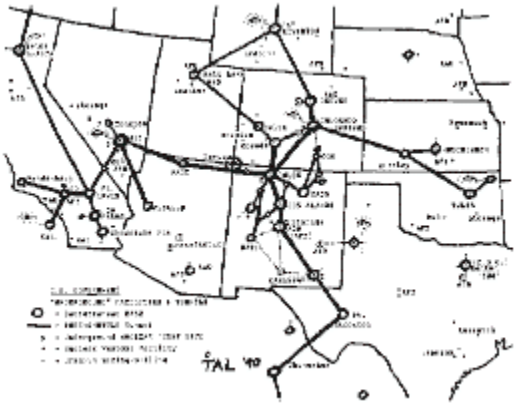
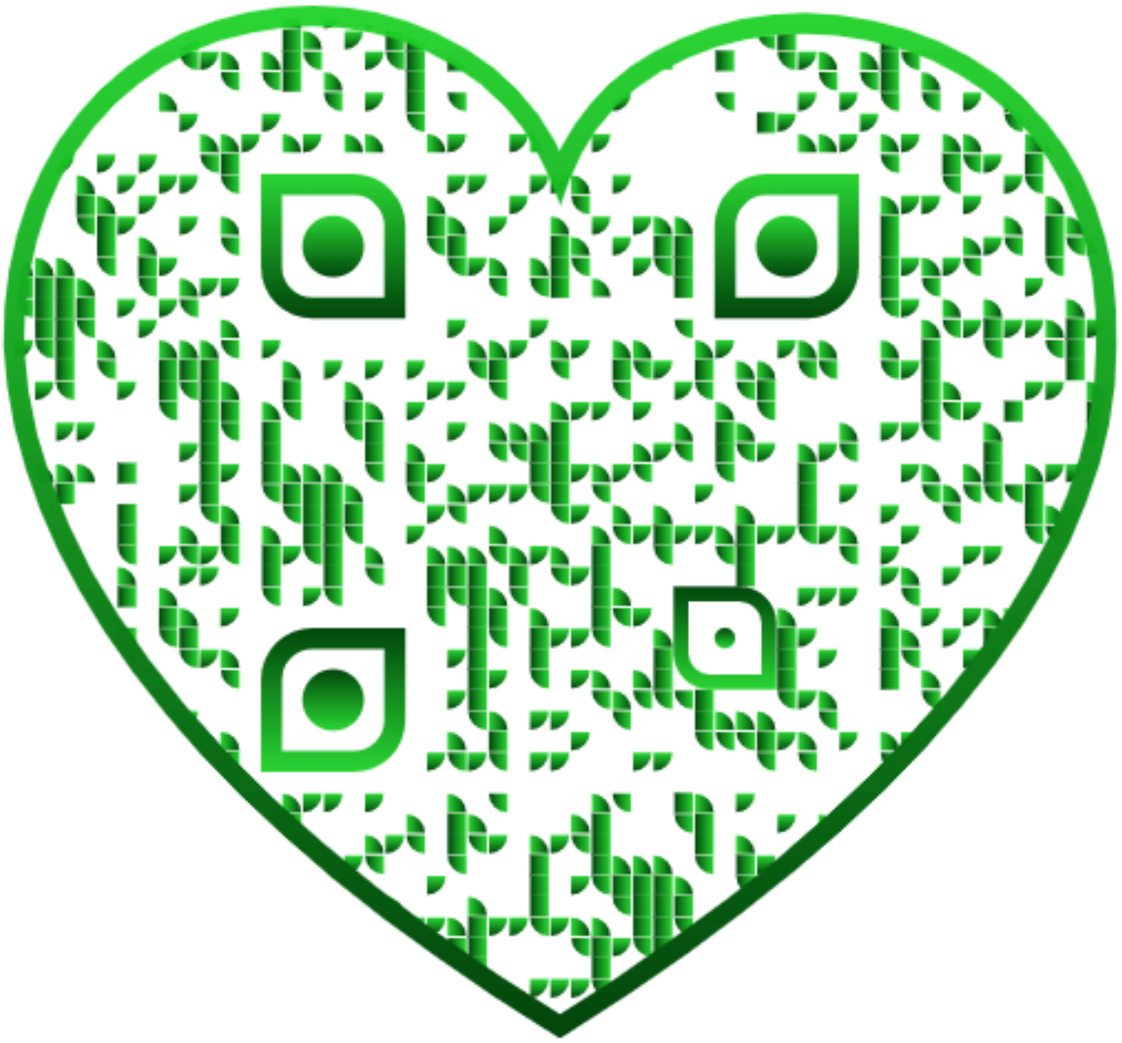
Underground Cities and Bases

Air Force Underground Boring Machine



Tunnels to huge underground cities

Underground Bases



We recently came across a very interesting list from a book called Entrances to Subterranean Tunnels "Underground Alien Bases" (UAB) ISBN: 0-938294-92-X (UAB) which purports to list
all the known underground entrances to bases. Here is where they are!

New York City
There is an entrance to the tunnels in New York City "in the vicinity of Midtown Manhattan that can be reached through an abandoned elevator shaft that only very few know about

The Nahanni Valley (Canada) Entrance
This covers 250 square miles in the southern end of the Mackenzie Mountains of Canada. It lies almost 550 miles due west of Fort Simpson on the Mackenzie River of northwest Canada. Hot springs and sulfur geysers keep the valley warmer than the surrounding areas by about 30 degrees year -round (the valley is above 60 degrees latitude), making it perpetually mist-covered. This valley is inhabited only by animals as people entering the valley are usually found headless and quite dead. The Indian tribes of the area avoid this valley. (These tribes include the Ojibways, the Slave, the Dogribs, the Stoney, the Beavers and the Chipweyans.) This valley is often referred to as "the Valley of the Headless Men.

The Liyobaa Cave Entrance
This was sealed off by Catholic Priests who believed it to be an entrance to "Hell." "The village of 'Liyobaa' or to translate, 'The Cavern of Death,' was located in the province of Zapoteca, somewhere near the ancient village of 'Mictlan' or the village of the 'Underworld.

"The Cavern of Death was actually located in the last chamber of an eight chamber building or temple. This temple had four rooms above the ground and four more important chambers built below the surface of the Earth. This building was located in "Theozapotlan," and the tunnel entrance led one beneath a mountain.

The Maltese Cave Entrance
This entrance is located on the island of Malta, near the small village of "Casal Paula." (This village is built on the "Corradino" plateau, and overlooks the capitol town of Malta, "Valletta," as well as Grand Harbour.) In 1902, workmen digging a well in Casal Paula fell into a subterranean cavern. The well was being dug for a house on "Hal Saflienti," the main street in Casal Paula. The cavern the workers had fallen into connected with an entire complex of caves and tunnels. This entrance is known as the "Hypogeum of Hal Saflienti." (In Latin, "Hypogeum" is the name for an underground structure.) "The tunnels under the Hypogeum have been sealed off even since a school took 30 students into the caves and disappeared, guide and all. Search parties were never able to locate any trace of the people and children.

The Staffordshire, England Entrance
Somewhere in Staffordshire, England, a lonely field exists in which a laborer discovered a large iron plate beneath the dirt. The "hatch" was large and oval, with an iron ring mounted on it. This entrance led into the tunnels. The field is in a valley surrounded on almost all sides by woods. The laborer was digging a trench for some purpose. The incident was reported in "A History of Staffordshire" by Dr. Plot, who wrote the book in the late 1700s. It

may be possible to find the entrance if it can be ascertained exactly which valley the laborer was digging in.

The Dulce, New Mexico Base
An underground Military Base/Laboratory in Dulce, New Mexico connects with the underground network of tunnels which honeycombs our planet, and the lower levels of this base are allegedly under the control of Inner Earth beings or Aliens. This base is connected to Los Alamos research facilities via an underground "tube-shuttle." (It can be assumed that such a shuttle way would be a straight-line construction. It should then be possible, by using maps and some deduction, to determine the most likely location of this base, especially since the general location is already known.) Beginning in 1947, a road was built near the Dulce Base, under the cover of a lumber company. No lumber was ever hauled, and the road was later destroyed. Navajo Dam is the Dulce Base's main source of power, though a second source is in El Vado (which is also another entrance). (Note: The above facts should also help to locate the base.) Most of the lakes near Dulce were made via government grants "for" the Indians. (Note: The September, 1983 issue of Omni (Pg. 80) has a color drawing of 'The Subterrene,' the Los Alamos nuclear-powered tunnel machine that burrows through the rock, deep underground, by heating whatever stone it encounters into molten rock, which cools after the Subterrene has moved on. The result is a tunnel with a smooth, glazing lining.)" (Note: Where would the molten rock go? And what has been done with this concept since 1983?)

Bechtel (BECK-tul) is a super secret international corporate octopus, founded in 1898. Some say the firm is really a 'Shadow Government's working arm of the CIA. It is the largest Construction and Engineering outfit in the U.S.A and the World (and some say, beyond)." "The most important posts in U.S.A. Government are held by former Bechtel Officers. There are over 100 Secret Exits near and around Dulce. Many around Archuleta Mesa, others to the source around Dulce Lake and even as far east as Lindrich. Deep sections of the Complex connect into natural Cavern Systems. (Note: The elevators, lights, and doors at Dulce Base are all magnetically controlled.)

The area around Dulce has had a high number of reported Animal Mutilations." The researchers at Dulce Base have also abducted several people from Dulce's civilian population and implanted devices of various types in their heads and bodies. (Note: Livermore Berkeley Labs (where?) began producing blood for the Dulce Base in the mid 1980s, and Human and Animal abductions slowed considerably. It may be worthwhile to check-out Livermore Berkeley Labs.) DELTA group (from the National Recon Group) is responsible for security of all Alien-connected projects. The DELTA symbol is a Black Triangle on a Red Background. Dulce Base's symbol is a Delta (triangle) with the Greek Letter "Tau" (t) within it, and then the entire symbol is inverted, so the triangle points down, and the "Tau" is also inverted. Christa Tilton (was abducted and taken to Dulce Base) She is the editor of "Crux" magazine, which deals with UFOs, abductions, etc. P.O. Box 906237 Tulsa, Oklahoma (zip ?????)

Bases in the United States Mt. Ranier, Washington State Mt. Lassen, Tehama County, California Death Valley, California Superstition Mountains, Arizona Mt. Shasta, California Brown Mountain, North Carolina Mt. Ranier Entrance.

A very active UFO base exists beneath Mt. Ranier. There are also said to be underground "vaults" containing records of the ancient Lemurians. (Note: F.L. Boschke wrote the book "The Unexplained" about the mysteries surrounding Mt. Ranier.) The ice cap of Mt. Ranier contains a maze of corridors and caves. In August of 1970, scientists climbed to the top of Mt. Ranier, and entered these caverns and tunnels. Evidence was found indicating that a small lake exists deep beneath the ice cap. It is possible that one could find a way to get beneath Mt. Ranier through these tunnels.
The Mt. Lassen Entrance Mt. Lassen in Tehama County, California is an entrance to a large underground city. Near the foot of Mt. Lassen is a town called Manten. A man named "Ralph B. Fields" lived (lives?) there, and found the entrance to the underground city. His friend "Joe" was with him. The cave entrance is in the side of the mountain, at a little over 7,000 feet above sea level, and is near a rock outcropping suitable for camping under.

Death Valley, CA. Entrance.
Local Indian legends speak of a tunnel that runs beneath the desert. (Note: The book "Death Valley Men," tells the story of 3 people who are supposed to have found an underground city connected with this tunnel, and who actually took treasures from it. The entrance to the Death Valley Tunnel is in the Panamint Mountains down on the lower edge of the range near Wingate Pass, in the bottom of an old abandoned shaft. The bottom of the shaft is collapsed, opening an entrance into a large tunnel system containing much treasure. These tunnels connect with the surface also through arches (like large windows) in the side of the mountain and they look down on Death Valley. They're high above the valley now, but they were once on the edge of the water, and were accessed by boats. The "windows" in the Death Valley side of the Panamint Mountains are about 4,500-5,000 feet above the bottom of Death Valley, and are across from Furnace Creek Ranch. From these openings you can see the green of the ranch below you and Furnace Creek Wash across the valley. (So, with high-powered binoculars or a telescope, you should be able to see the openings from the Furnace Creek Ranch, or Wash.) You can drive down Emigrant Canyon towards Death Valley. You can then park beside the road between Furnace Creek Ranch and the Salt Bed. (From here, the windows should be visible through binoculars.) Indian legends of the Paiutes Indians speak of the people who used to live in the Panamint's caverns.

The Mt. Shasta, CA Entrance
There are tunnels beneath Mt. Shasta that lead to a UFO base there, as well as tunnels that connect with the vast world-wide tunnel network. The Lemurian city "Telos" is said to exist beneath Mt. Shasta. William Hamilton has done much research on Mt. Shasta and the tunnels. He has privately published a book entitled "Alien Magic" 249 North Brand Boulevard, Suite 651 Glendale, CA 91203

The Brown Mountain Entrance
Brown Mountain is in North Carolina near Morganton. Morganton is "about 15 miles north of an actual highway marker which has been posted by the state providing any visitor the best view" of Brown Mountain. Brown Mountain is an area in which many strange lights have been seen. There are entrances that lead inside the mountain to an isolated (?) Alien base.

Canadian UFO Bases
Entrances at Lake Ontario possible underwater UFO bases/cities. Toronto Tunnels leading to subterranean city. Newfoundland Condemned Iron Mine connects with tunnels. Lake Ontario

"Lights" Orange-colored spheres have been seen coming out of/diving into Lake Ontario. The area of highest activity is between Oakville and Toronto. There may be a connection to the Lakeview Hydro-electric plant, as many of these UFOs have been seen heading in that direction. (Note: "The Great Lakes Triangle" by Jay Gourley would be interesting reading for more information about UFOs, etc. in the Great Lakes area.)

Toronto Entrance
There is a small opening to the underground tunnels off Parliament Street in downtown Toronto. (The entrance is between two apartment buildings, and leads to the tunnels via the sewers.) The underground city (abandoned?) beneath Toronto has its center beneath Gerrard Street and Church Street. Above this area, strange magnetic effects have been observed. (Note: This corner of Gerrard & Church streets has a higher accident rate than anywhere else in Toronto. It is believed that underground equipment utilizing powerful magnetic fields (which have caused many strange magnetic effects in houses near this intersection) are responsible for the bizarre equipment failures that often are the cause of these accidents.) The Indians near Toronto have legends of these tunnels.

Newfoundland Iron Mine Entrance
After one of the Iron Mines in Newfoundland Province had been dug deeper than any other, strange happenings caused the mine to be shut down. The mining town in which this mine is located is near the Newfoundland-Quebec Border. This mine, having been condemned, is off-limits, and the police DO enforce this. Sneaking in late at night seems to be the only way to gain entrance.

BRAZIL
One tunnel in Brazil is near Ponte Grosse in the state of Parana. (Fruit orchards were seen here.) Another entrance in Brazil is near Rincon, state of Parana. Also, in the state of Santa Catarina, Brazil, near the city of Joinville there is a mountain containing an entrance to the tunnels. (Santa Catarina is an area alive with subterranean activity, including strange 'singing' from underground.) Another entrance in Brazil is in the state of Sao Paulo near Concepiao. Still another entrance in Santa Catarina near Gaspar has subterranean fruit orchards. "The states of Santa Catarina and Parana, Brazil are honeycombed by a network of Atlantean tunnels that lead to subterranean cities."

Dulce & Other Underground
Bases and Tunnels
by William Hamilton III

(Excerpt from Cosmic Top Secret by William H. Hamilton III)

Underground Bases & Tunnels

Does a strange world exist beneath our feet? Strange legends have persisted for centuries about the mysterious cavern world and the equally strange beings who inhabit it.

More UFOlogists have considered the possibility that UFOs may be emanating from subterranean bases, that UFO aliens have constructed these bases to carry out various missions involving Earth or humans.

Belief in a subterranean world has been handed down as myth, tale, or rumor down the generations from all over the world. Some of these stories date back to ancient times and tell tales of fantastic flora and fauna that can be found in the caverns of ancient races. Socrates spoke of huge hollows within the Earth which are inhabited by man, and vast caverns which rivers flow.

A legendary large cavern supposedly exists below Kokoweef Peak in southwestern California. Earl Dorr, a miner and prospector, followed clues given to him by Indians. He entered Crystal Cave in the thirties and followed a passage down into Kokoweef Mountain until he attained a depth of about a mile. There, he entered a large cavern which he proceeded to explore for a distance of eight miles. At the bottom of the cavern, a river flowed, rising and falling with the lunar tides, and depositing black sands rich in placer gold along its banks. One day, crazed by fever, Dorr used dynamite to seal shut the entrance to his fabulous cavern, and started a legend that still lures men to seek the fabled wealth below Kokoweef.

Nowhere is the belief in a subterranean world more prevalent than with the Indians of North America. The Hopis believed they emerged from a world below the earth through a tunnel at the base of the San Francisco peaks near Flagstaff.

There are also legends about mysterious Mount Shasta in northern California. The mountain is said to have housed a race of surviving Lemurians who built a sanctuary in the depths of the earth to escape the catastrophes which befell them. These Lumerians allied themselves with space travelers who built a saucer base inside the mountain.

Whether ancient cities exist in caverns below the earth is anyone's guess, but it's a fact that governments have built underground tunnels and facilities for a variety of reasons. The Chinese, Russians, Vietnamese all built subterranean tunnels and bases. It shouldn't come as a surprise that America has been building its own underground world.

An elusive report in the August 7, 1989 edition of U.S. News and World Report, reveals the secret plan to carry on government in case of a disaster. The plan is called "Continuity of Government" or COG. The article stated that COG is the government's ultimate insurance policy should Armageddon ever arrive, providing the program runs smoothly. In 1982, a new secret agency, the Defense Mobilization Planning Systems Agency was created and reports to the President. In the event of a nuclear attack, special teams equipped with war plans, military codes, and other essential data would accompany each designated presidential successor to secret command posts around the country. Besides the president, another 46 key officials named in the Joint Emergency Evacuation Plan (JEEP) would be evacuated. There are 50 of these underground command post bunkers located in 10 different regions of the country, and each is linked with others via satellite or ground-wave relays.

The U.S. Air Force sponsored research in deep underground construction as early as 1958. The RAND corporation carried out this research, and published proceedings from

symposiums held on the subject of construction methods and equipment, utility installation, and the use of nuclear bursts to produce underground cavities.

A great concern to underground construction engineers was the problem of ventilation. They considered it advisable to take into account all types of ventilation contamination, and not just radioactive fallout. Underground works included ingresses, egresses, and accommodations. The first two are generally provided for by shafts or tunnels, while the third requires larger openings, such as halls, chambers, cells, vaults, or other open spaces. Many problems in design and construction are common to all three, but the problems associated with the larger openings in the rock, required for accommodation purposes, are generally more complex and difficult than those for the smaller openings of tunnels or shafts. Operation and maintenance of underground installations can also pose special problems.

Huge boring machines with large-diameter disc-grinders are used in constructing tunnels. Tunnels are needed to link one accommodation area to another, or one facility to another.

The English Chunnel project is the largest engineering project in Europe, and w links France and England through a three-tunnel railway. The eleven boring machines used in the project were so large and so long that they were assembled in underground areas 65 feet high. Six of the machines are dug the submarine tunnel between the Dover Strait and Pas de Calais and five dug the land tunnels leading away from the channel to aboveground terminals. The front of the boring machine contains tungsten-tipped picks that workers guide with the use of laser projections on video screens.

These boring machines are like huge, steel-encased worms. Sealed in each machine are teams of 35 men who line the cavity of the tunnel with concrete and guide the muck down the track. The machines bore the hole, remove the earth, and pave the inside of the tunnel with precast concrete segments. The digging face of the machine is a 95-ton, 28-foot-6-inch diameter disc, divided into cutting blades. The borer is 300-feet long.

The September, 1983 Omni ran a picture story on the "Subterrene," a nuclear tunnel-boring machine developed at Los Alamos. The machine burrows through deep underground rock, heating it to a molten state (magma), which cools after the Subterrene moves on. The result is a tube with a smooth, glazed lining that can be used for the high-speed transport shuttles that link the sub-base complexes.

Interestingly enough, an inventor named Charles Kaempen has invented a composite pipe that has enormous tensile strength. Kaempen has developed an undersea transportation tube that uses his unique system of lock coupling and merely has to be laid on the sea floor, obviating the need for excavating and tunneling. He has made a proposal to Spain to link Spain and Morocco using his new tube technology.

Tunnel boring is undergoing a boom according to a recent article in the Wall Street Journal (Dec. 12, 1990). Susan Nelson, director of the American Underground Space Association is quoted in the article as saying, "There is simply a lot more interest in the world these days in tunneling and use of the underground in general." It says the underground is crowded with government-funded mega-projects and proposed projects. The Spanish want to put a tunnel

through the Pryenees and bore a road to Morocco on the African coast. The Norwegians want to burrow under the fiords. The Japanese are toying with tunneling through to South Korea. The Canadians are building a tunnel from New Foundland to Prince Edwards Island. In America, there are 87 public-works projects planned in the next three years alone.

Bear in mind the fact that these are all classified as civil engineering projects. Where civil engineering goes today, military engineering has already gone yesterday. In 1959, the Rand Report carried photos of the giant Tunnel Boring Machines (TBMs). Large scale military engineering projects may have made extensive use of these machines since the fifties.

Tunneling is getting a boost because of the increasingly crowded global landscape. Planners in Northern Italy are burying stretches of a freeway in a tunnel to avoid cutting a road through historical important forest and farmlands.

Mr. Russell J. Miller of the Colorado School of Mines and director of the Center for Space Mining in Boulder, Colorado, is working on studies to determine the feasibility of putting space bases and cities underground on Mars and on the moon. Of course, someone from somewhere else may have already beaten Mr. Miller to the punch.

Informants have told us that underground facilities utilize transport tubes to shuttle workers to and from work. This is more than a subway. These tube trains use high technology. It isn't surprising, then, to learn that Frank P. Davidson of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology has a plan to unclog the airways by designing electric "wingless airplanes" that hurtle across continents and oceans in sealed tubes or tunnels that are essentially frictionless vacuum chambers. Perhaps he should meet with Dr. Kaempen and consider using his composite pipe as the tube.

Underground diggers have their own society called "Moles," who find talk of tunneling and tunnels spicier than most of us surface dwellers.

It's no secret that governments have built their own secret underground railways and tunnels. China's leaders built secret rail tunnels under Bejing that would enable them to flee in a crisis. According to a Chinese civil servant, the tunnels linked leader's homes, government buildings, the central bank and an army base. That sounds like a well-thought-out-plan. Grab your prized possessions, cash from the bank, armed guards from the base, and run like hell! The network was built up over a period of 40 years as a defense against foreign invaders. We can be sure that what China has done we have done.

Japan, dense and overcrowded, is giving serious thought to living underground. They are planning to build underground sewage plants, underground railroads, and underground cities. According to a recent issue of Omni, The Taisei Corporation is planning to build a subterranean mall called "Alice City." There would be underground stores, offices, hotels, theaters, and sports arenas. Strolling spaces would meander through interior spaces populated with trees, birds, fish tanks, bridges, and waterfalls. The Shimizu Corporation has a blueprint for constructing an underground grid that would span 2,000 square miles underneath Tokyo. This grid would contain a number of commercial centers connected by subway trains that could shuttle workers to and from work.

According to science-writer Isaac Asimov, there are advantages to living underground. For one thing, no one would worry about the weather. The temperature could be held at a fairly constant level, between 55 and 60 degrees F, and a lot of energy used for heating and cooling could be saved. Without the diurnal sun cycle, no one would know day from night. People could be working around the clock or playing around the clock, depending on their penchant. All transportation, communication, and housing could go underground, freeing the surface world from human trampling. The surface of the planet would have a few nice restaurants and recreation centers where people could observe clear blue skies, the returning planet and animal life, and have room for all to roam on a weekend hike. Earthquakes would cause only one-fifth the damage to underground structures that they cause to surface structures.

Alternative 3

In a provocatively speculative book entitled Alternative 3, author Leslie Watkins proposes that scientist have become concerned with the state of the Earth's atmosphere, a scenario that is much easier to accept these days. Secret meetings between scientist produce three alternatives for handling the imminent danger.
"Alternative 1" was a plan to blast holes through the stratosphere to release heat and pollution.

"Alternative 2" was a plan to relocate Earth's population in massive underground caverns drawing fresh, cool air from the soil (Perhaps there is a real Alternative 2 in progress).

"Alternative 3" was to escape the Earth and go to Mars. We will consider Alternative 3 later. Whether any real such alternative plans exist is not being argued here, but the concepts are useful in examining the future directions of secret projects.

The Atomic Energy Commission initiated Project Plowshare in 1957 to develop peaceful uses of nuclear explosives. It has explored the use of nuclear blasts to build harbors, dams, highway cuts, and canals, and to stimulate oil and natural gas production by following up the widely used practice of detonating ordinary chemical explosions in oil- and gas-bearing strata. The first test of this technique, known as Project Gasbuggy, took place 4,240 feet below ground in a desolate area of New Mexico know as the San Juan Basin, on December 10, 1967, where a 26-kiloton nuclear "device" was exploded in a sealed well.

While Gasbuggy was only a single experiment, the A.E.C., in partnership with Austral Oil Company of Houston, subsequently began the first of what promised to be a long series of even larger nuclear explosions, on the order of two 100-kiloton shots each year, for a period of 10 years or more. The first explosion, known as Project Rulison, was a 40-kiloton shot, some 8,400 feet below ground at a site near Rifle, Colorado, on September 10th, 1969.

A method that has been suggested to build bases on the moon may already be in operation on Earth. With the use of controlled nuclear blasts it will be possible to excavate cavities beneath the lunar surface. A missile could be used to drill a hole approximately 50 feet deep, then a second blast would produce a cavity about 45 feet in diameter. An igloo would

be constructed over the hole, a plastic bag dropped down the cavity and filled with air. The work area and living quarters would then be constructed.

It may prove more efficient and practical to "house" future moon colonies in artificial or natural caves beneath the lunar surface, than to attempt construction of exposed meteorite domes. Living quarters, spacious parks, lakes, and wooded areas could be constructed underground. A transportation tube would connect various colonists to other ports and distant parts of the moon.

Back on Earth, we have reports of equally suspicious parks. An ex-security officer, who once worked underground in the Groom Lake area of Nevada, said he once saw a baseball diamond and an Olympic-sized swimming pool in one of the caverns a mile below the Nevada desert.

What's going on in the deep underground tunnels below Mercury Base at the Nevada Test Site? After hearing the story of Bob Lazar on KVEG radio, a construction worker called Billy Goodman rang Bob Lazar to say, "We are the construction workers...we put things together and take them apart...of the meeting of seven people, there are two who will come forward to support you." This mysterious caller further said, "There's more than just tunnels down there. There's everything you can imagine down there. I know because we put it up. We installed. We did everything."

Informants have mentioned underground tunnels and facilities in New Mexico at Dulce, Sunspot, Datil, Corona, Taos Pueblo, and Albuquerque; in Arizona in the Santa Catalina Mountains; in Colorado at Delta, Grand Mesa, and Colorado Springs; in California at Needles, Edwards AFB, Tehachapi Mountains, Ft. Irwin, Norton AFB, and Morongo Valley; in Nevada at Blue Diamond, Nellis AFB, Groom Lake, and Papoose Lake areas, Quartzite Mountain, and Tonopah.

I became interested in a possible underground installation in the Techachapi Mountains in the summer of 1988. A young couple, Ray and Nancy, reported that they had gone to a plateau in the mountains after Ray's shift work had completed at the Northrop Plant. Ray was inspector on the B-2 project. The plateau is adjacent to the perimeter of the leased Tejon Ranch where Northrop has built a secret underground facility. It was about one o'clock in the morning when Ray and Nancy spotted a brilliant orb coming out of the ground which flashed light in their direction. They could not account for two-and-half hours of missing time. Ray thought that they had the orb under observation for about an hour, yet the next memory is of sunrise! Under hypnosis, Ray recalls being abducted and taken to an underground base populated by little grey EBEs and Air Force and security personnel. The EBEs were examining Nancy who had been restrained on a metal table. Ray's emotions swelled under hypnotic recall of the incident.

A local man claims he saw a flying saucer emerge and take-off from a silo on the property.

A disgruntled contractor reported that he worked on constructing the tunnels in the underground area and was bothered by the Air Force probes that were often seen hovering in the tunnels. He described these probes as small orbs, and said that this facility was nicknamed "The ANTHILL" because of its resemblance to underground ant colonies. The

tunnels have round doorways without doors. Adjacent to the doorways are security panels with red and green lights. There are some kind of cylinders embedded in the doorway jams that project a field of energy of some sort.

Black helicopters have been sighted around Boynton and Secret Canyon near Sedona, Arizona. A man living in Long Canyon has sighted a lot of strange things in the canyon areas, and residents suspect a secret government installation has been established in, of all places, Secret Mountain! One of my investigators hiked to Secret Canyon late one night and was stopped by a voice on a loudspeaker and a laser-targeting light on his chest. He was told he had entered a restricted area and to turn around and leave.

We have now spotted and photographed the small orbs around the "Anthill." These orbs definitely exhibit the peculiar characteristics reported in other UFO sightings.

Since that time, we have located two other secret facilities. One is at a place in the Mojave-Desert called Llano. It is an extremely secure facility, but witnesses have seen an extremely bright light burning atop a pylon inside of a movable behemoth- sized structure. This light does not illuminate the interior of the structure! Orbs have been seen in the vicinity of this facility as well.

We can only conjecture about what secret programs are being conducted away from preying eyes. The underground can and does hold all sorts of secrets. Some of the most amazing revelations about what goes on in the underground projects comes from a mysterious informant named Thomas, and who claims there is, indeed, a deep dark secret harbored underneath the imposing mountainous elevations of Northern New Mexico.

The Deep Dark Secret at Dulce

Dulce is a sleepy little town in northern New Mexico of about 900 population located above 7,000 feet on the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation. There is only one major motel and a few stores. It's not a resort town and it is not bustling with activity. But, according to a few outsiders, Dulce harbors a deep, dark secret. The secret is harbored deep below the tangled brush of Archuleta Mesa. The secret is said to be a joint government-alien biogenetic laboratory designed to carry out bizarre experiments on humans and animals.

New Mexico State Police Officer Gabe Valdez was drawn into the mysteries of Dulce when called to investigate a mutilated cow in a pasture 13 miles east of Dulce on the Manual Gomez ranch. Gomez had lost four cattle to mutilations between 1976 and June 1978 when a team of investigators which included Tom Adams arrived from Paris, Texas to examine the site of the carcasses.

Curious as to how cattle were being selected by the mysterious mutilators, an interesting experiment was conducted on July 5, 1978 by Valdez, Gomez, and retired scientist Howard Burgess. They pinned up about 120 of the Gomez beef cattle and moved them through a squeeze chute under an ultraviolet light. They found a "glittery substance on the right side of the neck, the right ear, and the right leg." Samples of the affected hides were removed as well as control samples from the same animals. Schoenfeld Clinical Laboratories in

Albuquerque analyzed the samples and found significant deposits of potassium and magnesium. The potassium content was 70 times above normal.

Some investigators attribute the mutilations to aliens from UFOs. UFOs have been seen frequently around Dulce. Sightings of strange lights and other aerial phenomena have been reported in many areas where the cows have been found at the time of the reported mutilation.

On April 19, 1988, I arrived in Dulce to visit with Gabe Valdez and inquire about the sightings, the mutes, and the rumors of an underground alien base. Snow was still on the ground. I checked into the Best Western Motel and called Valdez to make an appointment to see me at 9:30 PM. I found Gabe to be a very congenial host, offering to show me around the roads of Dulce that night and point out some various locations where he had found mutilated cows or had seen strange aerial lights. He made the astounding statement that he was still seeing unidentified aircraft at the rate of one every two nights. We took a look at the Gomez Ranch, the road by the Navajo River, and the imposing Archuleta Mesa. Gabe had found landing tracks and crawler marks near the site of the mutes, and was convinced that scientist Paul Bennewitz of Thunder Scientific Labs in Albuquerque, was definitely on the right track in his attempts to locate the underground alien facility in the vicinity of Dulce. No one knew for sure where the facility was located or how humans or aliens gained secret entry to the facility.

I had first heard of Paul Bennewitz in 1980 when my friend Walter called me from Albuquerque and told me he had been working with Paul on electronic instruments. Walter informed me that Paul had not only photographed UFOs, but had established a communication link with their underground base at Dulce. Bennewitz had first come to prominence during the August, 1980, sightings over the Manzano Weapons Storage Area at Kirtland AFB. A Kirtland AFB incident report dated October 28, 1980 mentions that Bennewitz had taken film of the UFOs over Kirtland. Paul, who was president of the Thunder Scientific Labs which was adjacent to Kirtland gave a briefing in Albuquerque detailing how he had seen the aliens on a video screen. At the time, the aliens were transmitting signals to him from a base underneath Archuleta Mesa.

Researcher William Moore claims that the government agents became interested in Bennewitz's activities and were trying to defuse him by pumping as much disinformation through him as he could absorb. Whether Paul's communication with supposed aliens at the Dulce Base was part of this disinformation campaign is unclear. If we believe that Paul is the single source of reports on the Dulce Facility, then discounting Paul's story and discrediting him could be a tactical maneuver. The actual disinformation maneuver would result in making the public believe there was nothing to the Dulce story.

PROJECT BETA

In a report entitled "PROJECT BETA," Paul states that he had spent two years tracking the alien craft; that he had constant reception of video from an alien ship and underground base viewscreen; that he had established constant direct communications with the aliens using a computer and a form of hexadecimal code with graphics and print-out; and claims to have used aerial and ground photography to locate the alien ship's launch ports charged beam weapons. Paul claimed that the aliens were devious, employed deception, and did not

adhere to agreements. He and Walter were working on a weapon that would counter the aliens.
Have we crossed over from the land of the real world to the land of science-fiction? But then, bizarre phenomena may have its roots in a bizarre reality. As we continue our studies, the world of science-fiction will become the world of science-fact.

Paul Bennewitz had investigated the case of abductee Myrna Hansen of New Mexico, who reported having been taken to an underground facility in May 1980. Christa Tilton of Oklahoma claims she had an experience of missing time in July, 1987, when she had been abducted by two small grey aliens and transported in their craft to a hillside location where she encountered a man dressed in a red military-type jump suit. She was taken into a tunnel through computerized check-points displaying security cameras. She reports having been taken on a transit vehicle to another area where she stepped on a scale-like device facing a computer screen. After the computer issued her an identification card, she was told by her guide that they had just entered Level One of a seven-level underground facility. Christa goes on relating how she was eventually take down to Level Five, where she reports having seen alien craft and little grey alien entities in some of the areas that she passed through.

In one large room where she saw computerized gauges hooked to large tanks and large arms that extended from some tubing down into the tanks. She noticed a humming sound, smelled formaldehyde, and had the impression that a liquid was being stirred in the tanks. She was not shown the contents of these tanks. Christa has made drawings of much of what she claims to have witnessed during her abduction.

These tanks were also depicted in a set of controversial papers called the "Dulce Papers," which were allegedly stolen from the Dulce underground facility along with over 30 black and white photos and a video tape. The mysterious security officer who took the papers claims to have worked at Dulce until 1979 when he decided that the time had come to part company with his employers.

The rest of this chapter relates how this security officer met with a colleague of mine in order to tell us the truth about the aliens, the U.S. Government, and the Dulce Base. His intention was to come out of hiding and present hard evidence to back his claims.

In late 1979, Thomas C. could no longer cope with the awesome reality he had to confront. As a high level security officer at the joint alien-U.S. Government underground base near Dulce he had learned of and had seen disturbing things. After much inner conflict, he decided to desert the facility and take various items with him.

Using a small camera, he took over 30 photos of areas within the multi-level complex. He collected documents and removed a security video tape from the Control Center which showed various security camera views of the hallways, labs, aliens, and U.S. Government personnel to take with him. Then, by shutting off the alarm and camera system in one of the over 100 exits to the surface, he left the facility with the photos, video, and documents. The "originals" were hidden after five sets of copies were made.

Thomas was ready to go into hiding. But, when he went to pick up his wife and young son, he found a van and government agents waiting. His wife and child had been kidnapped. He

had been betrayed by K. Lomas (a fellow worker). The agents wanted what Thomas had taken from the facility in order to get his wife and son back. When it became apparent to him they would be used in biological experiments and were not going to be returned unharmed, he decided to get lost. That was over ten years ago. How did Thomas get involved in all this covert intrigue?

Thomas, now is his 50's was in his mid-twenties, when he received top secret training in photography at an underground facility in West Virginia. For seven years he worked in high security photography in the Air Force. In 1971, he left and went to work for the Rand Corp. in Santa Monica, California. In 1977 he was transferred to the Dulce facility. He bought a home in Santa Fe, New Mexico, and worked Monday through Friday. He commuted to work via a deep underground tube-shuttle system.

At this time, a fellow researcher was working security in Santa Fe, N.M. and was privately investigating UFO sightings, animal mutilations, Masonic and Wicca groups in the area. Thomas had a mutual friend who came to Santa Fe in 1979 to visit both the researcher and Thomas. This visitor later viewed the photos, the video tape, and documents taken from the Dulce Base. Drawings were made from what was seen and later circulated in the UFO research community as the "Dulce Papers."

Thomas alleges that there were over 18,000 short "greys" at the Dulce Facility, and that he saw reptilian humanoids. A colleague had come face-to-face with a 6-foot tall Reptoid which had materialized in his house. The Reptoid showed an interest in research maps of New Mexico and Colorado which were on the wall. The maps were full of colored push-pins and markers to indicate sites of animal mutilations, caverns, locations of high UFO activity, repeated flight paths, abduction sites, ancient ruins, and suspected alien underground bases.

The multi-level facility at Dulce is reported to have a central HUB which is controlled by base security. The security level goes up as one descends to lower levels. Thomas had an ULTRA-7 clearance. He knew of seven sub-levels, but there may have been more. Most of the aliens supposedly are on levels 5, 6 and 7 with alien housing on level 5. The only sign in English was over the tube shuttle station hallway which read "to Los Alamos." Connections go from Dulce to the Page, Arizona facility, then onto an underground base below Area 51 in Nevada. Tube shuttles go to and from Dulce to facilities below Taos, N.M.; Datil, N.M.; Colorado Springs, Colorado; Creed, Colorado; Sandia' then on to Carlsbad, New Mexico.

There appears to be a vast network of tube shuttle connections under the U.S. which extends into a global system of tunnels and sub-cities.

At the Dulce Base, most signs on doors and hallways are in the alien symbol language and a universal symbol system understood by humans and aliens. Thomas stated that after the second level, everyone is weighed in the nude, then given a uniform. Visitors are given off-white uniforms; jump suits with a zipper. The weight of the person is put on a computer I.D. card each day. Any change in weight is noted; if over three pounds, a physical exam and X-ray is required.

Scales are located in front of all sensitive areas and are built into the floor near doorways and the door control panels. An individual places his computer I.D. card into the door slot, then enters a numerical code onto a keypad. The person's weight and code must match the card or the door will not open. Any discrepancy will summon security. No one is allowed to carry anything into sensitive areas. All supplies are put on a conveyor belt and X-rayed. The same method is used in leaving sensitive areas.

All elevators are controlled magnetically; there are no elevator cables. The magnetic system is inside the walls of the elevator shaft, there are no normal electrical controls. Everything is controlled by advanced magnetics, including lighting. There are no regular light bulbs and the tunnels are illuminated by phosphorous units with broad structureless emission bands. Some deep tunnels use a form of phosphorous pentoxide to temporarily illuminate areas. The aliens won't go near these areas for reasons unknown.

Level 1 contains the garage for street maintenance. Level 2 contains the garage for trains, shuttles, tunnel-boring machines and disc maintenance. The studies on Level 4 include human-aura research, as well as all aspects of telepathy, hypnosis, and dreams. Thomas says that they know how to separate the bioplasmic body from the physical body to place an "alien entity" life-force-matrix within a human body after removing the "soul" lifeforce-matrix of the human.

Level 6 is privately called "Nightmare Hall." It holds the genetic labs, where experiments are done on fish, seals, birds, and mice that are vastly altered from their original form. There are multi-armed and multi-legged humans and several cages (and vats) of humanoid bat-like creatures as tall as 7-feet. The aliens have taught the humans a lot about genetics; things both useful and dangerous.

The Grey and reptoid species are highly analytical and technologically oriented. They have had ancient conflicts with the Nordic humans from other space societies, and may be staging here for a future conflict. Intensely into computing and bio- engineering sciences, they are led to doing reckless experiments without regard for what we consider to be ethical and empathetic conduct toward other living creatures.

Principal government organizations involved in mapping human genetics, the so-called genome projects, are within the Department of Energy (which has a heavy presence on the Nevada Test Site); the National Institute of Health; the National Science Foundation; the Howard Huges Medical Institute; and, of course, the Dulce Underground Labs which are run by the DOE. Thomas had revealed that the chief of the genetic experiments for Los Alamos and Dulce is Larry Deaven.

According to Thomas, the alien androgynal breeder is capable of parthenogenesis. At Dulce, the common form or reproduction is by polyembryony. Each embryo can, and does divide into 6 to 9 individual "cunne" (pronounced cooney, i.e. siblings). The needed nutriment for the developing cunne is supplied by the "formula," which usually consist of plasma, deoxyhemoglobin, albumin, lysozyme, cation, amniotic fluid and more. The term "genome" is used to describe the totality of the chromosomes unique to a particular organism (or any cell within an organism), as distinct from the genotype, which is the information contained within those chromosomes. The human genes are mapped to specific chromosomal

locations. This is an ambitious project that will take years and a lot of computer power to accomplish.

Is the alien and human BIO-TECH being used to nurture and serve us, or is it being used to control and dominate us? Why have UFO abductees been used in genetic experiments? It was when Thomas encountered humans in cages on Level 7 of the Dulce facility that things finally reached a climax for him. Row after row of thousands of humans, human-mixture remains, and embryos of humanoids were kept in cold storage. He says, "I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes they cried and begged for help. We were told they were hopelessly insane, and involved in high-risk drug tests to cure insanity. We were told to never speak to them at all. At the beginning we believed that story. Finally in 1978 a small group of workers discovered the truth. That began the Dulce wars."

Thomas also says the aliens don't want the land, the gold, the minerals, or water that we posses, nor even the human or animal life. What they do want is magnetic power that surges on and through the Earth. The aliens harvest this magic power in a way unknown to us. Thomas says the aliens recognize this power as more valuable than any other commodity on our globe.

It may be unpalatable to digest or believe Thomas' story. In fact, it seems like part of a living nightmare. There is evidence that something strange does go on at Dulce. Does Thomas have the answer? There may be a terrible truth hidden behind the continuing phenomena of UFO sightings, abductions, and animal mutilations. Our government intelligence agencies have had an ongoing watchful eye on all UFO activities for many decades now. This extraordinary phenomenon must have an extraordinary explanation. We may be only one outpost in a vast interstellar empire.

Recently, researcher John Anderson went to Dulce, N.M., to see if there was any truth to the reported UFO activity. He says as he arrived in town he saw a caravan of cars and a McDonell-Douglas mini-lab in a van going up a rural road near the town. He followed them to a fenced-in compound where he waited to see further developments. Suddenly, six UFOs descended rapidly over the compound, hovered long enough for him to snap a picture, then shot up and out of sight. When later stopping at a store, he told the owner about the UFO photo he had taken, the store owner listened and revealed how he had been a victim rancher of cattle mutes. Their conversation was interrupted by a phone call. The store owner told John to leave at once, then after John went to his car, he saw a mysterious van drive up to the store and a man got out and went inside. John, deciding to leave Dulce, was followed by two men in a car as he left town.

Even more recently a research team has gone up to Archuleta Mesa to take soundings under the ground. Preliminary and tentative computer analysis of these soundings seem to indicate deep cavities under the mesa.

How long will the secret of Dulce, known to insiders as Section D, remain locked up inside the mute New Mexico mountains? Forever?

WE FOUND THIS DOCUMENT ON THE WEB AND ALTHOUGH WE FIND IT HARD TO BELIEVE ALL OF THE CONTENT, WE THOUGHT YOU WOULD BE INTERESTED TO READ IT!

UNDERGROUND BASES

(Excerpt from ALIEN MAGIC by William H. Hamilton III)

http://www.mt.net/~watcher/ufounder.html

Underground Facilities

One of the earliest American underground facilities was built at Raven Rock in Pennsylvania. The military refer to it as "Site R." Sounds like "Section D." Raven Rock was picked because it is made of greenstone, a type of granite that is the fourth hardest rock on earth. Construction started in 1950, and engineers had completed a series of tunnels and a three-story building by 1953. Two more three-story buildings were completed by 1963. The complex lies 650 feet beneath the 1,529-foot-high summit of Raven Rock and can be entered through four portals. The mountain has everything needed to survive a catastrophe: cars, some of the best dining in the Army, chemical suits, a fitness center, a medical facility, a barbershop, legal services, a chapel, designated smoking areas and a convenience store. It has six 1,000 kilowatt generators and 35 miles of cable on 180 telephone poles. Remember, this is one of the early underground sites, and probably does not compare with some of the new underground cities that have been constructed in more recent years.

One of the first of nearly 100 Federal Relocation Centers was built in rural Virginia's Mount Weather. It took years to complete, but when complete resembled a city more than an emergency installation. Mount Weather was equipped with such amenities as private apartments and dormitories, streets and sidewalks, cafeterias and hospitals, a water purification system, power plant, and general office buildings. The site includes a small lake fed by fresh water from underground springs. It even has its own mass transit system--small electric cars that run on rechargeable batteries and make regular shuttle runs throughout the city.

As recently as 1992, the papers reported the existence of a Cold War secret, the government had built a $14 million underground bunker in West Virginia and maintained it for more than three decades for Congress to use in the event of a nuclear attack. The hideaway Capitol was built under the fashionable Greenbrier resort in White Sulphur Springs, about 250 miles from Washington. Its location was known only to a relative handful of the nation's highest- ranking officials. From 1958 on, the very existence of this facility was a closely guarded secret. Very few in Congress or the executive branch knew of the program. The rumors that an underground city exists under the Enchantment Resort in Boynton Canyon in Sedona, Arizona may not be so

far fetched after all. Eggs cannot be put in one basket. The Greenbrier bunker has living quarters and work space for 800 people as well as separate meeting halls for the House and Senate.

We are always willing to release more about the other side's secrets than our own. We find that the Kremlin and other buildings in Moscow are still linked by underground rail tunnels to an area about six miles outside the city center called Ramenki, site of a vast subterranean bunker designed for the country's leaders and their families. It was described as an underground city about 500 acres in size, built at several levels from 230 feet to 395 feet. This bunker could shelter as many as 120,000 people! That is the size of a moderate American city.

According to the Napa Sentinel, a secret underground installation is under construction near the Oakville Grade in Napa County, California, and is being used by the Government for direct satellite communication, the Continuity of Government (COG) program in case of nuclear attack or other disasters, and secure communication links with the outside world in case of disaster. Mysterious helicopter flights have been seen going into and out of the area. Supposedly, the secret government site is replacing other installations and combining them into one underground center.

Not all underground sites are shelters. The Yucca Mountain Site Characterization Project took a first step in November, 1993 when it started construction on the entrance pad for its Exploratory Studies Facility (ESF). This pad is the launching point for 14 miles of tunnels that will be drilled directly under Yucca Mountain. The tunnels will measure 24-30 feet in diameter for some and 16-18 feet in diameter for others. This project will eventually cover some 70 acres of surface and underground facilities. This DOE project will contain alcoves for experiments located along the tunnels.

Skeptics have expressed doubts about the existence of extensive underground tunneling and cavitation. They always ask, "Where is all the dirt?" This method of asking a question to disprove an allegation is misleading and faulty logic at best. Skeptics favorite question about the alien presence is "Why don't they land on the White House Lawn?" Of course, the rejoinder should be "Keep off the Grass signs prevent them." One of the new methods of tunneling that have been under study is "nuclear tunnel boring." U.S. Patent No. 3,693,731 dated Sept. 26, 1972 describes a method and apparatus for tunneling by melting. It says, "a machine and method for drilling bore holes and tunnels by melting in which a housing is provided for supporting a heat source and a heated end portion and in which the necessary melting heat is delivered to the walls of the end portion at a rate sufficient to melt rock and during operation of which the molten material may be disposed adjacent the boring zone in cracks in the rock and as a vitreous wall lining of the tunnel so formed. The heat source can be electrical or nuclear, but for deep drilling is preferably a nuclear

reactor." The melted rock is forced into cracks wherein heat is given up to the crack surfaces and freezes as a glass at some distance from the penetrator. This amazing boring device is capable of drilling at depths totally inaccessible with previous drilling techniques, even, according to the patent claims, down to 30,000 meters.

The nuclear tunnel boring machines were invented by scientists and engineers at Los Alamos. They called their new machine, the "Subterrene." In 1975, a cost comparison was done between the Subterrene and other tunneling methods by A. A. Mathews, Inc. This report reveals that the initial experiments utilizing this technology were done in the early 1960s. This study reveals that the Subterrene performs its job rapidly and economically. The report states that the economy comes from "the formation of a glass lining bonded to the ground and capable of providing initial and final ground support without the delay and cost of separate installations. The use of a nuclear reactor and heat pipes to provide power for kerf penetration within the tunneling machine itself contributes to the overall economy of the system and is considered exclusively in this study. Nuclear power is not, however, a requirement for Subterrene tunneling." In fact a Los Alamos symposium held in Atlantic City in 1986 proposed the construction of a Subselene for tunnel melting for high-speed lunar subsurface transportation tunnels.

Thomas spoke about a subterranean highway through America just like our own Interstate highway system, except its underground. The underground highway uses trucks, cars, and buses driven by electric motors. You wouldn't want gasoline fumes polluting tunnels. He mentioned another style of transport for freight and passengers that is linked together in a world-wide network called the "Sub-Global System." It has check points at each country entry. There are shuttle tubes that "shoot" the trains at incredible speed using a mag-lev and vacuum method. They travel in excess of the speed of sound. Did Thomas concoct this from a science-fiction scenario or does such a system have a basis in fact, and, if so, how much more of what Thomas has told us exists in reality?

Engineers Robert Salter and Frank P. Davidson of MIT have both discussed and given papers on the Planetran concept for moving people rapidly underground. Salter describes the Planetran as an ultraspeed, electromagnetically propelled and levitated transportation system of the future. Such a system could carry passengers across the United States in less than an hour in a quiet, economical, fuel-conservative, and nonpolluting manner. Planetran would require a tunnel over 2,500 miles in length, perhaps assembled from 100 25-mile long segments.

Skeptics have scoffed at claims that 100-mile long tunnels ran from one military operations area to another. Yet, engineers have planned for tunnels to span the nation. Of course, skeptics are somewhat deficient in imagination when it comes to accomplishments. There were skeptics that never believed we would reach the moon,

and certainly not by rocket. Skeptics do not believe in alien visitations. It is even more difficult for them to accept the idea that aliens have inhabited the earth for a long time and like to live underground and out of sight.

Huge structures discovered in close-up photos of lunar features indicate that ancient alien artifacts have graced the surface of our satellite. It is only a small step for aliens to have come to earth and built habitats.

We cannot prove that aliens or alien technology exists in secret underground facilities constructed by the government. We have not been able to prove the existence of Section D. There are an increasing number of abductees who report being taken to underground bases. Some of these abductees have described seeing things that really exist in documented underground facilities. Perhaps ancient underground facilities will eventually reveal the truth. The magic and mystery of these dark places continues.

Note: These underground systems do exist and span the globe. It is named T.A.U.S.S. (Trans America Underground Subway System). See below.....Col.

Robert Salter, of the RAND Corporation, has suggested building a subway from New York to Los Angeles magnetically levitated above the tracks. The trains would zip through the evacuated tunnels at speeds faster than an SST, crossing the country in less than one hour. Building such a train presents no special technological problems, but the cost of tunneling from coast to coast would. To be economically feasible, engineers would have to develop a new way to dig. The federal government's Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory, in New Mexico, however, may have an answer to this challenge.

Called the Subterrene, the Los Almos machine looks like a vicious giant mole.

The beauty of the Subterrene is that, as it burrows through the rock hundreds of feet below the surface, it heats whatever stone it encounters into molten rock, or magma, which cools after the Subterrene has moved on. The result is a tunnel with a smooth, glazed lining. For power, the Subterrene can use a built-in minature nuclear engine or even a conventional power plant.

NOTE: I have seen this machine, and watched it in action. Normal rate of speed is approximitly six and one/half miles per hour depending on Type of rock, sand etc.....Col.

WITNESSES CLAIM THEY SAW ALIENS AT U.S. BASES

By Elaine Douglass

http://www.fortunecity.com/roswell/prediction/51/text-files/undbases.txt

The U.S. government has a close working relationship with alien beings, three unnamed witnesses told a California radio station in a program aired in June.

The four-hour program, produced and broadcast by KPFA-FM in Berkeley, Calif., ranged widely over the UFO topic, but the most explosive segments were the testimony of a construction contractor who said he saw aliens at Edwards Air Force Base and at the China Lake Naval Weapons facility in California; the testimony of a man who described "saucers" being launched from a Northrop facility near Edwards; and a woman's second-hand account of a meeting between aliens and U.S. military officers.

Moreover, it now appears that KPFA's voice in the UFO area has been silenced. Although in June the program producer Ralph Steiner promised additional coverage of the UFO issue in future broadcasts, inquires from the Forum were met with this blunt message from Mr. Steiner: "Do not re- broadcast the tape. Persons whose testimony is on the tape have been threatened and their lives are in danger." Subsequent inquiries from The Forum to Mr. Steiner have gone unanswered.

The Forum has obtained a tape of the KPFA broadcast. What follows is a summary and excerpts from witness No. 1. The testimony of witness No. 2 and No. 3 will be discussed in Part Two of this article next issue.

According to the KPFA broadcast, the interviews were conducted in April 1991 in communities surrounding Edwards Air Force Base in the Antelope Valley of Southern California. Witness No. 1 described himself as a Vietnam veteran, former Green Beret, military medal-holder, and a licensed general contractor who has worked on construction projects at Chuna Lake and at Nellis, Scott, Edwards, and Andrews Air Force Bases. The projects, the witness said, were "mostly underground."

* Underground Structures, Alien Beings

Each of these facilities has extensive underground installations, and they are "definitely not normal military structures," the witness said. He described 4-foot thick concrete walls and electronically-con-trolled oval-shaped doorways. "In one building I worked on at Edwards, called Haystack Buttes, it took us over 5 minutes to get from the top to the bottom by elevator," the witness said. "We estimated it was 30 stories deep." It was here that the witness first saw an alien. "We were walking down a hall," the witness said, "and these doors opened and there was a very particular person or things that caught my eye for an instant. This man was over seven feet tall. I'd say between 8 and 9 to 10 feet, wearing a lab jacket and talking to two [human] engineers.

"This man's arms were almost down to his knees! It threw me into shock," the witness said. "And then the doors closed. Security saw us and told us to get out of there. Next day I walked off the job," the witness said.

Asked if the being he saw was a human, the witness replied, "Definitely not. He had big slanted eyes. A big head. Fingers were extremely long. Greenish skin." The witness said he saw the being for "just a couple of seconds. Three-quarters of its face is what I saw and I said, this guy would make a hell of a basketball player!"

* One Witness Scared, the Other Dead

The witness said his co-worker " 'bout died" when he too saw the being. The witness compared the height of the being to the height of the humans standing next to it. He said he knew one of the humans, whose height he estimated at 6 feet 6 inches.

Witness No. 1 described a second encounter with aliens. He said he and co-workers saw "greys" at the China Lake naval facility.

"They [security] thought we had left--me and two other guys. But we decided to stay over and finish this job. We walked past a hangar and we could see through a window," the witness said.

"One of the guys I was with, Paul, he saw them first. He said, 'Come here! Hurry up! I want to show you something!' And we looked in the window and there's these four little grey guys about 3 feet tall.

"Right then, security saw us and they told us, 'We thought you guys left.' And they escorted us and said, 'You're not allowed around this hangar. This hangar is off- limits to everybody. You'll get yourself shot.'

"And it messed with Paul's mind so much that every chance he got he snuck over there. He finally got caught and was kicked off the base. About three months later they found him mysteriously dead in Orange County. This kinda put a scare in me. I know why not to mess with something," the witness said.

"After that I said, Ain't nobody pulling the blanket over my head any more. l know what's going on now. l know what I saw at Edwards is real. Somebody's playing games with us," the witness said.

It should be noted that KPFA is one of five "Pacifica" stations, the first of which was founded in the late 1940s. The Pacifica stations, in New York, berkeley, Los Angeles, Fresno, and Washington, D.C., are alternative, non- commercial and listener-sponsored, with a long tradition of political activism and precedent-making First Amendment struggles.

Phil Schneider's lecture of 1995

"It is because of the horrendous structure of the federal government that I feel directly imperiled not to tell anybody about this material. How long I will be able to do this is anybody's guess. However, I would like to mention that this talk is going to be broken up into four main topics. Each of these topics will have some bearing on what you people are involved in, whether you are patriots or not.
"I want you to know that these United States are a beautiful place. I have gone to more than 70 countries, and I cannot remember any country that has the beauty, as well as the magnificence of its people, like these United States.

"To give you an overview of basically what I am, I started off and went through engineering school. Half of my school was in that field and I built up a reputation for being a geological engineer, as well as a structural engineer with both military and aerospace applications. I have helped build two main bases in the United States that have some significance as far as what is called the New World Order. The first base is the one at **Dulce, New Mexico**. I was involved in 1979 in a firefight with alien humanoids, and I was one of the survivors. I'm probably the only talking survivor you will ever hear. Two other survivors are under close guard. I am the only one left that knows the detailed files of the entire operation. Sixty-six secret service agents, FBI, Black Berets and the like, died in that firefight. I was there.

"Number one, part of what I am going to tell you is going to be very shocking. Part of what I am going to tell you is probably going to be very unbelievable, though, instead of putting your glasses on, I'm going to ask you to put your "skepticals" on. But please, feel free to do your own homework. I know the Freedom of Information Act isn't much to go on, but it's the best we've got. The local law library is a good place to look for Congressional Records. So, if one continues to do their homework, then one can be standing vigilant in regard to their country.

Deep Underground Military Bases and the Black Budget

"I love the country I am living in more than I love my life, but I would not be standing before you now, risking my life, if I did not believe it was so. The first part of this talk is going to concern deep underground military bases and the black budget. The Black Budget is a secretive budget that garners 25% of the gross national product of the United States. The Black Budget currently consumes $1.25 trillion per year. At least this amount is used in black programs, like those concerned with deep underground military bases. Presently, there are 129 deep underground military bases in the United States.

"They have been building these 129 bases day and night, unceasingly, since the early 1940's. Some of them were built even earlier than that. These bases are basically large cities underground connected by high-speed magneto-leviton trains that have speeds up to Mach 2. Several books have been written about this activity. Al Bielek has my only copy of one of them. Richard Souder, a Ph.D. architect, has risked his life by talking about this. He worked with a number of government agencies on deep underground military bases. In around where you live, in Idaho, there are 11 of them.

"The average depth of these bases is over a mile, and they again are basically whole cities underground. They all are between 2.66 and 4.25 cubic miles in size. They have laser-drilling machines that can drill a tunnel seven miles long in one day. The Black Projects side-step the authority of Congress, which as we know is illegal. Right now, the New World Order is depending on these bases. If I had known at the time I was working on them that the NWO was involved, I would not have done it. I was lied to rather extensively.

Development of Military Technology, Implied German Interest in Hyperspacial Technology
"Basically, as far as technology is concerned, for every calendar year that transpires, military technology increases about 44.5 years. This is why it is easy to understand that back in 1943 they were able to create, through the use of vacuum tube technology, a ship that could literally disappear from one place and appear in another place. My father, Otto Oscar Schneider, fought on both sides of the war. He was originally a U-boat captain, and was captured and repatriated in the United States. He was involved with different kinds of concerns, such as the A-bomb, the H-bomb and the Philadelphia Experiment. He invented a high-speed camera that took pictures of the first atomic tests at Bikini Island on July 12, 1946. I have original photographs of that test, and the photos also show UFO's fleeing the bombsite at a high rate of speed. Bikini Island at the time was infested with them, especially under the water, and the natives had problems with their animals being mutilated. At that time, General MacArthur felt that the next war would be with aliens from other worlds.

"Anyway, my father laid the groundwork with theoreticians about the Philadelphia experiment, as well as other experiments. What does that have to do with me? Nothing, other than the fact that he was my father. I don't agree with what he did on the other side, but I think he had a lot of guts in coming here. He was hated in Germany. There was a $1 million reward, payable in gold, to anyone who killed him. Obviously, they didn't succeed. Anyway, back to our topic - deep underground bases.

The Fire Fight At Dulce Base

"Back in 1954, under the Eisenhower administration, the federal government decided to circumvent the Constitution of the United States and form a treaty with alien entities. It was called the 1954 Greada Treaty, which basically made the agreement that the aliens involved could take a few cows and test their implanting techniques on a few human beings, but that they had to give details about the people involved. Slowly, the aliens altered the bargain until they decided they wouldn't abide by it at all. Back in 1979, this was the reality, and the firefight at Dulce occurred quite by accident. I was involved in building an addition to the deep underground military base at Dulce, which is probably the deepest base. It goes down seven levels and over 2.5 miles deep. At that particular time, we had drilled four distinct

holes in the desert, and we were going to link them together and blow out large sections at a time.

My job was to go down the holes and check the rock samples, and recommend the explosive to deal with the particular rock. As I was headed down there, we found ourselves amidst a large cavern that was full of outer-space aliens, otherwise known as large Greys. I shot two of them. At that time, there were 30 people down there. About 40 more came down after this started, and all of them got killed. We had surprised a whole underground base of existing aliens. Later, we found out that they had been living on our planet for a long time, perhaps a million years. This could explain a lot of what is behind the theory of ancient astronauts.

"Anyway, I got shot in the chest with one of their weapons, which was a box on their body, that blew a hole in me and gave me a nasty dose of cobalt radiation. I have had cancer because of that.

"I didn't get really interested in UFO technology until I started work at Area 51, north of Las Vegas. After about two years recuperating after the 1979 incident, I went back to work for Morrison and Knudson, EG&G and other companies. At Area 51, they were testing all kinds of peculiar spacecraft. How many people here are familiar with Bob Lazar's story? He was a physicist working at Area 51 trying to decipher the propulsion factor in some of these craft.

Schneider's Worries About Government Factions, Railroad Cars and Shackle Contracts

"Now, I am very worried about the activity of the federal government. They have lied to the public, stonewalled senators, and have refused to tell the truth in regard to alien matters. I can go on and on. I can tell you that I am rather disgruntled. Recently, I knew someone who lived near where I live in Portland, Oregon. He worked at Gunderson Steel Fabrication, where they make railroad cars. Now, I knew this fellow for the better part of 30 years, and he was kind of a quiet type. He came in to see me one day, excited, and he told me "they're building prisoner cars." He was nervous. Gunderson, he said, had a contract with the federal government to build 107,200 full-length railroad cars, each with 143 pairs of shackles. There are 11 sub-contractors in this giant project. Supposedly, Gunderson got over 2 billion dollars for the contract. Bethlehem Steel and other steel outfits are involved. He showed me one of the cars in the rail yards in North Portland. He was right. If you multiply 107,200 times 143 times 11, you come up with about 15,000,000. This is probably the number of people who disagree with the federal government. No more can you vote any of these people out of office. Our present structure of government is "technocracy", not democracy, and it is a form of feudalism. It has nothing to do with the republic of the United States. These people are god-less, and have legislated out prayer in public schools. You can get fined up to $100,000 and two years in prison for praying in school. I believe we can do better. I also believe that the federal government is running the gambit of enslaving the people of the United States. I am not a very good speaker, but I'll keep shooting my mouth off until somebody puts a bullet in me, because it's worth it to talk to a group like this about these atrocities.

America's Black Program Contractors

"There are other problems. I have some interesting 1993 figures. There are 29 prototype stealth aircraft presently. The budget from the U.S. Congress five-year plan for these is $245.6 million. You couldn't buy the spare parts for these black programs for that amount. So, we've been lied to. The black budget is roughly $1.3 trillion every two years. A trillion is a thousand billion. A trillion dollars weighs 11 tons. The U.S. Congress never sees the books involved with this clandestine pot of gold. Contractors of sleuth programs: EG&G, Westinghouse, McDonnell Douglas, Morrison- Knudson, Wackenhut Security Systems, Boeing Aerospace, Lorimar Aerospace, Aerospacial in France, Mitsibishi Industries, Rider

Trucks, Bechtel, *I.G. Farben*, plus a host of hundreds more. Is this what we are supposed to be living up to as freedom- loving people? I don't believe so.

Star Wars and Apparent Alien Threat

"Still, 68% of the military budget is directly or indirectly affected by the black budget. Star Wars relies heavily upon stealth weaponry. By the way, none of the stealth program would have been available if we had not taken apart crashed alien disks. None of it. Some of you might ask what the "space shuttle" is "shuttling". Large ingots of special metals that are milled in space and cannot be produced on the surface of the earth. They need the near vacuum of outer space to produce them. We are not even being told anything close to the truth. I believe our government officials have sold us down the drain - lock, stock and barrel. Up until several weeks ago, I was employed by the U.S. government with a Ryolite-38 clearance factor - one of the highest in the world. I believe the Star Wars program is there solely to act as a buffer to prevent alien attack - it has nothing to do with the "cold war", which was only a toy to garner money from all the people - for what? The whole lie was planned and executed for the last 75 years.

Stealth Aircraft Technology Use by U.S. Agencies and the United Nations

"Here's another piece of information for you folks. The Drug Enforcement Administration and the ATF rely on stealth tactical weaponry for as much as 40% of their operations budget. This in 1993 and the figures have gone up considerably since. The United Nations used American stealth aircraft for over 28% of its collective world-wide operations from 1990 to 1992, according to the Center for Strategic Studies and UN Report 3092.

The Guardians of Stealth and Delta Force Origins of the Bosnia Conflict

"The Guardians of Stealth: There are at least three distinct classifications of police that guard our most well kept secrets. Number one, the Military Joint Tactical Force (MJTF), sometimes called the Delta Force or Black Berets, is a multi-national tactical force primarily used to guard the various stealth aircraft worldwide. By the way, there were 172 stealth aircraft built. Ten crashed, so there were at last count about 162. Bill Clinton signed them away about six weeks ago to the United Nations. There have been indications that the Delta Force was sent over to Bosnia during the last days of the Bush administration as a covert sniper force, and that they started taking pot shots at each side of the controversy, in order to actually start the Bosnia conflict that would be used by succeeding administrations for political purposes.

Thoughts on the Bombings in the United States

"I was hired not too long ago to do a report on the World Trade Center bombing. I was hired because I know about the 90 some- odd varieties of chemical explosives. I looked at the pictures taken right after the blast. The concrete was puddled and melted. The steel was literally extruded up to six feet longer than its original length. There is only one weapon that can do that - a small nuclear weapon. That's a construction-type nuclear device. Obviously, when they say that it was a nitrate explosive that did the damage, they're lying 100%, folks. The people they have in custody probably didn't do the crime. As a matter of fact, I have reason to believe that the same group held in custody did do other crimes, such as killing a Jewish rabbi in New York.

However, I want to further mention that with the last explosion in Oklahoma City, they are saying that it was a nitrate or fertilizer bomb that did it. "First, they came out and said it was a 1,000 pound fertilizer bomb. Then, it was 1,500. Then 2,000 pounds. Now its 20,000. You can't put 20,000 pounds of fertilizer in a Rider Truck. Now, I've never mixed explosives, per se. I know the chemical structure and the application of construction explosives. My reputation was based on it. I helped hollow out more than 13 deep underground military bases in the United States. I worked on the Malta project, in West Germany, in Spain and in

Italy. I can tell you from experience that a nitrate explosion would have hardly shattered the windows of the federal building in Oklahoma City. It would have killed a few people and knocked part of the facing off the building, but it would have never have done that kind of damage. I believe I have been lied to, and I am not taking it any longer, so I'm telling you that you've been lied to.

The Truth behind the Republican Contract with America

"I don't perceive at this time that we have too much more than six months of life left in this country, at the present rate. We are the laughing stock of the world, because we are being hoodwinked by so many evil people that are running this country. I think we can do better. I think the people over 45 are seriously worried about their future. I'm going to run some scary scenarios by you. The Contract with America. It contains the same terminology that Adolph Hitler used to subvert Germany in 1931. I believe we can do better. The Contract with America is a last ditch effort by our federal government to tear away the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.

Some Statistics on the Black Helicopter Presence

"The black helicopters. There are over 64,000 black helicopters in the United States. For every hour that goes by, there is one being built. Is this the proper use of our money? What does the federal government need 64,000 tactical helicopters for, if they are not trying to enslave us. I doubt if the entire military needs 64,000 worldwide. I doubt if all the world needs that many. There are 157 F-117A stealth aircraft loaded with LIDAR and computer-enhanced imaging radar. They can see you walking from room to room when they fly over your house. They see objects in the house from the air with a variation limit of 1 inch to 30,000 miles. That's how accurate that is. Now, I worked in the federal government for a long time, and I know exactly how they handle their business.

Government Earthquake Device, AIDS as a Bioweapon Based on Alien Excretions

"The federal government has now invented an earthquake device. I am a geologist, and I know what I am talking about. With the Kobe earthquake in Japan, there was no pulse-wave as in a normal earthquake. None. In 1989, there was an earthquake in San Francisco. There was no pulse wave with that one either. It is a Tesla device that is being used for evil purposes. The black budget programs have subverted science as we know it. Look at AIDs, invented by the National Ordinance Laboratory in Chicago, Illinois in 1972. It was a biological weapon to be used against the people of the United States. The reason I know this is that I have seen the documentation by the Office of Strategic Services, which by the way is still in operation to this day, through the CDC in Atlanta. They used the glandular excretions of animals, humans and alien humanoids to create the virus. These alien humanoids the government is hobnobbing with are the worst news. There is absolutely no defense against their germs - none. They are a biological weapon of terrible consequence. Every alien on the planet needs to be isolated.

"Saddam Hussein killed 3.5 million Kurdish people with a similar biological weapon. Do we, the people of this planet, deserve this? No, we don't, but we are not doing anything about it. Every moment we waste, we are doing other people on the planet a disservice. Right now, I am dying of cancer that I contracted because of my work for the federal government. I might live six months. I might not. I will tell you one thing. If I keep speaking out like I am, maybe God will give me the life to talk my head off. I will break every law that it takes to talk my head off. Eleven of my best friends in the last 22 years have been murdered. Eight of the murders were called "suicides." Before I went to talk in Las Vegas, I drove a friend down to Joshua Tree, near 29 Palms. I drove into the mountains in order to get to Needles, California, and I was followed by two government E-350 vans with G-14 plates, each with a couple of occupants, one of which had an Uzi. I knew exactly who they were. I have spoken 19 times and have probably reached 45,000 people. Well, I got ahead of them

and came to a stop in the middle of the road. They both went on either side of me and down a ravine. Is this what its going to take? I cut up my security card and sent it back to the government, and told them if I was threatened, and I have been, that I was going to upload 140,000 pages of documentation to the Internet about government structure and the whole plan. I have already begun that task."

"Thank you very much."

End of May 1995 Lecture.

Shortly after this lecture, Phil was found dead in his apartment with a piano wire wrapped around his neck.

This copyrighted article originally appeared in the November 1992 HUFON REPORT, the newsletter of the Houston UFO Network, Inc. For more information call (713) 850-1352.

UNDERGROUND BASES IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

http://www.fortunecity.com/roswell/prediction/51/text-files/undrgnd.txt

There has been a great deal of new information about UFO activity in Southern California, specifically in the vicinity of Lancaster, Palmdale and Edwards AFB. It appears that three research facilities operated by Northrop, McDonnell-Douglas and Lockheed are involved with developing new types of aircraft which possibly utilize anti-gravity propulsion. There are also reports by people who say they work at (or used to work at) these facilities. They describe huge, elaborate, underground complexes that are linked together by tunnels. Not only that, but some local residents have told UFO researchers that they have been abducted and taken to an underground facility where they report seeing humans in military uniforms and small grey-skinned "alien" beings. An outline of my preliminary on-site investigation follows:

The Northrop facility goes by the name of "The Tejon Ranch" (pronounced tay-on). It is sometimes referred to by UFO researchers as the "Tehachapi Ranch." It is located in the foothills of the Tehachapi mountains, at the mouth of Little Oak Canyon, about 25 miles northwest of Lancaster, California. It is not under restricted airspace. Although the public is told that this is a cattle ranch, no livestock are visible anywhere on the property. UFO researcher, Bill Hamilton says that if asked, Northrop Corporation will say that this is an "electromagnetic research facility".

UFO Researcher, Norio Hayakawa, reports that the signs at the main entrance gate read: "PRIVATE PROPERTY-NO TRESPASSING." Other signs read: "DANGER! POISON DEVICES IN THE AREA! THESE DEVICES ARE DANGEROUS. THEY CONTAIN DEADLY CYANIDE. STAY AWAY AND KEEP YOUR DOGS AWAY. THESE DEVICES ARE THE PROPERTY OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT AND ARE USED FOR PROTECTION OF LIVESTOCK AND GAME ANIMALS. TAMPERING WITH THESE DEVICES OR THIS SIGN IS A FEDERAL OFFENSE. THE UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE." It is the opinion of some researchers that there is no cyanide and these signs merely serve as a deterrent. This facility does not appear to have anything to do with livestock. Another sign attached to the cattle gate reads: "NORTHROP CORPORATION-PICO RIVERA."

Norio Hayakawa also reports that a white van with government plates is seen entering the cattle gate daily at 7am, 3pm, and 11pm. It is driven by a uniformed guard with a Northrop arm patch, and usually contains additional military personnel in uniform.

In the aerial photos, the long, wide surfaces are not runways. There are white-painted diamond-shaped openings on these surfaces. A white pylon is visible in the center of one diamond shape. A pylon "rack" and antenna array are located near the main buildings.

One obvious purpose of this and the other facilities operated by McDonnell- Douglas and Lockheed is for "Stealth" aircraft research. Various objects or aircraft shapes can be placed on the pylons and radar or other types of energy can be projected at the aircraft shapes so that the reflected energy can be measured or other types of experiments can be made. There may be other purposes for this arrangement.

The Northrop facility is rumored to have at least 42 underground levels and is said to connect to other underground facilities by an extensive network of subterranean tunnels.

Many strange aircraft have been seen flying over and around the area, including glowing disks, triangle shapes, large boomerang shapes, elongated shapes with lighted windows, and small glowing spheres.

There is one report from a woman who lives about 10 miles east of the Northrop facility. She says that she saw a very large glowing disk hovering over the buildings at the northwest end. The disk was described as being as wide as the group of buildings, which would make it several hundred feet in diameter!

Small disks have been reported to be seen coming and going, from the area near the base, perhaps using the white diamond shapes on the "runways" for entry and exit.

Black helicopters are commonly seen flying around. While Bill Hamilton and I were near the cattle gate entrance, we saw a dark colored UH-1 "Huey" helicopter approach the area from the direction of Edwards AFB. We lost sight of it as it flew into a canyon just north of the area. We did not see it land at the base. There is rumored to be a disguised entrance in the Tehachapi mountains that may be used by helicopters and perhaps other types of craft.

The McDonnell Douglas facility is sometimes referred to as the "Llano" facility. It is located at the site of the old Gray Butte Airport, about six miles southwest of El Mirage dry lake and about nine miles northeast of Llano, California. It is not located under restricted airspace.

The original triangular runway configuration is still visible but the runways are no longer used for conventional aircraft takeoffs and landings. Large letters on one runway read "NO TRESPASSING UNSAFE FOR LANDING." Signs attached to the perimeter fence read: "TRESPASSING-LOITERING FORBIDDEN BY LAW. RIGHT TO PASS BY PERMISSION AND SUBJECT TO CONTROL OF OWNER."

The main buildings and antennas are at the west end. A large building with internal crane slides on two tracks and can be positioned over a fixed pylon in order to place an object on top of the pylon.

Unusual glowing objects are seen mounted on this pylon at night. I myself have seen a glowing object on this pylon that varied in intensity from a dim white to brilliant red/orange.

Small glowing spheres have been reported to approach curious onlookers at night. It is thought that these glowing objects might be some type of monitoring device. The maneuvering abilities of these spheres defy explanation.

The Lockheed facility is called the RCS (Radar Cross Section) test range. It is sometimes referred to as the "Hellendale" facility. This is a genuine underground base. It also may function as a C.o.G. (continuity of government) facility. It is located next to the site of the old Hellendale auxiliary airport, six miles north of Hellendale, California and two miles south of the southern edge of the Edwards AFB restricted airspace. It is shown as a circle with an X on the Los Angeles aviation sectional chart. The triangular runway configuration is visible to the west. The main buildings and main antenna array are at the south end. The main

underground entrance is visible to the north. Two lighter colored gray diamond shapes are visible on the prepared surface. Most straight surfaces are angled away from the antennas.

There appear to be numerous openings to the underground visible in the photos. There is a sliding door arrangement at the north end, just above where the road leads underground. Just a few yards to the north is a dark colored square that appears to open like the petals of a flower.

Signs at the perimeter fence read: "TRESPASSING-LOITERING FORBIDDEN BY LAW. TRESPASSERS ARE SUBJECT TO PROSECUTION. PRIVATE PROPERTY-NO TRESPASS. LOCKHEED CORP."

When I flew over the area, an elliptically-shaped object was mounted on top of the northern pylon and was slowly rotating. I estimate the height of the pylon to be at least 100 feet. The elliptical object is at about 30 feet long. The object is similar in shape to half an almond, flat on the bottom, pointed at both ends, with a curved flange running along each side. What it is I can't be sure, but it is my guess that it is a full-sized "something" rather than a component of something else.

On a different day, Bill Hamilton and I observed the Lockheed Hellendale facility from the road just west of the perimeter fence. As we watched, two large doors opened up and a pylon with elliptical object attached rose up out of the ground. The large doors are still open in the photos and video. This object could be the same as the one seen from the air, but since it was only seen from one side, it is not known for certain if it was actually disk-shaped, but it is possible. In August, I was in the Los Angeles area and met with Gary Schultz and Norio Hayakawa. They reported that on a recent visit to the same area, they saw a definite disk-shaped object on the pylon.

So what does all this mean? It means that for the first time, we have verifiable evidence of high-technology aircraft being designed or built by U.S. aerospace corporations at secret underground installations. These aircraft do not depend on aerodynamic lift from wings, propellers, jet thrust, etc.

Does this mean that all UFOs/flying saucers are really American high-tech aircraft that have been kept secret all these years? Are aliens from other planets just a convenient cover story? Not on your life! Unexplained craft have been seen for thousands of years. Are these craft made by "us," "them," or some combination? Who knows? Perhaps it is true that we have discovered how to build aircraft similar to "alien" flying saucers, but did we have help from someone else? What, if anything did we trade for this help? Who oversees these "Deep Black" programs? How much do they cost? And most importantly, what is the purpose? We do not yet have the answers.

At any rate, the test programs are becoming bolder and more intense.

Copyright 1992 - The Houston UFO Network All rights reserved.

7. The Underground Empire

In March of 1980, John J. Williams, a New Mexico "Patriot" who published the anti-Communist oriented "REBEL MAGAZINE" (at the time available from: Consumertronics Co., c/o John J. Williams. Pres., 2011 Crescent Dr., P.O. Drawer 537., Alamogardo, NM 88310) revealed some incredible details on an alleged subterranean system which the Navy had been exploring below the western United States. The report appeared in issue No. 6 of his magazine, and was later reproduced in the Fall, 1985 (#164) issue of SEARCH Magazine, at the time edited by Marjorie Palmer, widow of the late Ray Palmer. The article, titled

'CALIFORNIA FLOATS ON OCEAN?', revealed the following: "Some time ago, I heard a man on a TV interview-show briefly mention that parts of California and neighboring states are floating on the Pacific Ocean! He was a high ranking Naval officer on a top-secret nuclear submarine that has been (and is) exploring and mapping these enormous caverns and passage-ways underneath the West for over 10 years now. "A friend of mine finally tracked the man down. He is now living quietly in retirement and asked that no details pointing to him be revealed as he does not want publicity and government attention. After writing this article, I destroyed my files on him. This is his story..." Williams explains that not "all" of the areas in question are actually "resting" or "floating" on the ocean, however there are allegedly many subterranean cavities below the western U.S., and they are not limited to California, and many of them consist of very large water-filled aqua-systems. These have been explored via nuclear submarines to several hundred miles inland, particularly in the region of southern California and the southern Oregon - northern California area. Williams continues: "...When he retired several years ago, in spite of about 10 years of intensive Naval study, the Navy had not gotten even a handle on their exacts and dimensions. Today, the story may be different. "He makes the following statements from his observations: "1. The passageways are labyrinthine with widths from a few to thousands of feet (caverns), averaging roughly about a 100 feet. "2. Much like dry caverns do, heights and depths vary a great deal and in some cases, two or more caverns or passageways pass over or under each other at different depths. "3. Most of the entrances lie just off the Continental Shelf (i.e. in the Continental Slope - Branton). "4. Most of the entrances are too small for submarine investigation; and many that are large enough lie in waters that are too deep. "5. Some of the caverns (in S. California) are topped with oil while some others are filled with gases believed to approximate our atmosphere (in very ancient times). "6. The San Joaquin Valley is essentially a portion of the original cavernous area that collapsed eons ago due to it's sheer weight. "7. What is being passed off as the 'San Andreas Fault' are large, unsupported chambers that are in the process of collapsing. When the BIG ONE finally hits, many scientists in the know believe that most of California will break off like a cold Hershey bar and slide into the ocean! (it is postulated by some that an ancient land-mass which some believe may have been connected to what is now California, broke off and sunk into the ocean during an ancient cataclysm - Branton) "8. (We are deleting this section due to the possibility of undue stress and fear which may result from it's disclosure. Also, because of recent international events which may have resulted in a solution to this problem. We will merely state that it involves a scenario similar to that which was portrayed in a James Bond movie, and which concerned underground caverns, silicon valley, nuclear weapons, and the San Andreas fault - Branton). "9. A WELL-KNOWN U.S. nuclear submarine lost its way in these passages and disappeared forever. It was reported to have been lost IN OPEN SEA ELSEWHERE to keep the American people in total ignorance and to justify an enormous pay-off to an eccentric U.S. billionaire (who died in recent years) for providing the fictitious "recovery" effort. "I have no reason to doubt the man. I can't tell for sure whether or not these caverns and passageways exist or to their extents. The story does sound a bit fantastic but I have no reason to doubt the man. I have seen copies of documentation that at least prove that he was a high ranking Naval officer (nuclear submarine duty) and a distinguished scientist. In fact, his scientific background and reputation are impeccable. He definitely cannot be labeled as a crackpot, lunatic or publicity- seeker. I would very much like more information on this topic..." After further inquiries to Mr. Williams on the part of 'inner earth' researchers, Williams responded with the following when asked whether or not he had received any replies to his request for more information about the alleged passageways below California: "Since publishing our article on the vast cavern network under much of California, we have received many responses and inquiries. Some of these responses appear to be knowledgeable sources. Note that the material sent to us for this article was written by someone of very high repute whose credentials I personally checked out. Due to an agreement with him, I cannot reveal his identity. "One response was from a

retired (conventional submarine duty? - Branton) submarine commander, who according to him, spent many years in the waters off California. He stated that the caverns do NOT exist. "Another response was from an anonymous person who cited unpublished oil company seismographic data, and stated, 'Although most of the caverns you depict in your drawing are smaller, larger or located somewhat differently than the actual caverns, you are essentially correct... My information is more up-to-date than what you apparently relied upon.' He (or she) did not supply any maps to pin down our differences, just some written descriptions. However, some knowledgeable person could probably deduce his (or her) overall 'map' from the voluminous seismographic data sent. I am in the process of looking for this input; it's been several years now and it may have all been thrown out... Incidentally, the oil company seismic data had much data round the Fresno area if that helps any. "One incident which tends to confirm the fact that California is in fact floating on the ocean was a story which made the headlines in recent years. This incident involved an oil discovery beneath Long Beach, California. When oil companies began pumping oil out of the ground beneath Long Beach it was soon learned that the entire city BEGAN SINKING INTO THE OCEAN! "It sank up to 26 feet and dikes had to be built to keep out the water. The problem is (temporarily) being rectified by 'water injection'--i.e. pumping an equivalent amount of WATER into the ground to the amount of oil and water taken out, in order to keep the city AFLOAT!" One thing which may be of interest in connection with Mr. Williams' account was a statement which was made by a prominent California Bigfoot investigator by the name of Virginia Louise Swanson, who has done a good deal of study on caves and their connections to the Bigfoot phenomena. She refers to these caverns in the following words: "...Somewhere I got the idea that a big portion of Death Valley is located on a shelf of FALSE bedrock. A certain type of earthquake would collapse all of it down to an enormous series of caverns that would open up into another Grand Canyon." According to our knowledge, the only nuclear submarines ever to disappear under mysterious circumstances were the U.S.S. THRESHER and the U.S.S. SCORPION. It is uncertain whether the retired Navy Officer who John J. Williams spoke of was referring to the THRESHER or the SCORPION, although the disappearance of the Thresher probably caused more publicity. The Thresher was the LEAD SHIP or 'Flag' ship in the world's most advanced class of nuclear attack submarines. She was designed to operate deeper and more silently than any of her predecessors and was also endowed with significant advances in sonar equipment, in noise reduction, and in fire-control. All in all, she was the most advanced international submarine in the world at the time of her disappearance and would have been an ideal choice for a top- secret mission such as the exploration of the caverns mentioned by John Williams' source. On April 10, 1963 (according to official reports) the Thresher, under the command of Lt. Commander John W. Harvey, USN, with a total of 129 men (comprised of the crew, civilian technicians, and observers) disappeared without explanation. NOT A SINGLE TRACE or clue as to the fate of the craft, or it's occupants, were ever recovered: no oil slicks, radiation, floating debris, or similar signs of wreckage were ever seen. It is interesting to note that almost all of the reports at the time stated the ship had "disappeared," or was "lost," not "sunk!" One woman whose husband was on the ill-fated ship reported her belief that her husband was still alive. Theologically speaking, the possibility of a long-distance connection or "communion" on a deep, emotional level between a husband and a wife should not necessarily be consigned to the realm of the occult or "psychic" phenomena. Many religions believe that the very spiritual natures of a husband and a wife are united upon the consummation of a marriage, and thus they become, as Christian teachings say, "one flesh". The actual words of this woman, who was interviewed by Will Carson and Jeannie Joy--two writers devoted to pursuing strange events--shortly after the Thresher incident, were as follows: "My husband was on the submarine Thresher when it disappeared. I don't consider myself a widow. I don't believe my husband is dead. No, it's not a matter of just not being able to believe it, to accept reality; I just can't get over the conviction that he's still alive somewhere. I love my husband very much. I know he loved--

loves me. We were very close. We could always tell when something was wrong with each other. Intuition, I guess. I should have felt something the instant there was trouble, if he was really in serious trouble and knew it--a matter of life and death--but I didn't." "What do you believe really happened?" Carson and Joy asked the attractive young woman. "Most people think I'm crazy when I say this, but I believe the Thresher was captured." "By whom?" "I can't say for sure, but there WAS a Russian submarine spotted near there that day (that is, near where it REPORTEDLY vanished 220 miles off Boston harbor)--only I can't imagine how even the Russians could CAPTURE a vessel like the Thresher without leaving the slightest evidence!" The following account, concerning an area just east of BISHOP (OWENS VALLEY), CALIFORNIA, was related by Val Valerian in his 'LEADING EDGE' Newsletter, Dec. 1989 - Jan. 1990 issue. The article, titled: 'DEEP SPRING'S, CALIFORNIA', stated: "Deep Springs, California is an area that is becoming known as the site for very strange events. According to the information released both on the air on KVEG-AM and from other sources, the area is full of strange people wandering around in black suits. There have also been rumors that there is an underground facility in the area. Checking with gravity anomaly maps proved that there are large cavities under the ground in that area. The wildest claims relative to the area have stated that alien lifeforms are being released there... Deep Springs Lake has been probed and it appears bottomless. Divers have traveled along an underground river 27 miles toward the Las Vegas area before having to turn around." (This 'river' would probably have been a 'partially' water-filled cave with a large stream or river flowing through it, rather than an entirely underwater passage, since 27 miles would undoubtedly be entirely out of the question if it were all underwater travel, with present diving technology - Branton). In the April, 1963 issue of SEARCH Magazine, Will Carson and Jeannie Joy, in their regular column 'PRYING INTO THE UNKNOWN', related the following incredible story: "It has always been a mystery to us in the first place how Mr. and Mrs. P.E. can find and afford the time to do the sort of things most of us only dream of doing. After knowing them for more than fifteen years, it is inconceivable to suspect their integrity or sanity - and yet they impose the following excise upon our credulity... "While exploring for petroglyphs in the Casa Diablo vicinity of BISHOP, CALIFORNIA, Mr. & Mrs. P.E. came upon a circular hole in the ground, about nine feet in diameter, which exuded a sulfurous steam and seemed recently to have been filled with hot water. A few feet from the surface the shaft took a tangent course which looked easily accessible and, upon an impulse with which we cannot sympathize, the dauntless E.'s, armed only with a flashlight, forthwith crawled down into that hole. "At a depth we've failed to record the oblique tunnel opened into a horizontal corridor whose dripping walls, now encrusted with minerals, could only have been carved by human hands, countless ages ago - of this the E.'s felt certain. The end of the short passage was blocked by what seemed to be a huge doorway of solid rock which, however, wouldn't yield. The light of their flash was turned to a corner where water dripped from a protuberance - which proved to be a delicately carved face, distorted now by the crystallized minerals, and from whose gaping mouth water issued. "As Mr. and Mrs. E. stood there in silent awe - wondering what lay behind that immovable door - the strangest thing of all happened...but our chronology will not be incorrect if we wait till they return to the surface before revealing this, for now the water began gushing from the carved mouth and from other unseen ducts elsewhere in that cave and rising at an alarming rate! "They hurried to the surface, and in less than half an hour there was only a quite ordinary appearing pool of warm mineral water on the desert floor. "'Do you know,' Mrs. E. said to her husband, 'while I stood down there I heard music - the strangest, most weird music I'd ever heard. But it seemed to come from everywhere at once, or inside my own head. I guess it was just my imagination.' "Mr. E. turned pale. 'My God,' he said; I thought it was MY imagination, but I heard it, too - like music from some other world!' "Why do they call that rock formation near where the E's had their strange experience Casa Diablo - the Devil's house? And why did the Indians name that area Inyo - dwelling place of the great spirit?" Erich A. Aggen, Jr., in his article 'TOP SECRET: ALIEN UFO BASES' (SEARCH

Magazine, Summer 1991 issue), presented the following revelations concerning the UFO-Subterranean connection: "...A great deal of UFO research has also led to the conclusion that various...species of aliens have set up secret underground bases in the United States and other countries. It is logical to assume that such bases have also been established elsewhere in the solar system. If such bases exist, where would we find them? Existing information allows us to make a few educated guesses. "EARTH BASES: UNDERGROUND - The dark, cavernous world beneath out feet is the source of many baffling mysteries. Clandestine UFO bases may be hidden deep within the earth in natural and/or artificial caverns. As a former member of the National Speleological Society (NSS), I am well aware of the vast extent of cave systems within the United States. In my own native state of Missouri, for example, there are over 2,500 known caves and dozens of new ones being discovered every year. Many of these caves are intricately linked together by numerous passageways and interconnecting chambers. "One particular species of blind white (albino) cave fish, the TYPHLICHTHYS, has been found in many widely separated cave systems over several states. It has been found in caves that make a great arc through Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois and UNDER the Mississippi River extending into Missouri, Arkansas, and Oklahoma! A VAST SECTION OF THE CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN UNITED STATES MUST LIE ABOVE ONE IMMENSE CAVERN SYSTEM! "Many caves possess rooms hundreds of feet in length, width, and height. In most cases, these huge natural caverns can only be reached and explored with the utmost skill and perseverance. There are only a few thousand NSS members in the United States and only a few hundred of this number are active spelunkers. With so few spelunkers spread over such a large area, only a very small fraction of the tens of thousands of known caves in this country have been carefully mapped and explored. Thousands of other caves remain undiscovered and unexplored. "Extensive evidence indicates that caves in the United States may be connected with caves in other parts of the world. In Mexico, the cave known as 'Sotano de las Golondrinas', (or) basement of the swallows, in the Municipio de Aquismo, S.L.P., reaches a depth of 1100 feet (334 meters). The cave is actually a giant 'sinkhole' or 'hole' in the ground with a nearly circular opening at the top, hundreds of feet in diameter. It is impossible to climb down the sides of Golondrinas because the walls of the opening are too smooth and "belled-out". To reach the bottom of the cave, a special rope over 1100 feet long must be secured at the top of the opening and dropped into the sinkhole. Explorers must then descend into the yawning hole one at a time using special cave repelling gear and climbing techniques. At the bottom of Sotano de las Golondrinas are numerous 'leads' or openings to a multiplicity of different crevices, passages, crawlways, and rooms which have never been mapped or investigated. "The entrance to Golondrinas is located in one of the most primitive and uncivilized areas of Mexico and local inhabitants are afraid to approach the cave because they believe it is full of 'evil spirits' which lure people to their deaths. They tell stories of people mysteriously disappearing never to be heard from again while passing near the cave entrance. These stories may be based more on fact than fiction: they are similar in some respects to UFO abduction reports. Because of its huge size, remote location, and unique geological structure, Golondrinas would be an ideal UFO base. Naturally camouflaged caves in other parts of the world may serve as excellent natural bases, way stations, and 'depots' for UFOs. "An underground nuclear test called the 'Schooner Experiment' conducted in December, 1968, substantiates the theory that caves in North and South America are intimately linked. In this test, a 35-kiloton nuclear bomb was exploded under the desert of Nevada. Five days after the test, the radiation level rose from 10 to 20 times in Canada, 1000 miles away from the Nevada test site! The only way the radioactive dust could have traveled that far is through an interconnected system of caves extending all the way from Nevada to Canada!" Bourke Lee, in his book 'DEATH VALLEY MEN' (MacMillan Co., N.Y. 1932), chapter: "Old Gold", describes a conversation which he had several years ago with a small group of Death valley residents.

The conversation had eventually turned to the subject of Paihute Indian legends. At one point two of the men, Jack and Bill, described their experience with an 'underground city' which they claimed to have discovered after one of them had fallen through the bottom of an old mine shaft near Wingate Pass. They found themselves in a natural underground cavern which they claimed to have followed about 20 miles north into the heart of the Panamint Mountains. To their amazement, they allegedly found themselves in an huge, ancient, underground cavern city. They claimed that they discovered within the city several perfectly preserved 'mummies', which wore thick arm bands, wielded gold spears, etc. The city had apparently been abandoned for ages, except for the mummies, and the entire underground system looked very ancient. It was formerly lit, they found out by accident, by an ingenious system of lights fed by subterranean gases. They claimed to have seen a large, polished "round table" which looked as if it may have been part of an ancient council chamber, giant statues of solid gold, stone vaults and "drawers" full of gold bars and gemstones of all kinds, heavy stone "wheelbarrows" which were perfectly balanced and scientifically-constructed so that a child could use them, huge stone doors which were almost perfectly balanced by counter-weights, and other incredible sights. They also claimed to have followed the caverns upwards to a higher level which ultimately opened out onto the face of the Panamints, about half-way up the eastern slope, in the form of a few ancient tunnel-like quays. They realized that the valley below was once under water and they eventually came to the conclusion that the arched openings were ancient 'docks' for sea vessels. They could allegedly see Furnace Creek Ranch and Wash far below them. They told Bourke Lee that they had brought some of the treasure out of the caverns and tried to set up a deal with certain people, including scientists associated with the Smithsonian Institute, in order to gain help to explore and publicize the city as one of the 'wonders of the world'. These efforts ended in disappointment however when a 'friend' of theirs stole the treasure (which was also the evidence) and they were scoffed at and rejected by the scientists when they went to show them the 'mine' entrance and could not find it. A recent cloud- burst, they claimed, had altered and rearranged the entire countryside and the landscape did not look like it had been before. When Lee last heard from the two men, Bill and Jack, they were preparing to climb the east face of the Panamints to locate the ancient tunnel openings or quays high up the side of the steep slope. Bourke Lee never did see or hear from his friends ever again. During the lengthy conversation wherein they first revealed the secret of the underground city to Lee and others, the discussion turned to the topic of a Paihute Indian legend that they had heard which was remarkably similar to an ancient Grecian myth. The Paihute legend concerned a tribal chief whose wife had died, and who according to the tradition took a spiritual journey to the underworld to find her, and upon returning with her he 'looked back' and as this was forbidden he was not allowed to bring his wife back with him from the dead. This would not be the same as the more tangible story related in an earlier file, as told by the Navaho Oga-Make, concerning a Paihute chief who was allegedly PHYSICALLY taken into the underground cities of the Hav-musuvs deep below the Panamints. After this legend was referred to, the conversation turned to a discussion of an alleged subterranean race, who were believed to inhabit very deep caverns far below the Death Valley area. Paihute legends of the "Hav-musuvs" indicate that these ancient dwellers of the Panamints abandoned the ancient city within the mountain itself and migrated to deeper and larger caverns below. Could the following story tie-in with the Paihute legends of the Hav-musuvs? We will enter the conversation with the following discourse from Bourke Lee: "...The professor and Jack and Bill sat in the little canvas house in Emigrant Canyon and heard the legend all the way through. The professor said, 'That story, in its essentials, is the story of Orpheus and Eurydice.' "'Yes,' I said. 'It's also a Paiute legend. Some Indians told that legend to John Wesley Powell in the sixties.' "'That's very interesting,' said the professor. 'It's so close a parallel to Orpheus and Eurydice that the story might well have been lifted bodily from the Greeks.' "Jack said, 'I wouldn't be surprised. I knew a Greek. I forgot his name, but he ran a restaurant in almost every mining town I ever was in. He was

an extensive wanderer. The Greeks are great travelers.' "Bill said, 'They don't mean restaurant Greeks. The Greeks they're talked about have been dead for thousands of years.' "'What of it?' asked Jack, 'maybe the early Greeks was great travelers, too.' "The professor said, 'It's very interesting.' "'Now! About that tunnel,' said Bill, with his forehead wrapped in a frown. 'You said this Indian went through a tunnel into a strange country, didn't you?' "'Yes,' I said. 'I think I called it a cave or a cavern, but I suppose a miner would call it a tunnel. Why?' "'Here's a funny thing,' said Bill. 'This Indian trapper livin' right across the canyon has a story about a tunnel, an it's not a thousand years old either. Tom Wilson told me that his grandfather went through this tunnel and disappeared. He was gone three years, an when he came back he said he'd been in a strange country livin' among strange people. That tunnel is supposed to be somewhere in the Panamints not awful far from where we're sittin'. Now! What do you make of that?' "Jack said, 'I think Tom's grandfather was an awful liar.' "I said, 'Tom's grandfather lived when the Paiutes were keeping their tribal lore alive. He probably knew the old legend. Powell heard it in Nevada only sixty-five years ago.' "'It's very interesting,' said the professor. "'I got an idea about it,' said Bill, thoughtfully. 'Tom's grandfather might have wandered into some tunnel all goofy from chewin' jimson weed and then come out an found some early whites an stayed with them. Tom told me that the people spoke a queer language and ate food that was new to his grandfather an wore leather clothes. They had horses and they had gold. It might have been a party in Panamint Valley, or even early explorers or early settlers in Owens Valley. How about that?' "Jack said, 'Yeah. The Spaniards was in here, too. So it might have been Spaniards or the early Greeks. And, where is this tunnel? And why did Tom's grandfather have trouble speaking the language? This is an entirely different story than the one Buck told. We are arriving at no place at all with these Indians and Greeks... To return for a moment to our discussion of geology, professor; have you been in Nevada much?'" From here the conversation took off in an entirely new direction... Some years ago a woman by the name of Joan Howard, at the time living in eastern Canada although originally from Britain, wrote a manuscript in which she described her own paranormal experiences with small "alien" entities. Joan had experienced several UFO-type 'abduction-encounters' while at a very young age when she still lived in Britain, and claimed to have had 'psychic' contact with beings that claimed to be of extraterrestrial origin. These experiences were accompanied by a great deal of occult manifestations such as poltergeist phenomena, psychic dreams, encounters with invisible entities, etc. Joan even admitted that she often doubted the claims of these 'beings', that their actions were manipulative and just didn't seem to coincide with their claims that they were here as some kind of group of cosmic saviors to lead humanity into a New Age of enlightenment. She also warned other researchers to retain a "keen, analytical mind" when dealing with alien entities so as not to fall under possible deception or manipulation. Perhaps, as she suggested to others, they might actually be here to prepare for a future invasion of this planet and were merely using her for various purposes to help prepare the way, and that all of their 'benevolence' talk was just that... talk! She DID describe vivid "dreams" in which she saw alien craft hovering over major cities blasting frightened and terrified people in the streets with powerful beam weapons, dreams which she suggested might be somewhat prophetic in nature. She described the entities as being small or dwarfish, yet was unsure whether they were human or not, although they DID attempt to pass themselves off as some type of evolved human species, something which the 'grays' have apparently done in order to break down any natural enmity which might prevent their 'contactees' or 'abductees' from receiving the lies which they intentionally fed them as part of their program of conquest and control. Joan Howard, incidentally, wrote a privately published book, titled "THE SPACE - OR SOMETHING - CONNECTION". We refer to it here because it dealt with some experiences which she, or rather her husband, had shortly after she came to America. In fact she devoted an entire chapter to her husbands account, which involved some incidents that took place while he was doing some field work for a certain company, which required a great deal of activity in the out-of-doors. During his

employment with this company, 'they' (he and his co-workers) had to travel through some relatively unpopulated terrain in West Virginia, particularly in the regions between Newville in Braxton county, and Helvetia in Randolph county, or rather the general region in and around the northern part of Webster county. During their travels through the forests and wilderness, and the rolling hills-mountains of West Virginia, he had encountered some very strange things, and heard accounts of strange cave- related incidents from the locals. At one point, he claimed, their group ran across what appeared to be a pipe sticking up from the ground far from the nearest town. There was no other sign of civilization or anything manmade for miles on either side, yet here was this large pipe or tube sticking straight up from the ground. But the most remarkable thing was that a flame was shooting out of the pipe as if it were burning some type of gas. They never found out just what it was. Also, in this same general area, they explored caverns which contained some very strange things. One of the caverns had strange hieroglyphic-like writing on it's walls, and others claimed that they heard what sounded like faint voices and sounds like machines moving underground coming as if from beyond the walls of the caverns, or from their unexplored depths. Two men, he claimed, bedded down one night in front of a certain cave which contained a very deep, unexplored chasm some ways inside. The next morning one of the men woke up and found that his partner had disappeared, and no trace was ever found of him. This particular cave by the way had been known as a place of unusual happenings, and a place to stay away from. Some even went so far as to call it 'Satan's Lair'. Whatever the case may be, it may provide an answer to the man's disappearance. One of the most remarkable accounts that Joan's husband heard involved a man who claimed that, while exploring the labyrinthine depths of a particular cavern in the area, he had suddenly come face to face with a woman. She was attractive yet completely void of hair (such as someone who might have been subjected to radiation poisoning?). The woman, who spoke a language completely foreign to the man, tried for some time to communicate. After they found that they were not getting anywhere, they departed and went their separate ways. According to an item which appeared in THE LEADING EDGE Magazine, a well-known Los Angeles talk show host by the name of Ken Hudnell announced over the air on November 3rd, 1989, his intention to take a group to visit one of the ancient underground cities, which he says has an entrance 60 miles from Anaheim, California. In 1962, a researcher by the name of Chuck Edwards released some of his own discoveries concerning the 'Western Subsurface Drainage Network' which seems to cover parts of Utah, Nevada, and Southern California, where are located many drainage systems which do not ultimately flow into the Pacific ocean (via surface rivers, that is), but instead made their way underground into a vast subterranean drainage system. His letter appeared in issue A-8 of 'THE HIDDEN WORLD', one of the few specialized publications which grew out of the Palmer-Shaver controversy of the late 1940's. We quote Mr. Edwards' comments here in part (Note; These comments are addressed in a letter to Richard S. Shaver): "This letter is in reply to your January 31 letter. Please forgive me for not answering sooner. Enclosed is some material I hope that you can glean something of value (from). Please be as candid as you have been in the past and if I am far off base don't hesitate to tell me... "Our foundation has located a vast system of underground passages in the Mother Lode country of California. They were first discovered in 1936, ignored by all even with our best efforts to reveal them. Recently a road crew blasted out an opening verifying our claims. ONE (of the chambers is) 200 feet long, 70 feet wide and 50 feet high. We have disclosed what we believe to be a vast subterranean drainage system (probably traversing the Great American Desert country for a distance of more than 600 miles). We believe this system extends out like five fingers of your hand to such landmarks as Zion Canyon in Utah, the Grand Canyon, another runs south from the Carson Sink in Nevada and yet another follows (below) the western slope of the same range, joining it's counterpart and ending somewhere in the Mojave Desert. We believe, contrary to orthodox geologists, that the existence of this underground system drains all surface waters running into Nevada (none, with the exception of the Armagosa

runs out) and accounts for the fact that it is a Great American Desert. The hairy creatures that you have written about have been seen in several of these areas. Certainly there has been much 'saucer' activity in these parts. For two years I have collected material pertinent to these creatures and if you have any opinions along these lines I would appreciate hearing them. "So much for now. I hope that I am still your friend. Much of my time has been devoted (to) helping a farmer near Portland who has made a fantastic discovery of incredible stone artifacts. He has several tons of them. They predate anything yet found (or accepted) let us say that for now. We are making slow but steady progress in getting through the wall of orthodoxy. - Chuck Edwards." Still another possible area in the Mojave Desert region which may connect to this subsurface network involved 'Iron Mountain', one of the peaks in the El Paso Mountains northeast of Mojave, California. There are many bizarre accounts connected with this mountain, which apparently got it's name in part from the many old mines which can be found there, along with numerous natural cavities which open out to the surface in many different areas. The area has allegedly been the site of certain activity concerning native American Indian occult practices, as well as the site of alleged secret government activity, some of which reportedly involves the observation and monitoring of strange creatures and/or automatons which are said to emerge from the area on certain occasions. Just exactly what these 'creatures' are is uncertain, but some accounts indicate that they are dangerous! Could it also be a 'magnetic' zone due to the high iron content? Following the Sierra Nevada range from here into the northern territories, one arrives at the Cascade Range, consisting mostly of dormant or extinct volcanic mountains which rise at intervals through northern California, Oregon and Washington and into southwestern Canada. The Cascade Range is not without it's own peculiar accounts of subterranean recesses occupied by unknown beings, both human and non-human, who apparently re-discovered what apparently are parts of ancient antediluvian subsurface networks, which were at one time inhabited by a race of highly technological (through extremely violent and warlike) beings, perhaps both human AND reptilian!? There are many unanswered questions as to just how the subsurface world was used, or exactly what part it played, in relation to these ancient subterranean races, but the following account may explain some of these mysteries and help us to see the entire 'picture' more clearly. Some years ago a man by the name of Ralph B. Fields submitted the following account to AMAZING STORIES Magazine (Dec. 1946 issue, pp. 155-157), with the assurance that it was true and actually happened. However, we must be cautious of every tale of this type which might be presented yet at the same time not deny the possibility of it happening as well. We will leave the reader to draw their own conclusions concerning the account, which we quote as follows: "In beginning this narrative and the unexplained events that befell my friend and myself, I offer no explanation, nor do I even profess to offer any reason. In fact, I have yet to find a clue that will, even in part, offer any explanation whatever. Yet as it did happen, there must be some rhyme or reason to the whole thing. It may be that someone can offer some helpful information to a problem that just should not exist in these times of enlightenment. "To begin with, if we had not been reading an article in a magazine telling us about the great value of guano (i.e. bat droppings in old caves, which are said to be extremely effective as a fertilizer - Branton) that have accumulated over a great number of years, we would have continued to wend our merry way through life without ever having a thing to worry about. "But having read the article as we were at the time living near a small town called Manten in Tehama County, California, we thought that that would be a good country to explore for a possible find to this kind. After talking it over for some time and as we had plenty of time just then, we decided to take a little trip up the country just back of us. As we were almost at the foot of Mount Lassen, that seemed the best place to conduct our little prospecting tour. "So collecting a light camping outfit, together with a couple of tents to sleep in, we started out on what we expected to be a three- or four-day jaunt up the mountain. "I guess we covered about ten or twelve miles on the third day and it was fast approaching time to begin to look for a place to spend the night and the thought was

not very amusing as it had turned a little colder and we were well over 7,000 feet above sea level. "We soon found a sheltered place beneath a large outcrop of rock and set about making a camp. As I was always the cook and Joe the chore boy, I began getting things ready to fix us some grub and Joe began digging around for some dead scrub brush to burn. I had things all ready and looked around for Joe and his firewood. But I could see no signs of him. I began calling for him and he soon came into sight from around the very rock where we were making our camp. And I knew he was laboring under some great excitement and his face was lit up like a Christmas tree. "He had found a cave. The entrance was on the other side of that very rock. He was all for exploration right away. But I argued that we had better wait till morning. But he argued that in a cave it was always night and we would have to use flashlights anyway, so what would be the difference? Well, we finally decided that we would give it at least a once-over after we had a bite to eat. "It wasn't much to call a cave at first as it had a very small entrance, but back about 20 feet it widened out to about 10 feet wide and around eight feet high. And it did reach back a considerable distance as we would see at least 100 yards and it appeared to bend off to the left. The floor sloped slightly down. "We followed to the bend and again we could see a long way ahead and down. "At this point we became a little afraid as we were some way into the mountain. The idea of being inside so far seemed to make us a little afraid. But we reasoned that inasmuch as there were no branches or connecting caves we could not get lost and therefore had nothing to be afraid of. So we went on. "We found no sign of anything that we could imagine to be our much sought guano nor signs of any animals being inside the cave. "I don't know how far we went, but it must have been a mile or two, as we kept on walking and the cave never changed it's contour or size. Noticing this I mentioned it to Joe. And we discovered an amazing thing. The floor seemed to be worn smooth as though it had been used for a long time as a path or road. The walls and ceiling of the cave seemed to be cut like a tunnel. It was solid rock and we knew that no one would cut a tunnel there out of rock as there had been no sign of mining operations (tailings). And the rock in the walls and ceiling was run together like it had been melted. Or fused from a great heat. "While we were busy examining the cave in general, Joe swore he saw a light way down in the cave. We started down the cave once more and found a light. Or should I say the light found us as it was suddenly flashed into our faces. We stood there blinded by it for a minute until I flashed my light at it's source and saw we were confronted by three men. "These men looked to be about 50 or a little younger. They were dressed in ordinary clothing such as is worn by most working men in the locality. Levi type pants and flannel shirts and wool coats. They wore no hats. But THEIR SHOES LOOKED STRANGE AS THEIR SOLES WERE SO THICK that they gave the impression of being made of wood. (John Keel's book 'THE MOTHMAN PROPHECIES' describes men who were seen wearing THICK-SOLED shoes in connection to MIB reports - Branton) "We just stood there for a minute or two and looked at them. We had no idea there was anybody within miles of us and there stood three men looking at us in a cave a mile or so in the depths of old Mount Lassen. "I was scared. We were unarmed. And we knew nothing about these men. One of them spoke to us. He asked what we were looking for. I told him, but I could see he didn't believe it. We both tried to convince him, but he just smiled. We had a little argument with him, but fearing they might be some criminal gang in hiding, we came to the conclusion that we had better retreat. Turning to go we were confronted by two more of them. "I can't find any words to express the fear and utter helplessness I felt in finding our retreat cut off. I do remember having remarked to Joe, 'Well, it looks like we are behind the well-known eight-ball.' I sure didn't feel as jovial as I spoke either. One of the strangers told us, 'I think maybe you had better come with us.' "We were in no position to argue, though we both would have liked to do a little of that right there, but we had no way of enforcing our arguments. Where could a hero gain any credit in a place like that? So we permitted the five to escort us deeper into the depths of old Lassen. "They had led us farther down and I guess we had gone a couple more miles when we came to the first thing that really amazed us. "We came to a place where the cavern widened out

a little and we saw some kind of machine, if it can be called that. Though I had no chance to examine it closely at the time, I did later and it was a very strange contrivance. It had a very flat bottom, but the front was curved upward something like a toboggan. The bottom plate was about eight inches thick and it was the color of pure copper. But it was very hard tempered. Although I have had a lot of experience in metals and alloys, I had no opportunity to examine it closely enough to determine just what it was. I doubt very much if I could. It had a seat in the front directly behind a heavy dashboard affair and there was a dial shaped in a semi-circle with figures or markings on it. I had not the slightest idea what they stood for, but they were very simple to remember. If there was a motor, it was in the rear. All I could see was two horseshoe or magnet-shaped objects that faced each other with the round parts to the outside. When this thing was in operation, a brilliant green arc seemed to leap between the two and to continue to glow as it was in operation. The only sound it gave off was a hum or buzz that sounded like a battery charger in operation. "The seat in the front was very wide. The only method of operation was a black tear-shaped object which hung from the panel by a chain. One of these men sitting in the middle took this thing and touched the sharp end to the first figure on the left side of the dial. "When he touched the first figure, the contraption seemed to move almost out from under us. But it was the smoothest and quietest take-off I ever experienced. We seemed to float. Not the slightest sound or vibration. And after we had traveled for a minute he touched the next figure on the dial and our speed increased at an alarming rate. But when he had advanced the black object over past the center of the dial, our speed increased until I could hardly breathe. I can't begin to estimate the distance we had traveled or our speed, but it was terrific. The two horseshoe objects in the rear created a green light that somehow shone far ahead of us, lighting up the cavern for a long way. I soon noticed a black line running down the center of the cavern and our inner-mountain taxi seemed to follow that. "I don't know how long we continued our mad ride, but it was long enough for us to become used to the terrific speed and we had just about overcome our fear of some kind of wreck when we were thrown into another spasm of fear. "Another machine of the same type was approaching us head on. I could see that our captors were very nervous, but our speed continued. As the other machine became closer our speed slowed down very fast and we came to a smooth stop about two feet from the front of the other machine. "Our machine had no sooner stopped than our captors leaped from the machine and started to dash away. A fine blue light leaped from the other machine in a fine pencil beam and it's sweep caught them and they fell to the cavern and lay still. "The figures dismounted from the other machine and came close to us. Then I noticed they carried a strange object in their hands. It resembled a fountain pen flashlight with a large, round, bulb-like affair on the back end and a grip something like a German luger. They pointed them at us. "After seeing what had happened to our erstwhile captors I thought that our turn was next, whatever it was. But one spoke to us. "'Are you surface people?' "'I guess we are, as this is where we came from very recently.' "'Where did the horlocks find you?' "'If you mean those guys there,' I pointed to the five motionless figures, 'back there a few hundred miles.' I pointed toward the way we had come in our wild ride. "'You are very fortunate that we came this way,' he told us. 'You would have also become horlocks and then we would have had to kill you also.' That was the first time I had realized that the others were dead. "They put their strange weapons away and seemed friendly enough, so I ventured to ask them the who and why and everything we had run into. I told them of our search for guano and how we had encountered the five horlocks - as he called them. And also asked him about the machines and their operation and could we get out again? He smiled and told us. "'I could not tell you too much as you would not understand. There are so many things to explain and you could not grasp enough of what I could myself tell you. The people on the surface are not ready to have the things that the ancients have left. Neither I nor any one in any of the caverns know why these things work, but we do know how to operate some of them. However, there are a great many evil people here who create many unpleasant things for both us and the

surface people. They are safe because no one on the surface believes us or them. That is why I am telling you this. No one would believe that we exist. We would not care, but there are many things here that the outer world must not have until they are ready to receive them, as they would completely destroy themselves, so we must be sure that they do not find them. As for the machine, I don't know how it works. But I know some of the principles of it. It works simply by gravity. And it is capable of reverse. The bottom plate of it always is raised about four inches from the surface of the floor. That is why there is no friction and has such a smooth operation. This object suspended from this chain is pure carbon. It is the key to the entire operation. As I told you before, I cannot explain why it runs, but it does. We want you two to return to where you came and forget about us. We will show you how to operate the sled and we want you never again to enter the cave. If you do and you do not encounter the horlocks, we will have to do something about you ourselves so it would not be advisable to try to return at all events. One thing I can tell you. We never could permit you to leave another time.' "He explained to us the operation of the machine and in some way reversed it's direction. So thanking them, we seated ourselves in the sled, as he had called it, and were soon on our way back. "Our return trip was really something we enjoyed, as I was sure not to advance the carbon far enough on the dial to give us such terrific speed, but we soon found ourselves where we started from. The sled slid to a smooth stop and we jumped out and started up the cave afoot. "We must have walked a long way coming in, for we thought we never would come to the surface. But at last we did. And it was late afternoon when we emerged. "We lost no time in making our way down the mountain, and Joe tells me that he isn't even curious about what is in that cave. "But I am. What is the answer to the whole thing? I would like to know. We had been told enough for me to believe that down there somewhere there are things that might baffle the greatest minds of this Earth. Sometimes I'm tempted to go back into that cave if I could find it again, which I doubt, but, then I know the warning I heard in there might be too true, so I guess I had better be of the same mind as Joe. He says: "'What we don't know don't hurt us.'" Regardless of "Joe's" opinion, however, there is reason to believe that influences from these nether regions can and do affect "us" in a profound way, and even the men whom Ralph and Joe encountered, whoever they were, admitted this fact. Is there anything else which we might be able to "read into" this scenario, based on the accumulated data which we've given in previous files? The men who were encountered do confirm than an ancient (ante-deluvian?) race did in fact leave behind extremely sophisticated technology, and it is probably true that man in his largely unregenerate state might be influenced to destroy themselves with these sophisticated machinery if given the chance. Then again the so-called Horlocks (perhaps the same as the 'cybernized', mind-altered and controlled "Men In Black" described by John Keel and others!?) have seemingly utilized such technology without utterly destroying themselves. This could be due to the fact that their 'controllers' (the serpent races?) realize the dangers of such technology and desire to conquer without destroying that which they are conquering. Also, man already has enough 'technology' in the form of nuclear weaponry, etc., to destroy himself many times over, but no use adding fuel to the fire as they say. As for these underground or subsurface people, they are apparently part of a race or races who discovered these recesses either hundreds or thousands of years ago, or perhaps different groups who discovered this network throughout this entire period of time. The 'horlocks' seem to be a group working under an evil influence, for instance--as we've said--possibly that of the serpent race, since there have been documented CONNECTIONS uncovered between the MIB and the Serpent Race as we have seen and will continue to see. The previous account tends to indicate that once one becomes a 'horlock' (via some mind-altering method of control, re-programming or implantation-cybernization!?) they become a threat to both surface and subsurface dwellers who are trying to live an existence free from conflict. We would suggest that NO ONE who still possesses a human soul is completely out of the reach of God's power to deliver them from any evil influence UNTIL they have left this life, at which point it WILL be too late.

There have been some who have suggested that a human body could, through advanced techromancy or technological-necromantic manipulation, be "killed", it's "soul-matrix" removed, and revived as an operating organism controlled by another non-physical entity or a bio-computer. As strange as it may sound, this would be a hi-tech version of the ancient 'zombie' legends which supposedly involve the possession of a human being by a demonic entity after that person has 'died', or the hypnotizing of a living soul via drugs, etc., into a perpetual catatonic state of control and servitude to a sorcerer, etc. Could this explain why some of the so-called 'Men In Black' appear to be more mechanical than human, spouting off monotone phrases like a programmed computer? We would suggest however that such horrible perversions of nature, if they in fact exist, would not include ALL of the entities who might be classified under the term 'MIB' or Men In Black, who have been described as being anything from government silencers to alien humans to implanted humans to cybernized humans to androids to reptilian-like beings attempting to pass themselves off as humans. Perhaps this whole gamut of 'alien' entities just mentioned are involved together in the draconian control scenario!? We would suggest that if a "human" or even a "human-hybrid" or hu-brid still retains some semblance of a human soul, there must be a way of breaking the mental "control" of over such a soul that may be captive to a malevolent power, if that soul is willing, rather than by killing them in order to subdue their influence. The Ralph Fields account referred to SEVERAL inhabited caverns, obviously connected with this underground sub- way system. Also, the fact that the 'horlocks' wore surface clothing would indicate that they probably operate jointly below and above ground, mixing with the inhabitants of the upper world as Keel and others have alleged. Others have described strange activities surrounding Mt. Lassen, suggesting that this area IS in fact a "battleground" between benevolent and malevolent powers. Some have stated that there is an "alien" atmosphere about the place, others have described strange "voices" which seem to come from nowhere, while still others have described "showers" or rocks ranging in size from small pea-like pebbles to basketball-size stones in a few cases. This 'might' result from volcanic activity, then again, it might not. There have even been other accounts suggesting that there is a "base" near Mt. Lassen consisting of "joint" human-sauroid activity, or humans under the control of the serpent race and thus serving their cause. The following account which we will describe shortly was released by Val Valerian in June of 1992, and appeared in 'LEADING EDGE' magazine. The account describes human-sized reptilians (who might, with some alterations, be able to pass themselves off as humans?) or reptoids that are apparently extremely dangerous and threatening. In fact, there are other accounts that suggest that the human-sized, and larger, sauroids absolutely despise humanity and unlike the saurian Grays have been seen to express anger, hatred, impudence and an almost demonic contempt for the human race. Although the Grays' "enmity" against the human race is on the other extreme from that of the Reptoids', and consists of emotionless insensitivity and indifference to human life or suffering, it can be just as destructive to humankind as is the raging, murderous hatred of the larger 'reptoid' predators. This is why the saurian grays can dip their arms in a tank full of dismembered human corpses being dissolved into hydrogen peroxide for their protein and enzyme content, and rub this substance over their bodies without the slightest twinge of conscience. As we've said, indifference can be just as destructive as hatred. So one should not consider the Grays any better than the Reptoids simply because the Grays are far more intellectually oriented and more emotionless than the larger sauroids. Nevertheless, since the reptilian hierarchy operates on fear, competition, selfishness, ego and absolute control (and is a perfect example of how the demonic or "infernal" hierarchy itself operates), there will nevertheless be accounts such as the following one which indicate that the lower levels of the reptilian hierarchy are fearful of the higher ups. This is no doubt due to the fact that execution is sometimes used to make examples, or other forms of punishment is used in order to keep the lower levels "in line". And since the soulless reptilians have gained "self realization" and are aware that death means complete oblivion to them, such fear of the upper hierarchy

would no doubt be explainable. The hu-brids (human- hybrids possessing a human soul as opposed to the re-brids or reptilian-hybrids possessing no soul-matrix) would be another story. There is much evidence that these beings who are bred for slavery from birth are themselves being kept in subjection through fear and intimidation and possibly even the threat of death. There is also evidence that "they" are inwardly in opposition to the indifferent Grays and the malevolent Reptoids. Val Valerian introduces the woman who experienced the encounters that she had with the "aliens" near Mt. Lassen, in the following words: "The case of this San Francisco woman is highly illustrative of the abduction situation... This kind lady came to me recently for assistance and is in the process of receiving it. Her case is detailed below in the hope that it will contribute toward additional research in this area. Her name is understandably withheld to maintain confidentiality." We will quote only portions of this lengthy account of a possible encounter with 'horlocks'(!?) under Reptilian control: "...I described an experience I had remembered in reoccurring flashbacks WHICH TOOK PLACE IN THE WOODS SOMEWHERE NEAR MT. LASSEN, CALIFORNIA. I believe the year was 1969 or 1970. What happened there had a profound effect on my life, in a VERY NEGATIVE way. "...I am a 31 year old woman living in the city of San Francisco. For the past 2 years I have been living in a nightmare of sleepless nights, hellish dreams, strange dreams in which the information 'given' in the dream 'comes true', what I can only describe as ominous coincidences and manifestations of a paranormal nature, unusual sensations during sleep (when I do sleep)... and to top it off, a slow but steady flow of bizarre memories in the form of intense flashbacks and nightmares (which reoccur constantly) of events going all the way back to my early childhood. "I can mark the beginning of all this 'trouble' to a Saturday evening in July of 1988 when, while at work, I witnessed a luminous ball of light make a dramatic entrance and exit, stopping long enough to 'visit' with us (I had five witnesses in the room with me). "From... October of 1990 right up through last weekend before I heard you speak I had been living with a kaleidoscope of images and memories of bizarre encounters and topsy-turvy like interactions with apparently non-human beings, none of which made any sense to me. "While you were speaking it felt as if little bells were going off in my head. I could hardly believe that you were describing certain things that I thought (and hoped) only existed in my mind! I have spent the last 2 years of my life trying to convince my therapist that little grey creatures had repeatedly visited me as a child and on at least one occasion, while I was staying at a cabin in the woods with my parents, they brought me to their 'ship' where other (different looking) beings along with human beings (earth people) did all kinds of crazy things including what I refer to; for lack of a better explanation, as 'splitting my mind'. The closest description I could give to explain the above stated term would be that I experienced something akin to induced psychosis (Note: This may be similar to what some 'abductees' or 'contactees' have referred to. It is a well known phenomena that when one undergoes heavy trauma their minds may create an 'alternate personality' as a safeguard. The theory behind this is that the human brain is not so much divided into separate 'compartments' as it is divided into separate individual 'brains'. One of these 'backup' minds seems to take over in those suffering from multiple personality syndrome. This "splitting of the mind" might conceivably by accomplished through a type of technosis. Some UFO and Inner Earth "abductees" claim that when they are in the "other" realm another "consciousness" other than their waking consciousness takes over. It has been referred to as their unconscious, subconscious, dream-conscious, and so on. The ideas and motives of the waking and "other" consciousness may be different, for instance the "aliens", be they sauroid or human may have convinced one "personality" to cooperate with them whereas the waking conscious might not, and in fact the waking consciousness might even have no memory of events which had taken place while in the "other" consciousness, other than faint dream-like impressions. This is also evidenced by the fact that those suffering from multiple personality syndrome might do certain things or not do certain things depending on which trance-induced "consciousness" is dominant - Branton) This event occurred when I was

eight, possibly nine years old. While I have yet to undergo hypnosis, I have many memories which are very fragmented and blocked. Although the above mentioned experience is perhaps the most traumatic, a lot of vivid images and details are somewhat clear. I have a distinct memory of being made to lay on a table and having what I thought was a three-pronged fork stuck in my lower back (right next to my spine) and a smaller one stuck in the back of my (she skips a word here, intentionally or unintentionally - Branton) directly vertical to the one in my back. I have the scars (both of triangular shaped patterns) to match the memory. I remember looking up at different colored lights that kept changing and feeling ok one minute and screaming in agony the next. I remember someone talking to me but I could not see them. I'm not sure how much of this is in sequence as I have not remembered it that way. I remember screaming because I really thought (and felt) like I was falling through a crack in the Earth, then some people came in and told me that I could stop screaming because it wasn't happening anymore. I remember awkward things, like a door opening when it wasn't supposed to and seeing human beings on the other side and someone saying 's--t!' or something close to that word. I remember a bunch of beings in some kind of outfits and because I'm screaming so loudly one of them takes off this 'head-piece' (like some kind of fire personnel wear) and I stop screaming because I see that it is a woman, but then I hear a man's voice yelling at her and making her put it back on her head. I remember a lot of screaming, but it did not do much good. At one point, after I had been on the table for awhile with the 'forks' plugged into my back (I also remember this voice I couldn't see saying the same things over and over and over again and I remember repeating it back to him--most of which I cannot remember) the one I call the 'head doctor' came in to check on me (I was very sick, maybe even drugged) and he now had on a shiny dark blue overalls with an insignia above his chest (the insignia consisted of an outline of a man or a being with a line down through the middle of it, and the left half of the figure was black or dark while the right side was light - Branton). I remember a whole set of separate interactions with the 'aliens'; of 'playing' with a strange looking one I thought was a child (a so-called 'hybrid'? - Branton), of being shown a dead squirrel and being asked to touch it, of being given 'information' while looking into the eyes of one of the grays (this information, what I can remember, appears to involve future events in my own life and also in the world including what appears to be some sort of global disaster). I also remember one of the greys asking something from me and I agreed to it -- whatever it is, I cannot remember. I REMEMBER MEETING A GREY WITH ORANGE-RED EYES THAT HAD SLITS DOWN THE MIDDLE... and all the other greys were afraid of this one. Perhaps the most disturbing thing I remember is of a group of three or so beings with long blue capes and faces I cannot remember, coming in twice to stick a 'pea up my nose'. When I had this particular flashback several months ago I swear to you I physically re-experienced what that felt like! "...I believe I may have one of those implants that you spoke about at your workshop. I have checked on the roof of my mouth and did see what looks like needle marks as you suggested during your talk. I have experienced some strange things going on with my body lately and I find myself feeling compelled to do certain things--especially like going to certain locations; most recently all the way to Arizona! I do not wish to continue living like I have been for the past four years (Note: she also explained that the controllers motivated her into studying "Zen Buddhism" at the age of 12, and at age 20 she had come to the point of advanced Zen meditation. Could this be an attempt on the part of the controllers to put her into a semi-tranced state in which she could via the implant be all-the-easier influenced mentally? Many occult lodges attempt to get the "initiate" to surrender to certain spiritual entities by teaching them a form of "meditation" which involves "blanking out" the mind. As they say, nature hates a vacuum, and if a human surrenders control of their own mind and thoughts, some "thing" else will take control - Branton) "...I have called all over the country and found support groups, but none in my area. I even asked Mr. Budd Hopkins if he would see me, but he became rather unenthusiastic when I insisted there were human beings in my memories (he does not believe there are humans involved/working with 'aliens'). He

promised to put me in touch with 'his people' working in San Francisco, but as of yet... I have not heard from him. "I don't mean to complain, but I guess I just wanted to convey my level of frustration. "...You mentioned in your talk a woman researcher in Hawaii (you did not say her name) who claims to have had success in locating and deactivating these various implants. You mentioned she had some kind of instrument available that could detect these things. I would greatly appreciate it if you could tell me how to get in touch with her. If you could send me her name and address or phone number or the name and address of anybody you think might be able to help me at any level. If you know anyone in my area who works with people like me... I would also appreciate their name(s). You mentioned that in England they have extracted some implants, do you know who and where? I feel as though I've been brainwashed and need to be 'de-programmed' but I can't seem to convince anybody that any of this really happened....well I did convince one person, unfortunately he's an optometrist. I guess I find that to be really funny, but I'm not sure why. "I am willing to go anywhere inside or outside of the country. I do not have alot of money, but I do have some resources available to me..." Unfortunately, this woman is not the only one in this desperate situation. Who out there has the compassion and the means to help these poor people? If your out there, we ENCOURAGE you to use your talents to help these victims and, if possible, aid them in removing the mind-manipulating implants which have been used by the 'aliens' as thought-control mechanisms used, no doubt, as part of their overall strategy of manipulation, subversion and infiltration of the human race. At this point we will return to the main theme of this File, the relatively 'benevolent' human societies living and operating within the interior realms below the surface of the earth. Below central Asia there is said to exist one of the largest and most ancient human subterranean societies in the world. All in all, this society which has been referred to by many as 'Agharta' or 'Agharti' consists of humans, most of whom have no real enmity towards those on the surface, other than 'their' desire to protect their world from intrusion from undesirables. Although, as in most other civilizations in the world, small groups of 'renegades' may exist among them who may be tied into the MIB-Reptilian scenario; but for the most part the inhabitants of this realm are believed to be relatively friendly. In fact, according to one source this civilization was founded upon conflict with the serpent race or 'Lizard' beings, who were allegedly driven from those particular caverns when the ancestors of the present Aghartians or SOME of the present inhabitants of Agharti encountered them. This ancient 'war' was believed to have taken place after their ancestors, who at one time lived on the surface, first discovered this ancient underground realm and the malevolent influences of the serpent races which had for ages been manipulating the minds of people on the surface via 'witchcraft.' Also, many of the cavern civilizations in the western hemisphere are believed to be allied with the Aghartians, the Telosians of Mt. Shasta being included as one of the North American sub-colonies allegedly tied in with the Agharti network. Perhaps the most complete descriptions of this underground realm come from the two travelers Ferdinand Ossendowski and Nicholas Roerich. To begin, we will quote from Ossendowski's writings as they appear in his book 'BEASTS, MEN AND GODS' (1922. E.P. Dutton & Co., N.Y.). Quoting from the chapter 'THE SUBTERRANEAN KINGDOM' (pp. 300-311) we read: "...On my journey into Central Asia I came to know for the first time about the 'Mystery of Mysteries,' which I can call by no other name. At the outset I did not pay much attention to it and did not attach to it such importance as I afterwards realized belonged to it, when I had analyzed and connected many sporadic, hazy and often controversial bits of evidence. "The old people on the shore of the river Amyl related to me an ancient legend to the effect that a certain Mongolian tribe in their escape from the demands of Genghis Khan hid themselves in a subterranean country. Afterwards a Soyot from near the Lake of Nogan Kul showed me the smoking gate that serves as the entrance to the 'Kingdom of Agharti.' Through this gate a hunter formerly entered into the Kingdom and, after his return, began to relate what he had seen there. The Lamas cut out his tongue in order to prevent him from telling about the Mystery of Mysteries. When he arrived at old

age, he came back to the entrance of this cave and disappeared into the subterranean kingdom, the memory of which had ornamented and lightened his nomad heart. "...The favorite Gelong Lama of Prince Chultun Beyli and the Prince himself gave me an account of the subterranean kingdom. "'Everything in the world,' said the Gelong, 'is constantly in a state of change and transition--peoples, science, religions, laws and customs. How many great empires and brilliant cultures have perished! And that alone which remains unchanged is Evil, the tool of Bad Spirits. More than 60,000 years ago a holyman disappeared with a whole tribe of people under the ground and never appeared again on the surface of the earth. Many people, however, have since visited this kingdom, Sakkia Mouni, Undur Gheghen, Paspa, Khan Baber and others. No one knows where this place is. One says Afghanistan, others India. All the people there are protected against Evil and crimes to not exist within its bourns. Science has there developed calmly and nothing is threatened with destruction. The subterranean people have reached the highest knowledge..." (Note: The 60,000 year period is probably greatly exaggerated. According to an American "monk" by the name of Ernest Dickhoff, as described in his book 'AGHARTA', the human habitation of this realm was initiated no more than a few thousand years ago, after the deluge, when an Asian Prince entered with an army of humans and fought with the Reptilians who had taken possession of these caverns. Much activity and growth may have nonetheless taken place within such an uncontested civilization within the few thousand years since, according to Dickhoff, it's human habitation. According to one source, over 20,000,000 persons now reside in Agharti, and many more on the surface accept it's existence. It is said that an ancient "library" exists between the surface and Agharti, in underground vaults to which certain Asian 'initiates' have access. Below or beyond these vaults, the kingdom itself is said to exist. - Branton) "Prince Chultun Beyli added: 'This kingdom is Agharti. It extends throughout all the subterranean passages of the whole world. I heard a learned Lama of China relating to Bogdo Khan that all the subterranean caves of America are inhabited by the ancient people who have disappeared underground. Traces of them are still found on the surface of the land. These subterranean peoples and spaces are governed by rulers owing allegiance to the King of the World...'" (Note: If the subterranea of America was once MOSTLY inhabited by humans who migrated there from the surface or other parts of the inner world, then the fact of the MODERN DAY infiltration of the saurian or serpent races into the underground of America must suggest that the major infestation occurred sometime within the last two or three centuries. The so-named 'King of the World' is apparently a reference to the present leader of the council of Agharti, which would probably make whoever held such a position the most influential man in the world, for good or evil. And in fact, according to former Dulce Base security worker 'Thomas C.', certain of the U.S. Presidents in the past have held conferences with these kings of Agharti. A succession of many such 'kings' have allegedly reigned over this underground realm, most of them probably receiving more adoration than they deserve and have apparently been regarded as 'gods' by some of the residents of the subterranean world. This would not necessarily be the fault of these 'kings', many of whom according to sources HAVE acknowledged a higher potentate than themselves and allegedly even pray to Almighty 'God' on behalf of humanity. Just like the Popes of Rome or rulers and presidents of the surface nations, these Agharian 'kings' possessed their own personalities, some being perhaps more suited to reign than others, but nevertheless should be respected as the elected(?) representatives of perhaps tens of millions of persons who dwell within the inner world. The name of one such king, according to one source, was 'Rigdon Jyepo'. Names of other Agharian rulers are unknown except, perhaps, to the inhabitants of Agharti itself. - Branton) Prince Chultun, speaking to the author, continued: "'...In underground caves there exists a peculiar light which affords growth to the grains and vegetables and long life without disease to the people. There are many different peoples and many different tribes. An old Buddhist Brahman in Nepal was carrying out the will of the 'gods' in making a visit to the ancient kingdom of Genghis,--Siam,--where he met a fisherman who ordered him to take a place in his boat and sail with

him upon the sea. On the third day they reached an island where he met a people having two tongues which could speak separately in different languages. They showed to him peculiar, unfamiliar animals, tortoises with sixteen feet and one eye, huge snakes with a very tasty flesh and birds with teeth which caught fish for their masters in the sea. These people told him that they had come up out of the subterranean kingdom and described to him certain parts of the underground country.' "The Lama Turgut traveling with me from Urga to Peking gave me further details. "'The capital of Agharti is surrounded with towns of high priests and scientists. It reminds one of Lhasa where the palace of the Dalai Lama, the Potala, is the top of a mountain covered with monasteries and temples. "'...In cars strange and unknown to us they rush through the narrow cleavages inside our planet. Some Indian Brahmans and Tibetan Dalai Lamas during their laborious struggles to the peaks of mountains which no other human feet had trod have found there inscriptions on the rocks, footprints in the snow and tracks of wheels. The blissful Sakkia Mouni found on one mountain top tablets of stone carrying words which he only understood in his old age and afterwards penetrated into the Kingdom of Agharti, from which he brought back crumbs of the sacred learning preserved in his memory.'" Ferdinand remembered a particular conversation with one Lama: "'How many persons have ever been to Agharti?' I questioned him. "'Very many,' answered the Lama, 'but all these people have kept secret that which they saw there. When the Olets destroyed Lhasa, one of their detachments in the southwestern mountains penetrated to the outskirts of Agharti. Here they learned some of the lesser mysterious sciences and brought them to the surface of our earth. This is why the Olets and Kalmucks are artful sorcerers and prophets. Also from the eastern country some tribes of black people penetrated to Agharti and lived there many centuries. Afterwards they were thrust out from the kingdom and returned to the earth, bringing with them the mystery of predictions according to cards, grasses and the lines of the palm. They are the Gypsies... Somewhere in the north of Asia a tribe exists which is now dying and which came from the cave of Agharti, skilled in calling back the (so-called) spirits of the dead as they float through the air.'" As is the case of many of the peoples inhabiting the surface of central Asia, some of the underground peoples apparently are prone to practicing certain forms of occultism or spiritism. This might explain why some 'MIB' have been described as 'oriental-appearing' humans who have demonstrated occult powers to those they have contacted. This as we've said, might only consist of a relatively small percentage of the underground inhabitants of the Agharian network, a small percentage which might have (as is the case with almost every other nation) "sold out" to the reptilians in exchange for power over their fellow human beings. In his book 'SHAMBHALA' (1930. Frederick A. Stokes Co., N.Y.), writer and traveler Nicholas Roerich adds some additional insights into human habitation of underground regions of central Asia. In his chapter 'SUBTERRANEAN DWELLERS' (pp. 210-219) we read the following words: "Once on our travels we reached a half-ruined village. There was a glimmer of light in only two houses. In a small room, an old man sat cleaning a utensil. He became our host for the night. I asked him the reason for his isolation. He answered, 'Every one has departed. They have found more suitable sites for their dwellings. They were strong and enterprising. Something new attracted them. But I knew that nothing new exists on earth. And I did not wish to change the place of my death.' "Thus the strongest ones depart. The decaying ones patiently await death. Is this not the story of all migrations, of all enterprises? "The subject of the great migrations is the most fascinating in the history of humanity. What spirit was it that thus moved whole nations and innumerable tribes? What cataclysm drove the hordes from their familiar steppes? What new happiness and privileges did they anticipate in the blue mist of the immense desert? "On rocks in Dardistan we saw ancient drawings. We also saw the same kind of drawings upon the rocks near the Brahmaputra, as well as on the rocks of Orkon in Mongolia, and in the tumuli of Minusinsk in Siberia. And finally we discerned the same creative psychology in the halristningars of Sweden and Norway. And later we stopped in admiration before the mighty signs of the early Romanesque which we found, based on the same creative

aspirations of the great migrators. "In every city, in every encampment of Asia, I tried to discover what memories were being cherished in the folk-memory. Through these guarded and preserved tales you can recognize the reality of the past. In every spark of folk-lore, there is a drop of great Truth adorned or distorted. Not long ago we were too vain to appreciate these treasures of folk-lore. 'What could these illiterate people know!' But afterwards we learned that even the great Rig-Vedas were written down only in the comparatively recent past, and perhaps for many centuries they were passed down by word of mouth. We thought that the flying carpet of fairy-tales belonged only to the children but we soon recognized that although each fantasy, in its own individual way, weaves a beautiful carpet ornamenting life, nevertheless the very carpet bears the footprints of great reality of the past. "Among the innumerable legends and fairy tales of various countries may be found the tales of lost tribes and subterranean dwellers. In wide and diverse directions, people are speaking of the identical facts. But in correlating them you can readily see that these are but chapters from the one story. At first it seems impossible that there should exist any scientific connection between these distorted whispers under the light of the desert bonfires. But afterwards you begin to grasp the peculiar coincidence of these manifold legends related by peoples who are even ignorant of each other's names. "You recognize the same relationship in the folk-lores of Tibet, Mongolia, China, Turkestan, Kashmir, Persia, Altai, Siberia, the Ural, Caucasia, the Russian steppes, Lithuania, Poland, Hungary, Germany, France; from the highest mountains to the deepest oceans. You will hear wonderfully elaborated tales in the Tourfan district. They tell you how the people, not willing to submit to the cruelty, closed themselves in subterranean mountains. They even ask you if you want to see the entrance to the cave through which the saintly persecuted folk fled. "In Kuchar you will hear of King Po-chan, ruler of the Tokhars, and how, when the enemy approached, he disappeared with all the treasure of his kingdom, leaving only sand, stones and ruins behind him. "...Each entrance to a cave suggests that some one has already entered there. Every creek--especially the subterranean creeks--draw one's fantasy to the underground passages. In many places in Central Asia, they speak of the Agharti, the subterranean people. In numerous beautiful legends they outline the same story of how the best people abandoned the treacherous earth and sought salvation in hidden countries where they acquired new forces and conquered powerful energies. "In the Altai Mountains, in the beautiful upland valley of Uimon, a hoary Old Believer (Starover) said to me: 'I shall prove to you that the tale about the Chud, the subterranean people, is not a fantasy! I shall lead you to the entrance of the subterranean kingdom.' "On the way through the valley surrounded by snowy mountains, my host told us many tales about the Chud. It is remarkable that 'Chud' in Russian has the same origin as the word WONDER. So, perhaps, we may consider the Chud a wonderful tribe. My bearded guide told how 'once upon a time, in this fertile valley lived and flourished the powerful tribe of Chud. They knew how to prospect for minerals and how to reap the best harvest. Most peaceful and most industrious, was this tribe. But then came a White Tzar with innumerable hordes of cruel warriors. The peaceful, industrious Chud could not resist the assaults of the conquerors, and not wishing to lose their liberty, they remained as serfs to the White Tzar. Then, for the first time, a white birch began to grow in this region. And, according to old prophecies, the Chud knew that it was the time for their departure. And the Chud, unwilling to remain subject to the White Tzar, departed under the earth. Only sometimes can you hear the holy people singing; now their bells ring out in the subterranean temples. But there shall come the glorious time of human purification, and in t

hose days, the great Chud shall again appear in full glory.' "Thus the Old Believer concluded. We approached some low stony hill. Proudly he showed me, 'Here we are. Here is the entrance to the great subterranean kingdom! When the Chud entered the subterranean passage they closed the entrance with stones. Now we stand just beside this holy entrance.' "We stood before a huge tomb encircled by great stones, so typical of the

period of the great migrations. Such tombs, with the beautiful remains of Gothic relics, we saw in South Russian steppes, in foothills of the Northern Caucasus. Studying this hill, I remembered how during our crossing of the Karakorum pass, my sais, the Ladaki, asked me, 'Do you know that in the subterranean caves here many treasures are hidden and that in them lives a wonderful tribe which abhors the sins of earth?' "And again when we approached Khotan the hoofs of our horses sounded hollow as though we rode above caves or hollows. Our caravan people called attention to this, saying, 'Do you hear what hollow subterranean passages we are crossing? Through these passages, people who are familiar with them can reach far-off countries.' When we saw entrances to caves, our caravaneers told us, 'Long ago people lived there; now they have gone inside; they have found a subterranean passage to the subterranean kingdom. Only rarely do some of them appear again on the earth. At our bazaar such people come with strange, very ancient money, but nobody could ever remember a time when such money was in usage here.' I asked them, if we could also see such people. And they answered, 'Yes, if your thoughts are similarly high and in contact with these holy people, because only sinners are upon the earth and the pure and courageous people pass on to something more beautiful.' "Great is the belief in the Kingdom of the subterranean people. Through all of Asia, through the spaces of all deserts, from the Pacific to the Urals, you can hear the same wondrous tale of the vanished holy people. And even far beyond the Ural Mountains, the echo of the same tale will reach you. Often you hear about subterranean tribes. Sometimes an invisible holy people is said to be living behind a mountain. Sometimes either poisonous or vitalizing gases are spread over the earth, to protect some one. Sometimes you hear how the sands of the great desert shift, and for a moment disclose treasures of the entrances of subterranean kingdoms. But none would dare to touch those treasures. You will hear how, in the rocks, in the most deserted mountain ranges, you can see openings which connect with these subterranean passes, and how beautiful princesses once upon a time occupied these natural castles. "From distances one might take these openings for eries, because all which belongs to the subterranean people is concealed. Sometimes the Holy City is submerged, as in the folk-lore of Netherlands and Switzerland. And there is folk-lore that coincides with actual discoveries in the lakes and along the sea coasts. In Siberia, in Russia, Lithuania and Poland, you find many legends and fairy tales about giants who lived at times in these countries but afterwards, disliking the new customs, disappeared. In these legends, one may recognize the specific foundations of the ancient clans. The giants are brothers. Very often the sisters of the giants live on the other shores of the lakes or the other side of the mountains. Very often they do not like to move from the site but some special event drives them from their patrimonial dwelling. Birds and animals are always near these giants; as witnesses they follow them and announce their departure. "...The endless Kurgans of the southern steppes retain around them numerous stories about the appearance of the unknown warrior, nobody knows from whence. The Carpathian Mountains in Hungary have many similar stories of unknown tribes, giant- warriors and mysterious cities. If, without prejudice, you patiently point out on you map all the legends and stories of this nature you will be astonished at the result. When you collect all the fairy-tales of lost and subterranean tribes, will you not have before you a full map of the migrations?" During the 'Subterranean World' controversy which filled the pages of AMAZING STORIES Magazine in the late 1940's as a result of the writings of Palmer, Shaver and numerous readers who sent in their own contributions, a couple by the name of John & Dorothy de Courcy became involved as well. They had sent in a fictionalized novelette based loosely on the 'Agharti' legends, which was published in the magazine. Sometimes afterwards, in the Dec. 1946 issue of A.S. (p. 173), they submitted another letter describing a strange 'response' to their story: "Sirs. "The most singular thing has happened and we are at a loss to offer an explanation. It might be a prank, but unless someone is willing to spend a good deal of money on a prank, it must be the truth! "On July 29, a tall man wearing a long blue or black overcoat and a dark hat drawn down to conceal his face, went to a former residence of ours in San Francisco asking

for us. He was told we had moved and the landlord tried to find a card bearing our forwarding address. Try as he might, he couldn't, nor could he remember even the city, but he said he thought it was Portland. When told, the man answered, 'I quite understand. If you find the address, kindly write them and say, "the man from Agharti" seeks them.' "On August 5 he reappeared in Portland at an apartment house where we had once lived. Again our address was missing and again he left the same message, adding, 'I bear a message for them from the King.' "In both cases, after we had gone, our forwarding addresses were found and both landlords wrote to us immediately apologizing for their oversight. They said he impressed them so much they couldn't forget him. Both of them misspelled Agharti in their letters. "Who is the King? Can he be referring to the fabulous King of the World? The only solution we can suggest is to publish this letter with our address and hope that this time the man from Agharti, if he be such, will find us. " -- John & Dorothy de Courcy., 665 S. W. 113th Place., Seattle 66, Washington." As further evidence that not ALL subterran societies are of the insidious, reptilian or reptilian-controlled variety, we add the following revelations from 'Commander X', the mysterious anonymous U.S. Intelligence official who has revealed much about 'inside' government knowledge of alien civilization both beyond and beneath the earth. He is the author of the book 'UNDERGROUND ALIEN BASES', published by Tim Beckley's UFO REVIEW-Abelard Press, N.Y. Mr. 'X' was apparently very familiar with the Subterranean-world controversies that surrounded AMAZING STORIES and related publications in the early years, which may explain his present position in U.S. Intelligence. He reveals the following subterranea-related accounts from South America: "..Of all the countries on the face of the Earth, none is more mysterious, or less explored, than is Brazil. Miles upon miles of this country have never been set foot upon by white man. In these areas live whole tribes of savage Indians whose civilizations are said to be akin to those existing at the time of the Stone Age. Many of those who have dared venturing into these pockets of unexplored jungle have never come out. Perhaps the case of Colonel Fawcett will be familiar to readers as an example of what I mean. He supposedly was captured by a tribe of wild Indians while in search of a 'hidden city' said to be located in the confines of the dense jungle... "Before his death, Dr. (Raymond) Bernard had sent this writer many personal letters regarding his findings related to... underground civilization(s). We quote from these communications in the following: "'I arrived in Brazil in 1956 and have been carrying on my research since I met a Theosophical leader who told me about the subterranean cities... that exist in Brazil. He referred to Professor Henrique de Souza, president of the Brazilian Theosophical Society, at Sao Lourenco in the state of Minas Gerais, who erected a temple dedicated to Agharta, which is the Buddhist name of the subterranean World. Here in Brazil live Theosophists from all parts of the world, all of whom believe in the existence of the subterranean cities. "Professor de Souza told me that the great English explorer Colonel Fawcett is still alive, living in a subterranean city in the Roncador Mountains of Matto Grosso, where he found the subterranean city of Atlanteans for which he searched (Note: Bernard refers to the inhabitants of this city as 'Atlanteans', when in fact other accounts suggest that--like the underground cities below the east coast of North America--many of these cavern cities were originally constructed by an ancient antediluvian race which might have been very similar to the lost race spoken of in the 'Atlantis' legendary, and were later re- inhabited after the flood. In 'this' sense they might be referred to as 'Atlanteans' although the present inhabitants of such cities probably do not have any direct 'genetic' ties to the antediluvian 'Atlanteans'. - Branton), but is held prisoner lest he reveal the secret of his whereabouts. He was not killed by Indians as is commonly believed. Professor de Souza claimed he has visited subterranean cities, including Shamballah, the world capital of the subterranean empire of Agharta. I then went to Matto Grosso to find the subterranean city where Fawcett is claimed to be living with his son Jack, but failed to do so. I then returned to Joinville in the state of Santa Catarina, and there continued my research. "Just recently two explorers returned from entering a tunnel near Ponte Grosse in the state of Parana. One of them had recently entered alone and spent five

days in the underworld city there. It had about 50 inhabitants plus children. The fruit orchards were recently planted, and the inhabitants received fruit from another subterranean city. During the last visit, the two explorers were met at the entrance of the tunnel by a guardian and the chief of the city, who told them that they should return in two years when the fruit trees will start to bear, but cannot enter now. "The same two explorers entered a tunnel in Rincon, state of Parana, and finally came to a chimney-like structure with four chains hanging down. They descended on the chains but when they came near the bottom a gas with a chemical odor started to come up and forced them to ascend. Obviously the subterranean dwellers tried to keep them from reaching the city (This seems often to be the case - Commander X). "Our explorer J.D. (name on file - Commander X), who is a mountain guide of the Mystery Mountain near Joinville (where there is supposed to be an entrance) said that, several times, he saw a luminous flying saucer ascend from the tunnel opening that leads to a subterranean city inside the mountain, in which he heard the beautiful choral singing of men and women, and also heard the 'canto galo' (rooster crowing), a universal symbol indicating the existence of subterranean cities in Brazil. He said that the saucer was so luminous that it lit up the night sky and converted it into daylight. On one occasion he met a group of subterranean men outside the tunnel. They were short, stocky, with reddish beards and long hair, and very muscular. When he tried to approach them, they vanished. Often he saw strange illuminations in this area at night which were probably produced by flying saucers (We use the name 'Mystery Mountain,' rather than reveal the true name of the mountain, so that unwanted outsiders will not come here to locate it). Throughout my many years of research I have accumulated a vast amount of data which would indicate that these entrances to subterranean cities abound throughout the region. "An elderly man living in Joinville once told me that he had visited a tunnel near Concepiao in the state of Sao Paulo, and saw in the distance a marvelous subterranean city with vehicles darting back and forth, evidently traveling through tunnels from one subterranean city to another. "Although the following report requires confirmation, it was told to me by an explorer named N.C. who said that he had visited a tunnel near Rio Casdor and had met a beautiful young woman appearing to be about 20 years of age. She spoke to him in Portuguese and SAID that she was 2,500 years old. He also met a bearded subterranean man (Note: Often humans encountered in aerial disks or subterranean caverns declare that they are extremely old by humans standards. On the surface this might sound next to impossible, unless a revolutionary scientific breakthrough on the part of these human 'aliens' has allowed them to retard the aging process to an extreme degree, or could the possibly that they are separated from the degenerating radiations of solar rays explain their allegedly greater longevity? Another possibility would be that through bionics/biological transplants/prosthetics, etc. the lifespan of human beings possessing advanced biological and technological sciences might theoretically be increased dramatically. Incidentally, the writer and traveler Robert Stacy-Judd in some of his books described an exploration he and others in his party made of the peripheral areas of the Loltun caves of Yucatan. Legend says that at least one group of people, fleeing persecution, entered en masse into the massive Loltun caves and were never seen again. Stacy-Judd tells of his own encounter with a 'cave hermit' deep in the cavern chambers who claimed to be well over 1000 years old, and who said he was a guardian of the cave and of the treasures--and city?--which lay deep below in the unknown depths, 'unknown' that is, except to the strange 'hermit'. Aside from photographs of this hermit which appeared in some of his works, the author also revealed photographs of 'underground gardens' consisting of areas of the cave which contain small patches of 'jungle', watered and lit through parts of the cavern ceilings which had collapsed, exposing them to the outer world. Whether such claims of longevity are real or whether the "subterranean" people were just playing with the minds of such explorers who encountered them, is uncertain - Branton). "Still another explorer named D.O. visited this same tunnel near Gaspar, Santa Catarina, and behind a wonderful fruit orchard saw a subterranean woman with a child in her arms reading to it aloud from a huge book written in an unknown

language... After she read each sentence the child repeated the same and in this way was taught how to read. All of these subterranean cities are illuminated by strange light...'" In relation to the apparent connection between subterranean civilizations and unidentified flying objects (Bernard and de Souza, incidentally, believed 'flying saucers' to be of subterranean origin), we will here quote from Paris Flammonde, author of 'THE AGE OF FLYING SAUCERS' (Hawthorne Books, Inc., N.Y.), who tends to confirm this hypothesis. He in turn quoted Raymond A. Palmer as a major proponent of this belief: "...The new decade was not without a new theory, or, at least, a variation of an old one--that not only were Flying Saucers not originating from beyond the farthest reaches of our planet, they were expelled from within it... Ray Palmer wrote a lengthy article elaborating his interesting and imaginative thesis, and prefaced it with the assertion that he was prepared 'to prove that flying saucers are native to planet earth; that the governments of more than one nation (if not all of them) know this to be the fact; that a concerted effort is being made to learn all about them, and to explore their native land; and that facts already known are considered so important that they are the world's top secret...' The continuation of his contention reads: '...is there any area on Earth which can be regarded as a possible origin for flying saucers? There are...four...the two major, in order of importance, are Antarctica and the Arctic...the two minor areas are South America's Motto Grosso and Asia's Tibetan Highlands.'" Raymond Bernard (actual name 'Walter Seigmeister'), writing in the Oct. 1959 issue of SEARCH Magazine, p. 48, described yet another alleged encounter with a subterranean race. What are we to make of all these stories? Are we to assume that some of the individuals who told Bernard such accounts actually made them up, as some suggest, in order to receive the 'reward' Bernard was known to offer on documentable accounts of ancient tunnels? Or, are we to accept these accounts for just what their sources claim them to be, actual encounters with a subterranean world? Bernard stated the following: "...Last week my investigators returned and said they visited their city (i.e. the 'city' of a race of dwarf-humans whom Bernard referred to as the 'Niebelungs', who live in a subterranean region with it's own system of illumination - Branton) and are able to bring any of my American friends to visit it, but I require one condition: absolute secrecy, as I don't want governments to send armies into the tunnel to disturb these peaceful people. "To reach them requires a 3-day journey of about 40 miles through a tunnel. This entire distance is through a tunnel carefully lined with cut stone blocks below, above and on the sides. That was quite an engineering feat. I think the tunnel was made long to keep out curiosity seekers, and only the most determined will travel that distance. "Here is the report of my investigations: (They are two ranchers, father and son, who discovered the tunnel accidentally): "'We left our house 5 A.M. for the tunnel on top of a mountain and reached it 3 P.M. We were tired and camped near the entrance of the tunnel. For three days we proceeded through the tunnel. We told time by our watches, as we could not tell when it was day or night. We went to sleep at 10 P.M. and awoke at 3 A.M. and continued walking. By the third day the tunnel started to go downward by steps. It was built of stone blocks on all sides. By the night of the third day the tunnel suddenly opened into a great space covered with what appeared as a sky with a yellow light that made everything luminous, like daylight. We saw a city with many houses and saw many people in the distance. They were dwarfs with long white beards and long hair and we saw women and children, and heard them crying. The third member of our party got frightened so we had to return.' "These men found three such tunnels. They entered another for three days, but after hearing voices further in, got scared and returned. Now they are entering the third..." In his book 'THE UNDERPEOPLE' (1969. Award Books., N.Y.), author Eric Norman relates an interesting account of the possible fate of the Inca Indians. In chapter 2 - 'Strange Caverns and Terrifying Tunnels', he relates: "Conquest in South America was natives hacked to death by Spanish swords, arrogant priests absolving Conquistadors for their murderous atrocities, sharp Toledo steel lances running through children and, pervading it all, a dark lust for native gold. "In the autumn of 1582, Francisco Pizarro hid his 168 Spanish horse

soldiers behind the doorways and walls of the Incan town of Cajamarca. Atahualpa, the absolute emperor of the sun- worshipping Inca's empire, had agreed to meet Pizarro in the village plaza. Atahualpa's procession entered the village with a flair of pageantry. Incan warriors and the emperor's litter bearers were dressed in the finest cloth. The Royal Guard were armed with spiked helmets, feathered war clubs, poison-tipped lances and dazzling gold-inlaid swords. Thick gold bracelets encircled their bronze wrists and rich silver discs dangled from their pierced ear lobes. "Pizarro and his Conquistadors remained hidden behind their guns and cannons as Atahualpa and his entourage entered the main plaza. 'It is like leading hogs to the killing pen,' Pizarro sneered. The bandy-legged Spaniard knew hogs; prior to his service for Spain's king, Pizarro had been a swineherd in the province of Estremadura. He lived by a harsh personal code that equated kindness with weakness; deceit was the trick of a clever man and lying, duplicity and thievery were proper. "Atahualpa's group stirred nervously when they found no sign of the visitors to their land. Spanish fingers twitched on gun triggers and a hawk-faced soldier stood ready to torch the cannon. Suddenly, a solitary figure left a building and walked into the plaza. He was dressed in the faded robe of a Dominican friar. His bald head glistened contemptuously toward the Incan emperor. "Friar Vincente Valverde announced that all of South America now belonged to the king of Spain. He stared coldly at the emperor and snapped, 'The Papal Bull of 1493 provides this right...' "Proud and regal, Atahualpa glared at the haughty friar before him. 'Your Pope must be crazy to give away land that does not belong to him,' he said... "The friar was stunned momentarily, then he turned and ran toward the safety of a building, shouting: 'Pizarro, attack, attack! Kill all of them! I will absolve you!' "With hoarse cries of 'Santiago!', the Spaniards slaughtered the unsuspecting Inca warriors. In a few minutes the battle was over; the emperor's royal guard was dead, or dying, in the bloodstained dust of the plaza and Atahualpa was a prisoner of Pizarro. Greedy Spanish hands ripped the emerald necklace from his body. A wild gleam entered Pizarro's eyes when the emperor handed over his exquisitely carved bracelets of thick gold. "'I want my freedom,' Atahualpa informed Pizarro. 'I will fill this room with gold for ransom.' The room was 17 feet wide and 22 feet long! The emperor's subjects delivered $8,443,456 in gold to Pizarro and, afterward, Pizarro and Friar Vincente Valverde condemned Atahualpa to be burned alive at the stake. "While the Spaniards were burning the emperor, a pack train of 11,000 llamas was headed toward the Spanish encampment. Each beast was burdened by a heavy load of gold. Native messengers brought news of the Inca king's death--and the fantastic caravan disappeared! During the past centuries, thousands of gold-greedy adventurers have searched for the 'loot of the 11,000 llamas.' None has discovered a single clue to the treasure's site. "Believers in the Under-People theory are firm in their contention that the Incan llamas disappeared into a gigantic tunnel that led to the inner earth kingdoms. 'Even the population figures show that these conquered people outwitted their bestial conquerors,' according to one South American researcher. 'Incan census figures reveal that there was 10,000,000 subjects when the Spaniards arrived. Forty years later, in 1571, the Spaniards took a census. There was approximately 1,000,000 Indians. I admit that the Spanish method of slave labor took a tremendous toll. But could 9,000,000 Incas have died in Spanish mines?'" Eric Norman relates the words of one correspondent who described the ancient subterranean tunnels believed by many to exist beneath the Andes: "'...at first I scoffed at such stories about mysterious tunnels and an alien civilization beneath the surface... I joined an inner earth group for the simple enjoyment of discussing outlandish ideas in a humorless, serious manner. Gradually, I became interested by the considerable volume of circumstantial evidence. I now believe the earth is absolutely honeycombed by a web of tunnels that run beneath the continents, under the oceans, and these passageways link the subterranean cities of the inner world. "'...There are many reports concerning a vast tunnel called the 'Roadway of the Incas' which has an entrance somewhere in Peru. It runs south more than a thousand miles. There is another entrance to this fabulous tunnel in the Desert of Atacamba in Chile. The 'Highway of the Incas' passes under Cuzco, the legendary city of

Peru. There is another, smaller, but very well hidden entrance to the tunnel in the mountains near Machu Picchu, which is the capital city of the first and last Inca emperor. It is called 'The Lost City of the Incas' and was not discovered until 1911 by an American, Hiram Bringham. It is considered the 'Eighth Wonder of the World.' "'...Everything at Machu Picchu is an excellent preservation...there are more than two hundred buildings constructed from white granite...fountains...shrines...and gigantic stairways carved from a single massive boulder. "'...This was a thriving city. It is intact except for the thatched roofs of the houses having deteriorated over the centuries...and, the doors are missing...it is as if the inhabitants selected a single day and mysteriously vanished. Did they enter the 'Highway of the Incas' and migrate to the inner earth?' "Was this correspondent brainwashed by his colleagues to believe in the subterranean world? Or, was he a skeptical man who changed his mind in the face of a tremendous amount of information? His mention of the 'Highway of the Incas' strikes a familiar note... A physician in Argentina has devoted his spare time to an investigation of this legendary inter-continental tunnel of the Under-People. He commented: "'...I have always been intrigued by the unknown and please convey my thanks to Dr. H--- for providing the opportunity to publish my views... I started to investigate the 'Highway of the Incas' when I was a young, curious youth and I have hundreds of witnessed, notarized statements. These documents and tape recordings fill one room of my home. The Incas knew of the tunnel and, although gold was of little value to them, they hid their treasures in these caverns to keep it from the greedy Spanish conquerors. No one had provided a satisfactory explanation for their mysterious disappearance. There was an empire of several million people that vanished from the surface of the earth. They entered the tunnel and left the Quechua Indians behind. As few Incas have been seen since then, they possibly took up residence in a cavern city or followed the tunnel to the interior of the earth. "'...The 'Highway' is the largest of the tunnels and it connects all continents. In addition to the openings in South America, there are entrances in Canada, in British Columbia; in America, you should investigate Mt. Shasta in California and Mt. St. Helena in Oregon. The tunnel is connected with Tibet and another opening in Central Asia. I believe the African entrance is in the Atlas mountains in the north of that continent. "'...I also suggest that you explore the 'highways' which have been found in the oceans. These ancient underworld civilizations may be mining our seas!'" In previous files we referred to the alleged inhabitants of a subterranean city below Mt. Shasta in California, which is believed to be one of the largest, if not THE largest, subterranean community in North America, and which allegedly has ties with the Asian empire of "Agharti" and the South American subterranean colonies. The following are some excepts from an article written by William F. Hamilton (whose other publications can be obtained via 7327 Bothwell Rd., Reseda, CA 91335), who we have mentioned in earlier writings. Bill Hamilton has been in Data Processing for 22 years and is now a Sr. Programmer-Analyst. He is a writer, investigator and researcher. He has been involved in UFO research and investigations since 1953. Bill is a past member of The Foundation for Research in Parapsychology, The Spacecraft Research Foundation, The World Federation of Science and Engineering, and MENSA, the high IQ society. He has been a member of Understanding, Inc., and served on it's Board. He founded Nexus and Nexus News, an info center for alternative energy and alternative life-styles. He founded The UFORUM, a monthly forum on the UFO phenomena. He is a UFO investigator with MUFON, an Associate Director of UFOCCI, and founder of UFORCES. Bill is the author of the following books: Space, Time and Gravity; Center of the Cortex; Telos, The Cosmic Computer; Geometry of the Grid; Close Encounter Report; Alien Magic; and Cosmic Top Secret. He has written numerous articles for publications such as 'Search,' 'Energy Unlimited,' 'New Age Science,' 'The New Atlantean Journal,' 'California UFO,' and 'UFO Universe'. The following article originally appeared in the 'New Atlantean Journal': "...I run across some fascinating people in the course of my investigations who tell me many unusual stories. While on the trail of reports of UFO base locations, I met a young, very pretty blonde girl with almond-shaped eyes and small perfect

teeth, whose name is Bonnie. Bonnie has told me an incredible story and has related a volume of interesting information... Bonnie is sincere, cheerful, and rational and says she (was born) in 1951 in a city called TELOS that was built inside an artificial dome-shaped cavern in the Earth a mile or so beneath Mt. Shasta, California. "Bonnie, her mother (Rana Mu), her father Ra(Mu), her sister Judy, her cousins Lorae and Matox, live and move in our society, returning frequently to TELOS for rest and recuperation. Bonnie relates that her people use boring machines to bore tunnels in the Earth. These boring machines heat the rock to incandescence, then vitrify it, thus eliminating the need for beams and supports. A tube transit tunnel is used to connect the... cities that exist in various subterranean regions in our hemisphere. The tube trains are propelled by electromagnetic impulses up to speeds of 2500 mph. One tube connects with one of their cities in the Matto Grosso jungle of Brazil. (They) have developed space travel and some flying saucers come from their subterranean bases... "They grow food hydroponically under full-spectrum lights with their gardens attended by automatons. The food and resources of Telos are distributed in plenty to the million-and- a-half population that thrives on a no-money economy. Bonnie talks about history, of the Uighers, Naga-Mayas, and Quetzals, of which she is a descendant (Note: Many people have mistakenly identified the inhabitants of 'Telos' as being directly descended from the 'Lemurians', however Bonnie here seems to refute this by indicating that her ancestrage was other than this, possibly Meso-American and/or East-Indian? As in the case of the ancient 'antediluvian' cities of the eastern seaboard which were re-established after being abandoned by the lost 'Atlanteans', the 'Lemurians', if they existed, also seem to have been devastated in a world-wide cataclysm and their cities re-established by the Uighers, Naga-Mayas, and Quetzals and probably scattered members of other societies. As we've said earlier, the name 'Telos' is a Grecian word meaning 'uttermost', suggesting a 'possible' connection with the grecian-like Hav-musuvs of the Panamint mountains of California - Branton). "I met Bonnie's cousin, Matox, who, like her, is a strict vegetarian and holds the same attitudes concerning the motives of government. They constantly guard against discovery or intrusion. Their advanced awareness and technology helps them remain vigilant... "Science Fiction? Bonnie is a real person. Many have met her. Is she perpetrating a hoax? For what motive? She does not seek publicity and I have a devil of a time getting her to meetings to talk with others, but she has done so. There has been little variation in her story and her answers in the past three years. She has given me excellent technical insight on the construction of a crystal-powered generator that extracts ambient energy... Bonnie's father, the Ramu, is 300 years old and a member of the ruling council of Telos. "Many tunnels are unsafe and closed off. All tube transit tunnels are protected and are designed to eject uninvited guests. Does Bonnie have the answers that we are looking for? I don't know... Bonnie says she would like to satisfy our need for proof and will work with me on a satisfactory answer to that problem, but she is unconcerned with whether people accept her or not. Bonnie is humorous and easy-going and well-poised, yet sometimes she becomes brooding and mysterious. She says her people are busy planning survival centers for refugees. One of these is to be near Prescott, Arizona..." (Note: or rather below the Groom Creek area just south of Prescott, to be exact. Another 'survival center' for refugees of the world-wide cataclysms which the Telosians believe will eventually devastate the surface of the earth, is said to be below the general area of Jenny Lake, Wyoming, near the Tetons. The Tetons themselves have been the alleged home of a mysterious race, according to different sources, and extremely ancient stone 'buildings' have reportedly been found high atop these peaks - Branton). When Bill Hamilton asked "Bonnie" to elaborate about the power-sources which her people utilize to propel the so-called "flying saucer" craft, she replied: "...A lot of it is crystals (i.e. crystal-induced electromagnetism? - Branton), particularly the atmospheric vehicles. The planet-to-planet vehicles are driven by an Ion- Mercury engine. Spaceships can reach speeds way beyond light-- they can enter hyperspace--you generate into the fourth dimension--this is controlled by an on-board computer that takes you into and out of hyperspace. I know this is a

simplification. When your on a ship going into hyperspace, you will hear this vibration, and a loud screaming sound when you enter, then you will hear nothing..." Bill concludes: "I have had many correlations on this data and am researching it further toward a comprehensive theory of space travel..." The account given below appeared in 'INNER LIGHT' Magazine, Summer, 1991. Written by 'Antara', the article, entitled: 'INTRODUCING THE WOMAN FROM TELOS, THE CITY BENEATH MOUNT SHASTA', is an alleged interview with this same resident of a subterranean city now living and working on the surface, under the name of 'Bonnie' or 'Sharula', along with her husband 'Shield'. We quote portions of the interview as follows: "The following interview with Sharula took place on July 23, 1990, and is reprinted from 'INSIGHTS FOR POSITIVE LIVING.' She shares with us some wonderful information about the 'Atlantean' and 'Lemurian' cities (i.e. cities originally 'built' by antediluvian 'Atlanteans' and 'Lemurians'? - Branton) that exist beneath the earth's surface. "She speaks of her home, Telos, a city built a mile or so beneath Mt. Shasta, California. During a recent trip to Mt. Shasta, I encountered several local townspeople who have personally seen mysterious fires and lights on the slopes of Mt. Shasta, and have heard otherworldly chants and music late at night, emanating from the mountain. And of course, there have been sightings of mysterious robed people walking into the side of the mountain. Even the local visitor's guide mentions the 'Lemurian' connection to Mt. Shasta. "This interview may really stretch your perceptions of reality. I hope it does. It's meant to... "INSIGHTS: Let's start off with some basic questions of who you are and where you come from." "SHARULA: My name is Sharula and I come from a city underneath Mt. Shasta, called Telos. This city was constructed... at the termination of the Lemurian continent. When the scientists and priests of Lemuria realized the continent was about to sink, they petitioned a group called the Agharta Network, which controlled all the subterranean cities, to build our own city underneath Mt. Shasta. There was an original set of caves there. We chose to enlarge these caverns to make them bigger and more livable..." (Note: Although most accounts seem to suggest that 'Atlantis' was destroyed in a cataclysm equivalent to a universal flood or deluge such as is described in the traditions of several races as well as in the writings of the Greek Plato, 'Lemuria' may be a different story. 'Lemuria' seems to be the name that surface humans have attributed to this alleged lost continent of the Pacific, but whether it was actually named that by the ancient inhabitants is uncertain. The major area of confusion seems to be whether 'Lemuria' or 'Mu' was an antediluvian OR post-deluvian society like 'Agharti'. James Churchward seems to place 'Mu' somewhere in the Indian ocean, whereas others place it in the Pacific. Some of the old Indian tribes of the northeast and the California area have ancient legends of an island-continent called 'Elam-Mu' which was said to be connected to ancient California or separate from it, out in the Pacific Ocean. Could the Hawaiian islands be remnants of such an island-continent? The native American legends of California seem to place 'MU' shortly AFTER the deluge, which was believed to have occurred a few thousand years B.C. or 5000 years previous to the close of the 20th Century. The exact history of the 'Telosians' still needs to be investigated, even with the present information available, as it seems to be a complex history possibly involving several races - the Uighers, Naga- Mayas, Quetzal's, 'Lemurians' or 'Muvians', Aghartians, and possibly Greeks, East Indians, and others!? - Branton). "INSIGHTS: How many people live in Telos?" "SHARULA: A million and a half." "INSIGHTS: Tell us about your ecosystem; your water, food, air, environment--what is it like to live in Telos?" "SHARULA: We have perpetual light through a process of energizing stones to create full spectrum lighting. We process them with the forces that make them small suns. The five levels are garden levels where we produce all the food we need with hydroponic gardens. There are plants on all five levels that continue to circulate the air. We work off the same system the earth does - the plants produce oxygen (i.e. a subterranean 'biosphere' - Branton). Plus, we have air shafts that come through the surface that sends air. Since that air is polluted, we use them less and less." (Note: Several years ago a man wrote into SEARCH Magazine stating that he was an Incan descendant who was "searching for" his own people, as he was convinced that they had escaped en masse into

underground cities via ancient tunnels which they knew of, when the conquistadors invaded their land. He claimed that one day while by a river in a certain region near Matto Grosso, Brazil, he thought he heard a voice shouting from the top of a mountain. He began to climb the peak and a few hours later found himself beside a mountain-top shaft. He later managed to descend the shaft and discovered a tunnel which led horizontally to a point where a type of "door" existed. He heard what sounded like an "elevator" coming up from deep below and a well-built man who claimed to be part "Incan" appeared and introduced himself through a transparent screen. He was told that anyone entering this particular subterranean region had to undergo a physical "purification" process to remove the radioactive poisons from their bodies, which were resident in the atmosphere of the outer world. Could this explain why the life- span of some of the under-people has reportedly increased dramatically? The Old Testament 'Torah' states that previous to the deluge a transparent 'canopy' of water vapor permeated the upper atmosphere, and some suggest that before this canopy fell in the form of the deluge the life-span of the antediluvians was dramatically increased because this "canopy" sealed-out most of the harmful and degenerating radiations of the sun. They suggest that this was why the antediluvians lived to an average of 500 years of age, while some like Methuselah lived upwards of 900 years! It appears as if the 'Telosians' have taken precautions not only from the atmospheric solar radioactive pollution resulting from a decaying atmospheric 'shield', as is evidenced by an increase in skin-cancer world-wide, etc., but also from the man-made radioactive and industrial pollutants - Branton) "INSIGHTS: What form of government do you have?" "SHARULA: We have a system where the government is run by the council of twelve plus one. They are twelve masters, six male and six female. If anyone has a disagreement, they go to an arbitrator, rather than fight it out among themselves. All arbitrators report to the council and they change constantly. They are appointed to that position based on their natural affinity for it." "INSIGHTS: Who appoints them to that position?" "SHARULA: The temple of Melchizedek... All through the cosmos (i.e. human colonizers and explorers sent out from the earth since the deluge? - Branton) there is an order called Melchizedek..." At this point we will, before continuing with the Sharula interview, deal with the history of 'Melchizedek', which began on Earth in ancient times. Melchizedek was the ancient High Priest of Salem (now Jerusalem). We believe that this subject is important enough to deserve a fairly extensive explanation. There are basically two divergent views concerning the Priesthood of Melchizedek. The first is held by the various ancient and neo-masonic religions, which basically state that there are NUMEROUS members of the order who have been 'initiated' into the priesthood through a process of religious devotion, etc., while the other view is held by the various groups of Judeo-Christian believers who claim that there is only one Melchizedek Priest, the God-Man Jesus, and since only one High Priest was allowed to serve before Almighty God at any one time in ancient Israel--to be replaced by another when he had passed on--these claim that since Jesus ascended from the grave and now lives forever without the possibility of ever dying, this singular Priesthood will be His alone eternally. Both sides no doubt sincerely believe that they have 'the truth', but, of course, both cannot be correct. Many believe that the ancient Melchizedek was none other than the Christ, Jesus of Nazareth, or was in essence a 'thiophene' or an Old Testament appearance of Jesus-Jehovah. They make the following connections and similarities between Melchizedek and Jesus as evidence of their beliefs: CHARACTERISTICS OF MELCHIZEDEK CHARACTERISTICS OF JESUS CHRIST "...Melchizedek King of Salem." "Unto us a child is born... and - Gen. 14:18 (the Hebrew word his name shall be called... The for 'Salem' is 'Shalem' which Prince of Peace." - Isaiah 9:6 literally means: "PEACEFUL; "...When they heard that SHALEM, an early name for Jer- Jesus was coming to Jerusalem.. us.:Salem." - From: STRONG'S (they) cried, Hosanna: Blessed CONCORDANCE) is the King of Israel..." (or, King of Peace, King of Salem) - John 12:12-13 "And Melchizedek... brought "...Jesus took bread, and forth bread and wine." (i.e. blessed, and broke it... and he the fruit of the vine, or the took the cup, and... gave it fruit of the grape) - Genesis unto them." - Mark

14:22-23 14:18 "Melchizedek... was the Priest "...Seeing then that we have a of the most high God." - great high priest, that is pas- Genesis 14:18 sed unto the heavens, Jesus..." "Melchizedek... abideth a - Hebrews 4:14 priest continually." - Hebrews "But into the second went 7:1,3 the high priest alone once "And they truly were many every year... But Christ being priests, because they were not come an high Priest... by his suffered to continue by rea- own blood he entered in once son of death." - Hebrews into the holy place, having 7:23 obtained eternal redemption for us." - Hebrews 9:7,11-12 "But this man (Jesus), be- cause he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood." - Hebrews 7:24 "Melchizedek... to whom also "And all the tithe of the land Abraham gave a tenth part of ...is the Lord's: it is holy all." (i.e. tithes) - Hebrews unto the Lord... the tenth 7:1-2 (also see: Genesis 14: shall be holy unto the Lord." 18-20) - Leviticus 27:30,32 "Jesus Christ is Lord..." - Philippians 2:11 "Melchizedek... King of right- "In those days... I will cause eousness..." - Hebrews 7:1,2 the Branch of Righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement in the land." - Jeremiah 33:15 "Melchizedek... having neither "I am Alpha and Omega, the be- beginning of days, nor end of ginning and the ending.. the life..." - Hebrews 7:1,3 Almighty... the first and the last... I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for ever more." - Reve- lation 1:8,11,18 We continue now with the interview with 'Sharula': "INSIGHTS: Earlier, you mentioned... you had to petition the Aghartha, the ones in charge of the inner earth cities. Are there other cities in existence?" "SHARULA: Oh, yes. There are many. There are over one hundred inner earth cities. Some of them are very similar..." "INSIGHTS: How does one travel from city to city or from surface to inner city?" "SHARULA: Probably the most common method is what we call the 'tubes.' It is a series of underground trains. We've bored tunnels that run underneath all the oceans and all the continents and connect all the cities and several of the retreats. The trains, which look very much like a subway train, are run on a cushion of air, an electromagnetic cushion, so they never actually touch the sides of the tunnel. This cushion creates a force field without friction and therefore they can achieve very high speeds. The trains are capable of running over 3,000 mph." "INSIGHTS: Between the surface and the inner cities, how does one travel?" "SHARULA: There are several entrances that open to the surface. We'll use that method or we'll use a ship which is run by the silver fleet." "INSIGHTS: The silver fleet...explain that please." "SHARULA: ...The silver fleet is made up of beings from the Agharthean cities. Many of the ships that people see in the air are silver fleets' ships, except for the 'nasties.'" "INSIGHTS: How can you identify a silver fleet ship as opposed to the 'nasties,' as you call them?" "SHARULA: ...all the Confederation ships run off of 'divine' geometrics (or rather, 'cosmic' geometrics - Branton). The ships will be either cylinder (cigar?) or they will be saucer shaped or they will be round. There are NOT a lot of protrusions and angles; they have a tendency to be smooth. The ships that come in boomerang shapes and other weird configurations are usually not Confederation ships." (Note: although this may be true to some extent, in recent years according to some reports the saurian grays have begun to use the 'disk' or 'saucer' shape also more frequently. The 'triangular' craft seen en masse in Belgium, etc. are apparently 'gray' craft according to abductees there, which would tend to confirm some of what Bonnie or Sharula is saying. Also, these 'boomerang' craft have often been seen in connection with the Archuleta sub-base network of the southwestern U.S., which would seem to indicate from what Sharula has said that the "Dulce" network is largely under the control of the 'nasties', or the draconian powers, as many other sources allege that it is. - Branton) "INSIGHTS: Let's talk about the people themselves, the Telosians. What would a typical Telosian look like?" "SHARULA: The typical Telosian has a slightly golden tone to their skin and have a tendency toward high cheek bones and slightly almond shaped eyes. Most Telosians run toward light hair and we have all eye colors. The men are generally 7' to 7'6" in height and the women are generally 6'6" to 7'1" in height. When we come to the surface we have a process of altering the molecules of our bodies so that we are able to appear the same height as people here on the surface." "INSIGHTS: Does your civilization have any of the social

problems that ours seem to have, like: pollution, hunger, homeless people and water droughts?" "SHARULA: No. We don't have pollution because we are able to monitor our systems at all times. We have learned to accelerate the atom. When the first scientists started working with atoms they didn't realize that they weren't meant to shatter the atom for energy; they were meant to accelerate the atom for energy that won't die out and won't produce hazardous afterform. Because we learned to accelerate the atoms, we're also able to dematerialize all of our waste matter and return it back to its original form..." "INSIGHTS: Is the U.S. Government aware of the existence of Telos and the other underground cities?" "SHARULA: Yes. For a long time they have been trying to get in, to access the information of Telos and the silver fleet. The promise of what they need would be given to them, but in return there are several things they have to do or quit doing." "INSIGHTS: What was it that they were given to do or stop doing?" "SHARULA: Basically, return the country to what it was founded on and return to an open and honest government, so that every citizen has access to what's happening in the government." (Note: i.e. Constitutionally-based government, Bill of Rights's, etc.? If this is Sharula's interpretation of an 'open' government, then we must assume that the Telosians, or at least many of them, are opposed to the present plans to establish a one-world socialist dictatorship or 'New World Order' which will no doubt impose tremendous threats upon individual liberty of conscience. The reader may recall the information from an earlier file to the effect that human 'benevolents' were working with the U.S. Government in the Nevada Military complex against the saurian grays. Their 'teachings' stated that the U.S. Constitution and Bill of Rights was very much respected by them. Also, could these be allied with the same 'human' aliens who landed in Florida after the two giant asteroid-ships took up a geosynchronous orbit around the earth, and warned us not to have any dealing with these 'gray' aliens, and offered their own assistance if we disarmed our nuclear weapons? Were 'they' tied in with the Telosian 'Blonds' or the Pleiadean 'Nordics'? Some accounts suggest that both human groups are at least aware of each other, and possibly have an alliance with each other. Now that the Soviet Union has broken up and the 'need' for intercontinental ballistic nuclear missiles has been decreased, will the U.S. government break-off their self-destructive alliance with the 'grays' and instead seek alliances with the human groups who had originally warned them about the grays? - Branton) "INSIGHTS: Are you referring to the government's interaction with other 'extraterrestrial' (and/or 'innerterrestrials' - Branton) that are not of the silver fleet?" (Note: The interviewer is no doubt referring to the 'pact' which the secret government was manipulated and deceived into making with the reptilian 'Grays', and subsequently with other branches of the 'serpent race' - Branton) "SHARULA: Yes. That is only one." "INSIGHTS: When was the government first introduced to Telos?" "SHARULA: They have been aware of the subterranean cities and they have been aware of Telos since the country's conception. It is only near the turn of the century that they started taking action. This action did not get really aggressive until the 1950's." Note: There are indications that some members of certain Masonic-type 'secret government' societies, such as the Rosicrucian Order, have attempted to establish contact with the subterranean residents of Mt. Shasta, although it is uncertain just what might have come of this. Several encounters with the 'Blondes' (both subterran and exterran?) have revealed 'their' own concern about what is taking place with the abductions and mutilations of human beings by the sauroid Grays, although many of these groups claim that they cannot 'interfere' with the problem due to some 'cosmic law' of non-intervention. This may be true with those 'Nordic' or 'Blonde' societies who hail from other planetary bodies, such as the Taurians, Lyrans, Eridanians, and Cetusians (the latter of whom seem to be taking the most action to help their brothers here on earth, in essence interfering with the saurian 'interferers' from the Draconis, Bootes, Reticuli, Canis, etc. constellations), and the 'Solar Tribunal' groups of Mars, Luna, Saturn, etc., and so on. However, in the case of the Telosian-Aghartian alliance, this 'non-intervention' policy would not apply, since this is their world also, and they are just as native to earth as anyone else living on this planet. In light

of this fact, and especially in light of their own awareness of the reptilian-saurian threat, we would urge them (if by chance they are reading this) to reconsider such a stance and join with their fellow human brothers and sisters on the surface in defending our society from this ancient threat. According to Sharula, in another interview, the city of Telos exists on five different levels. The bottom level is about one and one-half miles across, while the other levels are different. The closest level to the mountain itself is about three-quarters of a mile across. This would allow for the possibility of "housing" a large number of inhabitants in a more concentrated area than surface cities could permit, being that surface areas can only be inhabited on the one (surface) level, except for high-rises. This might explain the large (million- and-a-half) population of this particular sub-city. As a possible confirmation of the above, we quote the following transcript of parts of an interview between John Lear and the National Fringe Sciences Bulletin Board: "Question: You just mentioned that there were... other 'species' in contact with this world... are they aware of the EBE's? "Lear: Yes they are. The types I will mention are listed in a USAF Academy Physics book called 'INTRODUCTORY SPACE SCIENCE VOLUME 2,B.' I refer to chapter 13... which lists the ones that are most seen. They are the EBE's, the 'Blondes'... They look just like us but are invariably blond-haired and blue eyed. Don't know where they come from but they do not interact with us except for a few abductions now and then. We also have a species that is similar to us in appearance but they are about seven feet tall and the main difference is that their eyes wrap around their head a little more than ours. Another type listed is a small species about four feet tall, very hairy and extremely strong for their size. We don't know where these guys come from either. All this was in the aforementioned text which was withdrawn by the Air Force in the early '70's from the book. But there are several people who have the original book... "Question: I'm curious also as to the government's plans, if any, to deal with an uprising of EBE's should that eventually occur... or would the technological gap make an attempt untenable? "Lear: It is my understanding that we have already lost the battle. This is the reason why MJ-12 is in such a panic. They had a lot of well laid plans to inform us, and when the deception was confirmed about 1984 it was all out the window... "Question: Recently in the INF treaty negotiations, Gorbachev indicated that despite prior claims, they too were working on an SDI program... Is there any connection between our program and theirs and if the battle is lost, why are those attempts being made? "Lear: I wish I knew the answer to that. Several rumors have come out of the test site recently and one of them was that every test shot this year (1989? - Branton) has been to make a giant (underground - Branton) room. The shots are very clean and as soon as everything subsides they move in equipment to make walls, ceiling, floors and various levels." The following account is based on a series of letters, documents, and diagrams which were received from a man in Michigan who we will refer to as David L., who claimed to have been part of a 12-man speleological team who broke into an ancient tunnel system and, subsequently, encountered some of the inhabitants of the subsurface world. These beings described by David 'may' be the 7-ft. tall humans with large 'wrap-around' eyes described by John Lear who have bases on the moon. However this is only a supposition. During the mid-1980's, subsurface researcher Charles A. Marcoux (now deceased) informed other researchers who were at the time involved in aerial and subsurface investigations, that he had received a manuscript, maps, etc., from a long-time correspondent of his. This was David L. We will not reveal the last name of this source, nor the last names nor the cities of residence of others involved in the incident out of respect for their privacy. However, since much of the story was released to inner earth researchers some years ago we feel that the information itself is of enough importance to the "master puzzle" to mention here. The manuscript contained an account of a series of expeditions which David L. and 11 others were involved with during the late 1950's and early 1960's. Only 4 or 5 of the members took part in the expeditions at any given time, while the others supported their efforts. The account contained a description of an alleged encounter with a subterran "human" race who allegedly inhabited an underground city or cities, connected by tunnels,

approximately 5-7 miles beneath the surface of northern Arkansas. This subterranean system was apparently built by a highly technological race. Some indications suggest that the tunnels were constructed by a race which was more ancient than the present inhabitants, and were possibly excavated in antediluvian times, since the present inhabitants allegedly showed the speleologists ancient sealed 'cities' farther below their own, built by a race which pre-dated themselves. Some of the men involved were formerly members of a UFO organization which thrived in Michigan in the 1950's, and which published a UFO journal which had up to a few thousand subscribers at one point. Some of the writers for this publication, who were also members of the 'board' of this investigations group, later left off investigating UFO's due to the confusing "paranormal" aspects of the phenomena, and instead turned their attentions to subsurface investigations. At the time there was a great division between those UFOlogists who considered the UFO phenomena to be an exclusively physical and solid phenomena and those who were convinced it was more paraphysical or supernatural in nature. Unfortunately, few considered the possibility that both could be true, i.e. that a physical race of alien "sorcerers" that possessed seemingly supernatural or paraphysical abilities, such as the reptilian Grays, were behind much of the phenomena. One of the early members of this groups was a man by the name of George Wight. He, like the others, felt that it might be more profitable to investigate something more "closer to home", like the subterranean realm, instead of attempting to investigate possible encounters with alien craft from beyond earth which were here today and gone tomorrow and might have been paraphysical apparitions anyway, from all they could gather. So the group eventually drifted towards investigating the underground realm, beginning with the exploration of caverns in Arkansas and surrounding states. According to David L., even though they had been partially exposed to the idea of subterranean civilizations through the Shaver Mystery, etc., none of them ever expected to encounter anything like that, and they took such accounts with a grain of salt. To them the idea was almost as elusive as the UFO phenomena, they had not really seen any solid evidence to prove it. They probably realized that any such "evidence" of an alien civilization might be apprehended by government officials even if it did turn up, and so they more-or-less resigned themselves to a "wait and see" attitude. Two of the incidents which led Wight and the others to their assumption of a "paranormal" connection to the UFO phenomena were as follows. The first incident which led them to their conclusions involved a woman known by some members of the group, who claimed to be an "occult channel" for psychic messages from the so-called "space people". The researchers tried to convince the girl that she should ask the 'occupants' to make an appearance to them, which she did. She took them outside and directed their attention to the sky. From the standpoint of the researchers, nothing could be seen in the sky, even through the girl insisted that 'they' were there. However, several people in the area reported seeing a luminous object flying overhead at about the same time the researchers were standing outside with the 'contactee', and in the exact same area. They noticed some strange qualities with the girl which reminded them of some of the obsessive and irrational behavior which often accompanies those who have become involved in the occult, witchcraft, and the dark side and have become 'possessed' by invisible malevolent entities as a result. Also, with the 'religious' background of some of the members of the group, they began to suspect that something sinister and deceptive and at least in part supernatural might be working behind the phenomena. They noticed that some of the objects could be seen by people who were supposedly 'psychically attuned' to them or people who were under the influence of the objects and the occupants, while those standing next to them might not see anything at all. The other account involved one of the members of the group who was of the conviction that many of the UFO's were of 'demonic' origin (this is not to say that ALL such objects can be classified in this way). This member was alleged to have had conversations with a well-known UFOlogist at the time who claimed to have had frequent visits by the so-called 'Men In Black'. The beings he encountered looked humanlike yet seemed to possess (or were 'possessed' by?) supernatural energies; perhaps a

"controlled" hidden society of sorcerers!? This particular member of the group, according to David L., claimed that during his conversations with this well-known researcher, he was told by this man confidentially that he was of the opinion that some of the UFO phenomena was 'satanic' or 'demonic' in nature. The member who was told this even went so far as to begin giving public lectures about the occult/demonic origin of some of the phenomena. According to David L., some time afterwards and apparently in response to his outspokenness, this member and friend of his was on a ranch somewhere in the mountains of Wyoming where he was suddenly struck by a brilliantly lit red-glowing object which appeared in the sky. As a result of this he suffered serious paralysis below the waist and was consigned to a wheel chair for years afterwards. Shortly before the group officially disbanded the UFO organization, George Wight himself wrote and published an article in their periodical which presented strong evidence that much of the UFO phenomena was being directed by an unknown intelligence which was secretly working towards the establishment of an Anti-Christ system on earth. As the "group" began to disband, some of it's members as we've said began to seek out ways to continue their friendships and still remain active in some pursuit. Not so much out of a motive to discover a lost world but more out of a desire to fulfill their hunger for adventure (and escape for at least a time the busy rat-race which many of them, having been involved in some type of 'professional' career or business, found themselves getting caught up in) they began to explore the caverns. During the latter part of the 1950's the exploration party had investigated some very interesting caverns, mainly within the area of Arkansas and the surrounding states. At on point they came across one particular cavern some miles north of Batesville, Arkansas. This was in an area where several caverns were located. Many of these caves (concentrated generally NW-West of the town of Cushman) have in fact been the subject of some very interesting accounts, suggesting that there might be more than one route to the nether regions below other than the one discovered by David L. and his friends. There are accounts of several people who have entered some of these caves and were never seen again; or who encountered strange phenomena deep underground - such as electrical failure of flashlights, suggesting possible electromagnetic interference; accounts involving extremely deep caverns; gas pockets encountered at extreme depths; and an account concerning one of the caves west of Cushman which seemed to have ancient carvings over it depicting various figures; and there is even one account which came from an Oklahoma man who was told by a friend of his of being chased from a cavern west of Cushman by a large hairy humanoid who began throwing boulders at him as if annoyingly scaring him out of "his" territory! At one point David L's group came across one particular cavern near the town. Over a period of years, returning from time to time to this particular cavern, the explorers had crossed underground lakes, followed dead-end leads, explored "breakdown" areas, investigated numerous cracks and chasms, and steep inclines. One of their most fortunate discoveries was made in a large boulder-strewn break-down area about half-way between the entrance and an underground "lake". They noticed a crack in the path which they had found through the boulders and, following this crack into the thick of the breakdown they came across another area where the crevice widened enough to allow them entrance. Following this th

ey descended for a very great distance for a very long while, down a sloping 45 degree incline, so steep in places that rope had to be used. This steep, sloping passage led them past a couple of horizontal "side passages" which they followed a few miles to dead ends, and continued deeper through at least one more crevice. Eventually they emerged into a large cavernous area hundreds of feet high and long, which they named "glass cave" because of it's features, and used it as a central "camp" in subsequent explorations. The remarkable thing about this cavern, however, was their claim that it was located almost 4 MILES beneath the surface of the earth, which would definitely make it deeper than any other "officially" recognized cavern. Time and again they explored the mazes and labyrinths deep in the earth using "glass cave" as their central camp. Two passages in the far wall of

this chamber, opposite from the crevice through which they first entered glass cave, were each explored for 3 days continuously before they decided to turn back. According to David L., these passages still continued onward with no end in sight. Could these have led to the gloomy 'hadean' like caverns which they were to see later, and which they alleged contained 'gigantic serpents' or snakes capable of crushing a human being to death in a few seconds? After some experiments involving air flow within glass cave, the explorers were able to trace slight air movements to another as-yet-undiscovered crevice hidden within the wall, not far from the crevice which they had entered from above. This passage, through relatively small, continued still DEEPER into the earth. They explored the steep incline for what they approximated to be a mile, before reaching an area of "breakdown". This "seemed" to be the end of the line. Just as they were about to turn back in disappointment from this passage which had taken them deeper than they had ever been before, one of the members of the team noticed that the light of their carbide lamps seemed to have a faint amber tint to it. All of them were perplexed, wondering what would be causing the phenomena. It was decided that they would all turn off their lamps in order to see if the greenish luminescence remained. They did so, and a minute or so afterwards their eyes adjusted to the darkness and they could faintly distinguish a greenish luminescence which seemed to emanate from the lowest part of the passage in an area where heavy "breakdown" SEEMED to close off any further progress. George Wight was the first one to make his way to the spot in the breakdown area from which the faint light seemed to emanate and, after removing more rocks, they discovered that still another crack or crevice, barely wide enough for one man to enter at a time, descended vertically from beneath the breakdown. According to David L., Wight volunteered himself to be the first to explore the crevice, and soon afterwards he was on his way down. A few minutes passed before those above heard the sound of what they could only guess was George slipping and falling down the crevice. After a period of uncertainty those above, concerned for his safety, were relieved to hear the faint voice of George Wight rising up from apparently several dozen feet below. They were able to make out his excited words to the effect that he had fallen into a large tunnel, and encouraged the others to follow him. They did so, and when they were all in the 'tunnel' they stood in stunned silence. The passage which stretched out from them in BOTH directions was not like the common natural cavern passages which they had explored for the past few days. In fact, it seemed more artificial than natural. Approximately a dozen feet in height and about the same in width, the 'tunnel' was similar in shape to a subway tunnel, having a domed ceiling and a flat floor. What really caught their attention however, was the fact that the tunnel was illuminated by a greenish phosphorescence to the point that they did not need their carbide lamps to see their surroundings. The strange luminescence seemed to emanate from the walls of the tunnel itself, which were clear and glass-like yet at the same time extremely hard. In one direction the lighting effect faded out into blackness, while in the other direction the light seemed to increase. One of the members suggested that the light might be coming from the surface, and that they might be in one of the old mines which existed in the area of the cavern entrance, but others brought up the fact that, according to their calculations, they were at least five miles beneath the earth and therefore the light probably did not come from the surface. Subsequently, the explorers decided to investigate in the direction of the "light" since it would allow them to keep some carbide in reserve for their return trip. At one point the tunnel (which was apparently cut through solid rock much of the way and then glazed over with the hard, transparent substance) opened into a gigantic cavern. Actually, this occurred several times and at intervals, as if those who constructed the tunnel intentionally meant for them to intersect the various cavern systems. Did the ancient builders of this tunnel system possess a combination of gravitometers, x-rays and sounding radars to detect these cavities? Even as it passed through these large caverns, the tunnel still continued in the form of a transparent domed enclosure, still the same shape as before, yet this time the hard transparent substance was in the form of a 'wall' a foot or so thick that protected the group from the 'outside' or cavern environment.

And fortunately so, for beyond the luminescent walls, were black expanses of gloomy darkness within which they could faintly make out huge moving and slithering figures of what seemed to be giant serpents and other grotesque reptilian creatures as well as other non-reptilian creatures, including giant insects. If not for the fact that these creatures were physical, tangible things, these dark caverns could have been likely candidates for the legendary 'Hades' of Greek and Hebrew tradition. The most shocking surprise of all, however, occurred on the third day after exploration of this tunnel began, a considerable distance from the crevice from which they entered the tunnel. They were walking along when all-of-the-sudden they turned around and found themselves face-to-face with a group of human-like beings who stood around 7 to 8 feet tall. 'Their' skin had a faint pale-bluish, almost clay-bluish tint to it and their eyes were relatively large and owl-like. But 'they' were definitely human, according to David L., who was on this particular expedition. The 'people' took out some type of electronic device, apparently some kind of parabolic communicator, and after a few attempts they succeeded in establishing a communication link using the electronic 'translator'. At this point their story becomes even more complex, and the exact series of events, in their chronological order, are rather undefined. First, the strange 'people' made it known that the tunnel led to a network that went all throughout the earth and to even greater depths. 'They' had certain types of instruments that could monitor from a distance the emotional field or make-up of a person and thus determine their intentions. It was only because 'the group' was found to possess an emotional makeup indicating relatively non-violent and non-selfish motivations that they were chosen to be contacted. 'They' made it known that the cavers could have traveled through the underground tunnels for weeks and would not have discovered their "city" if "they" did not wish them to, as the entrance to it was so well hidden. Here then, are some of the other incidents which allegedly occurred after the group encountered the strange people, or rather after these people CONTACTED the group (chronological sequence uncertain): 1) The group learned that the tunnels continued for hundreds of miles, at least. After the initial contact, the topsiders were taken to a hidden "elevator" and were then taken through this to the "city" where these people resided. This community was apparently made out of a glass-like substance, somewhat like the makeup of the tunnels themselves. 2) Their lifestyle, way of life, society, government, etc., was described as being radically different than that which existed on the surface. These people possessed a "Book of Laws" or a moral code by which they attempted to live. According to David L., if any of their society became violent or became a threat to the rest they were expelled into the tunnels, given sufficient provisions to make it on their own, and generally forced to seek out their destiny in other parts of the nether regions. This punishment for unrepentant "criminals" was apparently practiced only on very rare occasions. 3) The technology used by this civilization was very complex, and is based largely on the technology of the lost races who lived before the flood and whose demise resulted in the abandonment of the subterranean system, along with all of the sophisticated technology which had been left there as well. The race encountered by David L. and his group allegedly were direct descendants of Noah, and were of a race of explorers who came to the Western Hemisphere some centuries following the deluge and discovered and took up residence within the ancient subsystem where they now resided. Some of the technology left by the "ancients" is still not understood by the people encountered by the speleologists. The group was also shown tremendous dark caverns miles beneath the city, where the subterraneans had found ancient ruins of this ancient lost race. Some of these buildings were sealed, apparently the desperate act of the vanished race who built them. 4) Some of the caverns--especially the extremely deep one's in which the ancient cities were found--were miles in diameter. Some were pitch black and so still and silent that a whisper could seemingly be heard miles away. Some of the upper caverns through which the 'tunnel' penetrated contained not only serpent- like creatures but also huge, hairy 'humanoids', perhaps tied-in with the Sasquatch family. These however were particularly violent in nature, possibly due to their environment and constant proximity to the serpents.

Apparently there was an ongoing conflict between the "hairy" humanoids and the reptilian creatures in the caverns. According to David L., these hairy giants had faces "only a mother could love". On one occasion, their subterranean friends demonstrated some type of hand-held beam weapon by pointing it at one of the large serpents which could be seen through the tunnel "walls". The beam melted through the transparent barrier and the serpent disappeared in a sizzling glow of fire. 5) The group attempted to tell their story to friends of theirs on the surface. Apparently they made several trips after their first encounter with the blue-skinned race. However, their story was rejected and met with mockery and ridicule. They attempted to gather proof of their visit, and made a special trip "down under" just for that purpose, and succeeded in capturing a "giant cave moth" which roamed the deeper caverns. They placed it in a bag and upon returning topside they opened the bag and exposed the creature to the brilliant summer sun. For some reason, the sunlight had a disintegrating effect on the insect and before they could show it to anyone as proof it had dried up, become brittle and eventually crumbled to dust. After this, they gave up all attempts to get anyone to believe them, and resigned themselves to keep the secret among the twelve individuals who made up the exploration and support teams, that is, until David L. was given permission to reveal the story to the now late Charles A. Marcoux (Note: Marcoux incidentally died as a result of a 'heart attack', while exploring the surface areas around the Cushman caves. His wife described it as a sudden and irrational attack of fear resulting from a swarm of bees that Charles had encountered. One must realize that 'fear' is one of the most powerful weapons utilized by the 'infernals' who would attempt to blind mankind to conditions taking place in the inner world. However, by the grace of God Almighty, many have been able to defend themselves from the "body terror" utilized by the reptilians and which can often lead to paralysis, heart attacks, insanity or even suicide). Eventually George Wight decided to remain below with their subterranean friends, and on their second-to-the-last trip they said their goodbyes. They allegedly made one more trip afterwards during which they met with their friend, who was doing well, for the last time. The peculiar thing about this incident, according to David, was that shortly after Wight had joined this underground society all evidence and records of him ever existing began to mysteriously disappear from the surface. Birth certificates, school records, computer records, bank records, etc. all seemed to vanish, apparently the work of someone in a very influential position who was able to erase all evidence that Wight had ever lived. Some researchers still retain copies of George Wight's articles from the old UFO periodical, nevertheless. This would open up the possibility that this underground race closely monitors events on the surface, and even has "workers" in various influential positions who act as mediators in surface society. Everything points to the fact that this subterranean race prefers it's privacy and does not wish to become involved in the political conflict and chaos which has for untold centuries plagued the surface world by warring factions constantly fighting over territorial rights, etc. There is apparently much more to this account than we can relate here, however for various reasons, specific information other than that which we have just related will have to remain confidential. One can seemingly find "connections" between this account and others which have been related by other sources. For instance, John Lear has stated to some researchers that certain Apollo astronauts encountered another terran or earth-based race on the moon, a race that apparently made it there long before America did, and this 7 ft. tall, large-eyed race of humans seems to fit the same description as that given by David L. The people that Lear referred to allegedly have an alliance with the 'Blondes'. Is it possible that the underground people contacted by David know of and interact with the Telosians? Whether this small item has any connection with the people allegedly encountered by the speleologists is uncertain, but it was related by John Keel in his book 'THE MOTHMAN PROPHECIES': "...The Cherokees have a tradition, according to Benjamin Smith Barton's 'NEW VIEWS OF THE ORIGINS OF THE TRIBES AND NATIONS OF AMERICA' (1798), that when they migrated to Tennessee they found the region inhabited by a weird race of white people who lived in houses and were apparently

quite civilized. They had one problem: their eyes were very large and sensitive to light. They could only see at night..." Is it possible that these people may have later taken up a cave-dwelling lifestyle, if they had not done so previously, to allow themselves more comfortable living conditions? 'Leading Edge Research' made the following statements in one of their publications: "ADDITIONAL COMMENTS ON ALIEN BASES - There is some confusion over the subject of alien bases in the United States. There seem to be many of them, but some of them seem to stand out functionally and operationally. IT WOULD SEEM THAT THE MAIN BASE is in NEW MEXICO with small detachments (human phrase) at Dreamland and Area 51 in general. Both of those locations are used to test-fly alien craft (PROJECT GRUDGE/REDLIGHT). The main location for the test flights appears to be Area 51. The EXCALIBUR project being developed AT LOS ALAMOS is designed to try and penetrate underground facilities, since they (grays) have entrenched themselves and no longer honor any of the dubious agreements which they have made with (certain) factions within the government." In the May, 1989 issue of 'Leading Edge' (formerly 'Nevada Aerial Research') it was stated that: "...Information about underground bases at Edwards AFB (CA) are not new. Stories have circulated for years. There was the lady whose mother used to work at the cafeteria who overheard people talking about aliens and disks. The constant stream of construction materials going out to the end of the base, but nothing showed up on the surface. NASA has a large underground base that has been there for years. "'Tube shuttles take personnel 50 miles to the other end of the base in the Tahachapi mountains. The underground base has been referred to as an underground city. It is even said that there are disks stored in glasslike enclosures under a vacuum to preserve them.'" What may very well be a confirmation of the above appeared in the Dec. 1990 issue of a publication sent out by 'THE BORDERLAND SCIENCES RESEARCH FOUNDATION', which has for years been under the direction of Riley H. Crabb. The information was in the form of a letter which we quote here: "I spent the weekend with a 'recent' Edwards AFB workman and his wife -- 'recent' because they are both repeat contactees and have become 'unmanageable' as the AFB management puts it. He was fired for blasting a Spybee with spray paint -- which I find funny and as classic as the graffiti on New York subway cars. "'You did it on purpose,' they told him, and they knew of course, because the Spybees are telepathic (i.e. capable of 'tuning in' to Extremely Low Frequency or 'ELF' electro- encephalographic neuro-brain waves? - Branton) as well as camera equipment. They also carry microphones. We were all laughing as he told us how the little spray-painted gold orb, blinded, went bouncing off walls and posts and was quickly withdrawn from its spy mission. He said Spybees are about the size of a basketball. They fly by antigravity all over any 'Above Top Secret' installation. They dart soundlessly everywhere and hover between workers, sometimes programmed to harass the guys for fun, like bumping them in the rear end. "No person (that) he and his friends knew about there was allowed to say one word to another while on the job. They would test by trying to write to each other in the floor dust. Within two or three strokes a Spybee would whiz around the corner, lock on to and stop above the writing. His last comment was to write and draw a great big 'screw you'. "His painting work was part of an ONGOING EXCAVATION beneath Edwards AFB on the high desert in California. He and his crew were always blindfolded and strip-searched before transit. They couldn't even have watches. BY TAKING TURNS COUNTING IN THE ELEVATOR GOING TO AND FROM THE WORK SITE, THEY ESTIMATED IT MUST BE SOME 9,000 FEET DOWN, AT LEAST TWO MILES, AND THE TRIP TOOK ABOUT 15 MINUTES. "Management accused him of doing it on purpose, and they knew... 'No, no. The Spybee kept bumpin' the back of my neck while I was sprayin.' After one real hard knock I whirled around with the spray gun still goin'." "A prominent researcher with us that Saturday evening suggested, after careful questioning of the worker, THAT THE ELEVATOR ITSELF WAS ANTI-GRAVITIC, AS THERE WERE NO CABLES; SO THE ESTIMATED DISTANCE WAS AT BEST MINIMUM. ALL PRESENT CONFIRMED THE GOVERNMENT'S POSSESSION OF PLASMOLE TUNNELING MACHINES (referred to as 'Terron drives' by Dulce Base employees - Branton) WHICH MELT A 50 FOOT HOLE THROUGH

SOLID ROCK, AT A RATE OF ABOUT FIVE MILES PER HOUR. "For part of the night we went 'foo chasing', their term for sightseeking UFOs. Tahachapi is where H. Hughes and Northrup Corporations and the USAF have just imported Delta Forces and fleets of black helicopters deployed by the government for top security events coverage. There is no doubt something major is going on up there, even that night. "The researcher and his team were hoping to see the 30-FOOT VERSION OF THE SPYBEES, as there are growing numbers of reports on these. THEY ARE DESIGNED TO FLY OVER YOUR HOUSE (electromagnetically cloaked in a similar manner as was discovered during the 'Philadelphia' experiments? - Branton), CARRYING SURVEILLANCE BEAMS FOR THOUGHT/EMOTION CONTROL AND BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION. (Note: Since thoughts and emotions may be to some extent electromagnetic in nature, it may be possible for them to be manipulated by EM rays - Branton). "...I often see Terra now as in near-final throes of exactly the H.G. Wells scenario where the unwilling and witless 90% of mankind inhabits a play-fantasy world on Earth's surface, while the split-off race of highly technical degenerates (in league with and/or controlled by the serpent race - Branton), the Trogs, prey on them from underground..."

Secret Tunnel Connects South Carolina To U.N.!

Reported November 23, 1997
Columbia, South Carolina USA

http://krug.org/unit/un/tunnel.html

[I found this article in our local paper.]

A highly secret tunnel was found yesterday that connects the United Nations to a hitherto unknown UN sanctuary near Columbia, South Carolina.

The tunnel was discovered by a family that was enjoying a picnic lunch in the suburb town of Irmo. Irmo is four miles northwest of Columbia and has been suspected in the past of harboring U.N. fugitives. John Don Cooper and his family of nine stumbled across the camouflaged opening while foraging for branches to be used for their makeshift lean-to. Cooper said that his youngest son, Wayne Dwayne, crawled into the opening and started hollering for his daddy.

"I heard him yell, 'Daddy! Daddy!', Cooper said. "So I just followed his voice and the next thing you know, there we was inside this man-made cave! I never seen nothing like it, except at Disney World when we went there two years ago!"

The tunnel was located in the parking lot of the Irmo K-Mart. Police spokesman Ralph Hightower told reporters that the opening had never been found before because of the fact that "nobody ever goes to K-Mart anymore now that Wal-Mart and Sam's Club have opened up", Hightower said. "It don't surprise me none 'cause it's been years since my family went to K-Mart."

When the secret tunnel was found, Cooper immediately called 9-1-1 and the Irmo SWAT Team responded by storming K-Mart and the tunnel. The SWAT Team met little resistance and the battle lasted about four hours. Although the U.N. was forced out of Irmo, the tunnel branches out to many different, and still unknown, locations. The SWAT Team sealed the tunnel at the town limits of Irmo. Hightower said, "Well, the important thing is we got them out of our town. I don't think they'll be back 'cause we kicked their butts real good."

Officials at the U.N. refused to comment on the confrontation. They also denied knowledge of the tunnel.

From the book "Underground Bases and Tunnels, by Richard Sauder, Ph.D., ISBN 0-9644979-0-5

Nuclear Subterrenes

http://www.fortunecity.com/roswell/prediction/51/text-files/nuclear.txt

The nuclear subterrene (rhymes with submarine) was designed at the Los Alamos National Laboratory, in New Mexico. A number of patents were filed by scientists at Los Alamos, a few federal technical documents were written -- and then the whole thing just sort of faded away.

Or did it?

Nuclear subterrenes work by melting their way through the rock and soil, actually vitrifying it as they go, and leaving a neat, solidly glass-lined tunnel behind them.

The heat is supplied by a compact nuclear reactor that circulates liquid lithium from the reactor core to the tunnel face, where it melts the rock. In the process of melting the rock the lithium loses some of its heat. It is then circulated back along the exterior of the tunneling machine to help cool the vitrified rock as the tunneling machine forces its way forward. The cooled lithium then circulates back to the reactor where the whole cycle starts over. In this way the nuclear subterrene slices through the rock like a nuclear powered, 2,000 degree Fahrenheit (Celcius? - SW) earthworm, boring its way deep underground.

The United States Atomic Energy Commission and the United States Energy Research and Development Administration took out Patents in the 1970s for nuclear subterrenes. The first patent, in 1972 went to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission.

The nuclear subterrene has an advantage over mechanical TBMs in that it produces no muck that must be disposed of by conveyors, trains, trucks, etc. This greatly simplifies tunneling. If nuclear subterrenes actually exist (and I do not know if they do) their presence, and the tunnels they make, could be very hard to detect, for the simple reason that there would not be the tell-tale muck piles or tailings dumps that are associated with the conventional tunneling activities.

The 1972 patent makes this clear. It states:

"... (D)ebris may be disposed of as melted rock both as a lining for the hole and as a dispersal in cracks produced in the surrounding rock. The rock-melting drill is of a shape and is propelled under sufficient pressure to produce and extend cracks in solid rock radially around the bore by means of hydrostatic pressure developed in the molten rock ahead of

the advancing rock drill penetrator. All melt not used in glass-lining the bore is forced into the cracks where it freezes and remains ...

"... Such a (vitreous) lining eliminates, in most cases, the expensive and cumbersome problem of debris elimination and at the same time achieves the advantage of a casing type of bore hole liner." (US Patent No. 3,693,731, 26 Sep 1972)

There you have it: a tunneling machine that creates no muck, and leaves a smooth, vitreous (glassy) tunnel lining behind.

Another patent three years later was for:

A tunneling machine for producing large tunnels in soft rock or wet, clayey, unconsolidated or bouldery earth by simultaneously detaching the tunnel core by thermal melting a boundary kerf into the tunnel face and forming a supporting excavation wall liner by deflecting the molten materials against the excavation walls to provide, when solidified, a continuous wall supporting liner, and detaching the tunnel face circumscribed by the kerf with powered mechanical earth detachment means and in which the heat required for melting the kerf and liner material is provided by a compact nuclear reactor.

This 1975 patent further specifies that the machine is intended to excavate tunnels up to 12 meters in diameter or more. This means tunnels of 40 ft. or more in diameter. The kerf is the outside boundary of the tunnel wall that a boring machine gouges out as it bores through the ground or rock. So, in ordinary English, this machine will melt a circular boundary into the tunnel face. The melted rock will be forced to the outside of the tunnel by the tunnel machine, where it will form a hard, glassy tunnel lining (see the appropriate detail in the patent itself, as shown in Illustration 41). At the same time, mechanical tunnel boring equipment will grind up the rock and soil detached by the melted kerf and pass it to the rear of the machine for disposal by conveyor, slurry pipeline, etc.

And yet a third patent was issued to the United States Energy Research and Development Administration just 21 days later, on 27 May 1975 for a machine remarkably similar to the machine patented on 6 May 1975. The abstract describes:

A tunneling machine for producing large tunnels in rock by progressive detachment of the tunnel core by thermal melting a boundary kerf into the tunnel face and simultaneously forming an initial tunnel wall support by deflecting the molten materials against the tunnel walls to provide, when solidified, a continuous liner; and fragmenting the tunnel core circumscribed by the kerf by thermal stress fracturing and in which the heat required for such operations is supplied by a compact nuclear reactor.

This machine would also be capable of making a glass-lined tunnel of 40 ft. in diameter or more.

Perhaps some of my readers have heard the same rumors that I have heard swirling in the UFO literature and on the UFO grapevine: stories of deep, secret, glass-walled tunnels excavated by laser powered tunneling machines. I do not know if these stories are true. If they are, however, it may be that the glass-walled tunnels are made by the nuclear subterrenes described in these patents. The careful reader will note that all of these patents were obtained by agencies of the United States government. Further, all but one of the inventors are from Los Alamos, New Mexico. Of course, Los Alamos National Lab is itself the subject of considerable rumors about underground tunnels and chambers, Little Greys or "EBEs", and various other covert goings-on.

(It may also be that the some of the tunnels are made by these machines, while other subterranean tunnel systems were made by other civilizations, both ancient and modern. --SW)

A 1973 Los Alamos study entitled "Systems and Cost Analysis for a Nuclear Subterrene Tunneling Machine: A Preliminary Study", concluded that nuclear subterrene tunneling machines (NSTMs) would be very cost effective, compared to conventional TBMs. It stated:

Tunneling costs for NSTMs are very close to those for TBMs, if operating conditions for TBMs are favorable. However, for variable formations and unfavorable conditions such as soft, wet, bouldery ground or very hard rock, the NSTMs are far more effective. Estimates of cost and percentage use of NSTMs to satisfy U.S. transportation tunnel demands indicate a potential cost savings of 850 million dollars (1969 dollars) throughout 1990. An estimated NSTM prototype demonstration cost of $100 million over an eight-year period results in a favorable benefit-to-cost ratio of 8.5.

...Was the 1973 feasibility study only idle speculation, and is the astonishingly similar patent two years later only a wild coincidence? As many a frustrated inventor will tell you, the U.S. Patent Office only issues the paperwork when it's satisfied that the thing in question actually works!

In 1975 the National Science Foundation commissioned another cost analysis of the nuclear subterrene. The A.A. Mathews Construction and Engineering Company of Rockville, Maryland produced a comprehensive report with two, separate, lengthy appendices, one 235 and the other 328 pages.

A.A. Mathews calculated costs for constructing three different sized tunnels in the Southern California area in 1974. The three tunnel diameters were: a) 3.05 meters (10 ft.); b) 4.73 meters (15.5 ft.); and c) 6.25 meters (20.5 ft.). Comparing the cost of using NSTMs to the cost of mechanical TBMs, A.A. Mathews determined:

Savings of 12 percent for the 4.73 meter (15.5 ft.) tunnel and 6 percent for the 6.25 meter (20.5 foot) tunnel were found to be possible using the NSTM as compared to current methods. A penalty of 30 percent was found for the 3.05 meter (10 foot) tunnel using the NSTM. The cost advantage for the NSTM results from the combination of (a) a capital rather than labor intensive system, (Reducing the number of personnel required is especially important in black budget projects for security reasons. --SW) and (b) formation of both initial support and final lining in conjunction with the excavation process. (Leaving a glass-like lining, which could be *air-tight*, allowing the use of high-speed, superconducting mag-lev trains operated in a virtual vacuum in a tunnel deep underground. --SW)

This report has a number of interesting features. It is noteworthy in the first place that the government commissioned such a lengthy and detailed analysis of the cost of operating a nuclear subterrenes. Just as intriguing is the fact that the study found that the tunnels in the 15 ft. to 20 ft. diameter range can be more economically excavated by NSTMs than by conventional TBMs.

Finally, the southern California location that was chosen for tunneling cost analysis is thought provoking. This is precisely one of the regions of the West where there is rumored to be a secret tunnel system. Did the A.A. Mathews study represent part of the planning for an actual covert tunneling project that was subsequently carried out, when it was determined that it was more cost effective to use NSTMs than mechanical TBMs?

Whether or not nuclear subterrene tunneling machines have been used, or are being used, for subterranean tunneling is a question I cannot presently answer. If you should happen to know, contact me with the relevant proof.

(That is, contact Richard Sauder, Ph.D., PO Box 81543, Albuquerque, NM 87198 (USA). "Underground Bases and Tunnels" can also be ordered from this address for $16.90. --SW)

Military Bases Suspected of UFO Activity

http://www.fortunecity.com/roswell/prediction/51/text-files/milbases.html

Bases in:

- Australia
- Canada
- England
- Iran
- Russia
- The United States

UNITED STATES

Andrews Air Force Base:

Location: Southeast of Suitland, Maryland. Very close to Washington, D.C.

Description: UFOs have been spotted over this base by military personnel and public.

Barksdale Air Force Base:

Location: West of Shreveport, Louisiana.

Description: This base was put on alert during the 1975 Loring AFB intrusions.

Bolling Air Force Base:

Location: Washington D.C.

Description: UFOs have been spotted at this major Air Force Base.

Brunswick Naval Air Station:

Location: West of Brunswick, in southern Maine.

Description: A UFO was sighted at this base just before the Loring AFB intrusions in 1975. A strange abduction occurred less than 40 miles from this base.

Cannon Air Force Base:

Location: East of Clovis, on the eastern edge New Mexico.

Description: UFOs have been sighted over this secretive air base.

Carswell Air Force Base:

Location: Fort Worth, Texas.

Description: It is believed that some of the UFO wreckage from the 1947 Roswel, New Mexico, crash was sent here.

Edwards Air Force Base:

Location: A large section of land east of Rosamond, California, that includes Rogers Lake (Dry) and Rosamond Lake (Dry).

Description: A well-known experimental aircraft testing range, this area has tested many saucer-shaped aircraft. A UFO landed here over a 2-day period in April of 1954. The occupants of the UFO, referred to as the "Etherians", gave amazing demonstrations to a select group of individuals (including President Eissenhower). The Etherians allowed the military to inspect the UFO, and even helped them.

Eglin Air Force Base:

Location: Located on the Western edge of Choctawhatchee Bay, Florida. Just south of Valparaiso, Florida.

Description: In 1976, UFOs were spotted over the base's Armament Development and Test Center. This base is just east of Gulf Breeze, Florida, a major UFO hot-spot.

Ellington Air Force Base (a.k.a. NASA Ellington Field):

Location: Near NASA's Johnson Space Center in Houston, Texas.

Description: Bob Oechsler (a former NASA Engineer and now a famous UFOlogist) was flown (by helicopter), in 1990, to a NASA facility 20 miles southwest of Ellington AFB. The facility had an microgravity chamber that, Oechsler is convinced, was made using alien technology.

Ellsworth Air Force Base:

Location: South Dakota.

Description: UFOs have been spotted over this air base.

Fairchild Air Force Base:

Location: Washington.

Description: This base was put on alert during the 1975 Loring AFB intrusions.

Fort Ritchie:

Location: Maryland.

Description: During 1976, UFOs were spotted over Weapons Storage Facilities on the base.

Grand Forks Air Force Base:

Location: This base is located 16 miles west of Grand Forks, North Dakota.

Description: This base was put on alert during the 1975 Loring AFB intrusions. It experienced its own intrusions also during 1975.

Groom Lake Test Facility:

Location: About 120 Miles northwest of Las Vegas, Nevada, in the Nellis Air Force Range. The base is constructed on the edge of the Groom Lake salt bed in the dry Emigrant Valley between two jagged mountain ranges.

Description: Officially, the base that created the U-2 and SR-71 Blackbird Spyplanes, doesn't exist. The base can not be seen on any public map. Old Government maps will list it as Area 51. It is a common hotspot for UFOs and it is believed that a new Mach-8 spyplane, nicknamed Aurora, has been developed there. It is also believed that an aircraft made from UFO technology, the Human- Piloted Alien Craft (H-PAC), was developed there. Bob Lazar, an nuclear physicist who claims he was hired by the government to study an alien propulsion system, said that another facility, called S-4 (Section-4), is located just south of Groom Lake at Papoose Lake (also dry). There have been many UFO sightings and cattle mutilations in and around the area. Base personnel have disappeared during nighttime UFO activity. Area 51 has a formidable security system (the area is protected by a group of Green berets). Recently, the USAF gained control over a key ridge near Groom Lake, from which you could see the installation (read USAF Claims Freedom Ridge for more information). A 1988 Soviet Satellite photo shows a high-security compound at one end of the base, purpose unknown.

Holloman Air Force Base:

Location: Approximately 15 km. southwest of Alamogordo, New Mexico.

Description: This air base is a well known testing site for experimental aircraft. It is also near where the first A-bomb was tested. On April 25, 1964 (12 hours after the famous Soccoro, New Mexico, UFO landing), a UFO (escorted by 2 others that remained in the air) landed at this base. Three aliens got out of the craft and talked with base officials. This story was confirmed by Richard C. Doty (possible pseudonym), a retired counterintelligence officer with the Air Force's Office of Special Investigations (OSI).

Homestead Air Force Base:

Location: Florida.

Description: This base is suspected of keeping alien bodies in a Top-secret, underground repository.

Hunter Army Air Field:

Location: Georgia.

Description: In 1976, 2 base security policemen spotted a UFO near this base.

Kinchloe Air Force Base:

Location: Michigan.

Description: This base was put on alert during the 1975 Loring AFB intrusions.

Kinross Air Force Base:

Location: Michigan.

Description: UFOs have been sighted over this base and jets have also been scrambled from this base to chase UFOs.

Kirtland Air Force Base:

Location: Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Description: This Air base is a well known landing site for space shuttles and is suspected to be harboring alien bodies. During 1980, UFOs were spotted over Kirtland AFB by Base Security Personnel. The UFOs would fly solo and would hover over an area known as Coyote Canyon (part of a restricted testing range on the base). This testing range is used by the Air Force Weapons Laboratories, Sandia Laboratories, Defense Nuclear Agency, and the Department of Energy.

Langley Air Force Base:

Location: Just Northeast of Hampton, Virginia.

Description: Also known as Langley Field, this highly-secretive base is suspected to be harboring alien bodies. UFOs have been spotted near this base. Jets have been scrambled from this base to intercept UFOs.

Loring Air Force Base:

Location: Just Northeast of Limestone, Maine.

Description: During 1975, a rash of UFO sightings occurred over this base. The base, along with others, was put on a "Security Option 3" and was told to prepare to "Defend against a helicopter assault". However, the UFOs were never identified as helicopters, and many witnesses said they looked like bright "stretched-football" crafts about the size of a car. Jets were scrambled to intercept the UFOs, but their attempts proved unsuccessful. This base has nuclear weapons installations.

Los Alamos Research Facility:

Location: Los Alamos (north of Santa Fe), New Mexico.

Description: This facility is owned and operated by the Nuclear Regulatory Commission (NRC). It was the site of the famous "Manhattan Project" that developed the Atom Bomb. UFOs have been sighted over this facility. This facility is suspected to have analyzed UFO wreckage and EBEs from the 1947 Roswell Crash. Between 1948 and 1952, UFOs were spotted over the facility by personnel.

Luke Air Force Base:

Location: Arizona.

Description: UFOs have been sighted over this air base.

Malstrom Air Force Base:

Location: Montana.

Description: This is a base that was put on alert in 1975 after the Loring AFB intrusions. In 1975, UFOs were spotted (both visually and by radar) hovering over the base's Nuclear Missile Installations. Closer examination of the missiles revealed that the UFOs had somehow tampered with the missiles. Jets were scrambled to intercept these UFOs, but the UFOs were far superior to any military aircraft and therefore could not be shot down.

March Air Force Base:

Location: California.

Description: This installation is a Strategic Air Command (SAC) base. UFOs have been spotted over this base.

Maxwell Air Force Base:

Location: Near Prattville, Alabama.

Description: Two base security policemen spotted a UFO over this base.

Minot Air Force Base:

Location: The base is located 13 miles north of Minot, North Dakota.

Description: This was another base put on alert after the Loring AFB intrusions of 1975. This base is a Strategic Air Command (SAC) base and has a large amount of land reserved for missile sites. In 1975 it experienced UFO intrusions.

NORAD Headquarters:

Location: Inside Cheyenne Mountain, near Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Description: This highly-secretive base is headquarters to the North American Air Defense (NORAD) System. It is built inside a mountain, and can withstand a nuclear blast. Its Deep Space Surveillance Center is believed to have radar tracking of UFOs.

Norton Air Force Base:

Location: California.

Description: Fighter jets have been dispatched from this base to intercept UFOs.

Oakdale Armory:

Location: Near Greater Pittsburgh International Airport, Pennsylvania.

Description: This armory is home to the 662nd Radar Squadron. This squadron was the military group involved in the cover-up of the Kecksburg, Pennsylvania, UFO crash of 1965.

Pease Air Force Base:

Location: Near Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

Description: This base was put on alert during the 1975 Loring AFB intrusions. UFOs have been spotted over this installation.

The Pentagon:

Location: Arlington, Virginia.

Description: The Pentagon is The United States Military Headquarters. It is home to the National Military Command Center (NMCC). The NMCC is believed to have radar tracking of UFOs.

Peterson Air Force Base:

Location: Colorado Springs, CO

Description: This Air Base is the home of the USAF Space Command Center (SCC). The SCC is in charge of the Defense Support Program (DSP) Satellites. These satellites are highly classified. The were designed to warn the U.S. Military of Inter-continental Ballistic Missile (ICBM) launches. They are believed to have recordings of UFOs.

Plattsburgh Air Force Base:

Location: New York.

Description: This installation was another base that was put on alert during the 1975 Loring AFB intrusions. UFOs have been sighted at this base (especially over the base's Weapons Storage Area).

Sawyer Air Force Base:

Location: Michigan.

Description: This base was put on alert during the 1975 Loring AFB intrusions.

Truax Air Force Base:

Location: Michigan.

Description: UFOs have been spotted over this base. Fighter jets have been scrambled from this base to chase UFOs.

Wright-Patterson Air Force Base:

Location: About 5 km. west of Fairborn, Ohio.

Description: An extremely secretive Air Base, security officials once refused entrance to the defense secretary. Wright-Patterson is home to the infamous Hangar 18 which is suspected to harbor UFO wreckage and dead Extraterrestrial Biological Entities (EBEs). The alien bodies and some of the UFO wreckage retrieved from the 1947 Roswel crash was sent to this base. UFO wreckage from around the world (Australia, etc.) has been sent here. W PAFB is headquarters to Project Moondust. Moondust is a "foreign space debris" analysis program of the Air Force Systems Command's Foreign Technology Division (FTD). Hangar 18 is known to have huge Cryogenic freezing chambers, purpose unknown.

Wurtsmith Air Force Base:

Location: Michigan.

Description: This was another base put on UFO alert during the 1975 Loring AFB intrusions. Many UFOs were spotted in and around this base during the 1975 UFO-flap (especially over the base's Weapons Storage Area). Fighter jets were scrambled to intercept the UFOs, but their attempts were useless.

OTHER COUNTRIES

Australia

Pine Gap Research Facility:

Location: Located 12 miles from Alice Springs in Australia's Northern Territory.

Description: This base is described as a "Defense Space Research Facility" sponsored by both the American and the Australian defense departments. It is run by the American National Security Agency (NSA). This secret communications base serves primarily as a downlink for geosynchronous SIGINT (Signals Intelligence) Satellites. It is suspected to be monitoring UFO communications. UFOs have been sighted in and around the base. It is believed that there is an underground alien base on the facility's grounds.

Canada

Falconbridge Air Force Station:

Location: Near Northbay, Ontario, Canada.

Description: In 1975, this Radar Station experienced rash of UFO sightings. American jets were scrambled to intercept the UFOs, after the Canadians requested.

England

Bentwaters Air Force Base (a.k.a. RAF Bentwaters):

Location: Near Bentwaters, England.

Description: In 1980, UFOs were sighted (one hovering above the ground), at very close range, by base personnel in Rendlesham forest (a few miles from the base). The personnel were threatened into silence and the public was misinformed about the incident.

Iran

Shahrokhi Air Force Base:

Location: In Hamadan, Iran.

Description: In 1976, jets were dispatched from this base to pursue UFOs. The UFOs, which were spotted by the public, and the pilots (and subsequently confirmed by radar), outmaneuvered these jets. Every time the jets approached the crafts, their systems failed. The smaller of the two UFOs engaged one jet, causing it to break off the chase. The smaller UFO landed behind a hill while the larger "Mother Ship" dissappeared into the sky. Military Helicopters dispatched later to find the UFO that apprently landed reported no evidence of a landing.

Russia

Plesetsk Military Cosmodrome:

Location: Plesetsk, in northwest Russia.

Description: This super-secret Russian military space center has been responsible for many UFO sightings in Russia. The base's satellite and missile launches along with experimental plane testing have often been mistaken for UFOs throughout Russia.

Dulce & Other Underground Bases and Tunnels

by William Hamilton III

(Excerpt from Cosmic Top Secret by William H. Hamilton III)

Underground Bases & Tunnels

Does a strange world exist beneath our feet? Strange legends have persisted for centuries about the mysterious cavern world and the equally strange beings who inhabit it.

More UFOlogists have considered the possibility that UFOs may be emanating from subterranean bases, that UFO aliens have constructed these bases to carry out various missions involving Earth or humans.

Belief in a subterranean world has been handed down as myth, tale, or rumor down the generations from all over the world. Some of these stories date back to ancient times and tell tales of fantastic flora and fauna that can be found in the caverns of ancient races. Socrates spoke of huge hollows within the Earth which are inhabited by man, and vast caverns which rivers flow.

A legendary large cavern supposedly exists below Kokoweef Peak in southwestern California. Earl Dorr, a miner and prospector, followed clues given to him by Indians. He entered Crystal Cave in the thirties and followed a passage down into Kokoweef Mountain until he attained a depth of about a mile. There, he entered a large cavern which he proceeded to explore for a distance of eight miles. At the bottom of the cavern, a river flowed, rising and falling with the lunar tides, and depositing black sands rich in placer gold along its banks. One day, crazed by fever, Dorr used dynamite to seal shut the entrance to his fabulous cavern, and started a legend that still lures men to seek the fabled wealth below Kokoweef.

Nowhere is the belief in a subterranean world more prevalent than with the Indians of North America. The Hopis believed they emerged from a world below the earth through a tunnel at the base of the San Francisco peaks near Flagstaff.

There are also legends about mysterious Mount Shasta in northern California. The mountain is said to have housed a race of surviving Lemurians who built a sanctuary in the depths of the earth to escape the catastrophes which befell them. These

Lumerians allied themselves with space travelers who built a saucer base inside the mountain.

Whether ancient cities exist in caverns below the earth is anyone's guess, but it's a fact that governments have built underground tunnels and facilities for a variety of reasons. The Chinese, Russians, Vietnamese all built subterranean tunnels and bases. It shouldn't come as a surprise that America has been building its own underground world.

An elusive report in the August 7, 1989 edition of U.S. News and World Report, reveals the secret plan to carry on government in case of a disaster. The plan is called "Continuity of Government" or COG. The article stated that COG is the government's ultimate insurance policy should Armageddon ever arrive, providing the program runs smoothly. In 1982, a new secret agency, the Defense Mobilization Planning Systems Agency was created and reports to the President. In the event of a nuclear attack, special teams equipped with war plans, military codes, and other essential data would accompany each designated presidential successor to secret command posts around the country. Besides the president, another 46 key officials named in the Joint Emergency Evacuation Plan (JEEP) would be evacuated. There are 50 of these underground command post bunkers located in 10 different regions of the country, and each is linked with others via satellite or ground-wave relays.

The U.S. Air Force sponsored research in deep underground construction as early as 1958. The RAND corporation carried out this research, and published proceedings from symposiums held on the subject of construction methods and equipment, utility installation, and the use of nuclear bursts to produce underground cavities.

A great concern to underground construction engineers was the problem of ventilation. They considered it advisable to take into account all types of ventilation contamination, and not just radioactive fallout. Underground works included ingresses, egresses, and accommodations. The first two are generally provided for by shafts or tunnels, while the third requires larger openings, such as halls, chambers, cells, vaults, or other open spaces. Many problems in design and construction are common to all three, but the problems associated with the larger openings in the rock, required for accommodation purposes, are generally more complex and difficult than those for the smaller openings of tunnels or shafts. Operation and maintenance of underground installations can also pose special problems.

Huge boring machines with large-diameter disc-grinders are used in constructing tunnels. Tunnels are needed to link one accommodation area to another, or one facility to another.

The English Chunnel project is the largest engineering project in Europe, and will link France and England through a three-tunnel railway. The eleven boring machines used in the project are so large and so long that they were assembled in underground areas 65 feet high. Six of the machines are digging the submarine tunnel between the Dover Strait and Pas de Calais and five are digging the land tunnels leading away from the channel to aboveground terminals. The front of the boring machine contains tungsten-tipped picks that workers guide with the use of laser projections on video screens.

These boring machines are like huge, steel-encased worms. Sealed in each machine are teams of 35 men who line the cavity of the tunnel with concrete and guide the muck down

the track. The machines bore the hole, remove the earth, and pave the inside of the tunnel with precast concrete segments. The digging face of the machine is a 95-ton, 28-foot-6-inch diameter disc, divided into cutting blades. The borer is 300-feet long.

The September, 1983 Omni ran a picture story on the "Subterrene," a nuclear tunnel-boring machine developed at Los Alamos. The machine burrows through deep underground rock, heating it to a molten state (magma), which cools after the Subterrene moves on. The result is a tube with a smooth, glazed lining that can be used for the high-speed transport shuttles that link the sub-base complexes.

Interestingly enough, an inventor named Charles Kaempen has invented a composite pipe that has enormous tensile strength. Kaempen has developed an undersea transportation tube that uses his unique system of lock coupling and merely has to be laid on the sea floor, obviating the need for excavating and tunneling. He has made a proposal to Spain to link Spain and Morocco using his new tube technology.

Tunnel boring is undergoing a boom according to a recent article in the Wall Street Journal (Dec. 12, 1990). Susan Nelson, director of the American Underground Space Association is quoted in the article as saying, "There is simply a lot more interest in the world these days in tunneling and use of the underground in general." It says the underground is crowded with government-funded mega-projects and proposed projects. The Spanish want to put a tunnel through the Pryenees and bore a road to Morocco on the African coast. The Norwegians want to burrow under the fiords. The Japanese are toying with tunneling through to South Korea. The Canadians are building a tunnel from New Foundland to Prince Edwards Island. In America, there are 87 public-works projects planned in the next three years alone.

Bear in mind the fact that these are all classified as civil engineering projects. Where civil engineering goes today, military engineering has already gone yesterday. In 1959, the Rand Report carried photos of the giant Tunnel Boring Machines (TBMs). Large scale military engineering projects may have made extensive use of these machines since the fifties.

Tunneling is getting a boost because of the increasingly crowded global landscape. Planners in Northern Italy are burying stretches of a freeway in a tunnel to avoid cutting a road through historical important forest and farmlands.

Mr. Russell J. Miller of the Colorado School of Mines and director of the Center for Space Mining in Boulder, Colorado, is working on studies to determine the feasibility of putting space bases and cities underground on Mars and on the moon. Of course, someone from somewhere else may have already beaten Mr. Miller to the punch.

Informants have told us that underground facilities utilize transport tubes to shuttle workers to and from work. This is more than a subway. These tube trains use high technology. It isn't surprising, then, to learn that Frank P. Davidson of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology has a plan to unclog the airways by designing electric "wingless airplanes" that hurtle across continents and oceans in sealed tubes or tunnels that are essentially frictionless vacuum chambers. Perhaps he should meet with Dr. Kaempen and consider using his composite pipe as the tube.

Underground diggers have their own society called "Moles," who find talk of tunneling and tunnels spicier than most of us surface dwellers.

It's no secret that governments have built their own secret underground railways and tunnels. China's leaders built secret rail tunnels under Bejing that would enable them to flee in a crisis. According to a Chinese civil servant, the tunnels linked leader's homes, government buildings, the central bank and an army base. That sounds like a well-thought-out-plan. Grab your prized possessions, cash from the bank, armed guards from the base,

and run like hell! The network was built up over a period of 40 years as a defense against foreign invaders. We can be sure that what China has done we have done.

Japan, dense and overcrowded, is giving serious thought to living underground. They are planning to build underground sewage plants, underground railroads, and underground cities. According to a recent issue of Omni, The Taisei Corporation is planning to build a subterranean mall called "Alice City." There would be underground stores, offices, hotels, theaters, and sports arenas. Strolling spaces would meander through interior spaces populated with trees, birds, fish tanks, bridges, and waterfalls. The Shimizu Corporation has a blueprint for constructing an underground grid that would span 2,000 square miles underneath Tokyo. This grid would contain a number of commercial centers connected by subway trains that could shuttle workers to and from work.

According to science-writer Isaac Asimov, there are advantages to living underground. For one thing, no one would worry about the weather. The temperature could be held at a fairly constant level, between 55 and 60 degrees F, and a lot of energy used for heating and cooling could be saved. Without the diurnal sun cycle, no one would know day from night. People could be working around the clock or playing around the clock, depending on their penchant. All transportation, communication, and housing could go underground, freeing the surface world from human trampling. The surface of the planet would have a few nice restaurants and recreation centers where people could observe clear blue skies, the returning planet and animal life, and have room for all to roam on a weekend hike. Earthquakes would cause only one-fifth the damage to underground structures that they cause to surface structures.

In a provocatively speculative book entitled Alternative 3, author Leslie Watkins proposes that scientist have become concerned with the state of the Earth's atmosphere, a scenario that is much easier to accept these days. Secret meetings between scientist produce three alternatives for handling the imminent danger.

"Alternative 1" was a plan to blast holes through the stratosphere to release heat and pollution.

"Alternative 2" was a plan to relocate Earth's population in massive underground caverns drawing fresh, cool air from the soil (Perhaps there is a real Alternative 2 in progress).

"Alternative 3" was to escape the Earth and go to Mars. We will consider Alternative 3 later. Whether any real such alternative plans exist is not being argued here, but the concepts are useful in examining the future directions of secret projects.

The Atomic Energy Commission initiated Project Plowshare in 1957 to develop peaceful uses of nuclear explosives. It has explored the use of nuclear blasts to build harbors, dams, highway cuts, and canals, and to stimulate oil and natural gas production by following up the widely used practice of detonating ordinary chemical explosions in oil- and gas-bearing strata. The first test of this technique, known as Project Gasbuggy, took place 4,240 feet below ground in a desolate area of New Mexico know as the San Juan Basin, on December 10, 1967, where a 26-kiloton nuclear "device" was exploded in a sealed well.

While Gasbuggy was only a single experiment, the A.E.C., in partnership with Austral Oil Company of Houston, subsequently began the first of what promised to be a long series of even larger nuclear explosions, on the order of two 100-kiloton shots each year, for a period of 10 years or more. The first explosion, known as Project Rulison, was a 40-kiloton shot, some 8,400 feet below ground at a site near Rifle, Colorado, on September 10th, 1969.

A method that has been suggested to build bases on the moon may already be in operation on Earth. With the use of controlled nuclear blasts it will be possible to excavate cavities beneath the lunar surface. A missile could be used to drill a hole approximately 50 feet deep, then a second blast would produce a cavity about 45 feet in diameter. An igloo would

be constructed over the hole, a plastic bag dropped down the cavity and filled with air. The work area and living quarters would then be constructed.

It may prove more efficient and practical to "house" future moon colonies in artificial or natural caves beneath the lunar surface, than to attempt construction of exposed meteorite domes. Living quarters, spacious parks, lakes, and wooded areas could be constructed underground. A transportation tube would connect various colonists to other ports and distant parts of the moon.

Back on Earth, we have reports of equally suspicious parks. An ex-security officer, who once worked underground in the Groom Lake area of Nevada, said he once saw a baseball diamond and an Olympic-sized swimming pool in one of the caverns a mile below the Nevada desert.

What's going on in the deep underground tunnels below Mercury Base at the Nevada Test Site? After hearing the story of Bob Lazar on KVEG radio, a construction worker called Billy Goodman and Bob Lazar to say, "We are the construction workers...we put things together and take them apart...of the meeting of seven people, there are two who will come forward to support you." This mysterious caller further said, "There's more than just tunnels down there. There's everything you can imagine down there. I know because we put it up. We installed. We did everything."

Informants have mentioned underground tunnels and facilities in New Mexico at Dulce, Sunspot, Datil, Corona, Taos Pueblo, and Albuquerque; in Arizona in the Santa Catalina Mountains; in Colorado at Delta, Grand Mesa, and Colorado Springs; in California at Needles, Edwards AFB, Tehachapi Mountains, Ft. Irwin, Norton AFB, and Morongo Valley; in Nevada at Blue Diamond, Nellis AFB, Groom Lake, and Papoose Lake areas, Quartzite Mountain, and Tonopah.

I became interested in a possible underground installation in the Techachapi Mountains in the summer of 1988. A young couple, Ray and Nancy, reported that they had gone to a plateau in the mountains after Ray's shift work had completed at the Northrop Plant. Ray was inspector on the B-2 project. The plateau is adjacent to the perimeter of the leased Tejon Ranch where Northrop has built a secret underground facility. It was about one o'clock in the morning when Ray and Nancy spotted a brilliant orb coming out of the ground which flashed light in their direction. They could not account for two-and-half hours of missing time. Ray thought that they had the orb under observation for about an hour, yet the next memory is of sunrise! Under hypnosis, Ray recalls being abducted and taken to an underground base populated by little grey EBEs and Air Force and security personnel. The EBEs were examining Nancy who had been restrained on a metal table. Ray's emotions swelled under hypnotic recall of the incident.

A local man claims he saw a flying saucer emerge and take-off from a silo on the property.

A disgruntled contractor reported that he worked on constructing the tunnels in the underground area and was bothered by the Air Force probes that were often seen hovering in the tunnels. He described these probes as small orbs, and said that this facility was nicknamed "The ANTHILL" because of its resemblance to underground ant colonies. The tunnels have round doorways without doors. Adjacent to the doorways are security panels with red and green lights. There are some kind of cylinders embedded in the doorway jams that protect a field of energy of some sort.

Black helicopters have been sighted around Boynton and Secret Canyon near Sedona, Arizona. A man living in Long Canyon has sighted a lot of strange things in the canyon areas, and residents suspect a secret government installation has been established in, of all places, Secret Mountain! One of my investigators hiked to Secret Canyon late one night and was stopped by a voice on a loudspeaker and a laser-targeting light on his chest. He was told he had entered a restricted area and to turn around and leave.

We have now spotted and photographed the small orbs around the "Anthill." These orbs definitely exhibit the peculiar characteristics reported in other UFO sightings.

Since that time, we have located two other secret facilities. One is at a place in the Mojave-Desert called Llano. It is an extremely secure facility, but witnesses have seen an extremely bright light burning atop a pylon inside of a movable behemoth- sized structure. This light does not illuminate the interior of the structure! Orbs have been seen in the vicinity of this facility as well.

We can only conjecture about what secret programs are being conducted away from preying eyes. The underground can and does hold all sorts of secrets. Some of the most amazing revelations about what goes on in the underground projects comes from a mysterious informant named Thomas, and who claims there is, indeed, a deep dark secret harbored underneath the imposing mountainous elevations of Northern New Mexico.

The Deep Dark Secret at Dulce

Dulce is a sleepy little town in northern New Mexico of about 900 population located above 7,000 feet on the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation. There is only one major motel and a few stores. It's not a resort town and it is not bustling with activity. But, according to a few outsiders, Dulce harbors a deep, dark secret. The secret is harbored deep below the tangled brush of Archuleta Mesa. The secret is said to be a joint government-alien biogenetic laboratory designed to carry out bizarre experiments on humans and animals.

New Mexico State Police Officer Gabe Valdez was drawn into the mysteries of Dulce when called to investigate a mutilated cow in a pasture 13 miles east of Dulce on the Manual Gomez ranch. Gomez had lost four cattle to mutilations between 1976 and June 1978 when a team of investigators which included Tom Adams arrived from Paris, Texas to examine the site of the carcasses.

Curious as to how cattle were being selected by the mysterious mutilators, an interesting experiment was conducted on July 5, 1978 by Valdez, Gomez, and retired scientist Howard Burgess. They pinned up about 120 of the Gomez beef cattle and moved them through a squeeze chute under an ultraviolet light. They found a "glittery substance on the right side of the neck, the right ear, and the right leg." Samples of the affected hides were removed as well as control samples from the same animals. Schoenfeld Clinical Laboratories in Albuquerque analyzed the samples and found significant deposits of potassium and magnesium. The potassium content was 70 times above normal.

Some investigators attribute the mutilations to aliens from UFOs. UFOs have been seen frequently around Dulce. Sightings of strange lights and other aerial phenomena have been reported in many areas where the cows have been found at the time of the reported mutilation.

On April 19, 1988, I arrived in Dulce to visit with Gabe Valdez and inquire about the sightings, the mutes, and the rumors of an underground alien base. Snow was still on the ground. I checked into the Best Western Motel and called Valdez to make an appointment to see me at 9:30 PM. I found Gabe to be a very congenial host, offering to show me around the roads of Dulce that night and point out some various locations where he had found mutilated cows or had seen strange aerial lights. He made the astounding statement that he was still seeing unidentified aircraft at the rate of one every two nights. We took a look at the Gomez Ranch, the road by the Navajo River, and the imposing Archuleta Mesa. Gabe had found landing tracks and crawler marks near the site of the mutes, and was convinced that scientist Paul Bennewitz of Thunder Scientific Labs in Albuquerque, was definitely on the right track in his attempts to locate the underground alien facility in the vicinity of Dulce. No one knew for sure where the facility was located or how humans or aliens gained secret entry to the facility.

I had first heard of Paul Bennewitz in 1980 when my friend Walter called me from Albuquerque and told me he had been working with Paul on electronic instruments. Walter informed me that Paul had not only photographed UFOs, but had established a communication link with their underground base at Dulce. Bennewitz had first come to prominence during the August, 1980, sightings over the Manzano Weapons Storage Area at Kirtland AFB. A Kirtland AFB incident report dated October 28, 1980 mentions that Bennewitz had taken film of the UFOs over Kirtland. Paul, who was president of the Thunder Scientific Labs which was adjacent to Kirtland gave a briefing in Albuquerque detailing how he had seen the aliens on a video screen. At the time, the aliens were transmitting signals to him from a base underneath Archuleta Mesa.

Researcher William Moore claims that the government agents became interested in Bennewitz's activities and were trying to defuse him by pumping as much disinformation through him as he could absorb. Whether Paul's communication with supposed aliens at the Dulce Base was part of this disinformation campaign is unclear. If we believe that Paul is the single source of reports on the Dulce Facility, then discounting Paul's story and discrediting him could be a tactical maneuver. The actual disinformation maneuver would result in making the public believe there was nothing to the Dulce story.

In a report entitled "PROJECT BETA," Paul states that he had spent two years tracking the alien craft; that he had constant reception of video from an alien ship and underground base viewscreen; that he had established constant direct communications with the aliens using a computer and a form of hexadecimal code with graphics and print-out; and claims to have used aerial and ground photography to locate the alien ship's launch ports charged beam weapons. Paul claimed that the aliens were devious, employed deception, and did not adhere to agreements. He and Walter were working on a weapon that would counter the aliens.

Have we crossed over from the land of the real world to the land of science-fiction? But then, bizarre phenomena may have its roots in a bizarre reality. As we continue our studies, the world of science-fiction will become the world of science-fact.

Paul Bennewitz had investigated the case of abductee Myrna Hansen of New Mexico, who reported having been taken to an underground facility in May 1980. Christa Tilton of Oklahoma claims she had an experience of missing time in July, 1987, when she had been abducted by two small grey aliens and transported in their craft to a hillside location where she encountered a man dressed in a red military-type jump suit. She was taken into a tunnel through computerized check-points displaying security cameras. She reports having been taken on a transit vehicle to another area where she stepped on a scale-like device facing a computer screen. After the computer issued her an identification card, she was told by her guide that they had just entered Level One of a seven-level underground facility. Christa goes on relating how she was eventually take down to Level Five, where she reports having seen alien craft and little grey alien entities in some of the areas that she passed through.

In one large room where she saw computerized gauges hooked to large tanks and large arms that extended from some tubing down into the tanks. She noticed a humming sound, smelled formaldehyde, and had the impression that a liquid was being stirred in the tanks. She was not shown the contents of these tanks. Christa has made drawings of much of what she claims to have witnessed during her abduction.

These tanks were also depicted in a set of controversial papers called the "Dulce Papers," which were allegedly stolen from the Dulce underground facility along with over 30 black and white photos and a video tape. The mysterious security officer who took the papers claims to have worked at Dulce until 1979 when he decided that the time had come to part company with his employers.

The rest of this chapter relates how this security officer met with a colleague of mine in order to tell us the truth about the aliens, the U.S. Government, and the Dulce Base. His intention was to come out of hiding and present hard evidence to back his claims.

In late 1979, Thomas C. could no longer cope with the awesome reality he had to confront. As a high level security officer at the joint alien-U.S. Government underground base near Dulce he had learned of and had seen disturbing things. After much inner conflict, he decided to desert the facility and take various items with him.

Using a small camera, he took over 30 photos of areas within the multi-level complex. He collected documents and removed a security video tape from the Control Center which showed various security camera views of the hallways, labs, aliens, and U.S. Government personnel to take with him. Then, by shutting off the alarm and camera system in one of the over 100 exits to the surface, he left the facility with the photos, video, and documents. The "originals" were hidden after five sets of copies were made.

Thomas was ready to go into hiding. But, when he went to pick up his wife and young son, he found a van and government agents waiting. His wife and child had been kidnapped. He had been betrayed by K. Lomas (a fellow worker). The agents wanted what Thomas had taken from the facility in order to get his wife and son back. When it became apparent to him they would be used in biological experiments and were not going to be returned unharmed, he decided to get lost. That was over ten years ago. How did Thomas get involved in all this covert intrigue?

Thomas, now is his 50's was in his mid-twenties, when he received top secret training in photography at an underground facility in West Virginia. For seven years he worked in high security photography in the Air Force. In 1971, he left and went to work for the Rand Corp. in Santa Monica, California. In 1977 he was transferred to the Dulce facility. He bought a home in Santa Fe, New Mexico, and worked Monday through Friday. He commuted to work via a deep underground tube-shuttle system.

At this time, a fellow researcher was working security in Santa Fe, N.M. and was privately investigating UFO sightings, animal mutilations, Masonic and Wicca groups in the area. Thomas had a mutual friend who came to Santa Fe in 1979 to visit both the researcher and Thomas. This visitor later viewed the photos, the video tape, and documents taken from the Dulce Base. Drawings were made from what was seen and later circulated in the UFO research community as the "Dulce Papers."

Thomas alleges that there were over 18,000 short "greys" at the Dulce Facility, and that he saw reptilian humanoids. A colleague had come face-to-face with a 6-foot tall Reptoid which had materialized in his house. The Reptoid showed an interest in research maps of New Mexico and Colorado which were on the wall. The maps were full of colored push-pins and markers to indicate sites of animal mutilations, caverns, locations of high UFO activity, repeated flight paths, abduction sites, ancient ruins, and suspected alien underground bases.

The multi-level facility at Dulce is reported to have a central HUB which is controlled by base security. The security level goes up as one descends to lower levels. Thomas had an ULTRA-7 clearance. He knew of seven sub-levels, but there may have been more. Most of the aliens supposedly are on levels 5, 6 and 7 with alien housing on level 5. The only sign in English was over the tube shuttle station hallway which read "to Los Alamos." Connections go from Dulce to the Page, Arizona facility, then onto an underground base below Area 51 in Nevada. Tube shuttles go to and from Dulce to facilities below Taos, N.M.; Datil, N.M.; Colorado Springs, Colorado; Creed, Colorado; Sandia' then on to Carlsbad, New Mexico.

There appears to be a vast network of tube shuttle connections under the U.S. which extends into a global system of tunnels and sub-cities.

At the Dulce Base, most signs on doors and hallways are in the alien symbol language and a universal symbol system understood by humans and aliens. Thomas stated that after the second level, everyone is weighed in the nude, then given a uniform. Visitors are given off-white uniforms; jump suits with a zipper. The weight of the person is put on a computer I.D. card each day. Any change in weight is noted; if over three pounds, a physical exam and X-ray is required.

Scales are located in front of all sensitive areas and are built into the floor near doorways and the door control panels. An individual places his computer I.D. card into the door slot, then enters a numerical code onto a keypad. The person's weight and code must match the card or the door will not open. Any discrepancy will summon security. No one is allowed to carry anything into sensitive areas. All supplies are put on a conveyor belt and X-rayed. The same method is used in leaving sensitive areas.

All elevators are controlled magnetically; there are no elevator cables. The magnetic system is inside the walls of the elevator shaft, there are no normal electrical controls. Everything is controlled by advanced magnetics, including lighting. There are no regular light bulbs and the tunnels are illuminated by phosphorous units with broad structureless emission bands. Some deep tunnels use a form of phosphorous pentoxide to temporarily illuminate areas. The aliens won't go near these areas for reasons unknown.

Level 1 contains the garage for street maintenance. Level 2 contains the garage for trains, shuttles, tunnel-boring machines and disc maintenance. The studies on Level 4 include human-aura research, as well as all aspects of telepathy, hypnosis, and dreams. Thomas says that they know how to separate the bioplasmic body from the physical body to place an "alien entity" life-force-matrix within a human body after removing the "soul" lifeforce-matrix of the human.

Level 6 is privately called "Nightmare Hall." It holds the genetic labs, where experiments are done on fish, seals, birds, and mice that are vastly altered from their original form. There are multi-armed and multi-legged humans and several cages (and vats) of humanoid bat-like creatures as tall as 7-feet. The aliens have taught the humans a lot about genetics; things both useful and dangerous.

The Grey and reptoid species are highly analytical and technologically oriented. They have had ancient conflicts with the Nordic humans from other space societies, and may be staging here for a future conflict. Intensely into computing and bio- engineering sciences, they are led to doing reckless experiments without regard for what we consider to be ethical and empathetic conduct toward other living creatures.

Principal government organizations involved in mapping human genetics, the so-called genome projects, are within the Department of Energy (which has a heavy presence on the Nevada Test Site); the National Institute of Health; the National Science Foundation; the Howard Huges Medical Institute; and, of course, the Dulce Underground Labs which are run by the DOE. Thomas had revealed that the chief of the genetic experiments for Los Alamos and Dulce is Larry Deaven.

According to Thomas, the alien androgynal breeder is capable of parthenogenesis. At Dulce, the common form or reproduction is by polyembryony. Each embryo can, and does divide into 6 to 9 individual "cunne" (pronounced cooney, i.e. siblings). The needed nutriment for the developing cunne is supplied by the "formula," which usually consist of plasma, deoxyhemoglobin, albumin, lysozyme, cation, amniotic fluid and more. The term "genome" is used to describe the totality of the chromosomes unique to a particular organism (or any cell within an organism), as distinct from the genotype, which is the information contained within those chromosomes. The human genes are mapped to specific chromosomal locations. This is an ambitious project that will take years and a lot of computer power to accomplish.

Is the alien and human BIO-TECH being used to nurture and serve us, or is it being used to control and dominate us? Why have UFO abductees been used in genetic experiments? It was when Thomas encountered humans in cages on Level 7 of the Dulce facility that things finally reached a climax for him. Row after row of thousands of humans, human-mixture remains, and embryos of humanoids were kept in cold storage. He says, "I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes they cried and begged for help. We were told they were hopelessly insane, and involved in high-risk drug tests to cure insanity. We were told to never speak to them at all. At the beginning we believed that story. Finally in 1978 a small group of workers discovered the truth. That began the Dulce wars."

Thomas also says the aliens don't want the land, the gold, the minerals, or water that we posses, nor even the human or animal life. What they do want is magnetic power that surges on and through the Earth. The aliens harvest this magic power in a way unknown to us. Thomas says the aliens recognize this power as more valuable than any other commodity on our globe.

It may be unpalatable to digest or believe Thomas' story. In fact, it seems like part of a living nightmare. There is evidence that something strange does go on at Dulce. Does Thomas have the answer? There may be a terrible truth hidden behind the continuing phenomena of UFO sightings, abductions, and animal mutilations. Our government intelligence agencies have had an ongoing watchful eye on all UFO activities for many decades now. This extraordinary phenomenon must have an extraordinary explanation. We may be only one outpost in a vast interstellar empire.

Recently, researcher John Anderson went to Dulce, N.M., to see if there was any truth to the reported UFO activity. He says as he arrived in town he saw a caravan of cars and a McDonell-Douglas mini-lab in a van going up a rural road near the town. He followed them to a fenced-in compound where he waited to see further developments. Suddenly, six UFOs descended rapidly over the compound, hovered long enough for him to snap a picture, then shot up and out of sight. When later stopping at a store, he told the owner about the UFO photo he had taken, the store owner listened and revealed how he had been a victim rancher of cattle mutes. Their conversation was interrupted by a phone call. The store owner told John to leave at once, then after John went to his car, he saw a mysterious van drive up to the store and a man got out and went inside. John, deciding to leave Dulce, was followed by two men in a car as he left town.

Even more recently a research team has gone up to Archuleta Mesa to take soundings under the ground. Preliminary and tentative computer analysis of these soundings seem to indicate deep cavities under the mesa.

How long will the secret of Dulce, known to insiders as Section D, remain locked up inside the mute New Mexico mountains? Forever?

FEMA and the Hidden Underground Government

http://www.seebo.net/fema.html

If you still believe that the entire government of the United States is for the people, you may be surprised to know that the elite heads of our government do not demonstrate those same views. The federal agency known as FEMA (Federal

Emergency Management Agency) is propagandized as being an emergency relief agency, whose primary responsibilities are to assist the citizens of America during times of crises, such as war or natural disasters (hurricanes, tornadoes, floods, droughts, etc.).And, while this scenario is partially true, it is by no means the primary responsibility of this powerful arm of America's secret government.

While the administrative headquarters of FEMA is located in Atlanta, Georgia, with various branch offices across America, the tactical headquarters are located in a gigantic underground facility near Bluemont Virginia. This site is called Mt. Weather, and has also been referred to as the Western Virginia Office of Controlled Conflict Operations, a name that will appear more accurately descriptive as you read on.

The federal government took control of the land in 1903 and used it for various projects until 1936. This is when the U.S. Bureau of Mines started a major digging and construction project that wound up being a literal underground city! It is complete with streets and sidewalks, private apartments, cafeterias, hospitals, supply stores and even it's own mass transit system! Furthermore, it has a water purification system, fed by lakes and underground springs and of course, it's own power plant and sewage disposal system. This is quite a contrast to the visible, above ground structures, which give the appearance of an innocent complex of a dozen or so well kept government communication-type office buildings with antennas and microwave relay systems. All this is located on a beautiful landscape and shows no resemblance of anything really strange.

Beneath the unsuspecting ground-level complex is what is often called the "Doomsday Hideaway", this huge mystery mountain of secrecy has gone virtually unnoticed by the public, and even most members of congress are unaware or very unfamiliar with it. It is a self contained, fully equipped and operational headquarters for the "hidden parallel government" of the United states and more!

Here is a list of some of the departments and agencies that are housed within the heavily protected mountain: the departments of Agriculture; Commerce; Health, Education and Welfare; Housing and Urban Development; Interior; Labor; State; Transportation; and Treasury. Some of the federal agencies located within are: the FCC, Selective Service, the Veterans Administration, the Federal Power Commission, the U.S. Postal Service, and the Federal Reserve (which by the way, is not controlled by the federal government). Another little know fact is that the headquarters for the World Bank is located in this safe haven!

FEMA, who also heads up the Multi-jurisdictional Task Force (a national and international military/police force, which is a story within itself) is the commanding agency over the Mt. Weather operations. In the event of a national crises, which nowadays may be anything the president decides it to be, FEMA takes full control of the executive branch of government and rules the nation with all the powers of martial law!

Each of the federal and private agencies located within the Mt. Weather complex is under the control of a single individual. The person in control of each agency or department is not elected by the people, but are appointed by the president.

They have their own staff or cabinet members who are also appointed and answer directly to the powerful cabinet head. It is a duplicate of our federal government, but without the consent or even knowledge of the taxpayers who fund it. The other fundamental difference is that cabinet members and cabinet heads of each duplicate government department are not trained to be a democratic government in waiting. They are, however, a well trained dictatorship in waiting, not to serve the public, but rather to help administrate control over the public, while FEMA directs the execution of military/police operations against the citizens of America.

FEMA has been in charge of a military police force for several years. This multi-jurisdictional task force (mentioned above) has been actively conducting training operations across America (mostly in larger cities) under the guise of an anti-terrorist training operation.

The real purpose of these illegally performed training operations known as MOUT (military operations in urban terrain) are actually for preparing these teams to take control of major population centers, disarming American citizens and crushing any rebellious or anti-government groups who attempt to resist the military takeover.

These so-called anti-terrorist training missions, MOUT, are scheduled to increase in 1999. These unsuspecting maneuvers (assaults) around the nation are illegal, because they are being conducted without the required permission from most state governors and city officials.

Members of the public have been terrified in cities where these operations have occurred. Unmarked helicopters and black hooded, armed troops descending on unsuspecting American mass population centers is one of the most gross and infringing violations of governmental and military authority ever perpetrated on the U.S. citizenry. But this is mild compared to what it will be like when the training stops and real implementation begins!

Yes, indeed, FEMA is definitely an emergency management agency, and when the president decides there is a national emergency, FEMA will certainly do the "managing"!

Now, getting back to FEMA's underground headquarters and some of their other functions. FEMA, as you would suspect, has the most advanced communication and data compiling technology available. Their massive data bank includes information on practically every citizen in the U.S. It also has lists of nearly all organizations or groups. Especially those whom they consider subversive or militant.

This basically includes every group, organization, and many individuals who actively oppose the goals, aims and objectives of our increasingly imperial American government. Your name may very well be on this list.

However, there is another list of names kept by FEMA, and I bet your name is not on it. This is a list of approximately 10,000 people, in addition to the president and his selected staff, who are considered "essential" people to insure the rebirth and continued survival of the country after a nuclear war wipes out the rest of us. Mt. Weather will be their luxurious safe haven in such a catastrophe.

It's probably reassuring to know, however, that FEMA didn't leave the protection of the rest of us out. They print a brochure that tells us we can construct make-shift protection shelters out of book shelves, various furniture and such. Wow, I feel much better now, don't you?

Since Mt. Weather's secret hiding place is not as secret as it once was, FEMA also has alternative safety measures for its "essential" citizens. As previously mentioned, this vast underground city has, among other amenities, a mass transit system.

Why? Well, you see, Mt. Weather is the main hub of a network of about 100 other underground facilities! Connector routes to and fro allow for quick relocation of personnel and "residents" of underworld America. When imminent danger exists in one location, the mass transit system can transfer people out of harm's way and keep any potential enemy thoroughly baffled.

I don't believe that hiding under a stack of furniture will yield the same results, but isn't it nice to know that our tax money will be protecting this "essential" group of imperial elites, whose main objective is to control and enslave all of us who are of little or no importance?

UNDERGROUND TUNNELS & BASES

New Articles

ALIEN FACILITY - THE FOLLOWING DOC IS A CONGLOMERATION OF VARIOUS TEXT FILES, SOME CLASSIFIED TOP SECRET BY US INTELLIGENCE, OTHERS BY US PILOTS, SOLDIERS ETC, WHICH WERE CONFISCATED AS A THREAT TO NATIONAL SECURITY, AND THEN THEIR EXISTANCE DENIED. NEVADA US-ALIEN FACILITY BRIEF

Alien Observation Bases? - One theory presented by some ufologist is that a great ark or "mothership" may be orbiting Earth or laying at anchor in deep space just this side of a "Black Hole" dispatching scientific probes and reconnaissance craft to our planet from time to time. this ark, like a real-life "Deathstar," is an artificial world, growing its own food, recycling its own waste products, capable of sustaining alien life indefinitely, just as a naturally created world does

Aliens Under The Sea - Forget UFOs, something fishy is going on in the Caribbean. Are Unidentified Submergible Objects the latest space menace? Judge the facts for yourself.

American Indian Underground Origins - The idea of a subterranean Creation one in which Mankind somehow originated underground and later ascended to this earth in some manner is peculiar not only to the Navajos, but to most Indian nations of the three Americas.

A UFO Base Beneath The Sierra Bermeja Range In S.W. Puerto Rico? - You see UFOs entering or leaving the sea, entering into mountains, landings, encounters with entities, abductions, physical exams, military jets chasing UFOs and vice-versa, encounters with "Bigfoots" - in fact the lot! Puerto Rico is a veritable "paradise" for the investigator who has dedicated himself to probing the entire UFO situation".

Billy Goodman's Transcript - a transcript of a radio show called the "Billy Goodman Happening" that was aired in **Las Vegas**, in November of 1989. It deals with information about Underground Bases in Nevada.

The Works of BRANTON

Brad Smith on Paul Bennewitz and Dulce - I spoke to Paul twice in extended conversations in 1988-89. I called Thunder Scientific. He was spacey but understandable. He was a pilot. His business took him from Albuquerque to Denver frequently. He told me he had taken some photos out of the plane on several different trips on his way over the Archuleta Mesa.

Beneath Egypt's Desert Lie Ancient Seaports - The rewards must have more than compensated for the risks and hardships, historians conclude. At times when adversaries blocked the Silk Road, the India sea trade was the only reliable alternative.

China and India both know about a underground UFO base- According to the few local people on the Indian and Chinese sides, this is where the UFOs are seen coming out of the ground, According to many, the UFO underground bases are in this region and both the Indian and Chinese Government know this very well.

D.I.P.PROJECT MARXEN UFO88 - U.F.O. AND REPORTED EXTRATERRESTRIAL ON MOON AND MARS

DREAMLAND IN THE ROCKIES - I will state however that it is my "opinion" that there are 3 "general" alien forces at work in this center of the universe. Each of these groups can be divided into sub-groups and so on, yet I will not deal with these aspects at this time. These groupings include:

Dulce & Other Underground Bases and Tunnels - Does a strange world exist beneath our feet? Strange legends have persisted for centuries about the mysterious cavern world and the equally strange beings who inhabit it.

Dulce: The Covert Take Over of Planet Earth - Over 10 years ago, I ("TAL") was passed information from a former Dulce, Underground Base, Security Officer. He was hiding from his Supervisors whom were out to have him killed, for going AWOL and taking various weapons, documents, a video tape and photographs. I was shown some of this material. I called him "TEC"....his name was Thomas E. Castello.

ET Base On Earth Sanctioned By Officials Since 1954 Confirmed - In July of 1952 the world was electrified by large newspaper headlines and photos of squadrons of UFOs flying repeatedly over the nation's Capital in **Washington**, DC. Four months later WW II General Dwight Eisenhower was elected President.

Ellenville Tunnels and Pine Bush Pits - I have located underground tunnels in the TLP hotspot region. In Dr. Ellen Crystall's book, she mentions underground tunnels and caves in the area which could be related to the ET activity there. These tunnels located outside of the town of Ellenville,NY are unusual because there is no natural or cultural explanation as of yet for them.

FIRE STORM - The genetics base (underground) co-run by the US government and the Greys is near Dulce, New Mexico, just below the NM-CO border.

German Nazi's Grasping at the Antarctic - What follows now is the attempt of a chronological collection of the events and their conclusions as far as they are known to us today. They all lead to the establishing of the Antarctic base 211 at the end of war by means of German submarines and flying saucers and to the (failed ?) attempt to destroy it by the US Navy in 1947.

Helicopter Crashes, Wackenhut, and Underground UFO Bases - "The death of a journalist in West Virginia, plus the jailing of an alleged CIA computer consultant in **Washington State** may be elements of a much wider scandal that could have serious implications for the Bush White House in 1992.

Interview with Alex Christopher - My special guest tonight is Alex Christopher, author of *Pandora's Box*, an expose of the British instigation through Washington D.C. over the last 200 years. You thought you were free? This stuff has been going on forever. The idea was to make us perceive we were "free and independent", but actually we are still subject to the British Commonwealth. She has a lot of information here, and we are going to have to have her back again for more. I talked to her last night. Just a fascinating individual. She is going to talk about the Montauk Project and extraterrestrial influences, and more. So, Alex, where do you start?

Inside the Military UFO Underground - In 1969, Project Blue Book--the 16-year U.S. Air Force investigation of UFOs--came to an end, and so did the government's interest in extraterrestrial flying discs. Or so the American public has been told. In recent years, numerous individuals and documents from various agencies have emerged from behind the veil of government secrecy to tell a different story.

Known Caves Directory in USA

L.A. to N.Y. in Half an Hour? - If you doubt the possibility that the U.S. government "Black" projects engineers have he ability to secretly construct an underground tube-shuttle system, think again. Here is a quoted article that appeared in the Los Angeles Times newspaper on June 11, 1972.

Maps of the Underground - **Maps** of Locations and Entrances

MONTAUK AIR FORCE STATION == ACTIVE OR NOT? - I've conducted a two year investigation into allegations made by scientist Alfred Bielek, Preston Nichols & Peter Moon (authors of the Montauk Project book series) and other people regarding ultra-top-secret experiments carried out by clandestine units of government intelligence and military agencies, corporations such as A.I.L., Siemens/ITT, as well as certain divisions of Brookhaven Labs and other groups from the 1950s up to present times.

Mount Weather - Few Americans--indeed, few Congressional reps--are aware of the existence of Mount Weather, a mysterious underground military base carved deep inside a mountain near the sleepy rural town of Bluemont, Virginia, just 46 miles from Washington DC. Mount Weather--also known as the Western Virginia Office of Controlled Conflict Operations--is buried not just in hard granite, but in secrecy as well.

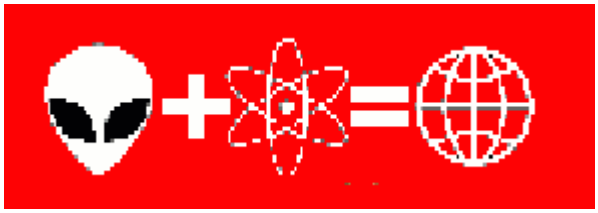
Mount Weather's "Government-in-Waiting" - based on interviews with former officials at Mount Weather, contains astounding information on the base's personnel. The underground city contains a parallel government-in-waiting: "High-level Governmental sources, speaking in the promise of strictest anonymity."

Mount Weather's Russian Twin - On April 16, 1996, the New York Times reported on a mysterious military base being constructed in Russia: "In a secret project reminiscent of the chilliest days of the Cold War, Russia is building a mammoth underground military complex in the Ural Mountains, Western officials and Russian witnesses say.

The Mysterious Life and Death of Philip Schneider - For two years prior to his death, Philip Schneider had been on a lecture tour talking about government cover-ups, black budgets, and UFOs. Philip stated in his lecture that in 1954, under the Eisenhower administration, the federal government decided to circumvent the Constitution and form a treaty with extraterrestrials.

Order Lecture Here

MYSTERY-MAVERICK JIM MCCAMPBELL TAKES ON THE DULCE-BENNEWITZ ENIGMA - The following document [among others] originated from a U.S. Intelligence worker who has been missing for quite some time. Concerned family members discovered this document in a locker in which the missing Intelligence officer apparently kept some of his papers. This document as well as others in his possession may have had some connection with his disappearance, although exactly what connection this might be, is uncertain.



THE NAZI-UFO CONNECTION - I came to an underground hallway, and a complex that reminded me of a large building or mall, except underground, yet it seemed to be abandoned [at least that part]. I went into a side room and

"NIGHTMARE HALL" - SPECIAL REPORT "NIGHTMARE HALL" -------"GOD" AT WORK ON LEVEL 6 THE WEB OF CONSPIRACY: (THE ALIEN PRESENCE): (PART 7)... THE UNDERGROUND CITY AT DULCE, NEW MEXICO

Northrop Facility - The Northrop facility goes by the name of "The Tejon Ranch" (pronounced tay-on). It is sometimes referred to by UFO researchers as the "Tehachapi Ranch."

Nuclear Subterrenes - The nuclear subterrene (rhymes with submarine) was designed at the Los Alamos National Laboratory, in New Mexico. A number of patents were filed by scientists at Los Alamos, a few federal technical documents were written -- and then the whole thing just sort of faded away. Or did it?

ORION TECHNOLOGY AND OTHER SECRET PROJECTS - This report was constructed from over 9 hours of video interviews, personal interviews and individual commentary. It is structured in an open question-answer format, without regard to who is asking the question and who is answering; this format also allows insertion of other data in the later part of the report in the same open Q&A format.

Project Beta and Underground Bases - Phenomena News Editor, Stuart Miller, talks to Project Beta author Greg Bishop about how many of the cornerstones upon which today's ufological lore are built had their origins in the fertile minds of military intelligence and the behind-the-scenes spook-brigade

Personal Interview on December 3rd, 1996, conducted by R.C. Santee - The base of the mountain is at about 2000-2500 feet altitude. The mine was owned by a Canadian firm. This was his third **trip**, attempting to map 30-35 miles of tunnels and shafts, down to 1500 feet then having to stop because of reaching water. At these lower levels, they found mining helmets and dynamite boxes from the 1929 era.

THE PSYCHOLOGY OF DREAMLAND - These maps are official cartographic lies, part of a coordinated strategy among various federal agencies to deceive people about what the U.S. government is doing out there in its sprawling, top-secret desert test range northwest of Nellis Air Force Base.

PROJECT REDBOOK by Alan DeWalton (Branton)

RELEASE OF THE COOPER MATERIAL - There are many hazards regarding the exposing of information regarding UFOs. It has not been until quite recently that any degree of safety at all has been available for people releasing such information.

Reptilians at Montauk - But there is a darker side of Montauk Point that many are unaware of. Within view of the famous lighthouse lies a derelict military facility, known as Camp Hero.

SECRETS OR LIES? - investigating the Nazi UFO legends - I'm certainly not the first researcher to attempt to establish what is, and isn't, true among the many claims made concerning the achievements of German wartime technology. I'm sure I won't be the last.

Stargate Found in Peru? - A huge mysterious door-like structure has recently been discovered in the Hayu Marca mountain region of Southern Peru. Hayu Marca, 35 kilometers from the city of Puno has long been revered by local Indians as the "City of the Gods", and has never been fully explored because of the rugged mountain terrain.

Searching for the Truth: Underground Bases - Some of us believe another cover-up exists, perhaps as astonishing as the UFO cover-up, also denied by the military and government, sometimes in the name of National Security, which appears to be their favorite excuse for keeping information from the public.

The Underground Empire *(Branton -- File No. 008)* - "Some time ago, I heard a man on a TV interview-show briefly mention that parts of California and neighboring states are floating on the Pacific Ocean! He was a high ranking Naval officer on a top- secret nuclear submarine that has been (and is) exploring and mapping these enormous caverns and passage-ways underneath the West for over 10 years now.

Top Secret Military Bases - One of the earliest American underground facilities was built at Raven Rock in Pennsylvania. The military refer to it as "Site R." Sounds like "Section D." Raven Rock was picked because it is made of greenstone, a type of granite that is the fourth hardest rock on earth.

Tales of the Underground - Something of an extreme claim to some, perhaps, was that of Dr. Ron Anjard in an article in the Summer, 1978 issue of Pursuit Magazine, in which he claimed personal knowledge of 44 underground cities beneath the surface of North America, six of which are supposedly located on the West Coast.

THE ARMAGEDDON CHRONICLES - Did the Biblically-prophesied Battle of Armageddon occur on Sunday April 4th, 1998? Some Lightworkers have good reason to believe it did. However, many people may not have even noticed!

THE UNDERGROUND EMPIRE - In March of 1980, John J. Williams, a New Mexico "Patriot" who published the anti-Communist oriented "REBEL MAGAZINE" (at the time available from: Consumertronics Co., c/o John J. Williams. Pres., 2011 Crescent Dr., P.O. Drawer 537., Alamogardo, NM 88310) revealed some incredible details on an alleged subterranean system which the Navy had been exploring below the western **United States**. The report appeared in issue No. 6 of his magazine, and was later reproduced in the Fall, 1985 (#164) issue of SEARCH Magazine, at the time edited by Marjorie Palmer, widow of the late Ray Palmer.

TRUTH SEEKERS REVIEW - The use of underground tunnels in the UK and USA is widespread. In the United States there are more people who are aware of their existence than in the UK.

TUNNEL NETWORK - Entrances to Subterranean Tunnels

Underground Tunnels - From The Bureau of Reclamation

Under The Ground - This File is a correlation of data from many sources. It is based on documents which are believed to be written by responsible individuals who have either witnessed the information first hand, or knew someone who did and came by the material in an honest atmosphere. If you do not believe the information presented here can be possible, then perhaps you should go elsewhere and try to live your life out in as normal existence as possible.

Underground Bases - This subject is rather "touchy" for a lot of reasons. The first time I was exposed to it, I rejected it outright as being pure "poppycock." However, as I began to research in many other areas, particularly historical, I found that there are many things that not only tend to confirm this idea, but are explainable only in these terms. The historical work will be included in the "Grail Quest" series which is currently in process, so be sure to read all of it as it is posted in order to have a full background for all of the following information.

UNDERGROUND BASES - Billy Goodman Happening - This is a transcript of a radio show called the "Billy Goodman Happening" that was aired in Las Vegas, in November of 1989. It deals with information about Underground Bases in Nevada.

Underground Facilities~~ Bases~~Tunnels - Dulce, New Mexico ~~ Conspiracy Theories - I have also heard about underground bases in the south western part of the United States, particularly Dulce, New Mexico and Nevada.

Underground Bases and the NWO - A Lecture By Phil Schneider: May 1995 - Phil Schneider was an ex-government engineer who was involved in building underground bases. He was one of three people to survive the 1979 fire fight between the large Greys and U.S. intelligence and military forces at Dulce underground base.

UNDERGROUND BASES IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA - There has been a great deal of new information about UFO activity in Southern California, specifically in the vicinity of Lancaster, Palmdale and Edwards AFB. It appears that three research facilities operated by Northrop, McDonnell-Douglas and Lockheed are involved with developing new types of aircraft which possibly utilize anti-gravity propulsion.

Underground Civilizations -There are supposedly other races that exist beneath the surface of this planet. They live in third dimension or higher.

THE UNDERGROUND NAZI INVASION OF THE UNITED STATES - (Pretty inflammatory title, huh? Well, let's just see if there's any evidence whatsoever that something so unbelievable could be happening here in America. The following information may sound almost unbelievable to some

"Wanaque" is really an old Indian name for "Roswell". - THERE HAS BEEN A RECENT RESURGENCE IN THE WANAQUE UFO reports of Jan. 11, 1966. Officer Joe Cisco, at that time a police patrolman of Wanaque, was recently interviewed by The Record about the lights that were reported around the Wanaque Reservoir that cold winter evening

What Do They Do At Mount Weather? - 1) Collect Data on American Citizens

What is Mount Weather's Ultimate Purpose? - We have seen that Mount Weather contains an unelected, parallel "government-in-waiting" ready to take control of the United States upon word from the President or his successor. The facility contains a massive database of information on U.S. citizens which is operated with no safeguards or accountability. Ostensibly, this expensive hub of America's network of sub-terran bases was designed to preserve our form of government during a nuclear holocaust.

What is Mt. Weather, Anyway? - Few Americans--indeed, few Congressional reps--are aware of the existence of Mount Weather, a mysterious underground military base carved deep inside a mountain near the sleepy rural town of Bluemont, Virginia, just 46 miles from Washington DC. Mount Weather--also known as the Western Virginia Office of Controlled Conflict Operations--is buried not just in hard granite, but in secrecy as well.

Who Pays for All This, and How Much? - At the same time tens of millions of dollars were being spent on maintaining and upgrading the complex to protect several hundred designated officials in the event of nuclear attack, the US government drastically reduced its emphasis on war preparedness for US citizens. A 1989 FEMA brochure entitled "Are You Prepared?" suggests that citizens construct makeshift fallout shelters using use furniture, books, and other common household items.

WITNESSES CLAIM THEY SAW ALIENS AT U.S. BASES - The U.S. government has a close working relationship with alien beings, three unnamed witnesses told a California radio station in a program aired in June.

WPAFB: Underground Vaults? - As a preamble note I wish to emphasize to the reader that this "Vault Report" is just the tip of a greater iceberg that contains truths from many sources. These include many of the dedicated UFO researchers as well as our government which is reported to have enough Sensitive Compartment Information (SCI) documentation to fill a full size Mayflower moving van from front to back, bottom to top. This of course doesn't begin to touch upon the amount of information our supposed aliens have.

Wright Patterson AFB : What's Going On There? - Captain Edward Ruppelt while head of the U.S. Air Force's Air Technical Intelligence Center (ATIC) "Project Bluebook", was stationed at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. - Some believe Wright-Patterson to be a 24 hour Top Secret UFO monitoring and research station

Word Format Documents

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND WORLD SOCIETY -

DISCLAIMER: YOU READ THIS DOC AT YOUR OWN RISK. WHAT YOU DO TO THIS DOC IS YOUR RESPONSIBILITY. WHAT YOU DO WITH THIS DOC IS YOUR RESPONSIBILITY. THIS DOC IS FOR INFORMATION. I SPECIFICALLY DISCLAIM ANY AND ALL DAMAGES OR LIABILITY RESULTING FROM THE USE OF THIS DOC AND/OR FROM THE READING OF THIS DOC.

It has to be remembered that the bastards who live as members inside their NEST which is the Secret Underground Society are the cleverest of people you have ever seen. THEY WILL DO EVERYTHING AND ANYTHING THEY HAVE TO DO TO PROTECT THEIR SECRET NEST OF PEOPLE IN THEIR SOCIETY. Its called a BIG TIME NETWORK my friends.

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND WORLD SOCIETY 1

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND WORLD SOCIETY 2

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND WORLD SOCIETY 3

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND WORLD SOCIETY 4

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND WORLD SOCIETY 5

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND WORLD SOCIETY 6

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND WORLD SOCIETY 7

PDF

John J. Robinson Reports on Underground Entrance

ZIP FILES

Battle Beneath the Ground - The following IS NOT a repetition of some of the common or traditional theories and beliefs concerning the origin of UFO's and the nature of their occupants; that is, the idea that these craft ORIGINATE from distant stars of galaxies and that they are ALL operated by "highly-evolved" human-like beings.

Omega Base - The 450 metre tall Omega mast at Darriman, Victoria, is perhaps the largest US top secret military project hidden in the open, carefully disguised as a vaguely inaccurate navigation transmitter dedicated to the worthy cause of maritime emergency services. In reality Omega is an extremely accurate, strategic navigation system emitting an electromagnetic field so powerful it poses a health threat to Australian citizens in Victoria and beyond.

Underground Bases 1 - What in Hell is Happening?

Underground Bases 3 - Now that I've been to the Nevada Test Site and seen (in detail) how and where nuclear weapons were tested, here's a list of 10 very restricted places in the United States I'd like to visit. Who knows... with the end of the Cold War, we might be allowed to visit these places...

ALIEN FACILITY

THE FOLLOWING .DOC IS A CONGLOMERATION OF VARIOUS TEXT FILES, SOME CLASSIFIED TOP SECRET BY US INTELLIGENCE, OTHERS BY US PILOTS, SOLDIERS ETC, WHICH WERE CONFISCATED AS A THREAT TO NATIONAL SECURITY, AND THEN THEIR EXISTANCE DENIED.

NEVADA US-ALIEN FACILITY BRIEF

After several years of research, various people have unearthed the high possibility of EBE base areas in the Nevada area. Observations from many individuals, some of whom have been threatened by various parties, have led them to the following conclusions:

Several facilities exist within a 100-mile radius of the Las Vegas area that are EBE operated or related.

Underground Tunnels exist between facilities and these tunnels have been constructed by or with the assistance of the EBEs.

Electromagnetic confinement zones have been set up at various locations, and one of these locations encompasses the Nevada Test Range Complex.

Further interior electromagnetic confinement zones have been constructed within the primary zones.

Bureau of Land Management (BLM) equipment doubles as confinement field projectors.

Underground facilities in the area have the following functions:

Testing and development of Defense Space Weaponry

Cloning of human replacement bodies with no minds that will be occupied by implanted consciousnesses.

Breeding laboratories for abducted human females.

Biological Material processing laboratories.

Confinement facilities for humans.

EBE-Govt Joint Facilities.

Facilities for Termination of Humans.

Facilities for Testing and Development of Gravitational Vehicles for USAF, NASA, and the Department of Commerce.

Transference Facilities for Human abductees.

Vortex areas serve as entry-exit points for various aerial vehicles. Vehicles as large as 200' diameter have been seen for a long time at the Jumbo Peak vortex area. Blue Diamond vortex area is also very active, and as of June 1988, disks have been seen during daylight hours.

The metropolitan Las Vegas area is filled with MIB related activity and various humanoids that are observing human activities.

John Lear has requested that the following file be published on ParaNet.

The information contained in this file has not been verified by ParaNet, nor do the opinions expressed herein necessarily reflect those of the Administrator or other ParaNet staff members.

We can state, however, that John is who he says he is, and has numerous contacts in sensitive positions that could allow him access to top secret and above classified information of this type.

Statement Released By:
John Lear
December 29, 1987

John Lear, a captain for a major US Airline has flown over 160 different types of aircraft in over 50 different countries. He holds 17 world speed record in the Lear Jet and is the only pilot ever to hold every airline certificate issued by the Federal Aviation Administration. Mr. Lear has flown classified undocumented missions worldwide for the CIA and other government agencies.

A former Nevada State Senator candidate, he is the son of William P. Lear, designer of the Lear Jet executive airplane, the 8-track stereo, and founder of Lear Siegler Corporation.

Lear became interested in the subject of UFO's 13 months ago after talking with United States Air Force Personnel who had witnessed a UFO landing at Bentwaters AFB, near London, England, and three small aliens walking up to the Wing Commander.

Note to the Press:
The government of the United States continues to rely on your personal and professional gullibility to suppress the information contained herein. Your cooperation over the past 40 years has exceeded our wildest expectations and we salute you.

(1) "The sun does not revolve around the Earth"

(2) "The United States Government has been in business with little gray extraterrestrials for approx 20 years"

The first truth stated here got Giordano Bruno burned at the stake in AD 1600 for daring to propose that it was real. The second truth has gotten far more people killed trying to state it publicly than will ever be known.

But the truth must be told. The fact that the Earth revolves around the sun was successfully suppressed by the church for over 200 years. It eventually cause a major upheaval in the church, government, and thought. A realignment of social and traditional values. That was in the 1800's.

Now, about 400 years after the first truth was pronounced we must again face the shocking facts. The "horrible truth" the government has been hiding from us over 40 years. Unfortunately, the "horrible truth" is far more horrible than the government ever imagined.

In its effort to protect democracy, our government sold us to the aliens. And here is how it happened. But before I begin, I'd like to offer a word in the defense of those who bargained us away. They had the best of intentions.

Germany had recovered a flying saucer as early as 1939. General James H. Doolittle went to Sweden in 1946 to inspect a flying saucer that had crashed there in Spitzbergen.

The "horrible truth" was known by only a very few persons: They were indeed ugly little creatures, shaped like praying mantises and who were more advanced than us by perhaps a billion years. Of the original group that were the first to learn the "horrible truth", several committed suicide, the most prominent of which was General James V. Forrestal who jumped to his death from a 16th story hospital window. General Forrestal's medical records are classified and sealed to this day.

President Truman quickly put a lid on the secret and turned the screws so tight that the general public still thinks that flying saucers are a joke. Have I ever got a surprise for them.

In 1947, President Truman established a group of 12 of the top military scientific personnel of their time. They were known as MJ-12. Although the group exists today, none of the original members are still alive. The last one to die was Gordon Gray, former Secretary of the Army, in 1984. As each member passed away, the group itself appointed a new member to fill the position. There is some speculation that the group known as MJ-12 expanded to at least several more members.

There were several more saucer crashes in the late 1940's, one in Roswell, New Mexico, one in Aztec, New Mexico, and one near Laredo, Texas, about 30 miles inside the Mexican border.

Consider, if you will, the position of the United States Government at that time. They proudly thought of themselves as the most powerful nation on Earth, having recently produced the atomic bomb, and achievement so stupendous, it would take Russia 4 years to catch up, and only with the help of traitors to Democracy. They had built a jet aircraft that had exceeded the speed of sound in flight. They had built jet bombers with intercontinental range that could carry weapons of enormous destruction. The post war era, and the future seemed bright. Now imagine what it was like for those same leaders, all of whom had witnessed the panic of Orson Wells' radio broadcast, "The War of the Worlds", in 1938. Thousands of Americans panicked at a realistically presented invasion of Earth by beings from another planet. Imagine their horror as they actually viewed the dead bodies of these frightening looking little creatures with enormous eyes, reptilian skin and claw like fingers. Imagine their shock as they attempted to determine how these strange "saucers" were powered and could discover no part even remotely similar to components they were familiar with: no cylinders or pistons, no vacuum tubes or turbines or hydraulic actuators.

It is only when you fully understand the overwhelming helplessness the government was faced with in the late 40's that you can comprehend their perceived need for a total, thorough and sweeping cover up, to include the use of "deadly force".

The cover-up was so successful that as late as 1985 a senior scientist with the Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California, Dr. Al Hibbs, would look at a video tape of an enormous flying saucer and state the record, "I'm not going to assign anything to that (UFO) phenomena without a lot more data". Dr. Hibbs was looking at the naked emperor and saying, "He certainly looks naked, but that doesn't prove he's naked."

In July of 1952, a panicked government watched helplessly as squadron of "flying saucers" flew over Washington, D.C., and buzzed the White House, the Capitol Building, and the Pentagon. It took all the imagination and intimidation the government could muster to force that incident out of the memory of the public, and to confiscate all existing evidence.

Thousands of sightings occurred during the Korean war and several more sauces were retrieved by the Air Force. Some were stored at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, some were stored at Air Force bases near the location of the crash sight.

One saucer was so enormous and the logistic problems in transportation so enormous that it was buried at the crash sight and remains there today. The stories are legendary on transporting crashed saucers over long distances, moving only at night, purchasing complete farms, slashing through forests, blocking major highways, sometimes driving 2 and 3 lo-boys in tandem with and extraterrestrial load a hundred feet in diameter.

On April 30, 1964, the first communication between these aliens and the U.S. Government took place at Holloman Air Force Base in New Mexico. 3 saucers landed at a prearranged area and a meeting was held between the aliens and intelligence officers of the U.S. Government.

During the period of 1969-1971, MJ-12 representing the U.S. Government made a deal with these creatures, called EBE's (Extraterrestrial Biological Entities, named by Detley Bronk, original MJ-12 member and 6th President of Johns Hopkins University). The "deal" was that in exchange for "technology" that they would provide to us, we agreed to "ignore" the abductions that were going on and suppress information on the cattle mutilations. The EBE's assured MJ-12 that the abductions (usually lasting about 2 hours) were merely the ongoing monitoring of developing civilizations.

In fact, the purposes for the abductions turned out to be:

(1) The insertion of a 3mm spherical device through the nasal cavity of the abductee into the brain. the device is used for the biological monitoring, tracking, and control of the abductee.

(2) Implementation of Posthypnotic Suggestion to carry out a specific activity during a specific time period, the actuation of which will occur within the next 2 to 5 years.

(3) Termination of some people so that they could function as living sources for biological material and substances.

(4) Termination of individuals who represent a threat to the continuation of their activity.

(5) Effect genetic engineering experiments.

(6) Impregnation of human females and early termination of pregnancies to secure the crossbreed infant.

The U.S. Government was not initially aware of the far reaching consequences of their "deal". They were led to believe that the abductions were essentially benign and since they figured the abductions would probably go on anyway whether they agreed or not, they merely insisted that a current list of abductees be submitted, on a periodic basis, to MJ-12 and the National Security Council. Does this sound incredible? An actual list of abductees sent to the National Security Council? Read on, because I have news for you.

The EBE's have a genetic disorder in that their digestive system is atrophied and not functional. Some speculate that they were involved in some type of accident or nuclear war, or possibly on the back side of an evolutionary genetic curve. In order to sustain themselves they use an enzyme or hormonal secretion obtained from the tissue that they extract from humans and animals. (FACT: Cows and Humans are genetically similar. In the event of a national disaster, cow's blood can be used by humans.)

The secretions obtained are then mixed with hydrogen peroxide and applied on the skin by spreading or dipping parts of their bodies in the solution. The body absorbs the solution, then excretes the waste back through the skin. The cattle mutilations that were prevalent throughout the period from 1973 to 1983 and publicly noted through newspaper and magazine stories and included a documentary produced by Linda Howe for the Denver CBS affiliate KMGH-TV, were for the collection of these tissues by the aliens. The mutilations included genitals taken, rectums cored out to the colon, eyes, tongue, and throat all surgically removed with extreme precision. In some cases the incisions were made by cutting between the cells, a process we are not yet capable of performing in the field. In many of the mutilations there was no blood found at all in the carcass, yet there was no vascular collapse of the internal organs. This has been also noted in the human mutilations, one of the first of which was Sgt. Jonathan P. Louette at the White Sands Missile Test Range in 1956, who was found three days after an Air Force Major had witnessed his abduction by a "disk shaped" object at 0300 while on a search for missile debris downrange. His genitals had been removed, rectum cored out in a surgically precise "plug" up to the colon, eyes removed and all blood removed with, again, no vascular collapse. From some of the evidence it is apparent that this surgery is accomplished, in most cases, while the victim, animal or human, is still alive.

The various parts of the body are taken to various underground laboratories, one of which is known to be near the small New Mexico town of Dulce. This jointly occupied (CIA-Alien) facility has been described as enormous, with huge tiled walls that "go on forever". Witnesses have reported huge vats filled with amber liquid with parts of human bodies being stirred inside.

After the initial agreement, Groom Lake, one of this nations most secret test centers, was closed for a period of about a year, sometime between about 1972 and 1974, and a huge underground facility was constructed for and with the help of the EBE's. The "bargained for" technology was set in place but could only be operated by the EBE's themselves. Needless to say, the advanced technology could not be used against the EBE's themselves, even if needed.

During the period between 1979 and 1983 it became increasingly obvious to MJ-12 that things were not going as planned. It became known that many more people (in the thousands) were being abducted than were listed on the official abduction lists. In addition it became obvious that some, not all, but some of the nation's missing children had been used for secretions and other parts required by the aliens.

In 1979 there was an altercation of sorts at the Dulce laboratory. A special armed forces unit was called in to try and free a number of our people trapped in the facility, who had become aware of what was really going on. According to one source, 66 of the soldiers were killed and our people were not freed.

By 1984, MJ-12 must have been in stark terror at the mistake they had made in dealing with the EBE's. They had deliberately promoted "Close Encounters of the Third Kind" and "E.T." to get the public used to "odd looking" aliens that were compassionate, benevolent and very much our "space brothers". MJ-12 "sold" the EBE's to the public, and were now faced with the fact that quite the opposite was true. In addition, a plan was formulated in 1968 to make the public aware of the existence of aliens on earth over the next 20 years to be culminated with several documentaries to be released during 1985-1987 period of time. These documentaries would explain the history and intentions of the EBE's. The discovery of the "Grand Deception" put the entire plans, hopes and dreams of MJ-12 into utter confusion and panic.

Meeting at the "Country Club", a remote lodge with private golf course, comfortable sleeping and working quarters, and its own private airstrip built by and exclusively for the member of MJ-12, it was a factional fight of what to do now. Part of MJ-12 wanted to confess the whole scheme and shambles it had become to the public, beg their forgiveness and ask for their support. The other part (and majority) of MJ-12 argued that there was no way they could do that, that the situation was untenable and there was no use in exciting the public with the "horrible truth" and that the best plan was to continue the development of a weapon that could be used against the EBE's under the guise of "SDI", the Strategic Defense Initiative, which had nothing whatsoever to do with a defense for inbound Russian nuclear missiles. As these words are being written, Dr. Edward Teller, "father" of the H-Bomb is personally in the test tunnels of the Nevada Test Site, driving his workers and associates in the words of one, "like a man possessed". And well he should, for Dr. Teller is a member of MJ-12 along with Dr. Kissenger, Admiral Bobby Inman, and possibly Admiral Poindexter, to name a few of the current members of MJ-12.

Before the "Grand Deception" was discovered and according to a meticulous plan of metered release of information to the public, several documentaries and video tapes were made. William Moore, a Burbank, California, based UFO researcher who wrote "The Roswell Incident", a book published in 1980 that detailed the crash, recovery and subsequent cover-up of a UFO with 4 alien bodies, has a video tape of 2 newsmen interviewing a military officer associated with MJ-12. This military officer answers questions relating to the history of MJ-12 and the cover-up, the recovery of a number of flying saucers and the existence of a live alien (one of 3 living aliens captured and designated, or named, EBE-1, EBE-2, and EBE-3, being held in a facility designated as YY-II at Los Alamos, New Mexico. The only other facility of this type, which is electromagnetically secure, is at Edwards Air Force Base in Mojave, California). The officer names as previously mentioned plus a few others: Harold Brown, Richard Helms, Gen. Vernon Walters, JPL's Dr. Lew Allen and Dr. Theodore von Karman, to name a few of the current and past members of MJ-12.

The officer also relates the fact that the EBE's claim to have created Christ. The EBE's have a type of recording device that has recorded all of Earth's history and can display it in the form of a hologram. This hologram can be filmed but because of the way holograms work does not come out very clear on movie film or video tape. The crucifixion of Christ on the Mount of Olives has allegedly been put on film to show the public. The EBE's claim to

have created Christ, which, in view of the "Grand Deception", could be an effort to disrupt traditional values for undetermined reasons.

Another video tape allegedly in existence is an interview with an EBE. Since EBE's communicate telepathically, and Air Force Colonel serves as an interpreter. Just before the recent stock market correction in October of 1987, several newsmen, including Bill Moore, had been invited to Washington, D.C., to personally film the EBE in a similar type interview, and distribute the film to the public. Apparently, because of the correction in the market, it was felt the timing was not propitious. In any case, it certainly seems like an odd method to inform the public of extraterrestrials, but it would be in keeping with the actions of a panicked organization who at this point in time doesn't know which way to turn.

Moore is also in possession of more Aquarius documents, a few pages of which leaked out several years ago and detailed the supersecret NASA project which had been denied by them until just recently. In a letter to Senator John Glenn, NSA's Director of Policy, Julia B. Wetzel, wrote, "Apparently there is or was an Air Force project with that name (Aquarius) which dealt with UFO's. Coincidently, there is also an NASA project by that name." NASA's project Aquarius deals specifically with the "communications wit the aliens" (the EBE's). Within the Aquarius program was project "Snowbird", a project to test-fly a recovered alien aircraft at Groom Lake, Nevada. This project continues today at that location. In the words of an individual who works at Groom Lake, "Our people are much better at taking things apart than they are at putting them back together."

Moore, who claims he has a contact with MJ-12, feels that they have been stringing him along, slipping him documents and providing him leads, promising to go public with some of the information on extraterrestrials by the end of 1987.

Certain of Moore's statements lead one to believe that Moore himself is a government agent working for MJ-12, not to be strung along, but string along ever hopeful UFOlogists that the truth is just around the corner.

Consider:

1. Moore states emphatically that he is not a government agent, although when Lee Graham (a Southern California based UFOlogist) was investigated by DIS (Defense Investigative Service) for possession of classified documents received from Moore, Moore himself was not.

2. Moore states emphatically that the cattle mutilations of 1973-1983 were a hoax by Linda Howe (producer of "A Strange Harvest") to create publicity for herself. He cites the book "Mute Evidence" as the bottom line of the hoax. "Mute Evidence" was a government sponsored book to explain the mutilations in conventional terms.

3. Moore states that the U.S.A.F. Academy physics book, "Introductory Space Science", vol. II chapter 13, entitled "Unidentified Flying Objects", which describes four of the most commonly seen aliens (one of which is the EBE) was written by Lt. Col. Edward R. Therkelson and Major Donald B. Carpenter, Air Force personnel who did not know what they were talking about and were merely siting "crackpot" references. He, Moore, states that the book was withdrawn to excise the chapter.

If the government felt they were being forced to acknowledge the existence of aliens on Earth because of the overwhelming evidence such as the October and November sightings in Wytheville, Va., and recently released books such as "Night Siege" (Hynek, J. Allen;Imbrogno, Phillip J.;Pratt, Bob:Night Siege, Ballantine Books, Random House, New

York), and taking into consideration the "grand deception" and obviously hostile intentions of the EBE's, it might be expedient for MJ-12 to admit the EBE's but conceal the information on the mutilations and abductions. If MJ-12 and Moore were in some kind of agreement then it would be beneficial to Moore to tow the party line. For example, MJ-12 would say..."here are some more genuine documents...but remember...no talking about the mutilations or abductions". This would be beneficial to Moore as it would supply the evidence to support his theory that E.T.'s exist but deny the truths about the E.T.'s. However, if Moore was indeed working for MJ-12, he would follow the party line anyway...admitting the E.T.'s but pooh poohing the mutilations and abductions. If working alone, Moore might not even be aware of the "grand deception".

Time will tell. It is possible that Moore will go ahead and release the video interview with the military officer around the first of the year, as he has promised. From MJ-12's point of view, the public would be exposed to the information without really having to believe it because Moore is essentially not as credible a source as, say, the President of the United States. After a few months of digestion and discussion, a more credible source could emerge with a statement that yes in fact the interview was essentially factual. This scenario would cushion somewhat the blow to the public. If, however, Moore does not release the tape by, say, February 1 of 19XX, but comes instead with a story similar to: "MJ-12 has informed me that they are definitely planning a release of all information by October of XX. I have seen the plan and have seen the guarantee that this will happen, so I have decided to withhold the release of my video tape at this time as it may cause some problems with MJ-12's plans." This would in effect buy more time for MJ-12 and time is what they desperately need.

Now you ask, "Why haven't I heard about any of this?" Who do you think you would hear it from? Dan Rather? Tom Brokaw? Sam Donaldson? Wrong. These people just read the news, they don't find it. They have ladies who call and interview witnesses and verify statements on stories coming over the wire (either AP or UPI). It's not like Dan Rather would go down to Wytheville, Virginia, and dig into why there were 4 THOUSAND reported sightings in October and November of 1987. Better that Tom Brokaw or someone else should risk their credibility on this type of story. Tom Brokaw? Tom wants Sam Donaldson to risk his credibility. No one, but no one, is going to risk their neck on such outlandish ideas, regardless of how many people report sightings of 900 foot objects running them off the road. In the case of the Wytheville sightings, dozens of vans with NASA lettered on the side failed to interest newsmen. And those that asked questions were informed that NASA was doing a weather survey.

Well then, you ask, what about our scientists? What about Carl Sagan? Isaac Asimov? Arthur C. Clarke? Wouldn't they have known? If Carl Sagan knows then he is committing a great fraud through the solicitation of memberships in the Planetary Society, "to search for extraterrestrial intelligence". Another charade into which the U.S. Government dumps million of dollar every year is the radiotelescope in Arecibo, Puerto Rico, operated by Cornell University with - guess who? - Carl Sagan. Cornell is ostensibly searching for signals from Outer Space, a sign maybe, that somebody is out there. It is hard to believe that relatively intelligent astronomers like Sagan could be so ignorant.

What about Isaac Asimov? Surely the most prolific science fiction writer of all time would have guessed by now that there must be an enormous cover-up? Maybe, but if he knows he's not saying. Perhaps he's afraid that Foundation and Empire will turn out to be inaccurate.

What about Arthur C. Clarke? Surely the most technically accurate of Science Fiction writers with very close ties to NASA would have at least a hint of what's really going on. Again, if so he isn't talking. In a recent Science Fiction survey, Clarke estimates that contact with extraterrestrial intelligent life would not occur before the 21st Century.

If the government won't tell us the truth and the major networks won't even give it serious consideration, then what is the big picture, anyway? Are the EBE's, having done a hundred thousand or more abductions (possibly millions worldwide), built an untold number of secret underground bases (Groom Lake, Nevada; Sunspot, Datil, Roswell, and Pine Town, New Mexico, just to name a few) getting ready to return to wherever they came from? Or, form the obvious preparations are we to assume that they are getting ready for a big move? Or is the more sinister and most probable situation that the invasion is essentially complete and it is all over but the screaming?

A well planned invasion of Earth for it's resources and benefits would not begin with mass landings of ray-gun equipped aliens. A properly planned and executed invasion by a civilization thousands and probably hundreds of thousands of years in advance of us would most likely be complete before even a handful of people, say 12?, realized what was happening. No fuss, no muss. The best advice I can give you is this: Next time you see a flying saucer and are awed by its obvious display of technology and gorgeous lights of pure color - RUN LIKE HELL!

CONFIDENTIAL

[CONFISCATED BEFORE RELEASE.]

A SITUATION REPORT ON OUR ACQUISITION OF ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY AND INTERACTION WITH ALIEN CULTURES

JANUARY 1988
BY
O.H. KRILL

ABSTRACT

Throughout the forty year period when UFO have been actively observed in our civilization, a lot of data has been gathered -- data which has often pointed to aspects of the phenomena that have been supressed. As a result of the suppression and compartmentalization of the information, our culture has been fragmented into several levels of "reality" which both co-exist and oppose each other. Part of our culture does not or will not believe in the existence of other species; part of our culture acknowledges their existence or the probability of their existence; part of our culture is actually interacting with the other species. These simultaneous realities contribute to the condition of extreme confusion in which we find ourselves.

Research into UFO's follows a similar pattern. Some view the matter in a completely empirical perspective; others search for patterns and functional relationships in events; still others go out and ask the right questions at the right time and get answers. Some of those answers that have appeared are, to some people, quite disturbing and fantastic.

All in all, we are dealing with new concepts in physics, new concepts in psychology, and the gradually growing awareness that we are not only not alone here, but we have never been alone here. As if that were not enough, it turns out that factions of our society have known

this, and apparently have been interacting with some of these alien species for quite a while.

The bottom line is that all along, humanity has been led down a false path, a path that has been plagued by layer upon layer of conspiracies and disinformation. Technological knowledge and absolute power have been the motives on the human side. Survival has been the motive on the alien side, or at least as far as the predominant alien visitors are concerned.

The intent of this paper is to bring much of the details regarding this into the open. You are not being asked to believe it, but to consider it in the light of what has happened, what is happening, and what may be developing right under our very noses. If you find that you cannot stomach such thoughts, or that you cannot deal with it, read no further.

It is quite evident, or it should be, that the UFO situation is both complex and dangerous. The UFO problem is a multi-situational and multi-dimensional phenomena. We have established the following as having a basis in fact:

o Craft from other worlds have crashed on Earth.

o Alien craft are from both ultra-dimensional sources and sources within this dimension.

o Early U.S. government efforts at acquiring alien technology were successful.

o The U.S. government has had live alien hostages at some point in time.

o The government has conducted autopsies on alien cadavers.

o U.S. intelligence agencies, security agencies, and public agencies are involved in the coverup of facts pertaining to the situation.

o People have been and are currently abducted, mutilated, murdered and kidnapped as a result of the UFO situation.

o There is a current active alien presence on this planet among us that controls difference elements of our society.

o Alien forces maintain bases on Earth and on the Moon.

o The U.S. government has had a working relationship with alien forces for some time, with the express purpose of gaining technology in gravitational propulsion, beam weaponry and mind control.

o Millions of cattle have been killed in the process of acquiring biological materials.

o Both aliens and the U.S. government are responsible for mutilations, but for different reasons.

o We live in a multi-dimensional world that is overlapped and visited by entities from other dimensions. Many of these entities are hostile. Many are not hostile.

o The basis of our genetic development.

o Actual technology far exceeds that perceived by the public.

o The United States space program is a cover operation that exists for public relations purposes.

o People are being actively killed in order to suppress the facts about the situation. The CIA and the NSA are involved so deeply that exposure would cause collapse of their overt structure.

o Facts indicate alien overt presence within five to ten years.

o Our civilization is one of many that have existed in the last billion years.

You will probably have more conclusions. To see, just read on....

Animal Mutilations and UFOs

General Chronology

In the middle of 1963, a series of livestock attacks occurred in Haskell County, Texas. In a typical case, an Angus bull was found with its throat slashed and a saucer-sized wound in its stomach. The citizenry attributed the attacks to a wild beast of some sort, a "vanishing varmint." As it continued its furtive forays through the Haskell County outback, the bloodluster assumed somewhat more mythic proportions and a new name was destined to endure: The Haskell Rascal.

Throughout the following decade, there would be sporadic reports of similar attacks on livestock. These attacks were occasionally described as "mutilations." The most prominent of these infrequent reports was the mutilation death of "Snippy" the horse in southern Colorado in 1967, accompanied by area UFO sightings, a Condon Committee investigation and worldwide press coverage.

It was in 1973 that the modern animal mutilation wave can be said to have begun in earnest. That year is generally thought of as the year of the last concerted UFO flap, although there may be reason to question that contention, given the events of two years later.

In 1973 and 1974 the majority of the classic mutilation reports originated in the central United States.

In 1975, an unprecedented onslaught spread across the western two-thirds of the United States. Mutilation reports peaked in that year, accompanied by accounts of UFOs and unidentified helicopters. In 1978, the attacks increased.

By 1979, numerous livestock mutilations were occurring in Canada, primarily in Alberta and Saskatchewan. Attacks in the United States leveled off.

In 1980, there was an increase in activity in the United States. Mutilations have been reported less frequently since that year, though this may be due in part to an increased reluctance to report mutilations on the part of ranchers and farmers. The mutilations still continue. Over ten thousand animals have died in the United States; although the mutilations have been occurring worldwide, the same circumstances are always present.

General Observations

Any investigation which intends to probe the systematic occurrence of the mutilation attacks upon livestock and other animals must include within its purview certain factors which may or may not be directly related to the acts of mutilation themselves. These mutilations -- the killing and furtive removal of external or internal parts -- have been directed at literally thousands of animals (primarily livestock) since the 1960s. The surgery on these animals is primarily conducted with uncanny precision, suggesting the use of highly sophisticated implements and techniques. The numbing and persistent regularity of the mutilations and the seemingly casual disposal of the useless carcasses all hint at extreme confidence -- even arrogance - of the mutilators. It is an arrogance which appears to be justified by the freedom and impunity with which these acts have been carried out.

The pertinence of a specific element of the problem is shortly revealed in the course of any thorough investigation into the mutilations. I refer to the appearance of unmarked and otherwise unidentified helicopters within a spatial and temporal proximity of animal mutilation sites. The occurrence of the two has been persistent enough to supercede coincidence.

These mystery helicopters are almost always without identifying markings, or markings may appear to have been painted over or covered with something. The helicopters are frequently reported flying at abnormal, unsafe or illegal altitudes. They may shy away if witnesses or law officers try to approach.

There are several accounts of aggressive behavior on the part of the helicopter occupants, with witnesses chased, "buzzed," hovered over or even fired upon. At times these choppers appear very near mutilation sites, even hovering over a pasture where a mutilated carcass is later found. They may be observed shortly before or after mutilations occur -- or within days of a mutilation. The intention here is merely to stress that the "mystery helicopter" element is a part of the issue which deserves scrutiny.

The idea of "mystery helicopters" did not develop concurrently with the animal mutilations themselves. Such helicopters -- unmarked, flying at low levels, soundless (or sounding like helicopters) -- have been reported for years, and have been linked to an even more widespread phenomenon - the "phantom" (fixed wing) aircraft. The helicopters themselves have been seen in area where UFOs were reported, in many countries. In some of the more interesting accounts, the mystery helicopters were seen with UFOs, or shortly after the UFOs were sighted.

The most apt case I can think of, but certainly not the most isolated, is a case described by Virgil Armstrong in his lecture on "What NASA Didn't Tell Us About the Moon." He discusses helicopters and UFOs in general.

Armstrong describes a friend of his that had invented a special camera arrangement with the idea that it would increase the chances of getting good pictures of UFOs. The camera was mounted on a gunstock along with a laser. The idea was to fire the laser at the UFO, if one appeared, and hopefully the UFO would come to a halt, enabling him to take some quality pictures.

Not too long after they were set up in the desert, a UFO did in fact appear, and they fired the laser and the disk stopped in a hovering mode. They took quite a few good pictures of it. Shortly thereafter, the disk flew away. Within minutes, they heard the unmistakable sound of helicopters coming their way. The helicopters landed strategically around their group, and out of the choppers came a croup of Black Berets, which are strategic Air Force security forces. The commander of the Berets walked up to the group and said, "What are you doing here?" "Obviously, we are photographing flying objects, and we just saw a flying saucer and we got some very very good pictures of it." The commander then asked the leader of the group if he knew where he was. The group leader replied "No." The commander then said, "We suggest you get out of here right now!" The group leader then asked, "What right do you have to tell us to get out of here? Is this government land?" The commander of the Black Berets replied, "Indeed it is. It is Andrews Air Force Base, and if you are not out of here in ten minutes, you are under arrest." With that, the Berets removed the film from the camera, and the group left.

Not only does this illustrate one kind of instance where UFOs are seen in relationship to helicopters, but it also illustrates the fact that either some of the disks are ours, or we have

a military/government relationship with those who fly them. The helicopters mentioned above are not the mystery ones, but were United States military ones.

Another case of military helicopters and United States-owned disks comes from the book "UFO Crash at Aztec," by Wendell Stevens. In the book he relates the incident where an Indian was backpacking in the mountains in the vicinity of Area 51, Groom Lake, on the Nellis AFB range north of Las Vegas. He heard approaching helicopters and hid out of sight. The helicopters were broadcasting a warning over public address systems for anyone in the area to show themselves because they were going to conduct a "dangerous military test." The Indian maintained his hidden posture, and the helicopters flew overhead and back down toward the Groom Lake facility. Minutes later, two helicopters were seen flying up the canyon with a black disk flying between them and slightly above them. They flew overhead and then the helicopters turned around and flew back towards the base, followed shortly afterward by the disk. The individual's name and how to contact him for further details is given in the book.

The Mystery Choppers

Situations involving the mystery helicopters appear to be a little more insidious. A good example is an event which occurred in Madison County, Montana, between June and October of 1976. Twenty-two confirmed cattle mutilations had occurred during that period, and they were accompanied by reports throughout the county of silent, unmarked, jet-black helicopters, flashing or steady anomalous lights in the air and near the ground, unmarked fixed-wing aircraft and white vans in remote and previously inaccessible areas.

Toward the latter part of this period, in early autumn of 1976, a hunter from Bozeman, Montana, was out alone around 3:00pm one day in the Red Mountain area near Norris. He watched as a black helicopter without markings flew overhead and disappeared below a small hill. The curious hunter climbed to the top of the hill. There was the black chopper (a Bell Jet Ranger, he thought) on the ground, the engine still running. Seven men had apparently exited from the craft and were walking up the hill toward the observer. As the hunter advanced toward the seven, he waved and shouted congenial greetings. It was then that he realized there was something about the men -- they were all Oriental. They had slanted eyes and olive skin and were jabbering among themselves in some indecipherable language. They wore "everyday" clothes, not uniforms. Suddenly they began to return to the helicopter. The hunter, still waving and shouting friendly greetings, started after them. The Orientals quickened their pace. When the hunter approached within five or six feet, they broke into a dead run, crowded into the chopper and took off.

In a documented "mystery helicopter" wave in England, accounts place Oriental-appearing occupants in an unidentified chopper. Slant-eyed, olive skinned, Oriental-seeming occupants have been a staple at the heart and at the periphery of UFO accounts for years. Significant numbers of the infamous "men-in-black" (MIB) have a similar appearance, but very often they are seen as very pale and gaunt men who are sensitive to light.

In STIGMATA No. 5 (Fall-Winter 1978) Tom Adams outlined the most prominent speculative explanations accounting for the mutilation/helicopter link, including the following:

o The helicopters are themselves UFOs, disguised to appear as terrestrial craft.

o The choppers originate from within the U.S. government/military and are directly involved in conducting the actual mutilations.

o The helicopters are government/military and are not involved in the mutilations but are investigating them.

o The helicopters are government/military, and they know about the identity and motives of the mutilators and by their presence, they are trying to divert attention to the possibility of involvement by the military.

The answer, as far as Tom Adams is concerned, could be a combination of the above explanations. There also has been speculation that they are involved in biological experiments with chemical or biological warfare or the geobotanical pursuit of petroleum and mineral deposits. On one occasion, an army standard-type scalpel was found at a mutilation site. Since the disks have been mostly involved with the mutilations, it is thought that this was a diversionary event.

These events, or the discussion of them, is just the precursor to the actual revelations of what is behind the mutilations: alien acquisition of biological materials for their own use. To discuss this in a logical and sequential manner, we must review what has been really happening right under our noses: direct interaction with extraterrestrial biological entities (EBE's). To discuss that, however, we must attempt to start at the beginning with what we now know to be true.

The Saga Begins

It seemingly all began thousands of years ago, but for the purposes of this discussion, let's start with some events that we all are familiar with. In 1947, two years after we set off the first nuclear explosion that our current civilization detonated, came the Mantell episode, where we had the first recorded incident of a military confrontation with extraterrestrials that resulted in the death of a military pilot. It is quite evident now that our government did not known quite how to handle the situation. In 1952, the nation's capital was overflown by a series of disks. It was this event which led to the involvement of United States security forces (CIA, NSA, DIA, FBI) to try to keep the situation under control until they could understand what was happening. During this period, the government established a working group, known as Majestic Twelve (MJ-12). The original members were: Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, Dr. Vannevar Bush, Secretary James Forrestal, General Nathan P. Twining, General Hoyt S. Vandenburg, Dr. Detlev Bronk, Dr. Jerome Hunsaker, Mr. Sidney W. Souers, Mr. Gordon Gray, Dr. Donald Menzel, General Robert M. Montague, and Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner.

The MJ-12 group has been a continuously existing group since it was created, with new members replacing others that die. For example, when Secretary Forrestal was upset at seeing the United States sold out in World War II, he wound up being sent to a Naval hospital for "emotional strain". Before relatives could get to him, he "jumped out a 16th story window." Most persons close to him consider his suicide contrived. When Forrestal died, he was replaced by General Walter B. Smith.

In December of 1947, Project Sign was created to acquire as much information as possible about UFOs, their performance characteristics and their purposes. In order to preserve security, liaison between Project Sign and MJ-12 was limited to two individuals within the intelligence division of the Air Materiel Command whose role it was to pass along certain types of information through channels. Project Sign evolved into Project Grudge in

December, 1948. Project Grudge had an overt civilian counterpart named Project Bluebook, with which we are all familiar. Only "safe" reports were passed to Bluebook. In 1949, MJ-12 evolved an initial plan of contingency called MJ-1949-04P/78 that was to make allowance for public disclosure of some data should the necessity present itself.

Majestic Twelve was originally organized by General George C. Marshall in July, 1947, to study the Roswell-Magdalena UFO crash recovery and debris. Admiral Hillenkoetter, director of the CIA from May 1, 1947, until September, 1950, decided to activate the "Robertson Panel," which was designed to monitor civilian UFO study groups that were appearing all over the country. He also joined NICAP in 1956 and was chosen as a member of its board of directors. It was from this position that he was able to act as the MJ-12 "mole," along with his team of other covert experts. They were able to steer NICAP in any direction they wanted to go. With the "Flying Saucer Program" under complete control of MJ-12 and with the physical evidence hidden away, General Marshall felt more at ease with this very bizarre situation. These men and their successors have most successfully kept most of the public fooled for 39 years, including much of the western world, by setting up false experts and throwing their influence behind them to make their plan work, with considerable success. Until now.

Within six months of the Roswell crash on 2 July 1947 and the finding of another crashed UFO at San Augustine Flats near Magdalena, New Mexico, on 3 July 1947, a great deal of reorganization of agencies and shuffling of people took place. The main thrust behind the original "security lid," and the very reason for its construction, was the analysis and attempted duplication of the technologies of the disks. That activity is headed up by the following groups:

o The Research and Development Board (R&DB)

o Air Force Research and Development (AFRD)

o The Office of Naval Research (ONR)

o CIA Office of Scientific Intelligence (CIA-OSI)

o NSA Office Of Scientific Intelligence (NSA-OSI)

No single one of these groups was supposed to know the whole story. Each group was to know only the parts that MJ-12 allowed them to know. MJ-12 also operates through the various civilian intelligence and investigative groups. The CIA and the FBI are manipulated by MJ-12 to carry out their purposes. The NSA was created in the first place to protect the secret of the recovered flying disks, and eventually got complete control over all communications intelligence.

This control allows the NSA to monitor any individual through mail, telephone, telexes, telegrams, and now through online computers, monitoring private and personal communications as they choose. In fact, the present-day NSA is the current main extension of MJ-12 pertaining to the "Flying Saucer Program." Vast amounts of disinformation are spread throughout the UFO research field. Any witnesses to any aspect of the program have their lives monitored in every detail, for each has signed a security oath. For people who have worked in the program, including military members, breaking that oath could have any on of the following direct consequences:

o A verbal warning accompanied by a review of the security oath.

o A stronger warning, sometimes accompanied by a brow-beating and intimidation.

o Psychologically working on an individual to bring on depression that will lead to suicide.

o Murder of the person made to appear as a suicide or accident.

o Strange and sudden accidents, always fatal.

o Confinement in special "detention centers."

o Confinement in "insane asylums" where they are "treated" by mind-control and deprogramming techniques. Individuals are released with changed personalities, identities, and altered memories.

o Bringing the individual into the "inside," where he is employed and works for "them," and where he can be watched. This is usually in closed facilities with little contact with the outside world. Underground facilities are the usual place for this.

Any individual who they perceive to be "too close to the truth" will be treated in the same manner. MJ-12 will go to any length to preserve and protect the ultimate secret. As we will see later, the characteristics of what this ultimate secret would turn out to be would change drastically, for it was something even MJ-12 could not predict -- actual contact with alien groups.

How the actual contact between the government and aliens was initially made is not known, but the government was made aware that it could be done by a civilian using the right equipment. Dr. Paul Bennewitz, civilian scientist, did so using computer equipment and informed the government he had done so, not realizing that by then, in 1983, that the government was in truth as deep into dealing with the aliens as his communications with them revealed. Dr. Bennewitz lives next to Manzano Weapons Storage Area in Albuquerque, New Mexico. He observed UFOs constantly over the area and initially decided that they were a threat to the installation. He proceeded to figure out a coding system and attempted and was successful in communicating with the aliens that were flying over that area.

What he found out is that after initial contacts with the aliens years ago, we agreed to to provide them with bases underground in the United States in return for certain technological secrets which the aliens would reveal to us. The aliens would also be allowed to carry out certain operations, abductions, and mutilations without intervention.

The original contact between the government and the extraterrestrial biological entities, who are grey in color and about 3.5 to 4.5 feet high (hereafter referred to as the Greys), was achieved between 1947 and 1951. We knew that the Greys were instrumental in performing the mutilations of animals (and some humans) and that they were using the glandular substances derived from these materials for food (absorbed through the skin) and to clone more Greys in their underground laboratories. The government was also aware that the Greys performed some of the abductions to secure genetic materials. The government insisted that the Greys provide them with a list that would be presented to the National Security Council.

Through all this, the government thought that the Greys were basically tolerable creatures, although a bit distasteful. They presumed at the time that it was not unreasonable to assume that the public would and could get used to their presence. Between 1968 and 1969 a plan was formulated to make the public aware of their existence over the succeeding twenty years. This time period would culminate with a series of documentaries that would explain the history and intentions of the Greys.

The Greys assured us that the real purpose of the abductions was for monitoring of our civilization, and when we learned that the abductions were a lot more frequent and insidious than we were led to believe, the government became concerned. Their concern was also based on additional information regarding the purposes for the abductions:

o Insertion of a 3mm spherical biological monitoring device through the nasal cavity into the brain of the abductee.

o Implementing subliminal post-hypnotic suggestions that would compel the abductee to perform some specific act at a time to be within the next two to five years.

o Genetic crossbreeding between the Greys and human beings.

o Insertion of discoid monitoring devices into the muscle tissue of the abductees. Presence of these has been verified by x-ray.

By the time we had found out the truth about the intentions of the Greys (they intend to stay here and stay in control of our world) it was too late. We had already "sold out" humanity. Not that it would have made any difference, because they were here doing what they were doing anyway.

In 1983, a story was outlined by government sources that said that the Greys are responsible for our biological evolution through manipulation of the DNA of already evolving primates on this planet. Various time intervals of the DNA manipulation were specified for 25,000, 15,000, 5,000, and 2,500 years ago. Originally, the government thought that the Greys meant us no harm, but today, in 1988, the picture that is emerging is exactly the opposite. The story now is one of great deception at several different levels: the Greys Trojan Horse-style manipulation and lying which allied MJ-12 forces with them four decades ago; the government's disinformation of the subject of UFOs in order to perpetuate the agreement with the Greys free of public scrutiny; the lies to the abductees; the Greys on-going abduction of people and mutilation of animals in order to harvest enzymes, blood and other tissues for their own survival needs; and a genetic blend of the Grey race and a tall Nordic race to enable Grey interface with humans to be done with greater ease.

Information from a source at a southwest Army base reveals that these multiple levels of deception are true. It is also indicated that the goal of SDI (Star Wars) is actually to follow through with an attack, proposed by the Greys, on the Nordics when they arrive en masse between now and 1992. This time schedule seems to match with the post-hypnotic programming of many abductees for actions between the next two to five years.

This same source sees the world dominated and controlled by the Greys in a way similar to that portrayed in the "V" television series -- they are concerned only for their own survival agenda, and this agenda requires biological substances from other life forms on our planet.

The apparent reasoning for the Grey preoccupation with this is due to their lack of a formal digestive tract and the fact that they absorb nutrients and excrete waste directly through the skin. The substances that they acquire are mixed with hydrogen peroxide and "painted" on their skin, allowing absorption of the required nutrients. It is construed from this that some weaponry against them might be geared in this direction.

CONFIDENTIAL

[CONFISCATED BEFORE RELEASE.]

A SITUATION REPORT ON OUR ACQUISITION OF ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY AND INTERACTION WITH ALIEN CULTURES

JANUARY 1988
BY
O.H. KRILL

ABSTRACT

Throughout the forty year period when UFO have been actively observed in our civilization, a lot of data has been gathered -- data which has often pointed to aspects of the phenomena that have been supressed. As a result of the suppression and compartmentalization of the information, our culture has been fragmented into several levels of "reality" which both co-exist and oppose each other. Part of our culture does not or will not believe in the existence of other species; part of our culture acknowledges their existence or the probability of their existence; part of our culture is actually interacting with the other species. These simultaneous realities contribute to the condition of extreme confusion in which we find ourselves.

Research into UFO's follows a similar pattern. Some view the matter in a completely empirical perspective; others search for patterns and functional relationships in events; still others go out and ask the right questions at the right time and get answers. Some of those answers that have appeared are, to some people, quite disturbing and fantastic.

All in all, we are dealing with new concepts in physics, new concepts in psychology, and the gradually growing awareness that we are not only not alone here, but we have never been alone here. As if that were not enough, it turns out that factions of our society have known this, and apparently have been interacting with some of these alien species for quite a while.

The bottom line is that all along, humanity has been led down a false path, a path that has been plagued by layer upon layer of conspiracies and disinformation. Technological knowledge and absolute power have been the motives on the human side. Survival has been the motive on the alien side, or at least as far as the predominant alien visitors are concerned.

The intent of this paper is to bring much of the details regarding this into the open. You are not being asked to believe it, but to consider it in the light of what has happened, what is happening, and what may be developing right under our very noses. If you find that you cannot stomach such thoughts, or that you cannot deal with it, read no further.

It is quite evident, or it should be, that the UFO situation is both complex and dangerous. The UFO problem is a multi-situational and multi-dimensional phenomena. We have established the following as having a basis in fact:

o Craft from other worlds have crashed on Earth.

o Alien craft are from both ultra-dimensional sources and sources within this dimension.

o Early U.S. government efforts at acquiring alien technology were successful.

o The U.S. government has had live alien hostages at some point in time.

o The government has conducted autopsies on alien cadavers.

o U.S. intelligence agencies, security agencies, and public agencies are involved in the coverup of facts pertaining to the situation.

o People have been and are currently abducted, mutilated, murdered and kidnapped as a result of the UFO situation.

o There is a current active alien presence on this planet among us that controls difference elements of our society.

o Alien forces maintain bases on Earth and on the Moon.

o The U.S. government has had a working relationship with alien forces for some time, with the express purpose of gaining technology in gravitational propulsion, beam weaponry and mind control.

o Millions of cattle have been killed in the process of acquiring biological materials.

o Both aliens and the U.S. government are responsible for mutilations, but for different reasons.

o We live in a multi-dimensional world that is overlapped and visited by entities from other dimensions. Many of these entities are hostile. Many are not hostile.

o The basis of our genetic development.

o Actual technology far exceeds that perceived by the public.

o The United States space program is a cover operation that exists for public relations purposes.

o People are being actively killed in order to suppress the facts about the situation. The CIA and the NSA are involved so deeply that exposure would cause collapse of their overt structure.

o Facts indicate alien overt presence within five to ten years.

o Our civilization is one of many that have existed in the last billion years.

You will probably have more conclusions. To see, just read on....

Animal Mutilations and UFOs

General Chronology

In the middle of 1963, a series of livestock attacks occurred in Haskell County, Texas. In a typical case, an Angus bull was found with its throat slashed and a saucer-sized wound in its stomach. The citizenry attributed the attacks to a wild beast of some sort, a "vanishing varmint." As it continued its furtive forays through the Haskell County outback, the bloodluster assumed somewhat more mythic proportions and a new name was destined to endure: The Haskell Rascal.

Throughout the following decade, there would be sporadic reports of similar attacks on livestock. These attacks were occasionally described as "mutilations." The most prominent of these infrequent reports was the mutilation death of "Snippy" the horse in southern Colorado in 1967, accompanied by area UFO sightings, a Condon Committee investigation and worldwide press coverage.

It was in 1973 that the modern animal mutilation wave can be said to have begun in earnest. That year is generally thought of as the year of the last concerted UFO flap, although there may be reason to question that contention, given the events of two years later.

In 1973 and 1974 the majority of the classic mutilation reports originated in the central United States.

In 1975, an unprecedented onslaught spread across the western two-thirds of the United States. Mutilation reports peaked in that year, accompanied by accounts of UFOs and unidentified helicopters. In 1978, the attacks increased.

By 1979, numerous livestock mutilations were occurring in Canada, primarily in Alberta and Saskatchewan. Attacks in the United States leveled off.

In 1980, there was an increase in activity in the United States. Mutilations have been reported less frequently since that year, though this may be due in part to an increased reluctance to report mutilations on the part of ranchers and farmers. The mutilations still continue. Over ten thousand animals have died in the United States; although the mutilations have been occurring worldwide, the same circumstances are always present.

General Observations

Any investigation which intends to probe the systematic occurrence of the mutilation attacks upon livestock and other animals must include within its purview certain factors which may or may not be directly related to the acts of mutilation themselves. These mutilations -- the killing and furtive removal of external or internal parts -- have been directed at literally thousands of animals (primarily livestock) since the 1960s. The surgery on these animals is primarily conducted with uncanny precision, suggesting the use of highly sophisticated implements and techniques. The numbing and persistent regularity of the mutilations and the seemingly casual disposal of the useless carcasses all hint at extreme confidence -- even arrogance - of the mutilators. It is an arrogance which appears to be justified by the freedom and impunity with which these acts have been carried out.

The pertinence of a specific element of the problem is shortly revealed in the course of any thorough investigation into the mutilations. I refer to the appearance of unmarked and otherwise unidentified helicopters within a spatial and temporal proximity of animal mutilation sites. The occurrence of the two has been persistent enough to supercede coincidence.

These mystery helicopters are almost always without identifying markings, or markings may appear to have been painted over or covered with something. The helicopters are frequently reported flying at abnormal, unsafe or illegal altitudes. They may shy away if witnesses or law officers try to approach.

There are several accounts of aggressive behavior on the part of the helicopter occupants, with witnesses chased, "buzzed," hovered over or even fired upon. At times these choppers appear very near mutilation sites, even hovering over a pasture where a mutilated carcass is later found. They may be observed shortly before or after mutilations occur -- or within days of a mutilation. The intention here is merely to stress that the "mystery helicopter" element is a part of the issue which deserves scrutiny.

The idea of "mystery helicopters" did not develop concurrently with the animal mutilations themselves. Such helicopters -- unmarked, flying at low levels, soundless (or sounding like helicopters) -- have been reported for years, and have been linked to an even more widespread phenomenon - the "phantom" (fixed wing) aircraft. The helicopters themselves have been seen in area where UFOs were reported, in many countries. In some of the more interesting accounts, the mystery helicopters were seen with UFOs, or shortly after the UFOs were sighted.

The most apt case I can think of, but certainly not the most isolated, is a case described by Virgil Armstrong in his lecture on "What NASA Didn't Tell Us About the Moon." He discusses helicopters and UFOs in general.

Armstrong describes a friend of his that had invented a special camera arrangement with the idea that it would increase the chances of getting good pictures of UFOs. The camera was mounted on a gunstock along with a laser. The idea was to fire the laser at the UFO, if one appeared, and hopefully the UFO would come to a halt, enabling him to take some quality pictures.

Not too long after they were set up in the desert, a UFO did in fact appear, and they fired the laser and the disk stopped in a hovering mode. They took quite a few good pictures of it. Shortly thereafter, the disk flew away. Within minutes, they heard the unmistakable sound of helicopters coming their way. The helicopters landed strategically around their group, and out of the choppers came a croup of Black Berets, which are strategic Air Force security forces. The commander of the Berets walked up to the group and said, "What are you doing here?" "Obviously, we are photographing flying objects, and we just saw a flying saucer and we got some very very good pictures of it." The commander then asked the leader of the group if he knew where he was. The group leader replied "No." The commander then said, "We suggest you get out of here right now!" The group leader then asked, "What right do you have to tell us to get out of here? Is this government land?" The commander of the Black Berets replied, "Indeed it is. It is Andrews Air Force Base, and if you are not out of here in ten minutes, you are under arrest." With that, the Berets removed the film from the camera, and the group left.

Not only does this illustrate one kind of instance where UFOs are seen in relationship to helicopters, but it also illustrates the fact that either some of the disks are ours, or we have a military/government relationship with those who fly them. The helicopters mentioned above are not the mystery ones, but were United States military ones.

Another case of military helicopters and United States-owned disks comes from the book "UFO Crash at Aztec," by Wendell Stevens. In the book he relates the incident where an Indian was backpacking in the mountains in the vicinity of Area 51, Groom Lake, on the Nellis AFB range north of Las Vegas. He heard approaching helicopters and hid out of sight. The helicopters were broadcasting a warning over public address systems for anyone in the area to show themselves because they were going to conduct a "dangerous military test." The Indian maintained his hidden posture, and the helicopters flew overhead and back down toward the Groom Lake facility. Minutes later, two helicopters were seen flying up the canyon with a black disk flying between them and slightly above them. They flew overhead and then the helicopters turned around and flew back towards the base, followed shortly afterward by the disk. The individual's name and how to contact him for further details is given in the book.

The Mystery Choppers

Situations involving the mystery helicopters appear to be a little more insidious. A good example is an event which occurred in Madison County, Montana, between June and October of 1976. Twenty-two confirmed cattle mutilations had occurred during that period, and they were accompanied by reports throughout the county of silent, unmarked, jet-black helicopters, flashing or steady anomalous lights in the air and near the ground, unmarked fixed-wing aircraft and white vans in remote and previously inaccessible areas.

Toward the latter part of this period, in early autumn of 1976, a hunter from Bozeman, Montana, was out alone around 3:00pm one day in the Red Mountain area near Norris. He watched as a black helicopter without markings flew overhead and disappeared below a small hill. The curious hunter climbed to the top of the hill. There was the black chopper (a Bell Jet Ranger, he thought) on the ground, the engine still running. Seven men had apparently exited from the craft and were walking up the hill toward the observer. As the hunter advanced toward the seven, he waved and shouted congenial greetings. It was then that he realized there was something about the men -- they were all Oriental. They had slanted eyes and olive skin and were jabbering among themselves in some indecipherable language. They wore "everyday" clothes, not uniforms. Suddenly they began to return to the helicopter. The hunter, still waving and shouting friendly greetings, started after them. The Orientals quickened their pace. When the hunter approached within five or six feet, they broke into a dead run, crowded into the chopper and took off.

In a documented "mystery helicopter" wave in England, accounts place Oriental-appearing occupants in an unidentified chopper. Slant-eyed, olive skinned, Oriental-seeming occupants have been a staple at the heart and at the periphery of UFO accounts for years. Significant numbers of the infamous "men-in-black" (MIB) have a similar appearance, but very often they are seen as very pale and gaunt men who are sensitive to light.

In STIGMATA No. 5 (Fall-Winter 1978) Tom Adams outlined the most prominent speculative explanations accounting for the mutilation/helicopter link, including the following:

o The helicopters are themselves UFOs, disguised to appear as terrestrial craft.

o The choppers originate from within the U.S. government/military and are directly involved in conducting the actual mutilations.

o The helicopters are government/military and are not involved in the mutilations but are investigating them.

o The helicopters are government/military, and they know about the identity and motives of the mutilators and by their presence, they are trying to divert attention to the possibility of involvement by the military.

The answer, as far as Tom Adams is concerned, could be a combination of the above explanations. There also has been speculation that they are involved in biological experiments with chemical or biological warfare or the geobotanical pursuit of petroleum and mineral deposits. On one occasion, an army standard-type scalpel was found at a mutilation site. Since the disks have been mostly involved with the mutilations, it is thought that this was a diversionary event.

These events, or the discussion of them, is just the precursor to the actual revelations of what is behind the mutilations: alien acquisition of biological materials for their own use. To discuss this in a logical and sequential manner, we must review what has been really happening right under our noses: direct interaction with extraterrestrial biological entities (EBE's). To discuss that, however, we must attempt to start at the beginning with what we now know to be true.

The Saga Begins

It seemingly all began thousands of years ago, but for the purposes of this discussion, let's start with some events that we all are familiar with. In 1947, two years after we set off the first nuclear explosion that our current civilization detonated, came the Mantell episode, where we had the first recorded incident of a military confrontation with extraterrestrials that resulted in the death of a military pilot. It is quite evident now that our government did not known quite how to handle the situation. In 1952, the nation's capital was overflown by a series of disks. It was this event which led to the involvement of United States security forces (CIA, NSA, DIA, FBI) to try to keep the situation under control until they could understand what was happening. During this period, the government established a working group, known as Majestic Twelve (MJ-12). The original members were: Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, Dr. Vannevar Bush, Secretary James Forrestal, General Nathan P. Twining, General Hoyt S. Vandenburg, Dr. Detlev Bronk, Dr. Jerome Hunsaker, Mr. Sidney W. Souers, Mr. Gordon Gray, Dr. Donald Menzel, General Robert M. Montague, and Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner.

The MJ-12 group has been a continuously existing group since it was created, with new members replacing others that die. For example, when Secretary Forrestal was upset at seeing the United States sold out in World War II, he wound up being sent to a Naval hospital for "emotional strain". Before relatives could get to him, he "jumped out a 16th story window." Most persons close to him consider his suicide contrived. When Forrestal died, he was replaced by General Walter B. Smith.

In December of 1947, Project Sign was created to acquire as much information as possible about UFOs, their performance characteristics and their purposes. In order to preserve security, liaison between Project Sign and MJ-12 was limited to two individuals within the intelligence division of the Air Materiel Command whose role it was to pass along certain types of information through channels. Project Sign evolved into Project Grudge in December, 1948. Project Grudge had an overt civilian counterpart named Project Bluebook, with which we are all familiar. Only "safe" reports were passed to Bluebook. In 1949, MJ-12 evolved an initial plan of contingency called MJ-1949-04P/78 that was to make allowance for public disclosure of some data should the necessity present itself.

Majestic Twelve was originally organized by General George C. Marshall in July, 1947, to study the Roswell-Magdalena UFO crash recovery and debris. Admiral Hillenkoetter, director of the CIA from May 1, 1947, until September, 1950, decided to activate the "Robertson Panel," which was designed to monitor civilian UFO study groups that were appearing all over the country. He also joined NICAP in 1956 and was chosen as a member of its board of directors. It was from this position that he was able to act as the MJ-12 "mole," along with his team of other covert experts. They were able to steer NICAP in any direction they wanted to go. With the "Flying Saucer Program" under complete control of MJ-12 and with the physical evidence hidden away, General Marshall felt more at ease with this very bizarre situation. These men and their successors have most successfully kept most of the public fooled for 39 years, including much of the western world, by setting up false experts and throwing their influence behind them to make their plan work, with considerable success. Until now.

Within six months of the Roswell crash on 2 July 1947 and the finding of another crashed UFO at San Augustine Flats near Magdalena, New Mexico, on 3 July 1947, a great deal of reorganization of agencies and shuffling of people took place. The main thrust behind the original "security lid," and the very reason for its construction, was the analysis and

attempted duplication of the technologies of the disks. That activity is headed up by the following groups:

o The Research and Development Board (R&DB)

o Air Force Research and Development (AFRD)

o The Office of Naval Research (ONR)

o CIA Office of Scientific Intelligence (CIA-OSI)

o NSA Office Of Scientific Intelligence (NSA-OSI)

No single one of these groups was supposed to know the whole story. Each group was to know only the parts that MJ-12 allowed them to know. MJ-12 also operates through the various civilian intelligence and investigative groups. The CIA and the FBI are manipulated by MJ-12 to carry out their purposes. The NSA was created in the first place to protect the secret of the recovered flying disks, and eventually got complete control over all communications intelligence.

This control allows the NSA to monitor any individual through mail, telephone, telexes, telegrams, and now through online computers, monitoring private and personal communications as they choose. In fact, the present-day NSA is the current main extension of MJ-12 pertaining to the "Flying Saucer Program." Vast amounts of disinformation are spread throughout the UFO research field. Any witnesses to any aspect of the program have their lives monitored in every detail, for each has signed a security oath. For people who have worked in the program, including military members, breaking that oath could have any on of the following direct consequences:

o A verbal warning accompanied by a review of the security oath.

o A stronger warning, sometimes accompanied by a brow-beating and intimidation.

o Psychologically working on an individual to bring on depression that will lead to suicide.

o Murder of the person made to appear as a suicide or accident.

o Strange and sudden accidents, always fatal.

o Confinement in special "detention centers."

o Confinement in "insane asylums" where they are "treated" by mind-control and deprogramming techniques. Individuals are released with changed personalities, identities, and altered memories.

o Bringing the individual into the "inside," where he is employed and works for "them," and where he can be watched. This is usually in closed facilities with little contact with the outside world. Underground facilities are the usual place for this.

Any individual who they perceive to be "too close to the truth" will be treated in the same manner. MJ-12 will go to any length to preserve and protect the ultimate secret. As we will see later, the characteristics of what this ultimate secret would turn out to be would change drastically, for it was something even MJ-12 could not predict -- actual contact with alien groups.

How the actual contact between the government and aliens was initially made is not known, but the government was made aware that it could be done by a civilian using the right equipment. Dr. Paul Bennewitz, civilian scientist, did so using computer equipment and informed the government he had done so, not realizing that by then, in 1983, that the

government was in truth as deep into dealing with the aliens as his communications with them revealed. Dr. Bennewitz lives next to Manzano Weapons Storage Area in Albuquerque, New Mexico. He observed UFOs constantly over the area and initially decided that they were a threat to the installation. He proceeded to figure out a coding system and attempted and was successful in communicating with the aliens that were flying over that area.

What he found out is that after initial contacts with the aliens years ago, we agreed to to provide them with bases underground in the United States in return for certain technological secrets which the aliens would reveal to us. The aliens would also be allowed to carry out certain operations, abductions, and mutilations without intervention.

The original contact between the government and the extraterrestrial biological entities, who are grey in color and about 3.5 to 4.5 feet high (hereafter referred to as the Greys), was achieved between 1947 and 1951. We knew that the Greys were instrumental in performing the mutilations of animals (and some humans) and that they were using the glandular substances derived from these materials for food (absorbed through the skin) and to clone more Greys in their underground laboratories. The government was also aware that the Greys performed some of the abductions to secure genetic materials. The government insisted that the Greys provide them with a list that would be presented to the National Security Council.

Through all this, the government thought that the Greys were basically tolerable creatures, although a bit distasteful. They presumed at the time that it was not unreasonable to assume that the public would and could get used to their presence. Between 1968 and 1969 a plan was formulated to make the public aware of their existence over the succeeding twenty years. This time period would culminate with a series of documentaries that would explain the history and intentions of the Greys.

The Greys assured us that the real purpose of the abductions was for monitoring of our civilization, and when we learned that the abductions were a lot more frequent and insidious than we were led to believe, the government became concerned. Their concern was also based on additional information regarding the purposes for the abductions:

o Insertion of a 3mm spherical biological monitoring device through the nasal cavity into the brain of the abductee.

o Implementing subliminal post-hypnotic suggestions that would compel the abductee to perform some specific act at a time to be within the next two to five years.

o Genetic crossbreeding between the Greys and human beings.

o Insertion of discoid monitoring devices into the muscle tissue of the abductees. Presence of these has been verified by x-ray.

By the time we had found out the truth about the intentions of the Greys (they intend to stay here and stay in control of our world) it was too late. We had already "sold out" humanity. Not that it would have made any difference, because they were here doing what they were doing anyway.

In 1983, a story was outlined by government sources that said that the Greys are responsible for our biological evolution through manipulation of the DNA of already evolving primates on this planet. Various time intervals of the DNA manipulation were specified for 25,000, 15,000, 5,000, and 2,500 years ago. Originally, the government thought

that the Greys meant us no harm, but today, in 1988, the picture that is emerging is exactly the opposite. The story now is one of great deception at several different levels: the Greys Trojan Horse-style manipulation and lying which allied MJ-12 forces with them four decades ago; the government's disinformation of the subject of UFOs in order to perpetuate the agreement with the Greys free of public scrutiny; the lies to the abductees; the Greys on-going abduction of people and mutilation of animals in order to harvest enzymes, blood and other tissues for their own survival needs; and a genetic blend of the Grey race and a tall Nordic race to enable Grey interface with humans to be done with greater ease.

Information from a source at a southwest Army base reveals that these multiple levels of deception are true. It is also indicated that the goal of SDI (Star Wars) is actually to follow through with an attack, proposed by the Greys, on the Nordics when they arrive en masse between now and 1992. This time schedule seems to match with the post-hypnotic programming of many abductees for actions between the next two to five years.

This same source sees the world dominated and controlled by the Greys in a way similar to that portrayed in the "V" television series -- they are concerned only for their own survival agenda, and this agenda requires biological substances from other life forms on our planet.

The apparent reasoning for the Grey preoccupation with this is due to their lack of a formal digestive tract and the fact that they absorb nutrients and excrete waste directly through the skin. The substances that they acquire are mixed with hydrogen peroxide and "painted" on their skin, allowing absorption of the required nutrients. It is construed from this that some weaponry against them might be geared in this direction.

Observations by a Visiting Nordic

In October, 1987, UFO researcher George Andrews was successfully able to contact one of the Nordics not associated with the Greys, through a woman in California. What follows are the documented comments made by the alien:

"Were you a culture about to invade, you would not do it with a flourish of ships showing up in the heavens and undergo risk of being fired upon. That's the type of warfare slightly less evolved beings get into. You would create intense confusion and disagreement with only inferences to your presence - inferences which would [in turn] cause controversial disagreement.

"The Greys are insidious little fiends. They did exactly [to us] what they're doing here [to you]. You are not on the verge of an invasion. You are not in the middle of an invasion. The invasion has already taken place. It's merely in its final stages.

"What would you invade? [Here he describes the operational plan of the Greys from the beginning.] You would go to the most secret of communities within a society. In the case of the United States, you would go and infiltrate the CIA. You would take over some of them and you would take over part of the KGB.

"You would create great dissension and disagreement between factions of the public at large -- some groups saying they have seen UFOs, others saying 'No, no, this is not possible.' You would involve two major countries in an on-going idiotic philosophical disagreement so that while the Soviet Union and the United States constantly battle back and forth about who has which piece of territory or whether one invades Iran or whether one invades Afghanistan or whatever... whether one dismantles one nuclear warhead or the

other dismantles another group of warheads - you would sit back and laugh if you had the capacity to laugh.

"You would present yourself indeed to some in a group who would protect you [CIA or MJ-12] thinking they had a secret more secret and more perfect knowledge of something than anyone else on this planet had, and they would covet you and you would trust their own greed and you would trust their own mass stupidity to trap them. And you'd do it on both sides.

"You'd show yourself to some of the mass populace to further involve [factions of] the government in an attempt to shut them up, to keep them even more busy quieting them and trying to 'stop more information about UFOs from getting out.' You'd have the mass populace to a state where they distrusted the government. 'Oh, why don't they believe us? Why can't they understand that these things are really happening? We're not crazy!'

"So you would have battles constantly about whether UFOs exist or they don't exist. You would have the public and the government at each other's throats. You would set two major superpowers at each other's throats. And you would have set up groups like 'haves' -- the wealthy but contented -- and the 'have-nots.' You would plant the seeds of massive discontent.

"Eventually you might have some show of ships landing in the 1990s. One or two. By the time they have landed, be assured they will be in complete control. You will start doing crossbreeds and more crossbreeds, generation after generation.

"You bribe the government with a few tidbits -- a Star Wars system. You tease and tempt the Soviet Union with a laser system far finer than any of their own scientists could think of. And you always have that subtle inference -- just on the borderline of consciousness so that UFOs don't seem to believable, yet you keep it couched in secrecy and make it seem quite so insane that no one would believe them. On top of it, you would unleash forces that would want to kill them [UFO contactees] if they disclosed that the CIA is dealing with the exact same things the [contact victim] is.

"Maybe one or two hundred years from now, some of the Greys will even physically mingle and you may have some creatures walking around who are pretty much hybrids between Greys and your own race. For now, anything that walks around will look much like yourselves. It's simpler. It holds down on mass panic.

"Everyone who has experiences with them [Greys] will be at odds with the government. To add to that, we will go into a complete phase of earthquake after earthquake and upheaval after upheaval.

"The inner core of the CIA is deeply controlled by the Greys. The CIA sees interaction with the Greys as a path to greater scientific achievement.

"One reason you are seeing so many different kinds of UFOs is that other cultures are watching with extreme interest. Scientists from other cultures arrive to watch. The Greys have not only taken over the intelligence agencies, they have also taken over what those agencies call 'lunatic fringe groups.'"

Well, that's what the Nordic had to say. The source of this also makes the following commentary:

"The ultimate evil is that masked form of psychological complacency that leads one to adhere to a group philosophy rather than eke out one's own horizons. As soon as you

acquire an awareness of being a so-called 'chosen special group,' you are on the way to a fall. That is the seed of destruction in any society and any culture and it leaves it vulnerable. It will be the eventual undoing of the Greys as well. They see not their error -- it is the very weakness they seize upon that is their own inherent weakness. To try and change a Grey, or a cultish type of 'Star Person,' or a CIA member is futile. It will happen, but all in its own good time... it is the spirit that makes anyone stand up and disagree with something that is untrue and incorrect that will be the thorn in the side of the Greys, and the other forces that have allied with them."

During the occupation of the Greys, they have established quite a number of underground bases all over the world, especially in the United States. One such base (among others in the same state) is under Archuleta Mesa, which is about 2.5 miles northwest of Dulce, New Mexico. Details about that base have come across by way of two sources. The first source is by way of an abduction of a woman and her son who witnessed the pickup of a calf for extraction of biological materials.

"In May, 1980, a most interesting case occurred in northern New Mexico. A mother and her son were driving on a rural highway near Cimarron when they observed two craft in the process of abducting a calf. Both of them were then abducted and taken on separate craft to the underground installation, where the woman witnessed the mutilation of the calf. It was alleged that she also observed vats containing cattle body parts floating in a liquid, and another vat containing the body of a male human. The woman was subjected to an exam and it was further alleged that small metallic objects were implanted into her body as well as into her son's body. More than one source has informed us that catscans have confirmed the presence of these implants."

The above extract is from a transcript of a conversation between Jim McCampbell and Dr. Paul Bennewitz on July 13, 1984. Bennewitz reports that through regressive hypnosis of the mother and child (required only in about 30% of abduction cases) and his own follow-up investigation (including communications receive via his computer terminal, which are ostensibly from a UFO-related source), he was able to determine the location of the underground facility: a kilometer underground beneath Archuleta Mesa on the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation near Dulce, New Mexico (since 1976, one of the area of the U.S. hardest hit by mutilations). Bennewitz' information is that this installation is operated jointly as part of an on-going program of cooperation between the U.S. government and EBEs.

There are also underground bases at Kirtland AFB and Holloman AFB, as well as at scores of other bases around the world, including Bentwaters, England.

Back to the base under discussion.... After Bennewitz briefed Air Force officials on what he had found, a trip to the area revealed the following data:

The base is 2.5 miles northwest of Dulce, and almost overlooks the town. There is a level highway 36 feet wide going into the area. It is a government road. One can see telemetry trailers and buildings that are five-sided with a dome. Next to the domes, a black limousine was noted -- a CIA vehicle. These limos will run you off the road if you try to get into the area. To the north there is a launch site. There are two wrecked ships there; they are 36 feet long with wings, and one can see oxygen and hydrogen tanks. The ships that we got out of the trade are atomic-powered with plutonium pellets. Refueling of the plutonium is accomplished at Los Alamos. The base has been the

Some of the disks are piloted by the NSA. The base is 4,000 feet long and helicopters are going in and out of there all the time. When it became known that Bennewitz was familiar with this, the mutilations in the area stopped. In 1979, something happened and the base was temporarily closed. There was an argument over weapons and our people were chased out. The aliens killed 66 of our people, and 44 got away.

One of the people who in fact got away was a CIA agent who, before leaving, made some notes, photos, and videotapes, and went into hiding. He has been in hiding ever since, and every six months he contacts each of five people he left copies of the material with. His instructions were that if he missed four successive contacts, the people could do whatever they want with the material.

This agent calls an individual known to MUFON. Somehow, a description of the "Dulce Papers" was issued, and was received in December, 1987, by many researchers. The "Dulce Papers" were composed of 25 black and white photos, a videotape with no dialogue and a set of papers that included technical information regarding the jointly occupied (U.S.-Alien) facility one kilometre beneath the Archuleta Mesa near Dulce, New Mexico. The facility still exists and is currently operational. It is believed that there are four additional facilities of the same type, one being located a few miles to the southeast of Groom Lake, Nevada.

"A general description of what these papers contain is that they contain documents that discuss copper and molybdenum, and papers that discuss magnesium and potassium, but mostly papers about copper. Sheets of paper with charts and strange diagrams. Papers that discuss UV light and gamma rays. These papers tell what the aliens are after and how the blood (taken from cattle) is used. The aliens seem to absorb atoms to eat. They put their hands in blood, sort of like a sponge, for nourishment. It's not just food they want; the DNA in cattle and humans is being altered. The 'Type One' creature is a lab animal. They know how to change the atoms to create a temporary 'almost human being.' It is made with animal tissue and depends on a computer to simulate memory, a memory the computer has withdrawn from another human. Clones. The 'almost human being' is slow and clumsy. Real humans are used for training, to experiment with and to breed with these 'almost humans.' Some humans are kidnapped and used completely. Some are kept in large tubes, and are kept alive in an amber liquid.

"Some humans are brainwashed and used to distort the truth. Certain male humans have a high sperm count and are kept alive. Their sperm is used to alter the DNA and create a non-gender being called 'Type Two.' That sperm is grown in some way and altered again, put in wombs. They resemble 'ugly humans' when growing but look normal when fully grown, which only takes a few months from fetus-size.

"They have a short life span, less than a year. Some female humans are used for breeding. Countless women have had a sudden miscarriage after about three months' pregnancy. Some never know they were pregnant, others remember contact some way. The fetus is used to mix the DNA in types one and two. The atomic makeup in that fetus is half human, half 'almost human,' and would not survive in the mother's womb. It is taken at three months and grown elsewhere."

Well, that's what the "Dulce Papers" review says. There are some pen and ink reproductions of some of the photos made in the laboratories (3), an illustration of what one of the wombs looks like (2' x 4'), an illustration showing one of the tubes where one of the "almost humans" is grown, a page showing a simple diagram of crystalline metal, pure

gold crystal, and what looks like either a genetic or metallurgical diagram or chart. Also attached is what looks like an x-ray diffraction pattern and a diagram of hexagonal crystals, with a comment that they are best for electrical conduction.

It would appear that the last half of material in the "review" applies to the supercrystalline metal used for hull structure, or something along that line.

Obviously, this is all rather bizarre from a certain point of view -- any point of view, in fact. Nevertheless, material that is supported by years of descriptions and multitudes of corroborations must mean something, especially when bumped against what is seen to be going on.

It is apparent from this and other data that has been accumulated over the years, that there are underground bases and tunnel complexes all over the world, and that more are being constructed all the time. Many of you may recall the "Shaver" mysteries and inner-earth city stories. Well, all that is true. There are cities down there, amongst other things, and some of them have nothing to do with the main subject of this paper. They've been there for a long time.

Let's change direction for a moment. One individual by the name of Lew Tery has been working on some ideas regarding UFOs and geomagnetic anomalies. I will go into what he has discovered (although the concept of the relationship is not new) and bear in mind that it is all fact, with evidence to confirm this available.

After purchasing aeromagnetic and gravitational anomaly maps from the United States Geological Survey, it becomes evident that there was indeed a valid connection between these areas and UFOs. Mr. Tery gave a lecture in Arizona about that relationship, and was subsequently harassed by the FBI, and told that the information is "sensitive." Mr. Tery took the hint and declined to talk publicly about it to the degree that he had been doing.

Both the aeromagnetic and gravitational (Bougier Gravity) maps indicate basic field strength, as well as areas of high and low field strength. Interestingly enough, the areas of maximum and minimum field strength have the following:

o All have frequent UFO sightings.

o All are either on Indian Reservations, government land, or the government is trying to buy up the land.

o Many of them, especially where several are clustered together, are suspected bases areas and/or areas where mutilations and abductions have historically taken place.

In these observations, Mr. Tery has gone far, but he has gone a little farther in noting that there are times when the UFOs are seen in these areas. Through painstaking research, Mr. Tery found that the sightings, as well as many abductions and mutilations, occur:

o On the new moon or within two days before the new moon.

o On the full moon or within two days before the full moon.

o At the perihelion (moon closest to earth) or within two days before the perihelion.

A glance at the nearest farmers' almanac will give you the information you require as far as the days for this year or any other one. There seems to be no concrete explanation for the coincidence of the times and the events, but it is true.

The Men in Black

All things considered, UFO research has become pretty much of a circus today, and the most intriguing and controversial sideshow skirting the edges is the question of the "silencers," or the mysterious "Men in Black." There is a strong subliminal appeal in these accounts of visits by mysterious dark-suited figures (I have been visited myself, as have others I've known) attempting to silence UFO witnesses. A typical situation would be that a witness has a UFO sighting or UFO-related experience. Shortly thereafter he is visited by one or more "odd"-looking men who relate to him the minutest details of his experience, even though he has as yet told no one for fear of ridicule or other reasons.

The men warn him about spreading the story of his experience around and sometimes even threaten him personally, sometimes obliquely, sometimes directly. Any evidence, if it exists, is confiscated in one way or another. Sometimes the visit is for some totally meaningless reason and the subject of UFOs is hardly mentioned, if at all. But again, the men all seem to look alike.

We actually seem to find ourselves in close proximity to beings who obviously must be directly connected in some way with the objects themselves or the source behind them, yet they seem to be functioning unobtrusively within the framework of our own everyday existence.

The classic conception of an MIB is a man of indefinite age, medium height and dressed completely in black. He always has a black hat and often a black turtleneck sweater. They present an appearance often described as "strange" or "odd." They speak in a dull monotone voice, "like a computer," and are dark-complected with high cheekbones, thin lips, pointed chin, and eyes that are mildly slanted.

The visitors themselves are often on absurd missions. They have reportedly posed as salesmen, telephone repairmen or representatives from official or unofficial organizations. Their mode of transportation is usually large and expensive cars -- Buicks or Lincolns, sometimes Cadillacs, all black, of course.

I might note at this point that their physical appearance also has included beings that have pale-greyish skin, and that some of them have been seen to have blond hair, yet they wear the clothing and drive the cars previously described.

Their cars often operate with the headlights off, but ghostly purple or greenish glows illuminate the interior. Unusual insignia have been seen emblazoned on the doors and the license plates are always unidentifiable or untraceable.

The fabric of their clothes has been described as strangely "shiny" or thin, but not silky -- almost as if they have been cut from a new type of fabric. Their often mechanical behavior has caused them to be described by some as being like robots or androids (think back to the Dulce lab).

A lot of descriptions of some of these "folks" are pretty bizarre. A businessman's family in Wildwood, New Jersey, was visited by an unusually large man whose pants legs hiked up when he sat down, revealing a green wire grafted onto his skin and running up his leg.

There are other cases of MIB appearing on the other side of a wet, muddy field after a heavy rain, but having no mud whatever on their brightly shined shoes and in the bitter cold, out of nowhere, wearing only a thin coat. Their shoes and wallets all seem new and hardly broken in.

They are not alone. They seem to have faceless conspirators in the nation's post offices and phone companies. Researchers and witnesses often report their mail going astray at an unusually high rate and being bothered by bizarre phone calls where they are spoken to by metallic, unhuman-sounding voices.

Unusual noises on the phone, intensifying whenever UFOs are mentioned, and voices breaking in on conversations, have all led many people to suspect that their phones are being tapped.

One can't discuss the MIB for long without mentioning the name of John A. Keel, an author who has written much about them. Keel has done more than any other writer to publicize this bizarre aspect of the UFO situation. Keel suggests that the UFO are part of the environment itself and come from another time-space continua; that most of the UFO phenomena is psychic and psychological rather than physical. Well, I personally would not define it that way, although those two components are certainly deeply involved in what's going on.

The first noted appearance of the MIB was in 1947, at the scene of the Maury Island incident, where some debris was ejected from a disk, and subsequently recovered by officials, who loaded them on an Army bomber which crashed on takeoff.

To illustrate a little how bizarre some of the incidents are regarding the MIB, I have assembled a short list of some of the more interesting factors in some cases:

o An ex-Air Force man is gassed and interrogated by MIB after he has learned classified NASA secrets.

o Closeup photos of UFOs were seized from a teenager who is also directly threatened by MIB.

o MIB sighted in the lobby of the U.S. State Department leave a mysterious artifact.

o MIB pose as Air Force officers to silence witnesses.

o MIB tries to buy before-hours Coke and sings to birds in trees.

o MIB disintegrates a coin in a witness' hand and tells him that his heart will do the same if he talks.

Throughout all this information, I have neglected to mention some aspects of the psychology of the Greys. Dr. Paul Bennewitz, in his original report to the government entitled "Project Beta," goes into some detail, which I will now discuss:

o The alien, either through evolvement or because the humanoid types are "made," will exhibit tendencies for bad logic. They appear to have more frailties and weaknesses than the normal Homo Sapien.

o They are not to be trusted.

o Because of the aliens' apparent logic system, a key decision cannot be made without higher clearance. All are under control of what they call "The Keeper," yet it would appear that even this is not the final authority. Delays as long as 12-15 hours can occur for a decision.

o Because of this apparent control, individual instantaneous decision-making by the alien is limited. If the "plan" goes even slightly out of balance or context, they become confused. Faced with this, possibly, the humanoids would be the first to run.

o Psychologically their morale is near disintegration. There is pronounced dissension in the ranks - even with the humanoids.

o Because of their own internal vulnerability mind-wise to each other, there is a basic lack of trust between them.

o They appear to be totally death-oriented, and because of this, absolutely death-fear oriented. This is a psychological advantage.

o The prime, and weakest area discovered, probed and tested is exactly what they have used, thinking it their key strength -- that being the manipulation of and control of the mind. Manipulated in reverse-psychology they face a situation where they have a vulnerable, integrated weakness.

o They totally respect force.

Grey Physiology and Anatomy

The approximate height of most specimens is between 3.5 and 4.5 feet. The head, by human standards, is large in comparison with the body. Facial features show a pair of eyes described as large, sunken or deeply set, far apart or distended more than the human, and slightly slanted as Oriental or Mongoloid. No ear lobes or apertures on the side of the head were seen. The nose is vague. One or tow holes have been mentioned. The mouth area is described as a small slit or fissure. In some cases there is no mouth at all. It appears not to function as a means for communication or for food. The neck area is described as being thin, in some instances not being visible at all because of the tightly-knit garment. Most observers describe these humanoids as being hairless. Some of the bodies recovered have a slight hair-patch atop the head. Others have what appears to be like a silver skullcap. There were no breathing attachments or communications devices. This suggests telepathy with higher intelligence. In one instance there was an opening in the right frontal lobe area, revealing a crystalline network. This network implies the development of a third brain.

The arms are described as long and thin, reaching down to the knee section. The hangers each contain four fingers, with no thumbs. Three fingers are longer than the other. Some are very long. Some are very long. Others are very short. No description is available of the legs and feet. Some pathologists indicate that that section of the body was not developed as we would anticipate, showing that some of these beings were adapted to life in the water. There was a webbing effect between the fingers on most of the specimens.

According to most observers, the skin is grey. Some claim it is beige, tan or pinkish-grey. No reproductive organs or capabilities were discovered. No phallus. No womb. Confirms cloning mentioned by other sources. The humanoids appear to be from a mold, sharing identical racial and biological characteristics. There is no blood as we know it, but there is a fluid which is greyish in color.

The "Taxonomy of Extra-Terrestrial Humanoids," another offering by George Andrews, yields some other observations:

o Working under the instructions of the humanoids from Rigel (the Greys), CIA and former Nazi scientists have developed and deployed malignant strains of bacteria and viruses, including AIDS, in order to exterminate undesirable elements of the human population.

o The Greys are almost entirely devoid of emotions, but can obtain a "high" by telepathically tuning in the different kinds of intense human emotion, such as ecstasy or

agony. (Does that explain why UFOs have always been seen in regions of war and human conflict?)

o There are over 1,000 humans in the United States alone who are the offspring of intergalactic or extragalactic beings and terrestrial humans. (The son of an acquaintance of [deleted in original] is one.)

o Throughout recorded history, as well as during prehistoric times, there has been constant genetic manipulation of and interbreeding with humans in order to breed out the less evolved simian traits. The Nordic races have participated in this from the beginning, and we are as much a part of them as we might suppose.

o Greys have the ability to camouflage themselves as tall Blonds through mental energy projection. Blonds never project themselves as Greys. Some Blonds seen with the Greys are physically real, but are prisoners of the Greys who have either paralysed them or have destroyed their ability to teleport through time and other dimensions. Note: A lot of the material obtained by George Andrews has as its source a Blond that is a time traveler that escaped the Grey takeover of their system.

o Both Blonds and Greys have the ability to disintegrate matter into energy and then reintegrate the energy back into matter. This ability allows them to pass through walls and to transport abductees out of their cars with the doors still locked.

o The original Rigelians were the Blonds until they were invaded by the Greys, a parasitic race, who took over and interbred with them. The original Rigelians were the ones who seeded the earth. It is because of this common ancestry that terrestrial humanity is of such interest to both the Blonds and the Greys.

o Terrestrial human females can be impregnated either on board ship or while they sleep in their homes. Males need not be manifested in visible form for this to occur.

o The Blonds now habitate the Procyon system. The conflict between the Blonds and the Greys is in a state of temporary truce, although the conflict between the Rigelian and the Sirius system is being fought actively.

o The Blonds with speech abilities will respond violently if attacked or threatened, but the telepathic ones will respond peacefully.

o Blonds were sometimes mistaken for angels in earlier centuries. They do not seem to age, and consistently appear to be from 27 to 35 human years old.

Confused? Well, now you can see why the natural diversity of the way things are are hard to sort out for the average researcher. The probability that this information is true or partially true remains fairly high, based on analysis of what we know about abductions and general contact between humans and EBEs that has been documented.

Real Esoterica -- Sirius and the MIB

Let's regress for a moment back to the MIB. According to John Keel, the MIB often state that they are representatives of the "Nation of the Third Eye."

Based on some of the info we have already researched, it is apparent that Sirius has been in contact with us for a long time. According to George Hunt Williamson (one of the early contactees) in his book "Other Tongues, Other Flesh," the earth allies of Sirius, i.e., the secret societies, use the Eye of Horus as an insignia. This symbol has also been seen on the MIB. Secret societies believe that there is a Great White Lodge on earth. They call it

Shamballa -- and consider it to be the spiritual center of the world. Now, theosophists such as Alice Bailey say that the Great White Lodge is on Sirius. If the All-Seeing-Eye is a symbol of Sirius' earth-allies and the MIB wear that symbol, and if Shamballa represents the Great White Lodge on earth -- then the MIB are emissaries of Shamballa. Sirius and Shamballa are two sides of the same coin. This is verified in the book "The Undiscovered Country," by Stephen Jenkins. Jenkins was told by Buddhist priests that Shamballa was located in the constellation of Orion.

The entrance to Shamballa on earth is usually placed in the trans-Himalayan region. Some assert it is in the heart of the Gobi Desert (where there have been allegations of crashed disks and bases). According to the explorer Nicholas Roerich, there are caves in the Himalayan foothills that have subterranean passages. In one of the these passages, there is a stone door that has never been opened, because the time for its opening has not yet arrived. In 1930, Doreal founded the Brotherhood of the White Temple. He says that the entrance to Shamballa is far underground. He goes on to say that space bends around Shamballa, and that there is a warp which leads into another universe.

Let's get back to something we can have more of a direct handle on. Many times psychics have been called upon by investigative authorities to evaluate situations, and in many cases what they have contributed has been very helpful.

This was done in the case of animal mutilations back in 1980 by Peter Jordan, who engaged several psychics to render their impressions from photos and maps of mutilations and mutilation areas. What follows is a condensation of what was found during this exercise.

Name of Psychic: Ronald Mangravite

o This animal has been dead a few days.

o Some parts are decaying faster than others.

o There is an overload of electrolytes in the body possibly due to injection of a citrate.

o Something wrong with blood. Picking up higher portion of plasma which may be lymphatic fluid.

o Two men working on the animal. Very sharp surgical knives.

o Men dressed in black. Jumpsuits. Shiny black nylon.

o Winch line coming down from chopper.

o Men are skilled ex-military.

o Something is going to be done with the tissue.

o Flurometry connection. Spectrophotometers.

o Choppers are brown or grey.

o Underground implications.

o Experimentation with different analytical techniques.

Name of Psychic: Elisabeth Lerner

o Paramilitary forces.

o A serious invasion of American privacy.

o Non-American Indians part of secret project.

o The word "Annide."

o The word "Carmine" or "Karmine."

o The symbol "dk."

o A new wave of mutilations will strike near southwest New Mexico.

o The Hobart Company is involved in this. (Refrigeration equipment?)

o Three huge, doughnut-shaped objects will be seen in conjunction with these new mutilations.

o Breakthrough in research.

o Muscle relaxant injections.

o Someone with the name "Empeda."

o This is a Mexican operation.

o Names "Kielman" and "Kelman."

o Institution with many Lincoln Continentals and Cadillacs.

o Laboratory underground.

o Lilly Pharmaceuticals.

o Roman numerals IVIII [sic].

o Name "Stephano."

o The number "1714."

o Last name "Audler."

o First name "Mase."

o Last name "Audli."

o Jet rocket labs nearby.

o Domes above the ground.

o Vehicle ID # MP 1936. Small jeeps.

o Last name "Plento."

o Initials "C.B.P." heads operation. Wears brown military shoes. Army.

o Number "1161."

o Around an oil field.

o Place where oil crosses in an "X" pattern.

o Chemical engineering connections.

o Mustard.

o Periscope device on bottom of craft. Chopper called "The Shark."

o Man with blond hair. English features. High forehead. Wears square ring. Insignia reads "C.B.P." Has something to do with ammunition. Colonel.

Name of Psychic: Nancy Fuchs

o Dusk scene. Men talking about some animal's throat. Something missing.

o Cylindrical object.

o Long thick object inserted into jugular vein.

o Powerful energy flow emanating from device used to kill cattle.

o Feeling of tremendous anger and hostility.

o Research implication. Minerals needed for research.

o Intimidation of rancher Gomez.

o Embryos.

o Thousands of samples needed for this breeding effect.

o Crossbreeding.

o Animal dies in seconds.

o Jolts of electricity through animal.

o Breeding and genetics involved.

o Army background.

o Liquid-filled shoes leave no prints.

o Marshall. Army. Cap with black rim and gold braid. Pompous. White-haired. Very influential. Walks into Pentagon whenever he pleases. Commission given 15-18 years ago for mutilation project when he was overseas. Grand Marshall. Friend of General MacArthur. Lives in Dakotas. Money invested. High-priority issue. Tall. Heavyset. Only 17 people know of this.

o Project with $2.5 million allocated early in game for breeding experimentation. Late 1960s through Pentagon. More and more money invested every year.

o Land wanted. Want to destroy ranchers prime source of income.

o John Mitchell connected to this.

o Howard Hughes.

o Uranium connection.

o Picture complex. Faction-ridden.

o Interest in speeding up growth of cattle.

o Importance of pancreas.

Well, there you have that little presentation. I don't know what exactly to make of it, but there it is. Certainly a non-UFO implication here, however, it only relates to THREE mutilations. How about the other 10,000 -- most of which have the UFO connection? What did I tell you about a multi-level reality?

At this point, I will put some references and excerpts from some volumes that I believe are relevant to all the things we've been talking about. Where I feel it is applicable, I will comment on them.

"The Goblin Universe"

(p222) The ability to materialize mental constructs is not unknown. Suppose one creates a field with the mind that is strong enough to attract supercharged particles. The particles

are real but unstable in their assemblage since the stability depends on the intermediate mental component.

(p223) Physical aspect of UFOs and other phenomena lie in the behavior of electromagnetic fields.

(p124) If all UFO incidents were chance encounters, someone would have obtained a filmed record or a series of stills years ago. The only way that such episodes can be engineered so that they remain total mysteries is for the entities to have advance knowledge of any situation before it occurs.

(p117, referencing John Keel) These entities labor to cultivate belief in various frames of reference, and then they create new manifestation which support those beliefs.

(p120) Illness is common after close contact with some beings.

(p122) Guy Underwood classified primary geomagnetic currents into three classes: water lines, aquastats, and track lines. Some magnetic signals appear as spirals, others are linear. Gnats and flies congregate above magnetic patterns.

"Extra-Terrestrials Among Us"

(p2-3) On several occasions after UFOs flew over missile sites, it was found that the targeting of the missiles had changed, and the warheads had to be replaced.

(p3) On 22 June 1980 a UFO that was 10 miles in diameter was reported over the Kuwait oil fields.

(p4) On July 30, 1985, a UFO over Mongolia that was 10 km in diameter was reported heading south. It was sighted by a Chinese jet and reported in the "Japan Times." The Unites States ignored this report.

(p8) JANAP-146 specifies up to 10 years in prison and $10,000 in fines for anyone in government service who makes unauthorized public statements about UFO phenomena. The British Official Secrets Act makes similar provisions.

(p9) Many routes of UFOs take the form of an isosceles triangle.

(p16) On September 14, 1978, a UFO as big as an ocean liner flew over Italy, and over Rome on the 15th and 16th.
Comment: This was two weeks before Pope John Paul I was found dead under suspicious circumstances. He was killed between September 28-29. Autopsy was refused. It was rumored he intended to reveal the Fatima message of 1917.

(p 20) UFOs dart around in daylight at speeds which cannot be seen.

(p22) An individual having one CE experience usually has another.

(p24) There is no basis to support psychiatric pathology for UFO witnesses.

(p24) Dr. Brian T. Clifford (Pentagon) announces on October 5, 1982, that contact between U.S. citizens and extraterrestrials on their vehicles is illegal. Title 14, Section 1211 of the Code of Federal Regulations (adopted July 16, 1969, before the first manned lunar landing) says that anyone guilty of this becomes a wanted criminal to be jailed for one year and fined $5,000. The NASA administrator is empowered to determine WITH OR WITHOUT A HEARING that a person has been "ET-exposed" and impose INDETERMINATE quarantine under armed guard, which cannot be broken even by court order.

(p89) Mars has a history of transient phenomena.

(p90) Temporary brilliant spots on Mars were reported by astronomers in 1890, 1892, 1900, 1911, 1924, 1937, 1952, 1954, 1967, and 1971. The distribution was non-random. Intensely dark spots, transient in nature, were reported on Mars in 1925, 1952, and 1954.

(p93) About 33% of abductees are able to remember the experiences without hypnotic regression. 66% of the abductees were alone when abducted.

(p94) Some abductees did not return but vanished permanently or were found dead after a UFO encounter.

(p25) Records of the 687 B.C. battle between the Assyrians and the Hebrews indicate that "a blast from heaven" reduced the bodies of 185,000 Assyrians to ashes but left their clothes intact.

(p145) Morris K. Jessup died under mysterious circumstances after a copy of his book "Case for the UFO" was sent to the Chief of the Office of Naval Research (ONR) in Washington.

(p146 -- comments from "Case for the UFO")

o Falls from the sky of flesh, blood, reptiles, etc., were due to either spoiled food or cleaning of holding tanks.

o Comments describe TWO different space races who share the planet with us without our knowledge. They are not visitors -- they have been here longer than we have. They feel more at ease in the ocean.

o The little men were almost wiped out by a serpent race identified only as the "S-men." S-men are ravenous for red meat, extremely materialistic, and are greedy for power.

(p147) Thanks to Allen Dulles in partnership with Reinhard Gehlen, the Gestapo was transplanted intact into the United States system as the CIA, without the knowledge or consent of American citizens. Comment: Remember Reagan placing wreaths on graves of SS stormtroopers at the 40th anniversary of WWII? Roots of that symbolic gesture go deep.

(p147) Reference the Intelligence Identity Protection Act of 1981: Freedom to speak about anything but the CIA. Some claim that concentration camps have already been built. Activation was sealed by Executive Order Rex 84. The next REX exercise is in 1988.

(p148) Jessup: "I believe that space structures of 5-10 miles in diameter are sufficiently large to produce intelligently directed storms."

(p150) Alleged alien comment in annotated edition of "Case for the UFO": "Men frozen helpless make good prey."

(p151) Dr. James E. McDonald thought that the Federal Power Commission was evading the evidence concerning UFO involvement in the total power failure that paralyzed New York on July 13, 1965, and dared to say so in front of a Congressional committee.

(p152) On June 13, 1971, James E. McDonald was found dead under mysterious circumstances, shot through the head with a pistol by his side.

(p153) Murder disguised as suicide is one of the well-known specialties of the CIA.

(p153) There is ample documentation suggesting that among the highest-priority covert operations of the CIA are those supplying heroin to the Mafia. The "war on drugs" is in

fact a war on the independent drug dealer who constitutes a threat to the Mafia monopoly. Comment: Additional ways to subdue the population or eliminate undesirables?

(p156) Karen Silkwood's murder disguised as auto accident.

(p159) George Adamski, contactee in the 1950s had a special government passport. Possible CIA disinformation agent.

(p162) Although mutilations were reported in England as early as 1904-1905, ("Winter of Weirdness"), the large-scale operations there began in 1973.

(p163) A rancher and his sons saw a UFO as big as a hotel which was accompanied by four smaller ones. Rectangular in shape, 300-400 feet long, and 60 feet high. A helicopter approached it and turned into a small UFO.

(p163) Phantom cars appear on roads, follow people, and disappear.

(p163) A rancher and his wife looked at a UFO 5/8 of a mile away and reported that two appendages emerged from the egg-shaped object.

(p164) Apparently UFOs have the capability of invisibility.

(p164) Materialization of a Bigfoot before a witness.

(p164) Dematerialization of Bigfoot before witness who shot it with a 16-gauge shotgun at point-blank range into its stomach.

(p166) On August 21, 1975, a sheriff was chasing an unmarked helicopter in his plane in southwestern Nebraska at 0430 when the lights on the helicopter went out, and the only thing seen on the ground was a missile silo.

(p166) About the time mutilations began in earnest (1973 wave), a new branch of science was beginning to develop -- biogeochemistry -- analysis of mineral and oil deposits by analysis of tissues of herbivorous animals.

(p168) An elderly lady in Arkansas in 1979 injured herself and was cut during a fall. The injuries were repaired by two aliens, who gave her a piece of metal with pyramids and six-pointed stars on it. The aliens told her they "consumed juice," but not the kind consumed by humans. Six weeks later, she was out looking for her dog and spotted a horse lying on its side, unconscious.

Two men in white, dressed like surgeons, were at work on the horse. There were two Air Force helicopters parked in the clearing, two men in Air Force uniforms, and the same two aliens who had helped her after her fall. The lady was spotted by the group and she was overtaken by a helicopter which flashed a blue light on her which burned her clothing. Help arrived as the helicopter retreated, and she was brought to the local hospital. People having nothing to do with the hospital staff began turning up to question her. After release she was harassed at all hours by strangers who insisted on questioning her, repeating the same questions over and over again. The couple moved to a different state, only to have it start all over again. MUFON began investigating this case, but as of 1986 had not yet made public its conclusions. Research into the case began in 1980.

(p171) Tissue samples taken from a carcass revealed the presence of chlorpromazine, a tranquilizer.

(p171 comment by Gabe Valdez) "Whoever is doing these mutilations are highly organized and have a lot of resources."

(p172) The theory of biogeochemical basis for the mutilations fails to account for the fact that mutilations are worldwide.

(p174) When FBI agent Rommel was given $50K to investigate the mutilations in one district in New Mexico, all mutilations in that district stopped during the year.

(p177) The Condon Report, Rommel Report, and the Warren Report all have a resemblance.

(p177) The human tendency to avoid facing unpleasant facts may allow parasitic entities to "farm us."

(p178) A seven-year-old heifer was found whose unborn calf had been removed without breaking the placental bag.

(p181) U.S. Senate lied to by Pentagon in 1968 during Senate hearings on UFOs.

(p200) In an anonymous letter to a Denver paper on April 8, 1983, it was told that the mutilations are being done by a secret government group called Delta. Animal parts are used to test effects of germ warfare and poison (cyanide and dioxin) they are testing on civilians in America. Testing is associated with black helicopters. Helicopters are also used to ferry heroin and cocaine. Delta bases said to be all underground on Indian Reservations. HQ for operations and where a lot of choppers are based in 28 miles east of Albuquerque on I-40, then 14 miles north on a dirt road into the Laguna Indian Reservation. Comment: Disinformation attempt?

(p204, UPI story, February 2, 1984) Dr. James Womack at Texas A&M University announced his discovery that humans share "perfect match" chromosomes with cattle. The perfect match is with portions of the 21st chromosome pair, a strand known to carry characteristics of Mongolism or Down's Syndrome, associated with mental retardation. Dr. Womack says, "We must have more in common than previously believed."

(p205, 1984 letter) A recent arrival on the nutritional scene is protomorphogens, or glandulars -- ground up glands of cattle. If one takes these for a year you get "hooked" on them. Your own glands stop producing hormones.

Many EBEs have no alimentary canals and no glands. In some cancer clinics, these glandulars are used to treat cancer victims, and so are glands from human fetuses.

(p206) What is happening with the mutilations would make sense in human terms if the location on which the cattle grazed was important, or the parts taken could be used geobiologically (which they aren't).

(p208) UFOs are: Extraterrestrial, ultraterrestrial, interdimensional, and time travelers.

(p208) Some UFOs behave as if the UFO itself was a living organism. Comment: Refer to Trevor James Constable's book "Sky Creatures," for a discussion of biological aeroforms, of "Flying Saucers at Etibi-Raa," by Wendell Stevens for a discussion of just that subject.

(p208) Entities with cyborg-like traits, having both mechanical and biological features, turn up quite frequently in reports.

(p208) It is odd that among the viruses there are some that look like UFOs, like T. Bacteriophage. Do some UFO have the ability to operate in the micro-dimension of viruses? Comment: In the discipline of Yoga is noted the ability to become large or small.

(p209) Anyone with more access to even one more dimension than we have access to could evade our most carefully planned investigations indefinitely.

(p210) Modern brain capacity: 1300cc
Cro-magnon man: 1400cc
Baskop man (megroid [sic] race): 1800cc
The last two appeared quite suddenly.

(p210) Theory of Max H. Flindt attributes paradoxically rapid development of the human brain to interbreeding between primitive humanity and ETs.

According to Flindt, schizophrenia is caused by subconscious racial memory of the ET branch of the family tree, longing for home. Considerable differences between glandular and nervous systems between primitive humans and ETs would provide a basis for traumatic tension associated with regressed memory.

(p210) Our civilization has forgotten the existence of other intelligent beings in the universe.

(p211) The idea that Homo Sapiens is unique is becoming no longer tenable.

Well, as if this weren't enough, let's examine the basic allegations that were raised by Gary Stollman when he held an empty BB gun to David Horowitz on KNBC Channel 4, Los Angeles, in October, 1987. Gary clearly thought that he was alone in his knowledge, and evidently turned to desperation to have the public become aware of what he knew. For the sake of brevity, I will simply summarize the allegations, and make comments where I wish to do so:

o His physical father is in fact a clone created by the CIA and alien forces.

o Cloning is a part of a plot to overthrow the U.S government.

o The CIA maintains mental-retraining hospitals.

o Phones were turned off at Rohlman Psychiatric Hospital in Cincinnati for 48 hours after his arrival.

o A former CIA official had an interview on KPFK radio in which he told a college audience that the CIA has towed barges across New York Harbor that were disease-ridden.

o The CIA may have created the AIDS virus to wipe out the gay population. Comment: Hmmm, where have we heard THAT before?

o The CIA assassinated John F. Kennedy and the 22 material witnesses who died with two years. Comment: Hmmmm, I have heard that as well.

o He demands that the Air Force release all information on UFOs.

o He demands that the information about Hanger 18 at Wright-Patterson [AFB] be released.

o He relates that he spoke to a girl at Florida Junior College who told him that seven of her friends had been "replaced."

o The CIA doesn't trust people on computers.

o Individuals at the Optimist Boys School in Pasadena were recruited by others and given false IDs and birth certificates.

o There is a secret group led by the President's own staff.

o There are beings around with the power to teleport instantly and do the same to others; who can read and control minds, and transform matter into other forms and create it at will.

o He asks for a congressional investigation and federal protection.

o He states that he cannot harm anyone with an empty BB gun.

Well, what do you think? [Name deleted in original, replaced with the word "MUFON"] contacted Mr. Stollman's lawyer in December, 1987, and told him that some of what Gary had said may be true. His lawyer promptly made himself scarce.

For some of you who keep an eye on the news, the President (Reagan) has said some mighty interesting things in some speeches of his, all of which have been physically documented or recorded.

To the students of Fallston High School in Fallston, Maryland, on December 4, 1985, he said:

"I couldn't but.....one point in our discussions with General Secretary Gorbachev....when you stop to think that we're all God's children, wherever we may live in the world, I couldn't help but say to him, just think how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe. We'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings on this earth together.

"Well, I don't suppose we can wait for some alien race to come down and threaten us....."

To the 42nd General Assembly of the United Nations, September 21, 1987:

"In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world. And yet, I ask you, is not an alien force already among us? What could be more alien to the universal aspirations of our peoples than war and the threat of war?"

Comment: Apparently Mr. Reagan doesn't realize that war is NOT alien to the aspirations of peace -- it's always been here.

Does Mr. Reagan know something that we know but the general public doesn't know about what is happening and what will happen within the next five years?

General Types of Entities

The Greys are known to be of three types:

o Grey 1: 3.5 feet tall. Large head. Large slanted eyes. Worship Technology and don't care about us. Type popularized in "Communion" by Strieber.

o Grey 2: Same general appearance, although has a different finger arrangement and a slightly different face. More sophisticated than Grey 1. They possess a degree of common sense and are somewhat passive. It is not known if they require the secretions needed by Grey 1.

o Grey 3: Same basic type. Lips thinner. Subservient to other two types.

Other entities known to frequent this planet:

o Blonds/Swedes/Nordics: Known by any of these names. Similar to us. Blond hair, blue eyes. Will not break law of non-interference to help us. Would only intervene if the Greys' activity would affect other parts of the universe.

o Interdimensional: Entities that can assume a variety of shapes. Basically of a peaceful nature.

o Short Humanoids: 1.5 to 2.5 feet tall, skin bluish in color. Seen quite frequently in Mexico near Chihuahua.

o Hairy Dwarfs: 4 feet tall. Weigh about 35 pounds. Hairy. Neutral. Respect intelligent life.

o Very Tall Race: Look like us but 7-8 feet tall. United with the Swedes.

o Nordic Clones: Appear similar to us but with grey tinge to their skin. These are drones created by the Greys. Child-like mentality.

o Men-In-Black (MIB): Oriental or olive-skinned. Eyes sensitive to light. Eyes have vertical pupils. Very pale skin in some types. Do not conform easily to our social patterns. Usually wear black clothes, drive black cars, and wear sunglasses. In groups they all dress alike. Sometimes time-disoriented. they cannot handle a psychological "curve-ball" or interruption to their plan. Often intimidate UFO witnesses and impersonate government officials. Equivalent of our CIA. From another galaxy.

Although there are some 40 or more known types of aliens visiting our world at the present time, these are the most commonly seen types.

Extract of information from: "UFO Contact from Undersea," Sanchez/Stevens

Section 1: Regression session, Filiberto Cardenas (subject)
Event date: 3 January 1979 UFO CEIII
During the regression session(s) the following information came forth:

1. Subject was taken to one of three pyramid bases. Two pyramid bases are under ocean, one on land. Subject was taken to base between Berin and Santiago of the coast of Chile. Other underwater base is in the Atlantic in an unspecified location. The base was entered through an underwater tunnel. The aliens stated that they had been there 36 months at that time.

2. Aliens told the subject that there were six (6) other individuals whom the aliens had contacted.

3. Subject stated that the aliens voiced that they were eventually going to make themselves known to the world. 4. Aliens stated that they control the Chinese, and they have provided the Chinese with a device that can "paralyze cities and towns completely."

5. Aliens stated that the device will cause a change that "is going to be something for which the world cannot wait." The Chinese are to provoke certain unspecified changes, and that in those changes, "people who are negative will disappear."

6. Subject remembers seeing (future) scenes of people running disoriented along roads, and that there is a disaster coming.

7. Details of underwater tunnel described as walls of " firmed water," not rock. The ship evidently generated a force field which repelled the water around it.

8. Devices were supposedly installed in subject's head by aliens. Subsequent x-rays revealed nothing.

(Session 3)

1. First contact with these groups of aliens began 4,000 years ago.

2. It has been thousands of years since this group last descended to earth.

3. If progress on earth does not continue, aliens will use more forceful demonstrations to get their point across that we must have peace and progress.

4. Subject was interrogated for 15 days after the events by US security and intelligence services.

5. Information from aliens had also to do with "an atrocity in the plans certain forces on earth had planned."

6. Subject was seven years old when contact with aliens first occurred.

7. Aliens have ability to dematerialize their craft.

8. Aliens stated that we should beware of other alien groups who will present themselves in a good light but if they pursue "bad objectives against us they could do two things. They could destroy this planet with the same arms that this planet has, or on the contrary, transport away all our arms in one operation, which would take no more than 20 minutes of our time. They can be visible or not, whatever they choose."
8. [sic] Treatise references 81 other crossbreeds from (negative) aliens who have performed duties on earth. Half alien-half earthling = Crossbreed

9. Aliens spoke of great portions of land and whole cities will [sic] disappear. Mexico City and major cities in California.

History and Operations -- Operation Trojan Horse

The amusing little mystery of flying saucers slowly evolves into a complicated series of coincidences and paradoxes as we plunge deeper and deeper into the data, excluding nothing, and considering everything as objectively as possible.

Our skies have been filled with "Trojan Horses" throughout history, and like the original Trojan Horse, they SEEM to conceal hostile intent.

Several facts are now apparent:

o The objects have always chosen to operate in a clandestine manner, furtively choosing the hours of darkness for their enigmatic activities over thinly-populated areas, where the possibility of being detected is slight.

o The hostility factor is further supported by the fact that the objects chose, most often, to appear in forms which we can readily accept and explain to our own satisfaction -- ranging from dirigibles to meteors and conventional-appearing airplanes.

o The objects of unusual configuration, undoubtedly constituting a deceptive minority of all the paraphysical objects flitting about in our atmosphere.

In other words, flying saucers are not at all what we have hoped they were. They are a part of something else. John A. Keel called that something else "Operation Trojan Horse."

When one really digs into UFO literature, it readily becomes clear that the ultraterrestrials deliberately conveyed whatever impression that would meet the available frame of reference for that time.

Until 1848, the religious frame of reference was constantly used by the phenomenon. As man's technology improved many of our old beliefs were discarded and the "phenomenon" was obliged to update its manifestations and establish new frames of reference. No more objects were seen in 1947 than had been seen in 1847. We were simply seeing them in a new way. A new game was being played with us.

A new game has emerged: the artifact or hardware game. The phenomenon has always obliged us by planting false evidence all over the landscape.

UFO cultists trapped themselves into a hopeless situation almost from the outset. The apparent purpose of most of the landings seems to have been to advance belief in the frame of reference, not to provide absolute proof that the frame of reference is authentic.

Physical Evidence

All kinds of junk have fallen out of the sky throughout recorded history. Ivan T. Sanderson has in his files extensive lists that go back to Roman times. Ridiculous things such as stone pillars and heavy metal wheels have come crashing out of the blue, and there are countless cases of ice blocks, some weighing hundreds of pounds, dropping all over this planet. The flying saucers have been spewing all kinds of trash all over the landscape. In nearly every instance, these materials always prove to be ordinary earthly substances like magnesium, aluminum, chromium, and even plain old tin. Each of these incidents give the skeptics new ammunition.

Mysterious hollow spheres have also been dropping out of the sky all over the world. Three such spheres were found in the Australian desert in 1963. They were about 14 inches in diameter and had a shiny polished surface. Efforts to open the spheres failed, and they were turned over to the USAF. Other metal spheres have dropped out of the sky in Mexico (1967) and Conway, Arkansas (1967). The Mexican steel ball was identified as titanium, the one in Arkansas steel.

Smaller colored spheres were found scattered over the French countryside in 1966-67, as if it had been raining balls there. Where is all this stuff coming from? The same place as the stone pillars and blocks of ice. Innumerable cases of contact and landings have been flushed down the ufological drain because of the deliberate "negative factors." Sincere witnesses have actually been ruined because the amateur UFO investigators have accused them of being liars and worse.

Another fascinating game which the ufonauts play with a vengeance is the "repair" gambit. Beginning in 1897, there has been an endless stream of stories and reports, many from reliable witnesses, on how they encountered a grounded UFO and observed the occupants making repairs of some kind. The basic details in all these stories are so similar that it seems as if the ufonauts are following a carefully rehearsed procedure.

Generally speaking, there are three (3) types of beings observed in relation to UFOs:

o Normal-looking people, including females.

o Oriental, dark-skinned beings.

o Unidentifiable creatures, who have made a real effort to hide from witnesses.

Oddly enough, when all the reports and the data is in, the scope of the phenomenon and the overwhelming quantity of reports negates its validity. An analysis of cases indicates that flying saucers are not, in most cases, stable machines requiring fuel, maintenance, and

logistical support. Most of them are, in all probability, transmutations of energy from other dimensions and do not exist in the same way that this paper exists.

The UFO phenomenon seems to be largely subjective: that is, specific kinds of people become involved and are actually manipulated by the phenomenon in the same way that it manipulates matter. These subjective experiences are far more important to our study that the "random" superficial sightings. We are obliged to forget about the sightings and concentrate on the claims and experiences of the contactees.

Thousands of UFO photos have been taken since 1882. There's just one problem. With very few exceptions, no two UFO photos are alike. The sightings force two unacceptable answers upon us:

o All the witnesses were mistaken or lying.

o Some tremendous unknown civilization is exerting an all-out effort to manufacture thousands of different types of UFOs and is sending them all to our planet.

The governments of the world overtly have maintained variations of the first proposal. UFO enthusiasts accept the second. There is a third proposal which merits some attention: some "hard" objects definitely exist as temporary materializations from other dimensions. They leave indentations in the ground when they land. Witnesses have touched them and even been inside them. These "hard" objects may be decoys to cover the multitudinous activities of the "soft" objects. The "soft" objects hold one of the keys of the mysteri. There are countless sightings of objects which changed size and shape in front of witnesses who often get the impression that it was alive, that it was not behaving like a mechanical object at all.

There is no question at all that there are intelligences that can manipulate or materialize any kind of object into our dimension. Let's take a look, for a second, at the electromagnetic spectrum. As you know, our visual spectrum makes up a small portion of the whole. Look at what's involved with UFOs:

If you will relate this to cases that you are familiar with, as far as appearance, spectrum shift when in flight, etc., you will see the applicability of the above diagram.

When UFO stabilize in our dimension they radiate energy on all frequencies and become glowing white. Radical maneuvers require a frequency alteration, which produces color changes. It is interesting to note that in Blue Book Report #14, they replaced the phrase "Electromagnetic Phenomenon" with the word "Unknown" in a majority of those cases. Why? There is no doubt that again, a situation exists where we have multiple realities within the UFO realm as well. It is clear that we are not dealing with random ET visitors. It has an extreme element of intention to do with all of it. Mutilations started in April, 1897, with the abduction of Alexander Hamilton's calf, witnessed by several people. That is one

of the constants that has been with us that has not changed frame of reference. How many people give thought to the three dark-skinned wise men who appeared before the birth of Jesus, spread the reality of the happening, and disappeared again. All the dark-skinned men in threes. MIB. It makes you wonder. Hmmmm.

Charting the Enigma

Well, here we are again. Taking a sample of 33% of 10,000 or so cases, or about 3,330 cases, we find that 730 are so-called Type I, a low-level object observed and reported by reliable witnesses. It was found that 2,600 were Type II, high-altitude objects performing in a controlled manner and distinct from normal aircraft and natural phenomena. The time of the sightings depends on where you are. If you are in a rural area, sightings conveniently begin after 10 p.m. A populated area would have them between 2 a.m. and 4 a.m. For some reason, in many "flaps," Wednesday had about 20.5% of the sightings. Hmmm.

Now, if the UFO phenomenon (and I dislike that word) had a purely psychic basis then I would think there would be more sightings on a Saturday, when people are statistically out and about than on Wednesday. There are notable exceptions to everything of course, one of which was the "flap" of August 16, 1966, which was on a Tuesday.

Reports seem to cluster within political boundaries of states, as if there were a methodical exploration of states from border to border. If the UFO were a natural occurrence, one would expect otherwise.

Thousands of sightings can be fitted into the "great circle" route, and often the dates are staggered so that it appears that the phenomenon moves systematically from point to point.

Every state in the United States has from two to ten "windows." These are areas where UFOs appear repeatedly year after year. The objects will appear in these places and pursue courses confined to sectors with a radius of about 200 miles. The great circle from Canada (not to be confused with the traditional Great Circle) in the northwest through the central states and back into northeast Canada is a major window. Hundreds of smaller windows lie within that circle. Another major window is centered in the Gulf of Mexico and encompasses much of Mexico, Texas and the Southwest.

As mentioned previously, many windows center directly over area of magnetic deviation.

UFOs seem to congregate about the highest available hills in these window areas. They become visible in these centers and then radiate outward, traveling sometimes 100-200 miles before disappearing again.

Among the great heaps of neglected and ignored UFO data, we find hundreds of "minipeople" accounts. These are very rarely published anywhere because they tend to be so unbelievable. Most of them are identical to the fairy and gnome stories of yesteryear. Witnesses to these events can experience conjunctivitis, akinesia (paralysis), amnesia, and the other effects often noted by witnesses to more conventional events. One notable event is one that occurred in Seattle, Washington, in the latter part of August, 1965. A woman awoke around 2 a.m. and discovered she could not move a muscle or make a sound. Her window was open.

You can readily see why almost none of these kinds of stories ever appear in print, except in occult-oriented literature.

Nevertheless, if we hope to assess the true UFO situation, we must examine all these stories. We can learn nothing by considering only those incidents which are emotionally and intellectually acceptable to us.

TIME is one of the most important aspects of the UFO thing. It plays a strange but significant role. Part of the answer may not lie in the stars but in the clock ticking on your fireplace.

Our world exists in three dimensions. We can move in many directions within these dimensions. Space does not exist except when we make it exist. To us, the distance between atoms in our matter is so minute that it can only be calculated with hypothetical measurements. Yet, if we lived on an atom, and our size was relative to its size, the distance to the next atom would seem awesome.

There is another man-made measurement called time. Unlike the other three dimensions, time has us seemingly trapped. Time becomes very real to us, and it appears that we couldn't live without it. Yet time doesn't really exist at all. This moment exists to us. Does this mean the same moment is being shared by other planets?

The UFO phenomenon does seem to be controlled. It does follow intelligent patterns. If the objects themselves are manifestations of higher energies, then something has to manipulate those energies somehow and reduce them to the visible frequencies. Not only do they enter the visible frequencies, but they take forms which seem physical and real to us, and they carry out actions which seem to be intelligent.

Thus we arrive at the source. The source has to be a form of intelligent energy operating at the highest possible point of the frequency spectrum. If such an energy exists at all, it might permeate the universe and maintain equal control of each component part. Because of its very high frequency, so high that the energy particles are virtually standing still, the source has no need to replenish itself in any way that would be acceptable to our environmental sciences. It could actually create and destroy matter by manipulating the lower energies. It would be timeless, because it exists beyond all time fields. It would be infinite because it is not confined by three-dimensional "space."

Children. Children figure neatly into this, and they always have. The child's mind, especially before the so-called age of reason when the logic circuits begin to form, is a clear instrument, open and uninfluenced by opinions and conclusions. This is an important point in the UFO mystery.

Perhaps if we were in a pure energy state, each particle of energy would itself serve as a synapse, and information could be stored by a slight alteration in frequency. All the memory fragments of a rose, for example, would be recorded at one frequency, and the whole energy form could tune into that memory by adjusting frequencies, as we might adjust a radio receiver. In other words, no complex circuitry would be required. No body would be necessary. The energy patterns would not need material form. It would permeate the entire universe. It could surround you completely at this very moment and be aware of all the feeble impulses of low energy passing through your brain. If it so desired, it could control those pulses and thus control your thoughts. Man has always been aware of this intelligent energy or force. He has always worshipped it.

Our first conclusion is that the UFOs originate from beyond our own time frame or time cycle. Our second conclusion is that the source has total foreknowledge of human events

and even of individual lives. Since time and space are not absolutes, these two conclusions are compatible.

It is that all human events occur simultaneously when viewed by a greater intelligence. If a greater intelligence wants to communicate with a lower form, all kinds of problems are presented. The communication must be conducted in a manner which will be meaningful and understandable to the lower life form. An acceptable frame of reference must be found and utilized.

UFO phenomenon, especially the "soft" ones, are frequently reflective; that is, the observed manifestations seem to be deliberately tailored and adjusted to the individual beliefs and attitudes of the witnesses. Contactees are given information which, in most cases, conforms to their beliefs. UFO researchers who concentrate on one particular aspect or theory find themselves inundated with seemingly reliable reports which seem to substantiate that theory.

John Keel's extensive experiences with this reflective factor led him to carry out weird experiments which confirmed that a large part of the reported data is engineered and deliberately false. The witnesses are not the perpetrators, but merely the victims.

The apparent purpose of all this false data is multifold. Much of it is meant to create confusion and diversion. Some of it has served to support certain beliefs which were erroneous but which would serve as stepping-stones to the higher, more complex truth. Whole generations have come and gone, happily believing in the false data, unaware that they were mere links in the chain.

If it were all understood too soon, we might crumble under the weight of the truth. This earth is covered with windows into those other unseen worlds. If we had the instruments to detect them, we would find that these windows are the focal points for super high-frequency waves -- the "rays" of ancient lore. These rays might come from Orion or the Pleiades as the ancients claimed, or they might be part of the great force that emanates throughout the universe. The UFOs have given us the evidence that such rays exist. Now, slowly, we are being told why.

It is also apparent that some entities are having a good laugh at our expense. As mentioned before, literature indicates that the phenomenon carefully cultivated the religious frame of reference in early times, just as the modern manifestations have carefully supported the extraterrestrial frame of reference.

The Devil's emissaries of yesteryear have been replaced by the mysterious "men in black." A major, but little-explored, aspect of the UFO phenomenon is therefore theological and philosophical rather than purely scientific. The UFO problem can never be untangled by physicists and scientists unless they are men who also are schooled in the other disciplines.

The earth was occupied before man arrived or was created. That's an important point to consider. The original occupants were paraphysical and possessed the power of transmutation of matter. Man was the interloper. The inevitable conflict arose between physical man and the paraphysical owners of the planet. Man accepted the interpretation that this conflict raged between his creator and the Devil. The religious viewpoint has always been that the Devil has been attacking man (trying to get rid of him) by causing havoc upon him. There is historical and modern proof that this may be so.

It is interesting that parapsychologists have long concluded that the paralysis that contactees experience is a contributing cause; that the entity may materialize by utilizing energy from the percipient himself.

John Keel has in his files hundreds of cases, some of which have now been investigated by qualified psychiatrists, in which young men and women obsessed with the UFO phenomenon have suffered frightening visits from apparitions, followed up by mysterious black Cadillacs which appeared and disappeared suddenly, and have been terrified into up their pursuit of the UFOs. The phenomenon is again reflective in nature; the more frightened the victim becomes, the more the manifestations are escalated. Think about it.

The Other Side of the Coin

There is a balance in nature, and there also seems to be a balance in the UFO picture. People have actually died after exposure to the gamma and UV rays from UFOs. But other people have actually had their ailments cured by similar rays. Occult literature is filled with accounts of this type.

Except for those who might be specially constructed for incubus-succubus activities, it does appear that our "angels" and "spacemen" come from a world, in many cases, with sex -- and very probably, a world without an organized society; a world in which each individual is merely a unit in the whole and is totally controlled by the collective intelligence or energy mass of that whole. In other words, these beings, or some of them anyway, have no free will. They are slaves of a very high order. Often they try to convey this to percipients with their statements, "We are One," "We are in bondage."

We face a great task in trying to isolate the UFO phenomenon from the larger and more important "big picture," the overall situation of which the UFOs are merely a small part.

Elemental beings are another aspect of the world we live in. Children see them more than adults, perhaps for the reasons described before. Historical records certainly indicate that the little people have always existed all over this planet; that they possess the power of flight, the power of invisibility, and, to varying degrees, the power to dominate and control the human mind. Accounts of little humanoids with supernatural powers can be found in almost every culture.

The manifestations have remained the same throughout history. Only our interpretations of those events have changed. It brought the birth of Spiritualism, which was in its heyday in the 1850s and 1860s, and was just another form of communication between the ultraterrestrials and ourselves.

UFO flaps also parallel outbreaks of poltergeist cases. It all ties in together.

Assuming that each discovered historical report represents a larger number of unpublished or undiscovered reports, just as today's UFO reports represent on the average 250 unreported or unpublished sightings, we can conclude that a flap condition existed, for example, in the years 1820, 1834, 1844, 1846, and 1849. We also find that there was an outbreak of poltergeists in 1835, 1846, and 1849.

As the 19th century progressed, reporting improved, and we are able to make more precise correlations. A UFO flap took place in 1850, and there was also a series of poltergeist cases. A larger poltergeist outbreak occurred in 1867, following flaps in 1863-64. UFO activity became more intense beginning in 1870, and there were notable flaps in 1872, 1877, and 1879. The 1880s produced a major explosion of all kinds of phenomena, including the

sudden disappearance of people. Poltergeist cases were in abundance in that decade, particularly in the big flap years of 1883 and 1885.

Astrophysicist Morris K. Jessup labeled the years 1877-87 the "Incredible Decade" after scouring astronomical journals of the period. Astronomers made some remarkable discoveries during those years. The previously unobserved satellites of Mars popped into view in 1877, new craters appeared on the moon, all kinds of strange objects flitted around the upper atmosphere.

The trance phenomenon deserves extensive study because so many aspects of it are directly related to the contactee phenomenon. In both, you will find the same contradictions. There seem to be both good and evil forces at work. The good guys latch onto people with particularly receptive minds and turn them into trance mediums and the bad guys use the same methods to tamper with the minds of contactees and even to commit murder indirectly. Since incidents of these types can be traced throughout history, it seems probably that these forces have always been here on this planet. do the ultraterrestrials really care about us? There is much evidence to suggest that they don't. They care only to the extent that we can fulfill our enigmatic use to them.

There have been innumerable psychic hoaxes for the past 150 years, and many of these parallel the UFO hoaxes. In ufology we have to contend with the teenager's hot air balloon, and in psychic phenomenon we have to worry about youngsters firing rocks at houses. There are, however, more UFO sightings than there are plastic balloons, and more poltergeists dumping rocks in living rooms than there are wild-eyed youngsters with slingshots. There are also more ultraterrestrial entities than either the occultists or the UFO researchers can dream of.

Giant winged beings, usually described as headless, are an integral part of the UFO phenomenon. Winged human forms have been seen flying over many areas of the world. John A. Keel wrote a book called the "Mothman Prophecies" and Gray Barker a book called "The Silver Bridge" that go into some detail. They are usually described as having blazing red eyes set deep in their shoulders.

On May 13, 1917, three girls in Portugal were in the meadows of a place called Cova da Iria outside of Fatima, Portugal, when they saw a flash of light in the clear sky. They ran for shelter under a tree, thinking that was lightning. When they reached the tree, they stopped in amazement, for there hovering just above a 3-foot evergreen nearby, a brilliant globe of light hung suspended.

Within this globe there was an entity garbed in a luminous white robe with a face of light which dazzled and hurt the eyes.

The figure stated that it was from heaven, and asked the girls to come there on the 13th day, for six months in succession. On October 13, 1917, an estimated 70,000 people had gathered at the site. Suddenly the crowd screamed, for something came through the clouds: a huge silver disk which rotated rapidly as it descended towards the crowd. It seemed to change color, going through the spectrum. These gyrations continued for ten minutes. Miles from there, others were also watching the same object.

The incident at Fatima was obviously a carefully planned and deliberately executed demonstration. The major prophecies of Fatima had been written down and sealed in an envelope, and turned over to the Vatican. They were supposed to be revealed to the world in 1960. The secret of Fatima? One Pope was murdered after only 30 days in office when

the Vatican thought he would reveal it. It is said to be a prediction of the end of the world. The demonstration was therefore a failure as far as the ultraterrestrials were concerned. Such demos proved highly effective in Biblical times, but times were changing and new methods were called for.

A similar event such as Fatima took place in Garabandal, Germany, on July 2, 1961. Even more startling, on the entity's right side they could see "a square of red fire framing a triangle with an eye and some writing. The lettering was in an old Oriental script." The Third Eye. Haven't we heard of that before?

Remember the Nation of the Third Eye -- the MIB. etc?

ADDENDUM BY THE AUTHOR

Gravitational Propulsion

Well, I have gotten this far in explaining some things to you. I might as well turn to my favorite subject of all -- gravitational propulsion. The best place to start is with the efforts of a personal acquaintance of mine who had the good fortune to meet in England -- Mr. J. R. Searl. His investigations into gravitational propulsion have proven to be quite revealing -- he's done it, and I want to tell you about it.

In 1949, he was employed by the Midlands Board as an electronic fitter. He was very enthusiastic about the subject of electricity, though he had no formal education on the subject other than was required by his job. Unhindered by conventional ideas about electricity, he carried out his own investigation into the subject. During work on electrical motors and generators, he noticed that a small electromotive force (EMF) was produced by the spinning metal parts -- the negative toward the outside and the positive toward the rotational axis.

In 1950, he experimented with rotating slip rings and measured a small EMF on a conventional meter. He also noticed that when the rings were spinning freely and no electrical current was taken, his hair bristled. His conclusions were that free electrons in the metal were spun out by centrifugal force being produced by the static field in the metal. He then decided to build a generator on the same principle.

It had a segmented rotor disc, passing through electromagnets at its periphery. The electromagnets were energized from the rotor, and were intended to boost the EMF.

By 1952, the first generator had been constructed and was about three feet in diameter. It was tested in the open by Searl and a friend. The armature was set in motion by a small engine. The device produced the expected electrical power, but at an unexpectedly high potential. At relatively low armature speeds a potential of the order of 10^5 volts was produced, as indicated by static effects on nearby objects.

The really unexpected then occurred. While still speeding up, the generator lifted and rose to a height of about 50 feet above the ground, breaking the union between itself and the engine. Here it stayed for a while, still speeding up and surrounding itself with a pink glow. This indicated ionization of air at a much reduced pressure of about 10^-3 mm Hg. More interesting was the side effect, causing local radio receivers to go on by themselves. Finally, the whole generator accelerated at a fantastic rate and is thought to have gone off into space.

Since that day, Searl and others have made some ten or more small flying craft, some of which have been similarly lost, and have developed a form of control. Larger craft have been built -- some 12 feet and two 30 feet in diameter.

Once the machine has passed a certain threshold of potential voltage, the energy output exceeds the input. The energy output seems to be virtually limitless. We made some measurements when I was there, and as far as we could see, the estimated output is somewhere in the vicinity of 10^13 to 10^15 watts. Above what appears to be the threshold potential, some 10^13 volts, the generator and attached parts become inertia-free. There is also some "matter snatch" upon acceleration away from the ground, since it tends to take a little "turf" with it when it goes.

Analyzing what is happening is fairly easy. What the generator is doing is placing a "stress" on the ambient space around it. The space breaks down to provide the magnetism to relieve the stress, but the energy by-product is absorbed by the generator, which reinforces the field.

It should be noted at this point that only a very small amount of space fabric passes through the craft and an even smaller amount is converted for energy. However, I have noticed that small changes in etheric forces lead to large physical effects. It was aptly demonstrated and I was impressed.

Recently, Mr. Searl had (1987) a brush with authorities, when he began simply generating his own power for his own house. Now he doesn't have a very large house, but the Utility Board didn't like the fact that they had lost their monopoly. Now he lives in Birmingham under an assumed name. Simple, eh?

DISCLAIMER:
I make no claims for the accuracy of this information and express no personal opinion on the matter. The information was acquired off the web and from authors (owners of said pages) and other sources and described as "information" and I wanted to pass it along to anyone who might find it interesting or otherwise useful. I'd appreciate any feedback you'd care to share with me if you wish to proceed in a civilized manner. If the work is yours please email me and we can work something out.
I want to give the author the credit they deserve or remove the piece.

Copyright Notice
© 1997 - 2006 Think About It Enterprises. All rights reserved.
All material on this Web Site, including text, photographs, graphics, code and/or software, are protected by international copyright and trademark laws. Unauthorized use is not permitted. You may not modify, copy, reproduce, republish, upload, post, transmit or distribute, in any manner, the material on this Web Site.
Unless permission is granted.

Alien Observation Bases?

THE CELESTIAL ARK

One theory presented by some ufologist is that a great ark or **"mothership"** may be orbiting Earth or laying at anchor in deep space just this side of a **"Black Hole"** dispatching scientific probes and reconnaissance craft to our planet from time to time. this ark, like a real-life **"Deathstar,"** is an artificial world, growing its own food, recycling its own waste products, capable of sustaining alien life indefinitely, just as a naturally created world does.

Living aboard this ark are a number of different kinds of alien beings, each carrying out their own particular experiments upon earthlings with the blessings and help of the others. That the ark is peopled by different life forms is the only explanation of the diverse descriptions of alien beings seen by humans who have experienced encounters. Unless there is more than one ark!

But if UFOs are really capable of the speeds and maneuvers they appear to display, a **"mothership"** would not be necessary. If a spacecraft could travel to the ark near a black hole, why not simply go on to the blackhole and re-enter their own dimension, thus eliminating the building of an enormous artificial world with all its logistics problems?

In one way, an answer to the appearance and disappearance of UFOs may be less complicated; in another way the possible answer is infinitely more complicated than humans can imagine.

THINKING IN TERMS OF WARP SPEEDS

Light travels at 186,000 miles per second. A beam of light, if it could be made to follow the curvature of the Earth, would circumnavigate this planet at the equator 7.44 times every second. It takes approximately 2.5 seconds for radio transmissions travelling at the speed of light to reach the moon. It takes light approximately 8.33 minutes to reach Earth from the sun and a bit over two minutes from the planet Mars.

The fastest aircraft devised by humans travels at approximately 4000 or 5000 miles per hour; 83.3 miles per minute; 1.38 miles per second or approximately 186,000 times slower than the speed of light!

The limit of our vision at sea level, from horizon to horizon in nearly flat areas (deserts), is about 40 miles. If we could spot the Aurora aircraft flying at 40 miles above the ground in the west and follow it until it disappeared in the east, we would see it for approximately one minute.
If a UFO or TLO were to traverse the same sky at the same altitude at the speed of light we would be unable to see it at all since it would be in our field of vision for about 1/5000th of a second! the image, even if we were looking directly at the object, would not even register on the optic nerve, would not be transmitted to the brain, except, perhaps, as a subconscious image.

Some astronomers, engineers and government poobahs have argued that UFOs do not exist because no one has ever captured an image on film during the thousands of photographs taken of stars and planets from the observatories on the planet. Aircraft lights have been recorded as they cross the field of vision of the telescopes, and other known phenomena have been captured. But no UFOs have been recorded by astronomers. Even long exposures of open sky seems to have failed to reveal the presence of real **"Nuts and Bolts"** UFOs or elusive TLOs.

What they apparently fail to understand is that the hardware and software they're using is not equal to the task of recording an object moving at or near the speed of light.

Recent video pictures of the Patriot missiles intercepting Scuds over Saudi Arabia clearly illustrate the inability of television cameras to record events that occur in fractions of a second. A 4000 mile per hour missile may travel several hundred or several thousand feet between scans of the television camera. Even ultra high speed motion picture cameras miss events at 10,000, 20,000 or more frames per second simply because the shutter or prism of the camera has rotated to a **"closed"** position exactly 50% of the time the event is being recorded!
Think of it this way: When you watch a motion picture recorded at 24 frames per second, each frame of the film is seen in approximately 1/50th of a second. Then the shutter on the projector

closes, the film advances and the shutter opens to reveal the next frame. In other words, when you view a film at a theatre, half of the time you are seeing total darkness!

Because the human brain is geared to generate apparently smooth motion from a series of still photographs projected through a light source and lens at approximately 1/50th of a second, the movement on the screen is transmitted to the brain as continuous motion. We are completely unaware that 50% of the time the shutter is closed and we are in darkness until someone explains it.

But even at 1/50th of a second, significant action is occurring that we do not, can not see. Imagine how much more action might be occurring all around us at 186,000th of a second!

ARE THEY ALWAYS HERE?

A craft with a propulsion system capable of moving at the speed of light in normal flight coupled with the anti-mass field inertial system could remain in earth orbit continuously without ever being seen by human senses or recording devices. Only when the UFOs decelerate from light speed to several thousand miles per hour to enter the atmosphere to land or take pictures or hostages, do they become visible to human senses.

Imagine you have built a spacecraft with these features. You certainly would not approach the target landing area at the speed of light. You would slow your craft and make a gradual approach similar to any earth aircraft, although at a considerably higher speed. When you decelerate from light speed your craft would suddenly become **"visible"** to human senses, making it appear as if your craft materialized instantly in the sky.

Having chosen your target or landing area, you would glide in, take pictures, or land to abduct humans, do whatever you think you should do, and leave. Once in the sky and safely away from aircraft or other hazards, you could accelerate to light speed again and simply **"vanish"** from view. You could be on Mars in about two and half minutes having dinner.

And that brings up a question: When humans are abducted, are they examined in the spacecraft at the spot where it landed or does the spacecraft take them somewhere else? Does the tingling or burning reported by many abductees suggest that the propulsion system is operating, that they are somewhere in space during the examinations? Many people have reported that they regain consciousness miles away from where they first encountered the spacecraft. This would suggest that some, if not all, are actually taken to another location or into hyperdrive while the examinations are occurring.

This seems entirely plausible since the aliens would not necessarily wish to remain on the ground during a medical examination requiring an hour or two of earth time. Too much danger of being seen by others. Besides, remaining in Earth's polluted atmosphere may be unhealthy for aliens accustomed to breathing purified gases.

The UFOs and TLOs appear and vanish instantly, that they perform dramatic manuevers while in the atmosphere and visible to humans is well documented. This can only be accounted for (in a purely mechanical way) if the craft are capable of accelerating to or decelerating from near-light speeds.

But at least one type of travel is infinitely faster than light speed and that is Thought-Speed! Suppose for a moment that alien spacecraft are not propelled by **"engines"** or surrounded by anti-mass fields, but are projected to specific points in the universe by the power of alien thoughts!
Light can travel to Mars (for instance) in about two and one half minutes. Thought can travel to Mars instantly. Thought can travel to a **"Black Hole"** instantly. Thought can travel to the most remote corner of the galaxy instantly. One moment you are on Earth; the next you are on Alpha Centauri. There is no physical motion, no brute force required to send you from one point to another. No humming or buzzing of equipment or engines. You are here, then you are there. You appear and disappear as quickly as you can think it.

Scientist who study the human mind agree that we have hardly scratched the surface of knowledge about what the human mind is capable of doing, even when functioning at one-hundredth capacity. Experiments in mind-over matter suggest that normal human beings are capable of controlling the random numbers generated by computers.

Tests have show that human beings can control their heart rate and blood pressure by will alone. People who practice holistic medicine are able to regenerate damaged tissue in a remarkably short period of time. Mediums appear to be capable of conjuring up spirits of departed friends. Terminally ill patients have been know to cast off their ailments and live long and productive lives with no sign of harm. Some particularly gifted people can move objects or alter their shape. Nearly everyone has thought of an old friend only to have them call minutes later. A few espers can see events that will occur or are occurring with astonishing clarity and accuracy.

Are these people operating on a different frequency from the rest of us, or have they simply honed skills any of us could perform could we but get the hang of it? Is the dimension of thought-time-space so near that we live within it without being aware of its existence? Has everything that ever happened, is happening or ever will happen already happened? I our universe so structured that it takes **"Earth Time"** to catch up to it? Could we see past, present and future events completely by learning to penetrate and control the dimension of time and space as thought?

An illustration that events occurring over a period of thousands or millions of years continue to exist in the cosmos is evident by the birth and death of stars. Exploding super novas have been seen and recorded on earth, even in recent times. But the stars destroyed themselves thousands or millions of years ago. We are only seeing the event now because it has taken the light from the explosion thousands of years to reach Earth telescopes. That we can see and record these events is tantamount to travelling backwards thousands of years in time. The light emitted from these stellar explosions is not lost with time and distance. It continues for thousands of years until it strikes a solid body in space.

If a spacecraft approached Earth at the speed of light from a distant galaxy, the inhabitants aboard that ship could see every event that occurred on this planet from the moment it began to form from cosmic dust to the present. They would have an instant overview, in a matter of hours, minutes or seconds, like a motion picture seen in fast forward until they slowed to **"Earth Time,"**.

They would, of course, if they are as technologically advanced as they appear to be, have sophisticated devices aboard their spacecraft to record and store these images. They would have seen the rise and demise of dinosaurs, the emergence of homo sapiens, every war fought over

every inch of ground since the beginning of time, and every probe earthlings have launched into their airspace.

They would know a great deal more about us than do we!

Is the idea of Black Holes being a possible method of space travel plausible? The next article goes into more detail on the make-up and effects a Black Hole can have on the universe or galaxy in which it is established. . . .

Aliens Under The Sea

Source: Daily Mail newspaper (UK)
Publication Date: November 11, 2000

Extracted from UNEARTHLY DISCLOSURE by Timothy Good, published by Century at 16.99. Timothy Good 2000

Forget UFOs, something fishy is going on in the Caribbean. Are Unidentified Submergible Objects the latest space menace? Judge the facts for yourself.

by Timothy Good

IT'S THE most outlandish alien theory yet. Beings from outer space establishing secret bases on Earth, and travelling in ships that are just as much at home beneath the sea as they are in the skies. Beyond belief? Perhaps. But a new book expounding the idea is written by one of the world's most respected authorities on UFOs, Timothy Good, and his findings are supported by one of Britain's most senior military men, retired Admiral of the Fleet Lord Hill-Norton. Here, in the first of two articles, Good sets out his case. Read it, and make up your own mind...

On the morning of September 4, 1971, four mmembers of the National Geographic Institute of Costa Rica were flying in a twin-engined aircraft 10,000ft above Lake Cote, near the Central American state's forbidding Arenal volcano.

A special map-making camera was slung underneath their plane. It was automatic and large-format, and every 20 seconds it took another photograph of the lake beneath.

When the photographs were developed, one of the frames showed what seemed to be a metallic disc about 160ft in diameter, which had just left, or was on the point of entering, the lake. It was giving off light, and had made a sudden manoeuvre at the instant the photo was taken.

The object showed up on neither the previous frame of film nor the one afterwards. Checks on the negative eliminated tricks of the light as an explanation.

What the geographers had seen was an extraordinary but little-known phenomenon - a USO. Unidentified Flying Objects, or UFOs, have been reported for centuries. What few people realise is that USOs-Unidentified Submergible Objects - have been reported for almost as long.

Sometimes, as in the mysterious incident at Lake Cote, a UFO can be seen transforming itself into a USO, or vice versa.

Lake Cote is extremely deep, and there have been numerous other reports of unknown submergible craft entering and leaving it. Local fishermen, out on the lake in the small hours, have seen various objects below them, giving off coloured lights.

Sometimes the movement of these objects has caused the men to lose their balance and risk plunging into the water. They have also been blamed for a reduction in the fish population.

One morning, around 9am, two men heard a metallic noise coming from the lake and saw an object emerge that was shaped like a submarine with three 'domes' on its top. It hung there for a few seconds, then shot off towards the mountains to the north.

Other USOs have been seen in lakes and open seas around the world, sometimes giving out light, sometimes deeply submerged, sometimes just below the surface, sometimes skimming across it - and sometimes, as at Lake Cote, entering or leaving.

Evidently, many of the objects we are accustomed to call UFOs can just as easily travel in water as in the air.

On the night of November 6, 1973, a unique encounter with a USO occurred off the coast of America. Fishermen in Pascagoula, Mississippi, reported it, coastguards confirmed it. There were nine witnesses.

The object was circular or elliptical in shape, about 12ft long, and gave out a beam of amber light. The two fishermen who raised the alarm said it looked like 'a mini-submarine' and hovered about 4ft below them in the water. It was so close that they tried to hit it with their paddles.

HOWEVER, each time they tried to make contact, the light would go out and reappear in another position. When coastguard officers were summoned, they, too,

tried to hit the USO. They succeeded, and reported that the object, whatever it was, felt metallic.

The coastguards made detailed notes. The object, they said, had a parachute-like shape and moved at a speed of six to eight knots, making steadily for deeper water.

The intensity of its light varied from nothing to a glare that was sometimes too bright to look at. When a torch was shone at it, the light 'turned off' until the beam was removed. 'The phenomena observed were not consistent with any known fish, other marine life or known light source,' concluded the coastguard report.

So what was in the water- and why was it there?

THERE is one place in the world where reports of Unidentified Submergible Objects are particularly frequent, and particularly strange.

Puerto Rico, the Caribbean's so called Island of Enchantment, lies in one corner of the area that has become known as the Bermuda Triangle, renowned for the disappearances of ships and boats, and for sightings of 'flying saucers'. It is here, in this former US. colony, whose politics and defence are still inextricably bound up with America, that much of my research into the USO phenomenon has focused.

A great deal of the strange activity around the island has centred on the 28,000 acres of mountainous rainforest known as El Yunque, on the north-eastern coast.

Jose Orlando Golis, who works for the Puerto Rican government, lives close to El Yunque. 'Many people have seen UFOs flying over the water close to the surface,' he told me. 'Once, at 1am, we saw one with many coloured lights flying next to the sea just over the surface.

'At first we thought it was a boat. It seemed to be dark underneath and had lights - mostly red and blue at another, upper level. Then it angled and moved upwards. It made a humming sound, and seemed to head in the direction of El Yunque.'

Felix Rivera is a diver with an underwater salvage company based near the American Naval Air Station which adjoins El Yunque, one of many U.S. bases on the island. He confirmed to me that UFOs and USOs have frequently been observed often by American military personnel.

'Navy Seals - America's elite special forces - have seen USOs here,' he revealed. 'Some have told me that these things will often come up close to boats, then shoot off. They move too fast underwater to be ours.'

Another hotspot of activity is off the south-west coast. In an area known as Cayo Margarita, 15 miles out in the Atlantic, many fishermen, as well as commercial and private pilots, claim to have seen USOs entering or emerging from the sea. Fisherman Aristides Medina said: 'Once, I was fishing late at night and two of them passed under my boat, radiating a blue light. On other occasions, I have seen them when they emerge from the water and fly away at great speed.'

He has also seen them plunge into the water - and always in the same area of the sea. It would seem these objects have definite preferences as to which part of the ocean they choose to emerge from and enter.

REMARKABLY vivid sighting was reported by a diver called Inocencia Cataquet. He was in the water off Pena Blancas in the north-east of the island when he came across what appeared to be a disc-shaped submersible craft, lying on the seabed.

The craft seemed to be camouflaged with a sand-like material in order to blend in with its surroundings. Next to it lay a rectangular object, with a transparent cable, which was moving around in the water.

As if in reaction to the divers presence, the cable was suddenly retracted. Unnerved, Cataquet raced for the surface - in time to see the disc emerge from the water with a loud buzzing sound and fly away.

WHAT is going on here? If strange metallic craft are emerging from the waters around Puerto Rico on anything like a regular basis, it is inconceivable that the military authorities could be unaware of it. Some of the American bases in the area have exactly the sort of equipment that would be needed to track an object from the unknown.

For example, there is the huge aerostat, or tethered balloon, that flies 15,OOOft above the island's south-west coast, with radar installations slung beneath it to monitor air traffic. A number of witnesses claim to have seen strange flying objects in the vicinity.

Puerto Rico is also host to the unique radio-telescope at Arecibo, a natural crater turned into the parabolic bowl of a gigantic receiving antenna - the largest and most sensitive radiotelescope in the world.

ONE of the acknowledged roles of Arecibo is as a listening post for alien lifeforms broadcasting from outer space. The project is known as SETI - the Search for Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence.

Yet, ironically, unusual craft and beings have been reported around the radio observatory itself. A large boomerang-shaped object was seen `hanging' above the

telescope. One night, witnesses saw a huge disc in the sky, followed by three triangular shaped objects.

Is the paradoxical truth that, while SETI looks for extraterrestrial beings light years away, they are operating on its own doorstep?

On a visit to the site in January 1999, I interviewed the observatory's Dr Jost, Alonso. He told me that many local people believe the observatory is a focus for UFO activity.

`This is a complicated issue,' he said. `Sometimes I think military experiments are responsible for what people are seeing. There are people who say this is a US. government cover-up.

'As to aliens, statistically, there has to be something. There are between 200 to 400 billion stars in our galaxy, and 10 pc of them are of the same type as our sun.

`If other life forms exist, it's only a matter of time and technology before contact is made.'

Certainly, the Arecibo site is a focus for strange phenomena. One of the strangest came in March 1993, when a former British Airways pilot, Graham Sheppard, experienced a mysterious `lateral displacement', throwing him miles off course, as he was flying his Cessna 172 light aircraft close to the telescope.

Sheppard, an expert navigator whose experience in the air spans four decades, and includes flying 747s, describes it as the most bewildering moment of his career.

After passing over the telescope, a feeling of unease and growing confusion came over me,' he says. `Minutes went by with no idea of my position, but I was confident the west coast would soon appear at right angles to my course.

`I recall the shock of seeing the coastline, not at right angles to my course, but parallel. It became alarmingly clear that I was flying along the south coast. The navigation error here is enormous and should be impossible.'

An on-board video camera confirms that Sheppard's gyro compass was set to the correct bearing for his original course. It also confirms that he was flying at 2,200ft - yet somehow he had passed over hills up to 3,900ft high.

THE aircraft's instruments had appeared normal, and later weather checks ruled out a freak wind having blown him off course. None of the pilots to whom I have sent records of this flight can rationalise the displacement.

Sir Mark Thomson, a former Royal Navy Jet pilot who has taken a close interest in the strange events around Puerto Rico, is as baffled as he is impressed.

'It is one of the most important pieces of evidence I've seen,' he told me. `There is no explanation in our laws of physics.'

Could such aerial displacement be linked to the disappearances that have made the whole area of the Bermuda Triangle so notorious - such as the flight of Grumman Avenger torpedo-bombers that vanished off the Florida coast just after World War II?

In Puerto Rico, there are those who report incidents that are equally sinister and inexplicable. I interviewed two groups of witnesses who, on two separate occasions in 1988, claim to have watched as U.S. Navy Grumman F-14 jets were apparently `captured or otherwise absorbed' mid-flight by large, unknown aerial craft they were pursuing.

Perhaps it sounds like fantasy. But on one occasion, at least, it seems that the object which had caused such a disappearance may even have been captured on U.S. radar.

`MAYDAY, Mayday. We can see a strange object in our course. We are lost. Mayday. Mayday'

The distress-call came at 8pm local time on June 28, 1980. Jose Luis Maldonado Torres, a 31-year old pilot, was flying an Ercoupe 415-D aeroplane, together with a 22-year-old student pilot, from Santo Domingo to San Juan, Puerto Rico's main airport.

I have listened to a tape of some of the Mayday transmissions from the Ercoupe, leaked by a Federal Aviation Administration source, and the pilots' anxiety is clear.

`A weird object in our course made us change course about three different times . . . we have something weird in front of us . . . We are right again in the same stuff, sir. . .'

After these words, the pilots were not heard of again. A sea and air search revealed no trace. However, a tantalising clue lies in the official report on the incident.

During the Mayday alert, the American Naval Air Station at Roosevelt Roads in Puerto Rico was in contact with air traffic controllers at San Juan. At 8.16pm, 11 minutes after the Ercoupe's s last communication, the Americans made an intriguing comment: `It looks like we may see a few of them out there...'

What did this cryptic message mean? It suggests that the air station had made several radar contacts in the area where the plane disappeared. One of them, of course, was the Ercoupe. But what were the others? Might one of them have been the `weird object', the disorienting `stuff' that aparently engulfed the doomed plane?

One possibility is that the US. Navy had been monitoring whatever weird phenomenon caused the plane's disappearance.

Jorge Martin, the island's leading UFO investigator, has an important contact within the military, a high-ranking officer connected to the U.S. Navy.

From this source, we learn that the American authorities grew alarmed after a number of military aircraft, as well as private planes, disappeared in an area to the north-west of Puerto Rico known as the San Juan Trench.

A steep undersea cleft in the ocean floor, the lowest point this great chasm lies 30,000ft deep, further below sea level than Mount Everest is above it.

HERE is the deepest point in the Atlantic Ocean. The pressures of sea-water there would crush any surface creature, and any but the most specially-constructed man-made submarines.

According to Martin's source, the Navy and Air Force found that, on a regular basis, a huge disc-shape craft would come out of the sea in the Trench, sometimes 'hanging stationary in the air on a great column of water before vanishing or submerging again'.

If this were not outlandish enough, there is more. Pilots were reportedly ordered to approach the object, only for their jets to 'explode silently, to vanish into thin air'.

Can these astonishing claims be true? And if so, what is the terrible secret lurking beneath the ocean?

A STRETCH of 100 miles of open water divides Puerto Rico from it neighbouring island, the Dominican Republic. That stretch is known as the Mona Passage.

Almost half-way across it, some 45 miles to the west of the last cape of Puerto Rico, lies the small roughly circular, uninhabite Mona Island. At the time of its last communication, the lost Ercoupa aircraft was just to the east of Mona Island.

Other crews crossing the area have reported anomalies affecting their positioning. One pilot in a light aircraft noted an `an uncontrollable spin' of his compass.

Jorge Martin's U.S. Naval office offers a remarkable explanation' His revelations about Mona Island are bizarre, extraordinary, and almost beyond belief.

But when I showed my dossier of evidence was shown to Admiral of the Fleet Lord Hill-Norton, one of Britain's most respected ilitary figures, he had no hesitation in endorsing my findings

Unearthly Disclosure
by: Timothy Good

Timothy Good is one of the world's most respected UFO researchers. The book deals with alien contacts and abductions, genetic mutants, animal mutations and government secrecy. In this book Timothy Good reveals information that confirms that aliens have established subterranean and submarine bases on Earth and are in contact with select groups in the US military and scientific communities. This book is unique and just great!!!

A UFO Base Beneath The Sierra Bermeja Range In S.W. Puerto Rico?

by: Jorge Martin UFO Researcher - Puerto Rico

Editor of Evidencia OVNI (Puerto Rico) and FSR Consultant.
(Précis translation from Spanish. G.C.) (EVIDENCIA OVNI No.2)

During his recent visit to Puerto Rico, Bob Pratt, U.S. investigator, said: "Puerto Rico is incredible. In other parts of the world you see a wave of a certain type of case for a certain time and in a certain place - but here all types of UFO cases are occuring everywhere all the time. You see UFOs entering or leaving the sea, entering into mountains, landings, encounters with entities, abductions, physical examinations, military jets pursuing UFOs and vice-versa, encounters with "Bigfoots" - in fact the lot! Puerto Rico is a veritable "paradise" for the investigator who has dedicated himself to probing the entire UFO situation".

Similar comments have come from other visiting investigators, such as Timothy Good of England, Yun Ichi Yaoi of Japan, Jaime Maussán from Mexico, Salvador

Freixedo and his wife Magdalena del Amo from Spain, Command-Sergeant Major Bob Dean from the USA, and many, many others.

The case that I am describing today occurred at 7.45 pm. on December 28, 1988, when, according to numerous local eyewitnesses, a gigantic vividly illuminated "Triangle" apparently captured two military jet aircraft and then vanished, over the area of the Sierra Bermeja ("Vermilion Range") and Lake Cartagena, in the south-western corner of the Island of Puerto Rico, where the great bulk of the phenomena seems to be concentrated. (see map above).

So far as we have learned, the two jets werefrom the U.S. Navy - possibly F-14 Tomcats. All the many witness accounts, from the towns of Lajas and Cabo Rojo, as well as their sketches of the UFO and the two aircraft, are in complete agreement.

Among these many eyewitnesses was Sr. Carlos Manuel Mercado, residing at Betances, beside the Highway No. 101 and near the Sierra Bermeja and the Samán area.

Mercado and his family had already had numerous UFO sightings, and we trust him, because everything that he has said is backed up by so many other eyewitnesses.

Soon after the episode of the big triangle and the two vanishing jets, we were in that area, investigating, when Mercado contacted us saying that he had to tell us confidentially about something that had been worrying him greatly for months past. He said that, six months before the affair of the triangle and the two jets, something important had happened to him, He said that so far he had not dared to tell anyone, because they would never believe him. He went on: "You investigators know that we have experienced very strange things here. I seek no publicity. I just tell you this because I know that you are a sensible and serious person and will listen to me.

"In July 1988, prior to the affair of the triangle and the jets on December 28 of that year, this thing, of which I have told nobody, happened to me. It left me too shaken. It wasn’t something bad - but it had a profound effect on me.

"This is the very first time that I have told anyone. I was carried off by some of those Martians. It was at night - about midnight - I couldn’t sleep owing to the terrific heat, so I got out of bed and went to the sitting-room. My wife remained asleep. I lay down on the sofa in the sitting-room, to see if it was a bit cooler there.

"After a few minutes, I saw a glow of whitish light coming from outside, as though from the road, and I heard a strange noise, like a powerful hum- zuuuuuum something like that, I’d say. "A couple of minutes or so later, I heard what seemed like something tapping on the window in front of me - a metallic sort of sound, as the window has metallic shutters - aluminium slats. "I got up and opened the

window, and there they were - three little fellows standing there under the window, on the sun-lounge of my house. It shook me. Because they were so different - they looked a bit like us. But they weren’t human. In front of his house, on the other side of the road, was standing a flying saucer.

"They were little chaps, as I say, and ugly, with heads a bit bigger than ours, and no hair. They had no ears, and their eyes were huge, dark. I could see no noses on them - just little holes. And a little slash for a mouth. Their faces looked flattened. "Their skin was sort of greyish, and their faces and hands covered with little bumps or lumps. You know how acne looks? Well - it was like that. Ugly they were. They were about three to four feet high (a bit over one metre) and they were thin, and dressed in overalls like mechanics wear, from top to toe, of a sort of greyish-creamy looking colour, a sort of sandy shade. "Only their heads and hands were not covered by the clothing. "At first I felt scared, but they told me not to be afraid, that they weren’t going to hurt me, and only wanted to show me something. And they told me this, as it were in my mind, because they didn’t open their mouths even once. When they told me that, my fear left me.

I didn’t know why really, but I had the feeling that they were good, and that they weren’t going to do me any harm. "They asked me to come out, so I opened the door and went out. Then two of them took hold of me, one on each arm, and took me out up the road, and it was then that I saw the machine. It was one of those saucers of theirs, a vessel, I tell you. It was standing there on the ground, just outside the entrance to Samán, beside the Highway 101, right in the corner opposite my house.

"What I could best compare it to would be - you know - those watering-carts that they have on the streets - well - a bit like that.... The lower part was round, and it had a raised cupola on top. And on the cupola it had very big lighted windows.

"Below, all around the rim, the thing had lots of lights, of all colours. And, underneath, four tall metal legs on which it was standing. In the centre underneath there was a hole, and a ladder coming out of it, and the little chaps told me to go up

the ladder. I went up it with them and we arrived on top inside where the big windows were.

There was lots of machinery there, and sort of panels, controls, little lights and some other little chaps working the controls. And also one other - who was different.

"They explained to me that this one - the different one - was their captain and doctor, and that from then on he would take over with me. And so they went off to do other things.

"Well, as you could imagine, the truth is that I felt better with him - because he looked more like us, less coarse, and smoother. His skin colour was the same as theirs - greyish - his head a bit bigger than theirs, but his eyes not so big. And he had a nose like us, but pointed, and the surface of his skin was not like the skin of the little fellows with those awful lumps.

"He was dressed in a broad white tunic right up to his neck, and broad sleeves down to his wrists. The tunic reached down to his feet and he seemed to have something white on the feet."

According to Mercado, the appearance of this being made him feel more comfortable. The being indicated to Mercado that he was in control of this craft, and that the idea of bringing Mercado in to him was in order to show Mercado something important that he could later share with other people. He told him not to be afraid, and that they were soon going to take him back.

At that point, Mercado heard a humming sound and felt how the support legs of the craft were rising and fitting into it, and he heard the metallic noise of it and the other accompanying sounds. Then he heard an even louder hum, and the machine took off at speed.

AN E.T. BASE BENEATH THE SIERRA BERMEJA?

Most impressed, Mercado could see, through the wide windows of the control chamber in the cupola, that the craft was climbing. "I then began to think that we were going to go very far, but, instead of that, the craft headed towards one of the peaks of the Sierra Bermeja, which is very well known to me, because I have often been up there, and it is called the Monte El Cayúl.

"There, behind the Cayúl, is a deep ravine between it and the next peak, and that is where the craft headed for. I was scared now because I thought the craft was surely going to strike and explode, but to my astonishment the side of the mountain opened up, and there was a hole there in the ravine, and in just a minute or so, we went down into that hole.

"The craft carried on as it were down a tunnel, and then we came to a big open place down there, very deep. It was like a vast, gigantic cave, with these people in it.

"The ship landed in a section where there were lots of other craft - lots of them, but of different types.

Some were round, like the one that had brought me, some were triangular, some were square - all different sorts. But no aeroplanes or helicopters or anything of that sort! Nothing from here! (Or, at any rate, if there were any, I didn't see them.)

"The tall being told me to come out with him and he made me put on a sort of big, like enormous dark spectacles so that I could see everything down there clearly. It was all very well lit down there. You couldn't see where the light was coming from, but it was a very brilliant light, very white. All the walls there were covered with a very shiny silvery metal. And lots and lots of the little chaps were there, and an enormous lot of activity.

"Many of the little men were working on the ships, and others seemed to be preparing things, like machinery or electronic stuff. That was a vast world down there. There were buildings there like military barracks.

"The tall being explained to me, mentally (for he too didn't talk with the mouth) that they have been down there for a long, long time. He said they don't want to leave there. He said that there, beneath the Sierra Bermeja, they have the Base for the maintenance of their craft. That approximately is what he said.

"He said they wanted me to see all that, because they wanted me to tell the folk here (us terrestrials) that they don't have any bad intentions, and don't want to do us any harm or conquer us.

"He said that what they want is to be able to sort of inter-relate with us totally, at the social level, mingle with us, but that our Authorities don't want that. He insisted that I should tell the people outside all this, that they don't want to conquer us or do us any harm.

"So I asked them why it should be I - I who am nobody important - whom nobody would believe?

"But he said that was of no importance. That when I said all that to them, the people outside who possess understanding would know that I was telling the truth.

"He also said that they were taking other people down deeper, and telling them the same things that they were telling me. And he said that they weren't going to go away from there.

"After that, he made me get into the craft and it went up the tunnel again. I saw that we came out through the same hole by which we had gone in, and that a sort of lid closed down on it. It was as though a part of the mountain, along with its trees and grass and everything, just lifted up. Afterwards it was just as though nothing had happened there.

"We landed at the same spot where they had picked me up, and I got out with the little chaps. They told me that they would return another day. They took me right back to my house, and then they departed.

"It was after they had gone that I began to get nervous. I thought about it for quite a bit, and then I went to the bedroom to tell my wife, Haydée, all about it, but she was still asleep so I left her without troubling her. I lay down and slept till next morning. Then, when I woke her up, I told it all to her, and she believed me.

"You know, I'm still waiting for them, because I like what happened. In my opinion they aren't bad. I could feel it. If they had wanted to do me harm they could have done it when they took me. I'd like them to come back, so that I could go with them again. They aren't bad people.

"I'm telling you all this because, when that UFO took those two aeroplanes, I was very nervous, because the aeroplanes were harassing it, it carried them off. That has left me very worried, because I have the feeling that those beings are good, and it looks as though somebody wants to get them out of there. There's something going on there!

COMMENT

Such is the statement of the eyewitness Carlos Manuel Mercado regarding his unusual experience. But there are a number of points to consider regarding what he reports.

The place indicated by him as the spot where the opening on the flank of El Cayúl Peak lies, in the ravine behind it, has also been reported to us as the general area to which other people of the region who have allegedly been contacted by alien beings of this same type of "Greys" were also taken.

Owing to the promise of confidentiality that we have given to these other eyewitnesses, we cannot mention their names here, but at least in two other similar cases we can say that a woman employed by the Municipality of Lajas allegedly was carried to some immense subterranean facility beneath the Sierra Bermeja by alien beings who took her from her home.

She had been "medically examined" by the "Greys" down there, and she had been given a similar explanation to the explanation given to Mercado. Her whole account of the place is completely identical with Mercado’s description.

Then again, likewise, a high military official of the Puerto Rico National Guard, residing in Aguadilla, was semingly also abducted by the same beings and taken to precisely the same place, which is described by him in more or less exactly similar terms.

Later, when he emerged from the trance in which they had kept him during all the time of his experience down there, he was found beside a pool up on the Peak of El Cayúl.

We must also mention here various other ‘situations’ that call very much for careful study in view of all that we have described above and that we have also otherwise heard.

These ‘situations’ are connected with a series of ‘coincidences’ occuring in this same region of the Sierra Bermeja.

Firstly, on top of a peak lying to the right of the Cayúl Peak (i.e. as seen from the direction of Cabo Rojo), there were erected, about seven years ago, some facilities said to be for a station of the Voice of America Radio. The area around it was declared a restricted area, the excuse being that this was on the general grounds of security and nobody living in the region was permitted to approach the place.

However, so far as we know until now, no transmissions from that alleged Station have ever gone out. So why, then, was the building erected there? If it is not being used for the function for which it was allegedly built, what then is its true role?

At times unidentified individuals have been seen visiting there. Who are they, and what are these people doing?

They might very well be watching, from there, what is going on in the coastal zone near Lake Cartagena and the Sierra Bermeja.....Or they might indeed perhaps be participating in what is afoot there?

On many occasions the residents of Boquerón, Las Palmas, and Betances (all in Cabo Rojo Municipal Region) and of Olivares (in Lajas Municipality) have observed large UFOs of different shapes (triangles, discs, cigars, etc.) hanging stationary over the Cayúl Peak and over the mountain where the building of the alleged Voice of America Station is located. What are the UFOs looking for so persistently up there?

Perhaps these experiences that Carlos Manuel Mercado and the lady from Lajas and the military officer claim to have had give us the answer?

Is there really an alien installation beneath the Sierra Bermeja as they assure us to be the case?

In our last issue (EVIDENCIA OVNI No.1) we published an article on the strange death of Diego Segarra, the fisherman from Cabo Rojo.

We reported on the experience of a person close to him, who made a video film of the landing of a UFO on the Sierra Bermeja, and of the emergence from it of two "Grey" beings and of a tall, human, ‘albino’ type of person who left the site in a military jeep driven by two soldiers. The spot where this happened, according to the fisherman Segarra, was at the foot of the El Cayúl Peak.

The reports from this entire area are extremely numerous, and in future issues we will be continuing to analyze them.

Underground Bases

-- "Billy Goodman Happening"

(Radio Show, Las Vegas, 11/89)

This page contains a transcript of a radio show called the "Billy Goodman Happening" that was aired in Las Vegas, in November of 1989. It deals with information about Underground Bases in Nevada. We obtained a copy of this through the mailing list organized by Francisco Lopez, who is searching the airwaves for key information about UFOs, that found it posted by Steve Wingate, who also has been sharing information about UFO through various mailing lists and on his own BBS and Web Site.

Update from Steve Wingate (August, 1996): -- Steve shared via the IUFO mailing list a map of supposed underground bases in the world. Rather than make this image smaller to fit on this page ... we have a link below to view this remarkable map on its own page and then you can return here. To see the map, click **HERE**.

ILLINOIS

Date: Sat, 27 Apr 1996 00:13:08 -0400 (EDT)
From: Francisco Lopez {**d005734c@dcfreenet.seflin.lib.fl.us**}
Subject: Re: UNDERGROUND BASES (fwd)

From: steve@linex.com (Steve Wingate)
Subject: Re: UNDERGROUND BASES (fwd)
Organization: LineX Communications (415) 455-1650
Date: Tue, 16 Apr 1996 18:24:42 GMT

The following conversation, in relation to the Nevada Military Complex and the 'underground facilities', took place on the "Billy Goodman Happening" - KVEG Radio 840 AM, Las Vegas, Nevada, on November 19, 1989. It was transcribed by a Las Vegas resident t.

Billy Goodman incidentally, has personally planned visits, in collaboration with KNBC Radio in Los Angeles, to observe the 'disks' which are being tested at Groom Lake. Goodman and others claimed to have seen these disks in operation, and back up these claims with video documentation. One such video shows a hovering object making a vertical ascent, stop in mid-air, make a horizontal traverse, followed by another vertical ascent. Something like this would be impossible for any conventionally known aircraft of the time to duplicate. Billy Goodman, who has since moved to another radio station in Los Angeles, has been very instrumental in getting the information out about the underground base at Site 51 (or Area-51, the 'underground facility' where the 'visitors' live, according to Bill Cooper's source whom we've just quoted). In the following annotated transcript, the **Caller** will be identified as ***'C'*** and **Billy Goodman** as ***'G'***:

G: Hi! Your on the Billy Goodman Happening on KVEG! Sir, what can I do for you tonight?

C: O. K. Are you ready? Hang on to your seats! Here goes! We are going 3,000 feet underground! O. K. We get to that point, 3,000 feet. We come out into a stainless steel atmosphere.. and we come upon people that are ah.. construction people.. working people, and so forth that are supposed to be in that area. Then we come upon another people who push us into another little room. They tell us, "Do not come out of that area, until your told to." These guys are 6 minute marines, all right? They tell us, "If you do, you are going to get hurt!" OK? So we are construction workers!

G: Where are you working? Where is what you are describing to us.

C: On a certain test site!

G: A certain test site! Which one? You can't reveal which one?

C: We're kinda mixed up! We don't know what the hell is going on. We're making ah.. good buck s... and everything has come down on U.S... and they are hurting us! OK? So we are

contractors! We are workers! OK? So there's a person that I called and explained what is happening to me and they told me to call you and tell you! So, that is what I am doing right now! Calling you!

G: You presented it in a very odd way! First of all I didn't know if you were going to be serious or what! Are you saying to me that you are a construction worker and you had to go 3,000 feet under ground? First of all what would you be doing underground? Let me ask you that!

C: We are running lights and power.

G: And who assigned you this job?

C: It's through Reynolds' Electronics. I have to say that because I get my pay check from someone else! (*Note: Reynolds' Electronics is a branch of "E.G. & G." Corporation which DOES IN FACT work with and contract through the Nevada and Utah Test Sites - Branton*)

G: They tell you to put these lights underground?

C: Yeah, but there's more to it than that! I'm sort of afraid of expressing. Am I talking to you or what?

G: Yes, you are talking directly to me!

C: OK. You know some of the things that are happening, shouldn't be. It should be made public! The public should know what the hell is going on! And it scares the hell out of me. What is not being brought out you know? For example, can I give you an example? Here's an example! A few weeks back we were inside a certain cavern going through stainless steel halls, going north, and as we move along we are hanging lights. In the rooms are.. they're like operating rooms. All of a sudden, off the elevator, our U.S. Marines come out, crash us down off our scaffold, pushing us down, and then into a room. This is taking a hell of a lot out of me to tell you this right now! The bosses come into the room and we're getting debriefed and all this kind of stuff and all of a sudden they are carrying fixed bayonets. Now I fought in Vietnam and I thought these guys were my buddies! Oh, no way! Forget it! These guys are from outer space! (Note: There is a slight possibility that the 'soldiers' which this man encountered were not 'human' marines, but we will deal with this bizarre possibility later on - Branton) These people brought these little characters on gurneys, OK? They had big heads and little bodies and they went into this little room. Then, behind them, these doctors in white coats and stuff! And we was really at ah.. we didn't know what the hell was going on! We were shocked to hell! ..I was SCARED man!

G: Well, sure you didn't know what was going on and didn't expect it! I guess them handling you upset you first of all. Being man to man, you thought why should you treat me this way! And that's to be expected. As far as knowing where you are I have no idea.

C: I know where I was! I worked there every day! I keep a log and if someone asks me I know what's going on! I'm telling you man they're not telling us the truth. There is something damn wrong within our government. I only got a glimpse of this scientist on television (i.e. most likely referring to Robert Lazar - Branton), but I know he's not telling much of what he knows. I'm just a worker. A hammer and nail man. This guy's got more brains than I do, and would know more about it than I do. There's something INSIDE they aren't telling us!

G: OK. I understand that! Now what do you want us to do about it?

C: EXPOSE IT!!!

G: I think you've done that yourself, just now! Now you haven't told us your location and I think that's important so we have some idea where this is. I hope you understand at this moment..

C: I work at Mercury, Nevada and I'm the best electrician there. This is between you and me now. I don't want anybody else to know about this!

G: But your on the air Sir!

C: You mean somebody knows about this besides you and me?

G: But you are talking over the radio, Sir! Everybody, all over the West Coast that is listening has just heard you! So you've gotten your word out. Now let's see if anybody else knows about it. Maybe just maybe, we'll get some calls from some of the people that work with you.

C: Wait a minute! You mean somebody else knows about this beside you and me?

G: Now, this is a talk show, you called a talk show. I am over the radio - that's where you called!

C: OH, MY GOD!!!

G: Why, what's wrong with that? You called a talk show!

C: I thought I was just talking to you!

G: Now you said someone told you to call me. Was it someone you work with?

C: Yes.

G: Nobody knows who you are. You haven't said your name or anything! Now, let's see if anyone will back up your story!

C: But I didn't know other people would hear this. Now I'm scared for my life! There's tremendous stuff out there that's being hidden. It's being corrupted inside. It's being stashed away.

G: Well that's what we do here. We are trying to bring the information out, and it's people like yourself who are making that happen. They bring us information all the time! Are you trying to bring the information out yourself because you don't like what's going on?

C: I fear for my life because I've seen what happened. I fear for my life because the government is lying to me.

G: OK. Why do you fear for your life? Have you been threatened?

C: Before you even go down in the pit they threaten you! That is you tell anything of what you saw, you are dead!!!

G: But you're not saying more than what you saw. Is there anything else you want to say before we say thank you for calling?

C: Yes, one other thing. Whenever it gets down to the nifty gritty, it will be clear to the people, that what they are seeing on the news, is true! We've got six little bodies under ground, man!!!

G: Please keep in touch, OK?

(end of transcript)

NOTES

The reference to Reynolds''s Electrical, by the way, may be explained more fully in it's connection with E.G. & G., from the following reference which we quote, from an article that appeared in a newspaper called the REVIEW-JOURNAL, January 9th, 1990. This Associated Press article stated:

"Three Nevada-based EG&G companies employ most of the workers at the Nevada TEST SITE, the nations' nuclear proving grounds 65 miles northwest of Las Vegas.

"The companies employ 8,000 people: 1,500 at EG&G Energy Measurements Inc.; 1,000 at EG&G Special Projects; and 5,500 at Reynolds Electrical and Engineering Co."

Actually, present officials working at the Nevada Test Site are apparently, at least for the most part, refusing the advice of the FOUNDER of EG&G., Herald 'Doc' Edgerton, who once made the following statement at a meeting of the Archaeological Society of America:

"Work like hell, TELL EVERYONE EVERYTHING YOU KNOW, close a deal with a handshake, and have fun." Edgerton apparently was no supporter of 'official secrecy', yet many of those now involved in this company are being threatened to remain silent to the point of endangering their very lives if they speak out about what they have seen. Incidentally, Robert Lazar was hired by EG&G himself to work at the S-4 installation at Groom Lake. In fact, we will now relate another conversation which took place on the "Billy Goodman Happening" almost a week following the conversation which is recorded above. There are apparently SOME EMPLOYEES working at the Nevada Test Site, who ARE speaking out about what is going on there, like the one who called in to the Billy Goodman show on Nov. 24, 1989, possibly in response to the caller from Mercury, Nevada mentioned earlier, as well as in response to Bob Lazar's own experiences.

The person who transcribed this particular taped program indicated that they had missed the first 15 seconds or so of the callers conversation. This is NOT the same caller whose conversation we just described. In the following transcript, (***C:***) indicates '**Caller**'; (***G:***) indicates **Billy 'Goodman'**; and (***L.:***) refers to **Bob 'Lazar'**, who was Goodman's guest for that evening. Beginning with the 'Caller':

C: ...Well, we're kinda fed up with what's going on, right! And I mean nothing gets done without the ants! We are the ants! We are the construction workers, O. K.? We put things together and take them apart! You are the scientists (referring here to Robert Lazar - Branton). You do all the higher level of knowledge stuff, right? We do all the putting in this and putting in that: installing, construction and so forth! Well we heard about your situation, and it's going through a whole bunch of grape vines, OK? It's coming together where people are meeting in small groups and they're trying to organize a support for you to back you up! Out of the meeting we had yesterday

of 7 people, counting myself there are two that will come forward and support you! What they SAW, what they are INVOLVED WITH! The other guys are just scared to death and I'm a little scared myself, you know!

L.: Do these people work in area S-4?

C: Yeah, all over the area!

L.: That would be great!

C: Mostly UNDERGROUND! The deep sections of the area! The whole thing!

G: How do you feel Bob? Sounds like you are getting some support!

L.: Yea, that's great! There's power in numbers!

C: We are trying to get things where it will be safe! You know what I mean Bob?

L.: Oh Yeah, I do!

C: It's kinda hard to talk to you like this you know but the guys are for you! People are for you and everybody's wanted to do something a long time ago but nobody knew what they could do.

L.: Yeah, that was the consensus when I was down there! Everybody wanted to do something. I'm glad everyone has that attitude!

C: Yeah, you are probably the beginning of the first motion of the wheel you know! The first turn! The wheel is gonna turn faster and faster in order to get where we want to get to!

L.: Well hopefully that will be the case! Do you think these people would come forward if there was some sort of congressional amnesty for them?

C: I don't know but we all know a lot! We know our jobs well, like you do!

L.: I'm sure you do.

C: What we have to do is be firm about it, get to the point and say, "Hey, here's what's happening!" Why don't you tell the people what's happening? Why keep it a secret? Like before you walk into those hangers there. Somebody had to install this and install that! It's frightening. It scared the heck out of me. We got together out at Lathrup Wells and kicked it around. We B.S'.ed a little bit and said, "We gotta do something!" SO WE DID SOMETHING YESTERDAY. Like I said: there's only two of the seven of us who are willing to do something.

G: Sir, Sir! Is there anything we can do to help you in this matter? Is there anything the listening people can do? I know they are behind Bob Lazar 100%. I had him on here one night and there hasn't been one person by either mail, or by telephone, who has disputed what he has said! So they are behind him. Is there anything we can do?

C: Well you could form some kind of walk or picket! Or announce it on the street. Tell them we want to know! WE WANT TO KNOW!!!

G: When you say on the street, are you talking about downtown Las Vegas?

C: YES!

G: What do you think of that Bob? Do you think that would do anything?

L.: Certainly if these people come forward! They have a LOT to lose, if people start making a ruckus like that! They could lose their jobs right away! They talked about there being a ten year jail term and a $10,000 fine for divulging information like that! I mean they have a lot to lose! You might...

G: But you know something Bob? It's almost like...

C: We have the first amendment on our side!

L.: Yeah, you do but... have you thought about contact(ing) George Knapp? (of KLAS-TV, Las Vegas, who produced an entire series of UFO-based documentaries after Lazar came forward with his story - Branton) He's looking for anybody that is coming forward from S-4, and any surrounding areas having knowledge at all about that area or any of the flying saucer information! He's gathering all he can and doing alot to try and expose it!

G: You might want to contact George! That might be a good idea! But I think there's another side to this. It's almost like they're not concerned any more about their jobs. They're more concerned about the Constitution! They're more concerned about Humanity! That's the impression I get!

L.: Yeah, you get that point but you have to feed yourself too!

G: Well you know, there are people that take chances in life, and sometimes they wind up with something better. Later on... down the line. You know what I'm saying? Someone like yourself. I'm not saying this would happen by coming forward, taking a chance, and all of a sudden, say, the government cut you off. You might get an offer for a better position. You follow what I'm saying? Because there are people who own the businesses that believe the way you believe. And I believe this! I hear this gentleman talking and it's happening more and more. There are people out there who would LOVE to come forward with information.

C: But somebody has to start it.

G: Right. And I think you've done that Bob! You started the ball rolling. I know you did. I think what is going to happen is the people who have been wanting to say something; this might be a relief for them. It's coming out and they won't have to keep it inside any more!

L.: That was the general consensus when I was out there.

G: Well obviously they want out too. They want to tell the truth.

C: Bob, did you have any work underground? IN THE TUNNELS?

L.: No! I have a friend whose dad worked on some of the drilling equipment! I know there's some tunnels down there!

C: There's more than just tunnels down there! There's everything you can imagine down there. I know cause we put it up!!! We installed. We did everything. I just want you to know that the M.W.s (Mercury Workers) are gathering together in small groups trying to put something together for you and contact you somehow to join you. If the people want to join us in a march or whatever it's going to be, that's what we're going to do!

L.: Oh! That's super!

C: So we're with you man!

G: Thanks for the call sir! Have a nice night. Bob, it sounds as though people are starting to come forward.

(end of transcript)

Brad Smith on Paul Bennewitz and Dulce

From: **Brad Smith <chair@thule.org>**

Date: Mon, 26 Jan 1998 19:47:51 -0800

I spoke to Paul twice in extended conversations in 1988-89. I called Thunder Scientific. He was spacey but understandable. He was a pilot. His business took him from Albuquerque to Denver frequently. He told me he had taken some photos out of the plane on several different trips on his way over the Archuleta Mesa.

These pictures showed saucer craft on the ground, black cars nearby, and humans. Most of the pictures were stolen from his house by the AFOSI (Doty and others including Moore), but he still had a couple left. Then Shandera, Moore and Tracy Torme (Mel's son) made a tour of the Mesa, then down to Albuquerque to "visit" with Paul. When they left he was missing the last of his photographic "proof".

My contention is that Paul's problems didn't start because of Manzano but because of these aerial pictures of wingless craft near Dulce. Christa Tilton was "abducted" and taken to an "underground" "alien base". Turns out after my conversation with Christa in 1992 that she is kind of waking out of her mind controlled fog and realizing that she had been mind controlled from an early age (16) and made to do favors for AF personnel.

She was an AF brat. Later, she was used as a first abductee guinea pig for her eggs. Turns out the facility underneath Archuleta Mesa is a top secret bio-genetic lab. They are doing human cloning there and have made all sorts of heinous monsters.

They do have vats of human body parts floating in liquid there (as per Christa) but far from aliens using them for "food", they are cloned limbs in growth medium being readied for experimental implantation. There is technology on Earth that is always 50 years ahead of what humans are made aware of.

They broke the DNA code in 1979. Able to "insert" cow eye DNA into doctored human egg, bingo BIG BROWN ALIEN EYES!!! Linda Howe is an exaggerator par excellence. Those "cattle mutilations" were all done by black helicopter crews.

The cover up goes deep, but it is less consistent now because they are out of money like everybody.

TOP SECRET FILE

FORM INFRA

D.I.P. PROJECT MARXEN UFO88

DEPARTMENT OF INTERPLANETARY AFFAIRS

OFFICIAL DOCUMENT/TRANS ENVATE/PROJECT MARXEN

data inclusive DE-CLASSIFIED JANUARY 1, 1989 INEREN CLEARANCE BY S . E. MAR

SUBJECT: U.F.O. AND REPORTED EXTRATERRESTRIAL ON MOON AND MARS

CLASSIFICATION: Formerly TOP SECRET U.F.O., E B.E., AND E.T. CELL] DATA AND OFFICIAL COMMUNICATIONS BETWEEN THIS AGENCY AND OFFICIALS FORMERLY OR ACTIVELY REPRESENTING THE UNITED NATIONS, MILITARY INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES, AND THE N.A.S.A. SPACE PROGRAM, AS WELL AS

CIVILIAN SCIENTIFIC U.F.O. INVESTIGATIVE COMMITTEES AND NETWORKS AND THE FILES OF M.I.N.D INTERNATIONAL.

COMPILED BY S.E. MAR, DIRECTOR OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INTERPLANETARY AFFAIRS JANUARY THROUGH MAY 1972 AND IN 1990.

by Steve Omar/EN MAR

THE MOON IS A FOREIGN NATION

Apollo Moon astronauts were often followed to the Moon, at times, by U.F.O.s. Official N.A.S.A. Apollo 12 photograph AS12-497319 clearly Shows a large U.F.O. hovering over an astronaut walking on the Moon.

The government agencies policies of keeping U.F.O.s secret from the general public is well-known and has been well-documented in several books by famous astronomers like J. Allen Hynek(who investigated U.F.O.s for the U.S. Air Force, Major Donald Keyhoe, Timothy Good(in his book Above Top Secret), and many other professionals. One unquestionably absolute expert we may want to consult is Christopher Kraft, who was director of the N.A.S.A. tracking base in Houston during the Apollo Moon missions, when he revealed the following conversation "after" he left his work at N.A.S.A.:

ASTRONAUTS NElL ARMSTRONG and BUZZ ALDRIN speaking from the Moon:

"Those are giant things. No, no, no .... this is not an optical illusion. No one is going to believe this!"

MISSION CONTROL(HOUSTON CENTER): "What...what...what? What the hell is happening? What's wrong with you?"

ASTRONAUTS: "They're here under the surface."

MISSION CONTROL: "What's there? Emission interrupted...interference control calling Apollo II."

ASTRONAUTS: "We saw some visitors. They were there for awhile, observing the instruments."

MISSION CONTROL:"Repeat your last information."

ASTRONAUTS: "I say that there were other spaceships. They're lined up on the other side of the crater."

MISSION CONTROL: "Repeat...repeat!"

ASTRONAUTS: "Let us sound this orbita ..... In 625 to 5...automatic relay connected...My hands are shaking so badly I can't do anything. Film it? God, if these damned cameras have picked up anything..what then?"

MISSION CONTROL: "Have you picked up anything?"

ASTRONAUTS: "I didn't have any film at hand. Three shots of the saucers or whatever they were that were ruining the film."

MISSION CONTROL: "Control, control here. Are you on your way? Is the uproar with the U.F.O.s. over?

ASTRONAUTS: "They've landed there. There they are and they are watching us."

MISSION CONTROL: "The mirrors, the mirrors...have you set them up?"
ASTRONAUTS: "Yes, they're in the right place. But whoever made those space ships surely can come tomorrow and remove them. Over and out."

It is logical that if government agencies keep the existence of U.F.O.s from outer space secret from the public, if they discovered the home of the U.F.O.s that would obviously be secret also, and they would have to release "cover stories" about the Moon to hide the truth. The problem has been that witnesses have "talked" to our Department of interplanetary Affairs.

Among the experts who told us about life on the Moon and the discoveries of the astronauts were Farida Iskiovet, former U.F.O investigator for the President of the United Nations, a mysterious Mr. English who did TOP SECRET photography for N.A.S.A. and the moon astronauts, Commander Mark Huber formerly of Naval Intelligence who knew much top secret data, Sgt. Willard Wannal(formerly Army Intelligence), Major Wayne S. Aho(formerly Army Intelligence who submitted U.F.O research to Congress), Dr. James Hurrah from the N.A.S.A. space program, and others who have secret identities. I personally spoke to all of the above leaks and investigators.

Suspicion or interest in life on the Moon grabbed public attention when the inventor of the radio(so credited) Marconi Tesla publicly reported his experiments in transmitting radio signals to the Moon and attempting to receive answers, which he indeed believed took place. After that, American, British, and French astronomers reported glowing and moving and sometimes even blinking lights on the Moon during the 1920s and 1930s, often reported in local newspapers and scientific journals of those years which can often be found in major libraries. This interest peaked when a respected expert in aerial phenomenon, Pulitzer Prize winning astronomer John O'Neill, publicly reported observing the "bridge" on the Moon that appeared artificially constructed by intelligence. There were other witnesses to the twelve mile long "bridge" which was erected because it was not seen in the same place before, and was later dismantled for unknown reasons(was it too conspicuous?). The bridge sighting occurred in the early 1950s.

Most of the Gemini and Apollo astronauts admitted that they saw U.F.O.s while they were in orbit, particularly Gordon Cooper who publicly admitted he believed they were intelligently controlled craft(we have seen his photos of U.F.O.S). James McDivitt also took U.F.O. photos while orbiting Earth and we have seen these also. One Soviet astronaut mission in the 1960s, designed to set a new record for time in orbit, was mysteriously aborted right after their craft entered space. Private researchers with powerful receiving radio equipment claimed the Soviet cosmonauts were followed into orbit by U.F.O.s, which surrounded them and began bouncing them back and forth as if they were playing a ball game with the Soviet craft. The cosmonauts reportedly panicked and were immediately Sent back to Earth.

During the 1950s many U.F.O.S seen over Earth were tracked back to the Moon by government tracking stations in secret complexes in deserts in Arizona and Nevada and inside underground mountain bases. WE HAVE ONE PHOTO OF A SAUCER SHAPED CRAFT HOVERING OVER THE MOON, taken by a civilian astronomer. Sergeant Willard Wannail, who investigated U.F.O. landings on Oahu when in Army Intelligence, showed us an 8 by 10 CLEAR glossy detailed photo of a silvery spaceship hovering

directly over a huge Moon landscape, estimated to be several miles long, and said to be CITY-SHIP designed to transport thousands of people between solar systems or galaxies and live for extended periods of time in self-sufficient orbiting communities!

In the 1950s to 1960s more moving, flashing, and stationary lights were seen on the Moon by civilian astronomers, usually inside craters, along with a mysterious glowing cross.

Soviet and American spacecraft in orbit over the Moon began to photograph mysterious structures on the Moon which were censored by N.A.S.A. for awhile, yet Were obtained by Scientific researchers like Fred Steckling who demanded the evidence from this so-called "civilian agency." It is amazing how N.A.S.A. released these photos WITHOUT COMMENT! Many of the structures can only be seen when these photos are blown-up to a much larger size.

The U.S. spacecraft RANGER II took over 200 photographs of Moon craters with domes inside. These domes are nothing new. They were reported in the news media by French astronomers about 48 years earlier. 33 Moon dome photos from Lunar Orbitter 2 were released without comment, in Washington D.C., in 1967. On June 1, 1966, N.A.S.A. had admitted to the news media that astronauts had Seen U.F.O.S, then later on contradicted themselves by denying it. (anyone who saves all official releases on U.F.O.S from agencies will find many contradictory statements to prove a cover-up). That did not stop Astronaut Gordon Cooper from his public statement "I believe in extraterrestrial life because I saw a spacecraft"(on his 16th Gemini orbit). There are also the photos in our files of the "Blair cuspids", taken by satellites on the Moon showing strange spires that have been found to form perfect geometric patterns. Tall white spires resembling the Washington monument were photographed on the lunar surface, along with mysterious straight roads or tracks that cut through craters, hills, valleys, and rock piles without a twist. Some of the domes had flashing lights. Several N.A.S.A. photos we saw showed long cigar-shaped objects parked on the Moon, which later departed in other photos. We observed one photo of a pyramid like object on the dark side. THE DARK SIDE is always hidden to our eyes and telescopes on Earth, an obviously perfect place for aliens to construct secret hidden spaceports. A lack of atmosphere is no problem to enclosed domes with artificial environments, which even N.A.S.A admits our scientists have the technology (but not the billions of dollars) to construct, an underground bases with artificial air-conditioning like our military now has on Earth.

Astronaut Edgar Mitchell privately told Farida Iskiovet, of our Department of Interplanetary Affairs, that he saw a U.F.O. on the Moon.

In 1978 a mysterious tall, stocky, agent-appearing stereotype man moved to Maui, identified as a Mr. English. I cannot give out his full name. He had a TOP SECRET security clearance from N.A.S.A., and reported to me that he was staff photographer to the Apollo astronauts, had photographed the wreckages and bodies of crashed alien flying discs in a secret Texas Air Force hanger, and had a seen an unidentified spacecraft in flight while with astronauts. He traded U.F.O. data with us and admitted the astronauts have seen alien spacecraft on the Moon, and that our Moon expose' is true!

There is an unconfirmed report that when Buzz Aldrin opened the door after landing on the Moon, he immediately saw a transparent etherical being staring at him outside. Welcome to the Moon?

N.A.S.A. director Kraft added that there was a public and a secret private .A.S.A. radio frequency between Moon and Mission Control and that the conversation above took place during a mysterious two minute interruption in public transmissions. To prove it is the truth, hundreds of independent CIVILIAN radio operators with powerful VHF equipment separately reported hearing the AME spaceship report from the Apollo moon-walkers! Soviet radio operators also picked it up and published it in Moscow. Another mysterious radio message tom the Moon was broadcast on French public television only one time before it was censored AFTER it leaked out. That transmission appeared to be a mysterious clearly spoken ALIEN LANGUAGE. The famous French historian and author Robbert Charroux published the transmission which has been suppressed in the U.S. It came from astronaut Worden who transmitted it to N.A.S.A, and expert linguists have been unable to translate the message.

However, the following PUBLIC RADIO BROADCASTS from the Moon WERE NOT CENSORED:

"The dome-ical structures are partially filled up. Breach has either flowed into these STRUCTURES before they were BUILT or the DOMES are younger than the floor. The area is OVAL or ELLIPTICAL."

What are these domes and structures that were built? Apollo radio public broadcasts from the Moon also used terms and phrases "FLASHES OF LIGHT", "BUILDINGS", "ROADS", "TRACKS", and "HUGE BLOCKS." When news reporters asked space program officials what these terms were all about, they were absurdly told that these are metaphors for geological formations. However, the scientist "who taught geology to the astronauts", admitted he was totally baffled by those terms! This geology expert, Farouk El Bez admitted the clincher when he said, "Not every discovery has been announced." When news reporters asked him about the flashes of light, Mr. Bez replied, "there is no question about it. Not natural."

Astronaut Irwin radioed back to Earth, "that's the most organized structure I've ever seen." How Could the most organized structure Irwin had ever seen be a natural formation? How can geological formations flash on and off.

N.A.S.A. tried to distort the truth by replying volcanic action could cause the flashes, yet in other contradictory statements said there was no volcanic activity observed in those areas.

Domes up to 1,500 feet high, taller than our skyscrapers were too high to deny that they were bigger than any building on Earth(miles wide). A radio tower appearing thing was photographed, along with sequences of large moving vehicles leaving tracks in the lunar soil. We have these photo reproductions.

A huge clearly photographed lake, wider than Maui island, was photographed on the hidden back side of the Moon with a spaceport near it(NASA APOLLO 8, with what appears to be a long road in the distance.

Have any of you ever wondered why there have been NO ASTRONAUTS SENT TO THE MOON SINCE 1973!? Why was the Moon program suddenly ended after so much publicized great success? What sense does that make? 17 years of no landings as of this writing. Why did N.A.S.A. scientists and spokesmen of the 1960s brag about how they were going to establish space bases, mining operations, and colonists on the Moon in

the 1980s change their plans? The likely excuse is lack of money from Congress, but that was a cover-up. The Apollo program only costed less than one percent of the budget! Considering the huge billions spent on DEFENSE, the military advantage of having a base on the Moon would be enormous. Why were the American space officials of the 1950s-60s so publicly afraid that the Soviet military might beat America to the Moon to gain a military advantage. So why risk that serious threat by abandoning the Moon flights? And why did the Soviet cosmonauts NEVER land on the Moon?

COULD IT BE THAT THE MOON IS A FOREIGN COUNTRY AND SOMEONE ELSES PROPERTY, AND THE MOON GOVERNMENT DOES NOT WANT US COMING UP AND INVADING THEIR TERRITORY WITH OUR NUCLEAR WEAPONS, POLLUTION, UNWELCOME MILITARY FACILITIES, DISEASES, LITTER, MINING EXPLOITATION, AND HISTORICALLY PROVEN RECORD OF FOREIGN IMPERIALISM?

Could it be that Moon locals kicked us off their world fearing that Americans would exploit and conquer the Moon like we did with the Mexicans in the U.S. deserts, the Hawaiians, and other cultures. And would Moon citizens welcome Soviet Communist dictatorship, military aggression, and slave labor circa 1960s-70s? We doubt it.

N.A.S.A. is passed to the public as a civilian organization, but is it really? It is funded by government controlling the policies by financial pressures. N.A.S.A. directors and astronauts have traditionally been former military officers drawing military pensions, many who own stocks or positions in defense industries as civilians. When in the military they took oaths of secrecy regarding U.F.O.S, subject to U.F.O. secrecy laws like JANAP-146, The Code of Federal Regulations title 14 section 1211, and other military laws demanding U.F.O. secrecy for life. Punishments include fines up to $10,000, 10 year jail sentences, persistence harassment, and transfer or confinement to remote inconvenient military stations. While in the service people who talk too much about U.F.O.S may be court martialled, reduced in rank and pay, and dishonorably discharged, and in retirement they can lose all retirement financial and medical benefits...their income. In all cases they are threatened with confinement to mental institutions and the government agencies WILL PUBLICLY SAY THEY LIED OR SUFFERED FROM HALLUCINATIONS, etc. In cases of high ranking officers or key scientists or N.A.S.A. directors knowing shocking details about alien visitors, these individuals know that they can accidentally and suddenly die with their whole families in "planned" accidental deaths engineered by military intelligence agents. In extreme cases many were transferred to Vietnam or other foreign war zones, and bombed by American airplanes on purpose to silence them..and blame enemy planes. Some of the M.I.A.S met that fate...or were imprisoned in remote underground bases after they mysteriously disappeared "in action."

NOTE THAT the astronauts who talked about U.F.O.s were all from the era before the first APOLLO Moon landing(1969)before the wall of secrecy was imposed and during the years N.A.S.A. publicly admitted U.F.O. sightings. Why did N.A.S.A. suddenly change it's public policy? Was it the Apollo orbit around the Moon that sent back photographs of mining operations, domes, roads, a pyramid, a spaceport(named Luna) and lakes on the hidden dark side of the Moon? Did they fear a possible alien invasion from that base and panic and fear the public would panic? Was it too embarrassing to admit that all the billions of taxpayers dollars spent on the space program was largely

wasted because the main goal was to colonize the Moon and we were kicked off that world because "we are screwed-up?" No official wants to admit what corrupt negative folks they are on the six o-clock news, after being told so by aliens!

Why do some of the craters photographed on the Moon have the exact same walls, floors, rims, and other details as atomic bomb craters...and do not geologically look like the other craters formed by meteor impact? The Lamont Observatory and other civilian experts noted that fact.

Why did the N.A.S.A. program land a probe on the Moon, its batteries went out, and it stopped working supposedly forever, and then someone or something mysteriously turned it back on, repaired it, and it began working after a year of silence? When confronted with their photos of domes and roads and other artifacts, why do certain N.A.S.A. spokesmen reply "no comment", "subject to further analysis", "not all the discoveries have been announced" and other double-talk to keep them looking clean if the bubble ever bursts big-time?

Plate 115, Apollo 16, 16-18918 has to be blown-up to clearly see the large oval-shaped object inside a crater. N.A.S.A. has no scientific explanation for this object that does not fit into the natural terrain. Apollo 13 NASA NO. 13-60-8609 shows a large circular glowing UF.O. hovering over a very dark Moon landscape, definitely not natural. N.A.S.A. LUNAR ORBITER 5 Photo HR 1033, taken on the hidden side of the Moon, clearly shows a huge cylindrical shaped object appearing to be parked on the Moon with front section in an opening on the side of the crater at Mare Moscovience. There is so scientific geological explanation. Apollo 15 photo 1512640 shows a reported mining operation at the Hunboltd crater. 3 domes are shown inside the crater Archimedes.

The ancient Babylonians, Sumerians, Egyptians, Chaldeans, Phonecians, Assyrians, Aztecs, Mayans, Hindus, and Tibetans all left written records claiming they were contacted by ancient astronauts who taught them the basics of civilization, but not technology that could be used against the E.T.s. Modern historians do not tell us that because they believe the ancients were not telling the truth...with no documented evidence to PROVE the ancients made-up the histories. There is a lot more evidence the ancients were telling the truth, based on the astronomical knowledge no primitive cultures could has possibly attained, artifacts and ruins only a modern technology could create, and the sudden appearance of the Egyptian civilization at its cultural peak with no prior history of evolving. There is a lot of documented proof (SEE MY VOLUME HISTORY OF THE GOLDEN AGES."

Many scientists in 1990, as well as thorough archeologists-explorers like Robbert Charroux, Eugenes Savoy, Warren Smith, Peter Colosimo, Dr. George Hunt Williamson, and many others in my files from the last few decades, say they've absolute scientific proof of ancient astronauts based on ancient writings, ruins, artifacts, and historical contradictions they have analyzed in painstaking investigations. I have also talked to Farida Iskiovet of the United Nations U.F.O. investigation and 8 former army, navy or air force intelligence officers who had top secret security clearances, as well as former N.A.S.A officials, and our department interviewed some ex C.I.A. agents...who all say they know there were ancient astronauts influencing earlier cultures..and here is the bombshell...there is scientific proof of ancient nuclear warfare on Earth left by radiated ruins and skeletons, nuclear bomb craters on Earth from ancient times, and buildings

and objects with that nuked look, as well as carbon-dating and radiation tests on these things. Is that tied into the nuclear bomb appearing Moon Craters? And if ancient astronauts could get to Earth from other solar systems, it would be easier for them to get to our Moon because its thin atmosphere and absence of violent weather would make it much easier for construction and mining...not to mention its absence of large empires of hostile locals!

We have accumulated massive research indicating our Moon was colonized and explored by races from other planets, most notably in the Orion constellation, and that aliens Called ZETANS from Zeta Reticula are active there today. The Zetans have been analyzed by government psychologists to be, in ways, similar to Nazi scientists...technologically very advanced and materialistic, intellectual geniuses, yet lacking the kind of compassionate emotions and spiritual desires common with most people in our Earth nations.

To N.A.S.A, the Pentagon, the President and his top aids...that finding is a bit too scary to put on our six o'clock television news. If you think people might panic, you must first realize that the military officers who have been running the C.I.A. and other intelligence agencies and a Secretary of Defense already HAVE panicked. If they can do that will all their military power, where do we stand? A chance?

There is also absolute scientific proof that the Zetans have forcibly abducted thousands of Americans, many who were used in bizarre Nazi-like genetic experiments. The locals on the Moon, from Regil, Betelguese, the Bernard Star, and a planet orbiting Sirius, most known as "grays" but not all(some are blue, Nordic blondes, or orange or even pale white), are the ALLIANCE OF THE HOLY 6)..their capital planet reportedly TYRANTOR. They have been involved in a star wars empire intergalactic war for at least 50,000 years, during which they invaded on conquered planets in Regil and enslaved many people, the star wars against the Lyrans and Vegans, and against the Sirians who would not join the ALLIANCE OF SIX. Some of these star wars were fought on Earth in ancient times when colonies from different planets fought for our planet to try to take control. The Pleideans from planet Erra, humans from a spaceport on Venus, Sethians, Centaurians and beings from the reported 12th planet in our system were involved in these battles on Earth and were mostly driven off the planet(except for remaining secret underground cities and bases all of those civilizations still have on Earth). The Zetans now have a spaceport on the hidden dark side of the Moon, and many underground cities there too. They also have scientific, military, and mining stations on the surface of the Moon. So Americans and Russians can't just fly up there and plant their flags and say, "hey, this is ours!"(like they are used to doing after invading other countries on Earth).

Government agents have been forced to do everything they can theorize or scam on, to make it look like the Moon is a dead world impossible to inhabit. What they do not tell you is that ZETANS do not need an atmosphere like ours to breath because ZETANS do not have lungs. They do not need to irrigate and grow crops because Zetans have no digestive systems. They do not need to worry about being too hot or cold because they have incredibly thick tough skin..like reptiles only more extreme and much tougher..and are cold-blooded...the sun, heat, and cold on the Moon do not damage their skin. In fact, they would DIE IN OUR EARTH ATMOSPHERE without a space suit, like they did after emerging from those crashed flying saucers...because our Earth atmosphere is

poisonous to Zetans. The atmosphere in one of their planets, orbiting a dying red star sun, is composed of elements like sulfur and carbon monoxide...described by some scientists like the runaway greenhouse effect of out of control pollution Zetans would like on Earth for themselves. They cannot live on the surface of Earth without creating genetic sub-human hybrids in laboratories..part them and part us. So they live in underground cities in the United States, Soviet Union, Moon, Mars and certain asteroids off Jupiter.

In ancient times a planet between Mars and Jupiter, Maldek, was destroyed and turned to asteroids by a nuclear war, allegedly from Zetanic influence. Mercury had a civilization and atmosphere and was destroyed by nuclear war, reportedly knocking it out of orbit sending it too close to the sun. MARS also had nuclear wars which reportedly destroyed its oceans, much of its atmosphere, forests, and farms (which were further devastated by a passing comet or asteroid). We are fortunate such star wars did not destroy Earth after they set-off the global cataclysms that destroyed Atlantis, Lemuria, Rama, and other continents...and devastated civilizations in ancient Middle Eastern, Asian, and American Amazonian cultures, etc.(for the scientific evidence read my volume HISTORY OF THE GOLDEN AGES.

We also have massive documented evidence that the N.A.S.A. SPACE PROGRAM is a public front and proof it is a public "disinformation agency", and we have files of false contradictory statements it has made about the atmospheres of Venus, Mars, the Moon, etc.

There is another TOP SECRET military space program that is the REAL THING.

THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM It is known to some as Alternative 3. it is not designed to serve the public. It is designed to RESCUE the elite of the President and his inner circle, the Joint Chiefs of Staff running the military, key corporate executives playing the secret game, key top scientists in on the scam, certain favored political leaders, directors of the secret intelligence agencies, and key members of secretive organizations with names like illuminati, Council on Foreign Relations, Jason Scholars(a top think tank), MJ-12 or MAJORITY, Round Table, Bilderbergers, Tri-lateral Commission, and other "insiders" from that a "THINK TANK" of top scientists from many fields, concluded in the 1950s to 1960s, was an unavoidable series of world catclysms that would destroy most of humanity by the year 2,000. Included in this scenario was the great threat of nuclear war, runaway greenhouse effect, out-of-control pollution and over-population(running out of necessary natural resources), and cataclysmic earthquakes and tidal waves caused by the periodic historical proven shifts of the Earth's axis, as well as a comet projected to come too close to Earth. The first two alternatives involved using scientific technology and world negotiations with leaders to stop those disasters, but the experts believed that would be hopeless; as well as going underground on Earth which was also considered a bad idea. Alternative 3 was to develop a top secret insiders space program with Majority(MJ-12) as a secret interplanetary state department in the Pentagon, and secretly build underground spaceports to live in on Mars and the Moon and surface domed manufacturing, mining, communications, and other centers. The ALTERNATIVE 3 astronauts landed on the Moon and built their own bases many years BEFORE the FIRST APOLLO ASTRONAUTS landed on the Moon in 1969, as the result of a secret treaty between the pentagon and the Zetans. The Zetans helped the Department of Majority colonize the Moon with secret bases, and in exchange the

Pentagon's Majority Department helped the ZETANS colonize the United States with their own secret underground bases. The Pentagon decided that co-operating with the ZETANS was a better idea than being invaded!

The Zetans showed the pentagon scientists how to Construct nuclear and mercury powered saucers, as well as space shuttles, rockets, and other N.A.S.A. technology that was inferior to the anti-gravity magnetic powered saucers of the Zetans and thus at a military disadvantage. Of course, our Presidents did not want to go on the six o'clock news to talk about how they made a top secret treaty with a violent conquering foreign planet that in the past nuked the Earth people! Not a bad reason for a big secret.

The Pentagon's secret saucers were also aided by captured NAZI rocket scientists who were testing saucers they got from the ZETANS instructors in 1944, when the Zetans had the NAZIS do their genetic experiments for them...much easier than abductions. The primitive saucers, rockets, and shuttles of the pentagon insiders, often mistaken for REAL U.F.O.S, made it to the Moon and Mars. In May 1962, a secret spacecraft from the Pentagon landed on Mars and video-taped it, and I have seen the actual video. It shows a Martian landscape far different than what N.A.S.A. showed us! Mars had canals, lakes, green vegetation, swamps, and animal life on the surface, but N.A.S.A. the dis-information agency wants you to believe it is a dead world so you will not expect E.T.S live there! They have never shown the public most of the 2,000 photos they promised us with VIKING I.

When the first Apollo astronauts landed on our Moon in 1969, they were shocked to find it already inhabited. Thousands of Americans, Soviets, British, French, and Australians were ALREADY LIVING THERE! Astronauts who discovered too much truth and were considered security risks died in those famous accidents in the shuttle or on the launch pad, etc.

Have you ever wondered why the HUBBLE, the most expensive and expertise telescope ever invented, was flawed so it would not take the kinds of photos it should produce? Do you really believe all those technological experts from prestigious universities with billions of dollars at their disposal could make such embarrassing idiot mistakes. Please, do not be so naive, if you so do. This was a planned accident because that telescope was too good. It would photograph things on the Moon and Mars and in orbit that the public astronomers are not supposed to see!

The footage of the American spacecraft landing on Mars BEFORE Apollo landed on the Moon leaked out in major public British TV for one evening, thanks to a smuggling scientist, before it was Censored and never made it to America. British authorities tried to call it a hoax to cover-up the leak, but it was no hoax. The only astronaut who has ever died outside of duty said it was the truth on video, and he was silenced. We have seen that interview too, as well as a secret video stewing the scientist who leaked that video being assassinated. A book exposing ALTERNATIVE 3 appeared in 1976 and was quickly forced out of print. I have read it. You can't even order it, and the printers will not issue a new release in spite of a huge demand! Very strange to turn down that big profit. Not really.

On public FRANCE INTER TV on August 3rd, 1962, at 8:00 A.M., and also in the weekly magazine Le Meilleur, was another leaked that was covered up fast. Alain Ayache reported "why has no one Spoken of the mysterious message heard on the Moon---20

untranslatable words? Perhaps it proves that other men exist, something that N.A.S.A wished to hide...words which really sow the Seeds of panic. Everything was going well that day on our Moon, then at 11:15 an extraordinary fading occurred and contact with Houston was lost. Worden, who was in charge of telecommunications, had his attention drawn by a breathing sound and a long whistle. A sentence was constantly repeated on one note., Varying from a small to a shrill tone, and from lightly stressed sounds to raucous exclamations. Luckily the transmission was recorded on Lem's tape recorder, and Worden transmitted it to N.A.S.A. Here are the 8 separate words .....

"MARA RABBI ALLARDI DINI ENDAVOUR ESA COUNS ALIM."

Why did the Berlin Wall Come down so suddenly and unexpectedly with the cold war ending and enemies becoming friends? Did President Reagan give a clue at his speech at the 42nd session of the General General Assembly of the United Nations, on September 21, 1987, saying "in our obsessions with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget much unites the members of all humanity. Perhaps we need some OUTSIDE universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think that how quickly our differences world-wide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world. And yet I ask, "IS NOT AN ALIEN FORCE ALREADY AMONG US?"

In Reagan's speech on December 4, 1985, he stated "if suddenly there was a threat to this world from Some other species from another planet, we'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our countries." Soviet President Gorbachev publicly stated "At our meeting in Geneva, the U.S. President said that if the Earth faced an invasion by extraterrestrials, the U.S. and Soviet Union would join forces to repel the invasion." (Feb. 6. 1987 in Soviet Life)

I ABSOLUTELY EMPHASIZE THAT YOU HAVE NOTHING TO FEAR OF THE ZETAN INVASION, AS THE UNITED CONFEDERATION OF PLANETS(the friendly aliens plans to remove all of them from Earth in 1993! More details in another one of my documents, tapes, and lectures.

THIS IS NOT FOR THE GENERAL PUBLIC. Use common sense, wisdom, discretion in spreading this information, while avoiding skeptics, paranoid types, religious fanatics, and the emotionally unstable.

CIVILIZATIONS ON MARS

In 1959 a Martian flying disc spacecraft reportedly landed in the wilderness outside of Moscow, in the Soviet Union, where a secret meeting with Soviet Premier Nakita Kruschev was arranged. The conference regarded improving relations with Earth, exchanging knowledge, and securing world and interplanetary peace, yet the Soviet government rejected the terms. This report originated from Sgt. Willard Wannall, formerly of Army Intelligence, who investigated U.F.O.s in Hawaii while in the military in the 1950s, and met with us while we were in the Department of Interplanetary Affairs research agency in the 1970s.

On April 24, 1964, an oval shaped metallic flying object landed in a farm field in Newark Valley in New York State, and two alien beings emerged from the estimated 20 foot long craft. Farmer, Gary Wilcox drove his tractor toward the object clearly visible on a bright sunny day. The farmer kicked the metallic object to make sure it was real. The two occupants were about 4 feet high, and they carried a square tray full of the different

vegetables they had collected from his farm. Wilcox reported that when he confronted the beings stealing his crops, they said "don't be alarmed, we have spoken to people before." Gary described the voices as being very strange. They wore white, metallic-looking overalls without seams, stitching or pockets. He could not see their hands or feet. He could not see their other features beneath the full space-suits, which we speculated were protecting these aliens from the Earth's atmosphere deadly to their race. As Wilcox became inquisitive, one of them stated, "We are from what you know as the planet Mars. We can only come to Earth every two years," and left a warning that Earth people should stay out of space. They said that they were studying the organic materials on Earth because of the rocky structure of Mars, and that they did not fly near our cities because they avoided the air pollution. The beings told Wilcox everything in monotone. He asked if he could go with them and they rejected.

Wilcox gave the beings a bag of fertilizer and exchanged information about it and other subjects, before they entered the craft and took off. Wilcox was investigated by a psychiatrist and the sheriff department, who found him a normal, truthful person with no emotional problems, and they confessed they believed his UFO experience was real.

In February 1972, United Nations diplomat Farida Iskiovet, who investigated UFOs and occupant contacts for the President of the General Assembly, told me and my department agents that she had been contacted by a landed spacecraft from the planet Mars. The reported contact took place in the Mojave Desert, in California, in 1971, and made the "front page" of the major Arizona newspaper the daily Arizona Republic. This story also made the front page of the San Clemente Sun-Post in an article written by Fred Swegles, who covered President Nixon and his staff at the Western Whitehouse. Farida stated that the alien offered to admit an ambassador to their interplanetary confederation in this solar system, in exchange for an alien ambassador to the General Assembly of the United Nations, in an attempt to re-establish diplomatic relations with Earth and other planets that had been suspended in ancient times due to hostility on Earth. However, the terms of this peace arrangement were not acceptable to the Security Council, and the exchange was rejected in a secret meeting. Adam Malik, President of the United Nations, was in favor of the treaty and exchange and he was in contact with us on this matter. Iskiovet and Malik were frustrated with U.N. attempts to block this exchange, so they came to us to help try to establish a civilian council to handle affairs between the people on Earth and the Interplanetary Confederation in this solar system.

The corporations and military-government interests that finance and control the U.N. did not accept the alien insistence on destroying all weapons, ending all wars, and eliminating all polluting fuels, which are all the biggest bank accounts in the world.

The most famous astronomers of the early twentieth century, including the great Percival Lovell, stated there were signs of intelligent life on Mars. They reported huge areas of green vegetation that expanded and contracted with the melting of the ice caps and the 4 seasons on Mars. In the 1950s, teachers in public schools in America taught students that the temperature at the Martian equator was about 80 degrees.

The man credited with inventing the radio, Marconi, published data that he believed he had received intelligent radio signals from Mars.

For three decades, several astronomers in different parts of the world reported seeing flashing and moving lights on the surface of Mars, some huge explosions, and other

strange unnatural phenomenon. In 1927, the U.S. government carried out a public experiment designed to try to detect intelligent life on Mars, by sending radio transmissions toward that planet and waiting for an answer. A series of dots and dashes, in Morse code was revealed on a machine, reportedly originating from the direction of Mars, and drawing a human face on a piece of receiving paper in dots and dashes! This drawing in Morse code was displayed in the Bureau of Standards in Washington D.C,

In 1976 the famous Viking probe was sent to Mars by NASA, and out of over 2,000 photos reportedly taken of that planet, only a small fraction were shown to the public. Since most of those photos were not released to the news-media, were they trying to hide something?

One photo that was published by the U.S. daily newspapers over a decade later, shows what many researchers believe to be pyramids and a huge face carved into the surface of Mars. We have studied other Mars photos showing what appears to be an ancient ruined city, roads, rectangular buildings, and walls. Skeptics say that shadows may make natural objects appear like a man-made structure, yet all the photos taken from different angles of the sun and the cameras show the exact same objects the same way, ruling out the shadow theory.

The proof that the NASA space program covers up the truth about Mars is all tile serious contradictions in their public data. NASA told the public that the Martian atmosphere is less than one percent of that of Earth. Then how could their 50 foot parachute on the rocket they landed on Mars even slow it down? Scientists calculated NASA would need a parachute over a mile wide to slow down the Viking probe in a one percent atmosphere! Their 50 foot parachute would crash like a rock!

Furthermore, if the Martian atmosphere is only one percent of Earth's, how can sand dunes similar to our deserts in Arizona be photographed. Impossible! It would take 200 mile-per-hour winds on a planet with air said to be so thin that no winds over 40 miles-per-hour had ever been recorded, and the warm rising air to cause those winds did not even exist on that part of Mars(according to other NASA data). NASA also claimed that the temperatures around the Martian polar areas was a minus 90 to 120 degrees, in a region where another NASA statement said the polar ice melts. How can ice melt at minus 90 to 120 degrees below zero? It melts at 32 degrees above zero.

How can NASA land a probe on Mars that shoots out a flame that burns the soil below it at thousands of degrees with deadly chemicals, then a shovel scoops up that SAME fried poisoned soil and reports "there is no life in it." What life on Earth could survive in soil blasted at thousands of degrees by poisonous chemicals ? All the loose topsoil of any potential biological value was blown away by the rocket landing.

Fred Steckling, who has some thorough research on Mars, stated that "their true findings and most pictures are classified material which to this day have not been shown. He added that we were told Mars is about half the size of Earth, with a surface gravity of about 40 percent and that the atmospheric pressure is about 7.7. millibars compared to 1,000 on Earth. We are also told that the Martian temperature ranged from minus 22 below zero(F) to minus 122 degrees. One Viking probe landed about a thousand miles closer to their equator than the other one, yet contradicted logic by reporting the temperature at the equatorial region was colder than up north. He added, "the amazed scientists discovered a 100 percent mistake during atmospheric

measurements. The argon content of the Martian atmosphere was not 30 percent, but only 3 percent. A mistake of the same magnitude was admitted when a much higher water vapor reading was received than thought possible from earth measurements."

Dr. George Sands, of Mission Control, stated "IT IS OBVIOUSLY WETTER THAN WE ANTICIPATED. THERE IS GROUND FOG AT THE LANDING SITE DURING PART OF THE DAY. Thirty microns of water have been found in the atmosphere, enough to not only cause ground fog, but ALSO FROST AND SNOW!"

NASA data, to a meteorologist, problematically proves Mars is much warmer than official reports stated. Ground fog is made by warm moist air moving across cool land or water, and ground fog is a product of temperatures ABOVE 32 degrees Fahrenheit.

Water-based clouds like on Earth have been photographed about 15,000 feet over Mars, and such clouds and fog cannot exist in an atmospheric pressure of only 7.7 millibars. Evidence indicates that 32 degrees above zero must exist up to at least 15,000 feet on Mars, which is higher than Haleakala Crater in Hawaii. We all know we can live as we walk through Haleakala. Minus 122 degree temperatures can exist in certain parts of Mars, just like minus127 degrees has been recorded on Earth.

There are also thousands of American scientists, engineers, medical personal, and other specialists secretly living in Martian underground bases and cities, who have either been abducted by UFOs and taken there, or are part of a top secret exchange program with the Pentagon's MJ-12 agency called ALTERNATIVE THREE. The Pentagon has been secretly trading livestock, minerals, and a labor force to these Zetans on Mars, for a couple of decades at least, for technology that was developed into the Star Wars defense system, lasers, superior metals, computers, medical advancements, etc. Read our report on aliens on Maui for the details.

Martians also live on Earth underground at secret cities and bases, like the one below the Maldive Islands in the Indian Ocean established by Baavians.

Most Martians are 3 to 4 feet tall, yet not all of them are the same size or race.

The underground civilization has no pollution, disease, crime, poverty, political corruption, malnutrition, or warfare, and few of the problems associated with Earth civilization.

It has been described as a technological, intellectual, scientific, computerized paradise, where emotions such as pleasure, sexual ecstasy, and individuality have been eliminated among the locals. Following leaders called Knowers is the norm. Cloning is the main form of reproduction.

However, there is also a spiritual civilization on Mars that is so far advanced that the other civilizations cannot interfere with it. The spiritual civilization has very little involvement with Earth and avoids its internal affairs. This civilization is on a higher 4th dimensional frequency than the other 3D nations on Mars.

SCIENTIFIC AMERICAN magazine stated, "the Martian environment is by no means so hostile as to exclude LIFE."

The sand dunes on Mars photographed by the Orbitter have the SAME height and dune to dune spacing as sand dunes on Earth in Colorado. That is impossible in an atmosphere one percent of Earth's. Viking 2 revealed the Martian polar caps are frozen

water, that snows often, and the atmosphere above the polar areas is saturated with water vapor. NASA stated the North Pole on Mars is now going through its summer, so the ice cap is about as small as it ever gets. How can ice in these below zero temperatures melt like they said it does?

Dr. Martin, who was with Pasadena Viking Control, said the biology instrument on Mars have received positive signs of life in spite of the amazing fact it was at such a blow-torched landing site! "Analysis of the Martian environment has so far shown that there is carbon, nitrogen, oxygen, and sufficient amounts of water vapor.

ARE NOT THESE THE BASIC INGREDIENTS FOR LIFE. If we would have placed our Viking landers in our Pasadena parking lot and received the SAME chemical and biological readings were, received from Mars, WE WOULD HAVE CALLED IT A DEFINITE SIGN OF LIFE." He gave that report at the International Academy of Astronautics.

Scientists admit that if all the water trapped below the surface of Mars was released to the surface, it would form an ocean a mile deep covering the entire planet!

Dr. Daniel J. Milton reported that "we have photographed the Martian mystery channels(canals). They resemble huge flood channels some 24 miles wide and several hundred miles long, shaped by sudden discharges of water that dwarf the flow of the Amazon River." Dr. Milton is a geologist with the U.S. Geological Survey, commenting in Science Newsfront.

An international AP release stated that photos of Mars' northern regions reveal mysterious patterns, resembling contour PLOWING on the planet's red surface. Striped patterns that resemble an aerial photograph of a farmers field after plowing have been studied with no natural explanation. The stripes are too regular to be natural.

In research published by the French archeologist and historian Robbert Charreux, which we have been unable to even order in book stores in the United States(why is it suppressed?), Mars was colonized by extraterrestrials from the Proxima Centauri solar system about 15,000 years ago. These were tall aliens from a planet about half the size of Earth called Baavi. These expeditions found Mars similar in size to Baavi, with similar atmospheric characteristics. Mars has many canyons and at the bottoms are shrubby trees not more than ten feet high, standing on both sides of small narrow streams. On the banks of these streams is a type of moss which stores infrared heat rays from the sun during the day, and then gradually releases that heat at night. As a result, when the night temperature on the red Martian plains dips to sixty to one hundred degrees below zero, near the moss at the canyon floors it may be 40 to 50 degrees above zero. The oxygen of the air is largely fixed by the ground under the atmospheric pressure that is really about a tenth of the surface of Earth(at sea level), so there can be a 40 degree difference between air and ground. The bottoms of such canyons have released enough oxygen to support a small humanoid monad Martian with robust vitality.(Even NASA admits huge quantities of oxygen and water are trapped below the Martian ground).

The report added that the mammals on Mars are rodents with thick white fur, comparable to large hares, that feed on roots, larvae, and the eggs of big lizards that live among the low rocks of the canyon walls. In deep hollows, water forms marshes in which crustaceans proliferate. About 12,000 years ago life-sustaining conditions on

Mars deteriorated to the point where it became urgent to evacuate most of the inhabitants, who migrated to Earth and landed high in the mountains of Tibet, where the air is thin with little oxygen like it is on Mars.

However, before the exodus the Baavians had hybrid genetic cross-breeding with the short native Martians with the somewhat Oriental features.

This inter-racial mixing took place over many generations over 3,000 years, producing a humanoid hybrid. However, many of the residents of Mars flew to the Moon and Earth (where many primitive ancients mistook them for gods).

Mars once had large oceans, abundant atmosphere, and vegetation according to official NASA research. They just try to cover it up today.

We have much detail on the Baavian civilization on their home planet, in our other publications. The Martians who landed on Earth about 11 to 12 thousand years ago, over hundreds of generations, slowly adopted to lower elevations and Earth's climate as they gradually migrated to the lowlands over the centuries to seed the Asian races.

Other research states that Mars was involved in nuclear wars when the Orion Empire invaded our solar system in ancient times, devastating the forests, oceans, rivers, and atmosphere on both Mars and Mercury ..... and causing the destruction of the ancient prehistoric Atlantean Empire on Earth. The nuclear devastation in Atlantean times was so great very little trace remains today of that culture. Other reports indicate Mars was also devastated by a catastrophic approach of a comet in ancient times, indicating more than one great cataclysm on Mars (we have scientific evidence of 5 great world cataclysms on Earth in ancient times). Many Martians chose to colonize the safe inside of their planet deep underground, rather than to flee to Earth. Today an entire civilization of artificial dome-shaped protected underground cities, air-conditioned with controlled climate and connected by tunnels and subways...exist all around Mars. These self-sufficient underground communities grow their own food in artificial food facilities created by their superior technology, mine the interior of the planet, and manufacture space-craft.

Mars is reportedly no longer involved in colonizing the Earth or trying to substantially interfere in our affairs like they did in ancient times. There are also different races living on Mars. These races originate from other solar systems, and are not at the same level of spiritual, technical, or intellectual evolution, disagreeing on interplanetary affairs. One race active on Mars is reportedly from Zeta Reticula, a small humanoid grey race with large heads, long slender arms, and no lungs(they do not need an atmosphere to breath), and no digestive system as we know the Zetans are biologically somewhat like insects, with thick tough skin adaptable withstanding a harsher atmosphere like on the surface of Mars. There are also androids and robots living on the .Martian surface!

The Sirian Interplanetary Empire reportedly claimed Mars before it claimed Earth in Atlantean times, and the ancients called the Sirian constellation the Phoenix Constellation...the Phoenician Empire in ancient Persia worshipped SIr.

The Phoenician Empire in ancient Persia worshipped Sirius, and the Phoenix Project of the Secret Government(Illuminati) using technology Tesla, Einstein, Parsons, and Von Neumann was named after the Sirian solar system and constellation. Its former

directors now trying to expose its secrets claimed that the Sirians gave them their technology of mind-control, time-travel, invisibility, etc.

Our chronology indicates that at one time the Sirians controlled Mars, the Pleiadeans controlled Venus, the Orion League controlled the Moon, and the Vegan Lyrans controlled the Earth ..... while galactic war devastated Lemuria, Atlantis, and other ancient Earth empires as these races fought for control of the Earth's natural resources, people, and rulers.

The Sirians evacuated Mars when its atmosphere and surface was devastated by nuclear war and a comet, while the Alcyone Pleiadeans evacuated Venus in the same conflicts Venus Whov.

Whatever race lived on Mercury also had to leave its material plane, yet we have yet to discover specifically who lived there before it was hocked out of orbit and spun closer to the sun in a nuclear cataclysm. Of course, Maldek was blown apart into asteroids in these cataclysms.

This scenario is allegedly the reason why the Galactic Confederation, the Solar Police Force, the Ashtar Command, and even the Orion League(Star Wars Evil Empire) will not allow a major nuclear war on Earth anymore. Such a cataclysm would destroy the Orion colony on the Moon(Luna) and the Sirian colony today on Mars. The Illuminati and its 4th Reich(New Berlin Nazis), Asian Communism, and Western nuclear powers do not want such a war for the same reasons. It took too long to recover last times

The Clementine probe that took over a million detailed photos of the Moon in the 1990s took a lot of detailed photos of domes and ruins and artifacts on the Lunar surface that are not available to the public. I have been in close association with Richard Hoagland and his Mars Mission.

Hoagland is the famous scientists who wrote the Monuments of Mars and publicly exposed the Pace, pyramids, and other Martian and Lunar ruins on CNN, major newspapers, and national and international magazines. He came to Maui in 1994 when I was only able to say Hi and shake hands. Later I became affiliated with his Mars Mission to expose this huge news. We witnessed color photos of the shattered domes and other artifacts on the Moon blown up to movie theater screen size at the Castle Theater on Maui. They were shocking evidence of some incredible ancient Lunar cataclysms.

Hoagland also sent details of suppressed photos taken by Clementine that further confirm this evidence and a lot more. It also turned out that NASA had been releasing several-generation copies of the key photos instead of the clearest archive originals, and in the archives same key photos were missing completely! Hoagland had demanded access to the NASA archives and was given a lot of run-around until certain NASA researchers sided with him and showed him some hidden evidence.

We suggest to you...go to a video store and rent out Arnold's classic movie Total Recall. This is a mostly TRUE MOVIE about secret Pentagon/ Soviet/ Illuminati activities on Mars. A lot of truth is leaking out as so-called fagromented fiction.

Some researchers now think the 39,000 year old Egyptian Sphinx was a Sirian/Martian GODDESS whose breasts were sheered off by invading Christians who condemned goddess worship and defaced the hair and face destroying its feminine features. This information comes from the Phoenix Project scientists and technicians.

Aleister Crowley and his Magic secret societies are allegedly the legacy of Martian Secret Science and Sirian psychic and inter dimensional genetics. There are apparently some thriving underground cities on both the Mars and the Luna where intergalactic colonists and their associates shuttled up from the Phoenix Project, Delta Forces', Pentagon lunar-circles, New Berlin(underground in Antarctica), and Illuminati plan their future survival during prophesized Earth cataclysms.

DREAMLAND IN THE ROCKIES by Branton

Since the age of 12, 1 have had an intense interest in the subject of UFOlogy, which was sparked after reading Frank Edwards' book FLYING SAUCERS, SERIOUS BUSINESS. This led to an interest in the investigation of subsurface anomalies, followed by a still later fascination with conspiracy research (all- together, they represent the study of that which is Above, Below and Within). I will refrain from explaining how I came to the following conclusions, as it would take an entire volume to list the various sources of information that I've encountered in the past 22 years. If you are interested in the original sources, I would suggest that you obtain a copy of the MOJAVE/COSCON database (7th edition) that is making the rounds.

I will state however that it is my "opinion" that there are 3 "general" alien forces at work in this center of the universe. Each of these groups can be divided into sub-groups and so on, yet I will not deal with these aspects at this time. These groupings include:

THE UNITED FEDERATION - This has been referred to by different titles. Originally having its genesis in an ancient Lyran (Vegan) alliance with the Murians and Gobians of Terra, the Federation consists of a number of colonial worlds near Vega Lyra, the Andromeda Constellation, the Pleiades-Hyades open clusters (and their anti-matter universe counterparts the Koldasians, Dal-ites, Timers, etc.), Alpha Centauri, Tau Ceti, Epsilon Eridani, lumma/Ummo [Wolf 424] and others. Mostly of human heritage, the "Federation" adheres to a strict nonintervention policy. Federation personnel apparently contacted William Shatner in the Mojave desert years before he became famous for his part in the STAR TREK series, and certain ideas from real life turned up in the "inspired" television series. Even the

STARFLEET base was fairly close - the actual Starfleet base is not in San Francisco but below the Panamint Mt. - Death Valley region to the east. This "Starfleet" does not exist a few thousand years in the future as the series suggests, but actually began about 3000 years ago when the MU-rians of ancient California [apparently in alliance with other civilizations that were advanced in astronomy, mathematics, medicine, architecture, etc., such as the Greeks, Egyptians, Mayas, and East Indians] developed aerial and space technology. For thousands of years these "MU-SUVIANS" of the ancient Mojave region have been colonizing nearby star systems from their massive base below the Panamint Mts. of Death Valley using hyperspace propulsion. Remember that it only took 40 years for us to advance from Kitty Hawk to Hyperspace Travel [refer to the Philadelphia Experiment], so do not underestimate what can happen in a FEW THOUSAND YEARS.

The Death Valley - Panamint base is currently one of the largest and oldest Federation bases on [or within] the Earth, and consists of vast natural and artificial caverns and chambers - some of them miles in diameter - which possess differing environmental, atmospheric and gravitational conditions to accommodate the various Federation dignitaries who are always visiting the base to observe events on Earth. They are in direct opposition to the Reptilioid species operating from the "Dulce" base network centered below Northwestern New Mexico. Some [American] Intelligence agencies such as the Navy's "COM-12" are allied with these "Benevolent Ones" of the Federation, whereas other [Bavarian] Intelligence agencies such as the CIA-NSA "AQUARIUS" group maintains a pact with and is even largely under the control of the Reptilian Gray Empire Collective. MJ-12 seems to be vacillating between the two extremes, and may in fact be a battleground between the American Constitutionals [working with the NonInterventionist Humanoids] and the Bavarian Globalists [working for the Interventionist Reptilioids].

THE DRACONIAN EMPIRE - Originally stemming from an ancient Alpha Draconian Antarctican (Terran) Empire of non-humanoids, the Draconian Empire is made up of several reptilian species including the winged draco (pterosaurians, "mothmen", or winged serpents); the tall Reptilioids who control various smaller reptilian "gray" species which reproduce via polyembryony, egg hatcheries and/or cloning; a particularly malevolent iguana-like dark-skinned sorcerer-priest class that is often seen wearing hooded robes and stands about 5 ft. tall; and a shorter 4-5 ft. tall race of reptilian-amphibians that have been described as appearing like "frog faced lizards".

Often a Nordic (mind- slave) is seen in the company of several of these "Reptoads" (for lack of a better word) especially during breeding experiments with human abductees. One "Aghartan" tradition described by Maurice Doreal [who, BTW, discovered and translated the alleged "Emerald Tablets" of Thoth -d4], a Colorado metaphysician who claimed contact with the neo-Mayan residents of Mt. Shasta (who are in turn part of the Aghartan "Silver Fleet" Alliance), stated that he observed the hidden history of the earth in a secret library-repository below the Himalayas. The crystal-holographic recordings that he was shown revealed the existence of an ancient race of pre-Scandinavians who in alliance with a race of human giants dwelt at the center of a powerful civilization based on a large island in the midst of an inland sea where the Gobi desert now lies. These blond-haired, blue-eyed "Nordics" along with their larger "Nephelim" friends waged an intense warfare with a race of Reptilian hominoids based in Antarctica. These creatures had apparently mutated (via natural selection, survival of the fittest or most intelligence, environmental adaptation, etc.) from the earlier saurian bipeds such as the very cunning Velociraptors, and in their continued development gained the mental ability to shape-shift or hypnotically create a physical illusion around themselves whereby they were able to pass themselves off as humans and infiltrate human society like chameleons.

Several of these infiltrators were discovered when they failed the test of being forced to speak the word "KININIGIN", which was impossible for the reptilian tongue to pronounce. The war ended with the Reptilioids being driven from the surface of the planet, taking refuge in underground and off-planet bases. Some reptilians did not escape however, and were caught by surprise when the Nordics- Nephelim launched an experimental super-weapon against Antarctica which obliterated the Reptilian center of power and in fact caused the earth to slip off its axis (not an actual polar "reversal").

When the earth stabilized Antarctica froze over, as well as another area where the reptilians had successfully infiltrated a human community - this being in Northern Siberia.

These humans and infiltrators in Siberia froze instantly, and one legend has it that some of these reptilians were revived by Russian scientists from their frozen state (the frozen humans could not be revived) and that these Reptilians commenced to kill off the scientists, impersonate their physical features, and infiltrate the Russian government. As for the Nordics, those who did not migrate west to found the Scandinavian nations (not to be outdone by the serpent race) left the surface and established their own off-planet and subterranean bases. There have been various reports from "contactees" describing an ancient warfare that was fought between the Reptilian Empire of Alpha Draconis and a thriving civilization of Nordic-like humans who had colonized the Ring Nebula region of Lyra. Any connection to the earth scenario?

The Reptilians have told some of their abductees that they are actually returning to their home planet (Earth), from which they were driven in ancient times (it is even alleged that they plan to reduce the earth's population through their manipulation of the "controlled" Bavarian Illuminati, through virological warfare, disasters, conventional warfare, etc., to the point that they will be able to take-over the planet with minimal resistance). As for the Lyran wars, It was actually refugees from this ancient interstellar conflict who escaped in a mass exodus to the Pleiades, Hyades and possibly Andromeda constellations to establish the great "Pleiadean" network which has now become famous among contactees. The Lyrans did reportedly interact with ancient Earth in a powerful way. So LYRA is the stellar region where the genesis of the entire Federation is said to have had its roots.

The question to ask however would be: Did the Lyrans colonize the Sol system, or did the Solarians - Terrans colonize the Lyran system...?

As for the Alpha Draconians, they reportedly spread out the tentacles of their empire to other star systems such as Epsilon Bootes, Altair Aquila, Capella, Zeta Reticuli, and Rigel and Bellatrix in Orion (the latter allegedly contains a huge colony of hybrid Reptilian-insectoid mercenaries, the result of Reticulan genetic engineering).

[Any relation between these Reticulan-engineered hybrid Reptillian-insectoid entities and the group mentioned in Revelation 9:1-11 which states, "And the fifth angel sounded and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key of the bottomless pit was given to him. And he opened the bottomless pit; and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And they were told that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.

And they were not permitted to kill anyone, but to torment for five months; and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. And in those days, men will seek death and death flees from them. And the appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads, as it were, crowns like gold, and their faces were the faces of men. And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron;

and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to battle. And they have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is the power to torment men for five months. They have as king over them, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon." -d4]

Most Reptilian species have a track record of being Interventionist-imperialist oriented and have shown little if any regard for human life.

THE ASHTAR - BAVARIAN COMMAND - The following systems are either areas that are independent, non-aligned to the United Federation or the Draconian Empire, areas of collaboration and/or warfare between Humanoid and Reptilioid forces, or members of the Ashtar Command-Collective and for the Bavarian (Alt. 003) Imperialist Space Forces. The Alternative 003 [Bavarian] Space Forces, in alliance with other Imperialistic humanoid and reptilioid species, have - within the last few decades of their interstellar travel capabilities - already become notorious throughout this sector of the galaxy for their Nazi-like atrocities against the peaceful inhabitants of other worlds. This is according to one couple who defected from the "Alternative 003" crowd (which is made up mostly of super-rich Military-industrialist families) after friendly Federation personnel contacted them and told them what the A3's were really up to. This is why the Federation has always been so concerned about current Terran cultures gaining a foothold in outer space. Terrans have been inbred with ages of warrior instinct, and this is the "instinct" which the Draconians have successfully harnessed via implantation and mind-control to attack their enemies in the Federation. The Reptilians are cowards. They use "human shields" or "mind slaves" to fight their Federation enemies and on Earth they hide bravely in their underground lairs, making nocturnal visitations to the surface to temporarily or permanently abduct those humans -

INCLUDING CHILDREN - who will serve their purpose. Richard Shaver referred to them as the "Vermin from Space." They are vampirial in nature and feed-off the human life-force which manifests itself through the human spirit (emotions), the human soul (thoughts), and human blood (plasma)! If the Alternative 003 forces could be de-programmed and their loyalties turned toward the Federation and against the Draconians, they can be just as much a force for good as they have been for evil (after all, once the Draconian Empire is conquered there will be enough "spoil" to go around for all humans concerned Terrans have the right to seek the absolute destruction of the Draconian Empire, being justified by the unprovoked war crimes that they have committed against the human race and their blatant disregard for human life). Other systems that "might" be placed in this third category are systems that have been conquered or infiltrated by the Draconians, or systems where things are currently out of control.

In any event, the following systems do not appear to be entirely loyal to either the United Federation or the Draconian Empire, and like the SOL system itself, they are somewhat unstable. Some of these include:

Sirius, Arcturus, Aldebaran, Procyon, Betelgeuse, Bernard's Star, Bootes Centaurus and of course - as I have stated - Sol. These systems [especially Sol] may conceivably go one way or the other depending on the future course of events, and the final outcome of the battle for planet earth may in fact determine the future course of the interstellar conflict itself. Earth apparently possesses something that the reptilian Grays desperately need

for the continuance of their interstellar activities, something which is here in abundance. Exactly what this is is uncertain. It may be several things. As for the Ashtar or "Astarte" collective, it is a massive electronic collective mind or intelligence with a nerve-center rumored to be based within a 20- mile long computer - possibly space-based - into which numerous space cultures are tied via electrotelepathic implants. This collective has long since been infiltrated and compromised by the Draconian collective at various levels and can no longer be trusted. Be wary of so-called "Ascended Masters" speaking through the Ashtar collective, as they are just as likely to be

Draconian impostors as they are to be enlightened Federation beings. There seems to be a long history of cautious interaction between humanoid and reptilioid species in the star systems mentioned above, or neutrality and in many cases all-out warfare between the two species, often resulting from treaties that have gone sour.

This brings us now to Earth, namely to the present "battleground" or staging-ground between the three groups, a huge subterranean network known as DREAMLAND. Since the United States of America is the most strategic "target" on which the Draconian-Bavarian combine has its sites (being the last obstacle standing in the way of the joint Reptilian-Bavarian Illuminati's NEW WORLD ORDER, which is based after the Reptilian collective-mind-control/annihilation-of-consciousness system as opposed to the Christian idea of INDIVIDUAL liberty and free thought), it goes without saying that the most strategic subterranean system below the U.S. (Dreamland) is also a major target.

"Dreamland" has been identified as an underground system of vast proportions consisting of natural cavernous networks connected via artificial tunnels and installations. It reportedly has its main concentration below the Western front of the Rockies of Utah, stretches north into Idaho, east into Colorado, south into Arizona, and west into Nevada. All four of these extensions reportedly contain joint-interaction bases below the following sites: Burley, Idaho; Creed, Colorado; Page, Arizona; and the notorious Groom Lake base, Nevada. Underground extensions of Dreamland reportedly connect with the United Federation systems below California and with the Draconian Empire systems below New Mexico, both of which are fighting for control of the "Dreamland" system. This is not to say that smaller Federation outposts do not exist in New Mexico, because they do. In the same manner Draconian outposts also exist in California some of the most notorious being Mt. Lassen, Clear Lake/Hopland, and Deep Springs near Bishop. But the major Federation base is in California and the major Draconian base is in New Mexico.

I had suspected the existence of this massive underground system long before I read the account that I will quote near the end of this article. Since I was a child I've had "dreams" and impressions of being taken nocturnally into underground systems below the 4 corners region and central Utah., many of these dream-like recollections involving apparent "Shaverian" type conflicts or interaction between humans and reptilians, hybrid children, and the works (many of these *"hybrids"* by the way have human souls, being that they are conceived with stolen human sperm and ova and then *"spliced"* with reptilian or cattle DNA - I prefer to refer to these humanoids as hu-brids and those possessing no soul-matrix, something which the reptilians themselves lack, as the re-brids. The main differences between the hubrids and rebrids would be round pupils vs. slit vertical pupils; five fingers vs. four, external reproductive organs vs. internal; and

crimson blood vs. the greenish fluid used by the Grays. Of course this *"test"* would not always apply to the *"Chameleons"*, which may require an entirely different method of identification. Many if not most of the hubrids are unwilling slaves of the reptilian grays, and are being forced to engage in psychic warfare against humanity, etc. Given the chance, the Hubrids and the Nordics who are slaves of the Reptilians will rebel).

Some years ago I came across a reference to a "war" taking place as early as the 1940's within vast cavern systems below the Salt Flats in Utah. This apparently involved an invasion of human territories within "Dreamland" by a joint force of human sorcerers working with reptilian hominoids. This underground "Cult of the Serpent" had re-taken possession of the ancient subterranean systems that the antediluvian Atlanteans had established below the east coast of the United States (New York, Washington DC, Boston, etc.), and then had apparently invaded the Dreamland system itself. It is possible that these sorcerers were controlled by the Reptilioids and the Reptilian Infiltrators - like those "chameleons" that have been seen at the surface of the DOUGWAY military installation of Utah, a facility which sits atop the Bonneville Salt Flats. It is also alleged that in the late 1930's or early 1940's Reptilian forces began moving their centers of operation from Central and South America and into the underground systems of the Southwest namely Mt. Archuleta/Dulce. The Dulce facility was apparently constructed originally (the lower levels, that is) by humanoids, and later taken over by the reptilian grays over a period of time, until the mid 1940's when the U.S. government gained the ability to track UFO flight paths and discovered the massive underground installations below the Dulce area.

In order to remain hidden from the human public at large the Grays opted to make a "treaty" with this hybrid (U.S. & Secret) Government to buy time for them to take control of the minds of the human agents. They allowed the CIA to possess a few of the upper levels and expand them, but the base workers literally "lost their minds" to the Alien controllers via implantation. Below level-7 there were ancient tunnels that led to still deeper cavern systems - these the Reptilians retained for their own purposes. It is said that some of the returning extraterrestrial "Grays" joined up with the taller native subterranean Reptilioids operating deep below the Four Corners region, which had given the Grays access to the base network-

These revelations which I learned from THE DULCE PAPERS and several other sources merely confirmed my previous suspicions that my "underground dreams" may have been more than mere fantasy. Also I realized that I was indeed an implantee, and learned something that I must share with others who have likewise been implanted. Through the process of Divine Grace (connecting to the Life-Source of All), it is possible to use the telepathic implants by which an abductee's mind is influenced or "controlled" by the Reptilian collective, and turn it back in their face, using it as a weapon against them. The Reptilians are taking a chance by connecting humans into their collective via the implants, and I have found that it is possible to turn things around and use the implants to probe their darkest secrets, intimidate them, possibly communicate with the hybrids, and virtually raise all kinds of hell with the Reptilian collective mind... PROVIDING that all this is done under the direction of Divine Grace.

Also, other confirmations of my "impressions" began appearing. A friend of mine who lives in central Utah yet who I will not name told me of an abduction that he had as a child (he and his sister often met the grays in the basement of their home, but retained

no memory of what happened next). He told of having flashes wherein he saw himself in a disk flying over the Grand Canyon, and traveling through a vast cavern with an ancient city at one end and an elevator that ran up the wall, disappearing through the roof - also references to a Dulce-like base, hybrids and other memories similar to my own. I personally was drawing "plans" for an underground base below the 4-corners long before I had ever heard about Dulce.

Other reports that came my way include the following:

R.W. of Salt Lake stated that he entered a cave up on the bench of the western Rockies northeast of Salt Lake several years ago with a friend. Deep inside they saw an orange colored reptilian humanoid coming around a rock. They left in a hurry in absolute terror and never returned.

Another young man, R.D., busted into a tunnel near the Crossroads Mall in downtown Salt Lake after pulling a locked manhole cover up with a chain tied to his truck, prompted by rumors of reptilians stalking tunnels under Salt Lake, reports that the activity under Salt Lake City is tied-in with the Groom Lake scenario, and stories of people who had disappeared after entering the tunnel labyrinth. Things he saw in the 3rd sub- basement level and below, during this and other explorations, included: a long tunnel with an ancient wooden door at the end; a room from which a greenish luminescent glow emerged; men dressed in suits carrying Uzi machine guns off in the distance who were walking through a large chamber; an apparently "bottomless" pit; and a large tunnel "big enough to drive a truck through" that was strung with lights and led southwest (in the direction of Little Cottonwood Canyon). In this large tunnel he saw unusual tracks in the dust made by some king of THREE-TOED biped creature (a reptilian?). Other stories connected with the CROSSROADS area: One man who worked in the tunnels was startled when he touched a tunnel wall and his arm went THROUGH the wall. Some time later he tried it again in the same spot and the wall was SOLID; a Spanish woman who worked nights on a cleaning crew in the Crossroads Mall quit her job after (what she could only describe as) a "demon" came around a corner, hobbled up to her, snarled viciously and went past her down the hall.

A woman by the name of Barbara who worked as a hair stylist in Dougway, UT., stated that reptilians passing themselves off as human beings had infiltrated the adjacent Dougway base. She had seen ONE OF THE BASE COMMANDERS transform temporarily before her eyes into a reptilian-like entity. These "chameleons" have also been seen working in the surface installations of the underground bases near Dulce, N.M.; Groom Lake, NV; Deep Springs, CA; and the Madigan facility south of Seattle.

Sources have indicated that much of the Groom Lake alien-interaction activity has been extended into the Dougway underground and similar underground structures below Idaho. There are also reports of "androids" working at the Dougway base as well. The EG&G corporation, which does much of the hiring for the Nevada Test Site, is also very active in the Military bases near Dougway Proving Grounds.

I.D. of Salt Lake City stated that years ago she had heard that workers excavating below Trolley Square, just southeast of Crossroads, had broken into strange "catacombs" underground.

KS. of Salt Lake City reported an abduction near the Sugarhouse Mall district, southeast of Trolley Square, during which she recalls meeting with a man and a short "gray" in a huge underground room, in which she saw several other people - possibly abductees. She remembers, even in her partially- conscious state, becoming angry at the fact that this guy was giving her all kinds of instructions and recalls asking him who the hell he thought he was by ordering her around like that... She said the man "may" have been human, but she was not sure. KS. was also told by another friend of an abduction that had occurred to him near this same Mall, during which the aliens removed and later re-attached one of his legs. Other friends of hers had told her of encountering para-humans [MIB types] up in the mountain canyons east of Salt Lake City, including the Parley's Canyon area... these encounters taking place in areas where large underground caverns or bases were supposed to exist. There have also been reported encounters with Nordic-like beings as well as with Reptilians in the canyons east of Salt Lake.

In one case the Nordics politely asked one man via a telepathic beam from a cigar-shaped craft - fully visible to him and hovering above Emigration Canyon - if he would like to come with them...although the man refused the offer. Another man by the name of "Dan" was forcibly abducted by tall green-skinned Reptilians with large black eyes just to the north in City Creek Canyon (these canyons run from north to south beginning with City Creek, Emigration, Parleys, Big Cottonwood and Little Cottonwood). This indicates to me that there is a conflict of sorts in this area, and KS. did in fact tell me of a very vivid "dream" wherein she encountered a blond man in a black "astronaut" uniform who asked her if she recognized him. She looked intently into his eyes and then recognized him from "somewhere", and he commenced to show her a "Star Wars" type battle that was in progress far above the Salt Lake valley (cloud cover?). She saw disks firing beam weapons at other incoming craft, the beams would hit what appeared to be their shields and arc and crackle around them like one might see in a STAR TREK movie, and the affected ship would not drop, but seem to lose maneuvering control and drift away. When she awakened from the "dream" she said there were strange bruises on her legs that were not there when she went to sleep.

Much alien activity has been reported as being located below Twin Peaks, SE of Salt Lake City. On the north slope of the Peaks is Big Cottonwood Canyon. Reports suggest a huge base under the canyon was once controlled by "Blondes" tied-in with the Mt. Shasta system, but that this may have since been infiltrated by Grays and human (mind-controlled) collaborators. Officially the Telosians are supposed to be at odds with the Grays. The crown princess of Telos, Sharula, was reportedly told by Adama - the spiritual leader of the Melchizedek lodge there that the Grays are being asked to leave the planet, BY FORCE if necessary. The last Gray stronghold that is to be taken care of is the one near Los Alamos, N.M., which is the eastern segment of the Dulce Hub or Terminal which branches out for hundreds of miles in all directions (like the Panamint base, the Archuleta base is said to be approximately the size of Manhattan this is not including the "extension" bases tied-in to Dulce). If there are still "Telosians" below the Twin Peaks area who are working WITH the Grays, they are doing so in direct opposition to official Telosian policy. On the south side of Twin Peaks is Little Cottonwood Canyon, the site of GRANITE MOUNTAIN where the Mormon Church maintains an large underground Storage Vault where information on every subject is gathered from all over the world and stored after being converted to microfilm. One can

draw a rough line beginning at Crossroads Plaza and leading southwest through Trolley Square and Sugarhouse Mall and on to Little Cottonwood Canyon, at the base of which (Draper, UT) this writer lived as a child.

Now, before relating the following account, let me say something about the Mormon Church system, within which this writer was raised... This church was created by a man named Joseph Smith, however the REAL power behind its growth was John C. Bennett, who was apparently one of many Scottish Rite agents assigned to infiltrate the various religious movements of the world. If one does a thorough study of the Masonic connections to major denominations they may discover some surprises (for instance Norman Vincent Peale was a 33rd degree mason, as were the founders of the Jehovah's Witnesses, Theosophy, Scientology, Unitarianism, and so on). The Scottish Rite, incidentally, was created by Jesuits and Masons at the Parisian college of Clermont. Dr. John Coleman states that 13 Maltese Jesuits, 13 Wicca Masons and 13 Black Nobility members make up the 39 members of the Bildeberger group, ultimately controlled by the BAVARIAN Illuminati through the Scottish Rite.

The Master Mason John C. Bennett convinced Smith to sell out to the Masonic lodge (Scottish Rite) and Bennett worked to establish an "Order of the Illuminati" within Mormonism, according to Klaus Hansen's book "QUEST FOR EMPIRE". Mormonism became a hybrid religion between Christianity (worship of the "Lamb") and gnostic Scottish Rite Masonry (worship of the "Serpent"). Even today the Mormon masses in Utah believe that they are "Christians", and even the majority of the "Council of 12" - unknown to the most of its membership - are actually controlled by the Scottish Rite "Council of 50" behind the scenes. These "Insiders" allow only the oldest members of the outer "Council of 12" to become President of the Church. Apparently the older these council members are the less likely they will be to discern what is going on behind the scenes, to make waves or make changes, or challenge the hidden Scottish Rite infiltrators and controllers.

One can see a similar power- play being carried out in the Vatican. For instance Pope John Paul I sought to make some heavy-duty changes in the Catholic system, but the "powers that would be" had different ideas. After this Pope was assassinated in true Scottish Rite fashion only 33 days into his term, a former Nazi sympathizer who had earlier in life sold cyanide gas to the Nazis for their gas chambers, was elected Pontiff... this new Emperor of the "Holy Roman Empire" was the man who changed his name to "John Paul II". The Scottish Rite has the power to control the media and therefore the influence to support or tear-down a religion through public opinion. In their desire to be a "friend of the world" and escape criticism, many main-line religions must sell- out to the Masons or risk "persecution".

Most Mormons outwardly profess their hatred of "secret combinations", not realizing that they - along with most other mainline denominations throughout the world - have fallen victim to that very force. They do not realize that they are one of the many "controlled" religions that the Illuminati plans to keep in check so that they do not interfere with the "New World Order". In recent years various fundamental Mormon factions began warning about the "New World Order", that is until those in the seat of power in the Mormon Church were given instructions to rebuke these Patriots as being

out of line with Church policy. If they kept up with their anti New World Order activities, they could be excommunicated and their salvation would be on the line. Is there something wrong with this picture?

Ideologies cannot be controlled - this is why the Pentecostals who stress ideological lifestyle over organizational structure are frustrating the One Worlders, because they are difficult to infiltrate and control. The more STRUCTURED a religious SYSTEM is, the easier it is to infiltrate and control... these controllers do not believe in Christianity nor even Mormonism or any of the other religions, but are actually Serpent Worshippers and collaborate with and worship the Serpent Race (Grays, etc.). They are also in it for personal profit, at the expense of the manipulated masses. If you don't believe that the Scottish Rite is a gnostic (serpent) cult, just take a look at the designs inside the HOUSE OF THE TEMPLE, the Scottish Rite Headquarters in Washington D.C. that sits atop the PENTAGRAM-LIKE street layout of the capitol city.

It should be stressed that the Mormon Church IS ONLY ONE OF MANY religious organizations around the world that the Scottish Rite (Wicca Mason) branch of the Illuminati has either created or infiltrated, or turned into a hybrid Christian-Masonic structure. I only single this denomination out because of my own personal involvement with this religious system. Many (so-called) Protestant denominations such as the Methodists, Episcopalians, and Southern Baptists have fallen under the control of the Scottish Rite as well, in that a large percentage of their congregations have dual membership in the Masonic Lodge and their denominational Church organizations.

With this introduction, I will now quote the following revelation from a Utah researcher who wishes to be. identified only as J.R.:

"...You most likely have heard of the Mormon Church, LDS, Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, here in Utah, of which they control the total state in all fields and phases of human endeavors. They have built temples in 100 countries. The missionaries in all these countries, including the USA, work with the CIA.

"As the missionaries can get into countries where the CIA cannot, they collect information on the people and everything of any and all nature, the countries' government and all their activities. All this world-wide information is shared with the CIA and it is fed into three of the largest computers in the world, church-owned, here in Salt Lake City (these reportedly fill the entire top 2 or 3 floor-levels of the "Church Office Building" in Salt Lake City - Branton). This church is one of the most powerful and rich organizations in the world today. It has one of the largest and secret police force[s] in the world. I have collected this kind of information for 45 years.

"The above is not all they are into. A high official of this church was recently kicked out of the church as he got too snoopy and asked too many questions. He came to me a few months ago and told me what happened. He said that HIS LIFE HAD BEEN THREATENED if he told anyone of what he had found out. So he told me that if anything happened to him, to release the information he gave me.

THIS INFORMATION CONCERNS A GIANT CAVERN BENEATH SALT LAKE CITY AND THE WASATCH MOUNTAIN RANGE. IT GOES NORTH TO IDAHO AND SOUTH CLEAR DOWN PAST THE ARIZONA LINE, WITH OFFSHOOTS WEST INTO NEVADA AND EAST INTO COLORADO.

"This cavern has been common knowledge for over 120 years. Many cases over the years [have] appeared in the newspapers of people and groups of people going into the cavern, but never coming out. Several [who] did find their way out, were hopelessly insane. At least that's what the newspaper said about them.

"At present the Archaeological Dept. of Utah are down in southeastern Utah looking for a certain entrance into this cavern, that [a] fellow by the name of John Brewer of Manti, Utah, discovered around 30 years ago (around 1960 - Branton). He brought out of the cavern quite a few ancient plates of an unknown language. Some of the plates were gold, some silver, brass, copper and clay. He also saw many strange things he won't talk about, such as what he thought were weapons of crystal.

"His son was TORTURED AND KILLED by some unknown person or persons trying to force the secrets out of him. The church wanted the plates in the worst way - they still do.

"The information I was given by this former member of the Church IS VERY CLOSE TO BEING THE SAME AS [the information that has surfaced concerning] DULCE, NEW MEXICO. Like he told me, "After all, where on earth would be a better contact point for aliens than Utah, with thousands of miles of deserts and places not even on the present day maps. Plus a large and powerful organization with hospitals, schools and universities where aliens could undergo physical changes, educated in our languages and customs, using research labs, some of the best in the United States. A lot of GENETIC EXPERIMENTS AND RESEARCH is also going on here in different laboratories (Note: One source has stated that a Mr. "Fleisher", now deceased, took part in a training mission to acclimate humanoid aliens to human society in a fashion similar to that which was performed by the well known contactee Howard Menger. This project was initiated in Salt Lake City with nearly 200 alien personnel, and has since spread to Arizona and other parts of the world. One source who studied at the Salt Lake Technical College, stated that a fellow student confided to him that he was actually from an underground city, and was working here on the surface. There have also been other rumors of individuals living in this city who were from underground communities... but whether these arrived on the surface by choice or were driven to the surface by the Reptilioid infestation of the North American substructure, is uncertain. Both scenarios may exist. There are nevertheless suggestions that all three groups from the United Federation, the Draconian Empire, and the Bavarian Collaboration - are active in this part of the country - Branton).

"THOUSANDS OF CHILDREN AND ADULTS HAVE VANISHED WITHOUT A TRACE OF MOST OF
THEM, HERE IN UTAH. *The fellow who is giving me this information also mentioned that for years now, the Church has been working on a vault-like repository in the*

mountains behind Salt Lake [East], PART OF THE UPPER CAVERN, to put all records, secret documents, and other valuables for safe keeping (This is the aforementioned Vault in Granite Mountain, up on the slope of Little Cottonwood Canyon - Branton). He said for over a period of time he helped on this detail. SEVERAL TIMES HE SAID HE SPOTTED SEVERAL SMALL HUMANOIDS WITH EXTRA-LARGE EYES WATCHING THEM FROM A DISTANCE.

"He said THERE WAS A LOT OF BUILDING GOING ON IN THE LOWER PORTION OF THE CAVERN. He heard motors, dynamos, the high whine of generators and voices. All this he said has been going on for over 15 years that he knew of (or previous to 1975 - Branton). He said his curiosity got the best of him one day, he slipped away from the work gang he was in and went down to a lower part of the cavern. He came to some BUILDINGS WITH LOTS OF ROOMS. THERE WAS A LOT OF BUILDING AND OTHER ACTIVITY GOING ON. THERE WERE MANY MEN AND WOMEN WORKING ON WORK BENCHES WITH COMPUTERS, AND BUILDING ELECTRONIC UNITS OF SOME KIND. AMONG THESE WORKERS WERE MORE OF THESE SMALL HUMANOIDS WITH BIG BLACK EYES. When he started back, two security officers caught him and escorted him back to the repository vault, where they reported his actions and wanderings into the off-limits area, to his superiors. They in turn put him on a truck and sent him back to town. He was warned to keep his mouth shut about what he saw. They told him what was going on down there was a U.S. government operation and was TOP SECRET (Note: actually it was a CIA operation. The CIA has an inner-core who work for Bavarian Intelligence and an outer-core who are led to believe that they are working for the best interests of American Intelligence, and in fact former CIA agent Gunther Russbacher has stated that there are two factions that are presently fighting for control of the CIA itself - suggesting that the outer core of Patriots who have fought Communism in the past are now waking up to the fact that the inner core of the CIA is actually being run by [National] SOCIALISTS. In this case the statement that this activity - taking place within the massive cavern-systems below the Wasatch Front of the Western Rockies - is a "U.S. Government Operation" would only be a half-truth. It should also be recognized that there is a "Melchizedek" order which is active within the Mormon Church, the Masonic Lodge and the Mt. Shasta Community, all three of which apparently have some connection with the Utah underground. This does not mean that all "Melchizedeks" are presently collaborating with the Reptilian Grays - Branton).

"If he talked about [what was going on underground] to any one, he would get 20 years in a federal prison or WORSE. He kept asking questions to different members he thought were friends. Someone reported him. In turn he was apostated from the Church, WITH A DEATH THREAT.

"This is the 3rd time in the last 20 years I have heard about this activity, from different friends of mine who are members of this church. I didn't pay too much attention to it until I received the info [on] Dulce, New Mexico... I think its high time to PUT THIS INFO OUT TO THE PUBLIC. Most people are so BRAINWASHED by the church here, and the television, that most people won't believe any of it anyway. But I believe there are people in this land of ours who will believe. Those are the ones who need all the

information of this nature they can receive. At least they will be aware of the existence of the situation and won't be so easily trapped. They in turn can help others... Sincerely, J.R."

Being that the term DREAMLAND has been given to the cavern systems below the Four Corners as well as to those below Nevada, I believe that it is fair to assume that the massive underground system connecting the two can also be given the same appellation.

It is possible that war has raged through the DREAMLAND complex [spanning Utah, Nevada, Idaho, Colorado, Arizona, etc.,] for centuries. Apache-Hopi activist Robert Morningsky has stated that his ancestors were driven to the surface by the "Two Hearts" or the "Children of the Lizard" who invaded their underground world and forced them to take refuge in the outer world.

Another Hopi legend states that some of their numbers in that ancient time turned to practicing sorcery [and if we combine this legend with Morningsky's statements, we can assume that these sorcerers also betrayed the rest of the Hopi to the Serpent Race in exchange for promises of power, etc.]. It seems that some things never change. This warfare seems to compare with the Dero - Tero conflicts referred to by Richard Shaver. Is it possible that the DULCE WARS (which began in 1979 after human scientists discovered thousands of abductees who were being held in cages and in cold storage deep below Dulce) and the GROOM wars (which began around the same time after a human security guard was killed when he challenged an alien dictate that human security personnel could not enter alien-controlled sections below Nevada with loaded weapons) were actually more outward manifestations of a "deeper conflict that has raged through the centuries, one that we might refer to as the DREAMLAND Wars?

Dulce: The Covert Take Over of Planet Earth

Compiled by "TEC", "TAL" and "Ann West"

Over 10 years ago, I ("TAL") was passed information from a former Dulce, Underground Base, Security Officer. He was hiding from his Supervisors whom were out to have him killed, for going AWOL and taking various weapons, documents, a video tape and photographs. I was shown some of this material. I called him "TEC"....his name was Thomas E. Castello.

Based on his information I wrote an article on the Dulce Base, about 10 years ago. Since I was given such a hard time about the release of that material, I declined to write about the other information he had given me. And for years, I've kept it under "lock and key". Much of the material I didn't, at the time, think was true or even possible. Now....I think differently.

The follow are "excerpts" from that material. (With comments from our mutual friend "Ann West".)

CENTRAL UNIT-AAP:

Between 1874 and 1887 several "Disc-shaped Craft" were observed in the sky above the United States.

Some people thought they were from advanced "previous" Earth surface civilizations, (like Atlantis, Lemuria, etc.), that had gone Underground and were observing the progress of the "surface barbarians".

In 1887, President Grover Cleveland conceived of a "secret committee" to investigate the mysterious objects. He secretly financed the five member group. He was the only United States President to serve two non-consecutive terms. He was the 22nd and 24th President of the United States: 1885-1889 and 1893-1897

John G.Carlisle, Speaker of the House, headed the first investigation of the "Aerial Craft". [House 1877-1890; Speaker of the House 1883-1889; Senate 1890-1893.] Scores of eye witnesses were questioned (by a team called "The Suits", they wore black.). However, no DATA was given to the members of the government. But, members of the "Press" were contacted and asked NOT to report the "sightings" to the public. Mr. Carlisle advised the President NOT to release the information until all the facts were understood. And the more they gathered information, the more they realized this was too big a job for the small "committee".

In 1889, Benjamin Harrison became President(23rd), and Mr. Carlisle retired as Speaker of the House, and devoted more time to the "Strange Craft" studies. The secret committee became a full fledged "underground" Division of the Government (Housed in the tunnels below Washington, D.C. aka The Land of "NOD"). This committee now had over thirty members and was called "CENTRAL GROUP".

Meanwhile, ENGLAND began seeing strange aerial Craft, and by 1896, the England skies were invaded by "Glowing Orbs" that criss-crossed the sky, by day and night. Queen Victoria appointed a group to inquire into the meaning of these eerie phenomenon. Discrete studies in England lead to contact with the "Central Group", in the USA. Joining forces in the efforts to study the "Airships", they became the "UNITED NATIONS INTELLIGENCE & TACTICS - Agency for Aerial Phenomenon. Quickly called CENTRAL UNIT-AAP aka "UNITAAP" or "UNI-TAAP" (UN-TAP and sometimes called UN-AP, or just "UNIT")

The United States Division was divided into four(4) "Sections"*. And to save space here, I'll go on to other material, than to detail this.

* It was Symbolized by a "Red Cross, within a circle". In 1933, Central UNITAAP officially shortened the Code Name of the organization to the Central "UNIT". Later,

this name was first leaked in England and a cover story, involving various Science-Fiction stories, were devised to cover the real activities of "UNIT". [Many years later, in the USA, "UNIT" takes control of the Central core of the "National Security Council" (NSC) and related gathering/reporting Intel Organizations. NSA, CIA, ONI, "Division 5"(FBI), etc.] * Documents are issued as NSC/MJ-12. "Study Groups" have been hired, over the years, to get "deeper" into the matter ("J" = JASON Group ; "R" = Project RAND ; "P"= PAGE ; "Z" = Zia, etc.). This information is also known as "M.A.J.I.C." [Majestic Agency for Joint Intelligence Command]. Security code = "MAJI" ULTRA (Above Top-Secret) "Critical" & "UMBRA". In 1951-1952, "MAJESTIC"(meeting in Paris, France) expanded to take in other countries. The cover was "M.J." (Magnetic Journey) Studies. Joint Magnetic-Journey Craft experiments. * They met with "KEY" Powers, within various Countries. The twelve(12) countries : The USA ; England ; France ; Germany ; Canada ; Denmark ; Russia ; Sweden ; Norway ; Poland ; Greenland ; and Columbia (with links to other countries in South and Central America). ["SCI" = Sensitive Compartmented Information]

* Royal Blood = primarily, what is known today as, the Rh-Negative Blood Factor. Reptilian / Human "Hybrids"(some born with a "Cauda"). The Solar "Winged Dragon".....Sign of the RED CROSS, within a Circle. The Caste of MARS/the EAGLE.

Edited chronological listing:

1798 = The United States Navy formed. The first USA "World Wide" INTEL Organization.

1887 = The CENTRAL GROUP formed.

1896-97 = Joint efforts come together as the CENTRAL UNITAAP.

1929 = Two-way communication, Radio contact with "the ALIENS".

1931 = The IVORY TOWER Project (Electro-Magnetics. Beyond the I.T. = Magnetic Rotation)

1933 = Roosevelt meets Reptilian "ALIENS" in the San Blas Mountains, in Panama. Negotiations begin for the "TREATY". * The "ZON"ian Web Site: http://www.zonian.com/

1934 = The Reptilian "ALIENS"(really Inner-Earth based "fronts" for the off world DRACO) appear in force. Roosevelt forms a "Special Group", a division of Central UNIT, to assist the secret infiltration of "Aliens" into the Western USA "Joint Underground Bases". Most are hidden on Indian Reservations.

The Primary bases were in Nevada, AriZONa, New Mexico and Utah. This was Code named: Project "NANMU". * Side Note : From this point on, the Reptilian Beings [The "GREYS, "REPTOIDS", "Winged-DRACO", and various Hybrids (some of which "appear" to look very human)] would "Manifest", in force, every 13 years. 1934 - 1947 - 1960 - 1973 - 1986 - 1999 - 2012. [SUN - SOL - RA - ON - "ZON"]

1938 = Germany tests "Magnetic Failure" device. * Micro-waves.

1941 = Construction began on "The Pentagon", headquarters of the Department of Defense.

1942 = The U.S. Army Corps of Engineers established the Manhattan Engineer District to manage the "Manhattan Project" and the race to develop the atomic bomb during World War II.

1944 = Project **** (magnetics)

1946 = The Atomic Energy Act of 1946, creates the "Atomic Energy Commission" (AEC).

1946 = "ANL" : Argonne National Laboratory established. It is one of the U.S. Department of Energy's largest research centers. It is also the nation's first national laboratory, chartered in 1946. http://www.anl.gov/OPA/ovw.htm ("Technology Transfers")

1947 = Central UNIT has their own Disc "Fighter" Craft. All kinds of in fighting breaks out about the "ALIEN" situation. The USA Military wants more TECH than the "Aliens" want to share. "Aliens" appear in force. High-Energy RADAR-type Weapons are used to try to disable "Aerial" Craft. Some are secret "German" Disc Craft....others are Reptilian Craft.

The CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY is formed (reporting to the NSC). With all the confusion, the CIA spreads more Dis-Information to the public. NOTE : MAJESTIC 12 MJ-12 is a ULTRA TOP SECRET Research and Development, Intelligence Operation established by President Truman on September 24, 1947. MJ-12 was a "Committee" set up inside the NSC. In 1954, President Eisenhower signed the Secret Executive Order, "Order Number 54-12". (NSC=National Security Counsel) The NSC called this group the "54-12" committee which gave the President responsibility of approving all "Black" covert projects. This committee has undergone several changes over the years, and since then, has been called the "Special Committee"; the "303 Committee"(because they met in Room #303) and currently the "40 Committee". It is described as the "Directorate" of the NSC. The "40 Committee" (PI-40) has access to advanced technology and teams to cover-up, "the cover-ups". In the past, this

committee was headed by Dr. Henry Kissenger (Code name: "The Overseer") [Project SIGN]

1950 = Project BLUE BIRD ("BLUE" means "alien" related) * CIA/NSA..... "Scientific INTELLIGENCE UNIT" excels. ("UNIT" has "CELLS") Later this group loses power, because they have TOO intellectual an approach. They didn't like working on Human subjects. However later, the Agency's Office of Technical Services Staff (TSS) had no such qualms. [The "Gadget" makers.]

1952 = "Majestic-12" meetings. [approved by the "Directorate" of the NSC] * late 1952 = Project BLUEBIRD was renamed "Operation Artichoke".

1953 = Project ***** ("Fighter" Saucers)

1954 = Project VIKING begins at the Dulce("D") Facility. (Sensors & high resolution images)

1958 = "AQUARIUS dawns" and....The Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) was established. DARPA is the CENTRAL research and development organization for the Department of Defense (DoD). But, the organization was as unique as its role, reporting directly to the Secretary of Defense and operating in coordination with but completely independent of the military research and development (R&D) establishment.

1960 = Project "OZMA" http://seti.planetary.org/seti-timelineNEW.html

1963 = THE COUP [The Killing of the "SUN KING" (33)] * Rise of the 4th Reich.

1967 = Phase 3 : Project ****** (Reptilian / Human Hybrid experiments)

1969 = Beyond MK-ULTRA (Mind Control) and MK-NAOMI (Gen-Tech & Bio weapons)..."TSS" is replaced(as the Center for the "UN-orthodox")..."ORD" takes over. [Office of Research and Development.] * Operation OFTEN (Code: Black Earth)... The "World" of Black Magic & the Supernatural. * The "CELL", called "Division D"(aka Nixon's Security force), plants "BUGS" everywhere.

1970 = "Hybrid Warrior" complete, ready for "field-test.

1971 = OP-OFTEN uses professional Astrologers to predict the FUTURE.

1972 = Increased tension at the "D" Bases. Human researchers "officially" report they believe(have realized) the so-called "ALIENS" can NOT be trusted.

1973 = Dr.Gottlieb shredded the records of M-K-Ultra / M-K-Search.

1974 = President Ford appoints Nelson A. Rockefeller("NAR") to investigate allegations of "illegal activities". Its eight members included the governor of California, Ronald Reagan. (He had been compromised years before by a Homosexual Film of him and S** M****)

1975 = Ronald Reagon and Dr. Louis Jolyon West coordinate efforts, with the Dulce Base.

1976 = Many "Visitors" to Level #1, at DULCE. Several unsuspecting people get "IMPLANTS".

1977 = "The SUN King" consolidates....."DOE" : The Department of Energy assumed the responsibilities of the Federal Energy Administration, the Energy Research and Development Administration, the Federal Power Commission, and parts and programs of several other agencies. http://198.124.130.244/glance/doehist.htm

1977 = The "Hybrid-Warriors" become "self-realized". Three escape the Main "D" Lab.

1978 = "TEC", a few Lab workers and Security people, at Dulce, begin sabotaging the Labs.

1979 = Serious conflict at Dulce Base. * About 68 humans killed. "TEC" and 18 others escape.

1980 = Seven AWOL Dulce workers recaptured. Their Family members are kidnapped. * A total of 12 workers(from the labs and Security) are still at large. News of the Underground "Alien"(Reptilian)/Human Bases, in several western states, starts to spread. NSC/"UNIT" works on a "cover story".... it has some truth, but enough dis-information so as to be criticized and ridiculed. (Faked Documents, faked "sightings", etc.)

1986 = Abductions, "Implants", Animal Mutilations.....Albino "DRACO Prime" arrive from the "DRACONIAN" Planetoid (which entered our Solar System), to check on how the "take over" of "SOL-3"(TER-RA = Earth) is coming.

1987 = "Frozen" Hu-man children are given to "DRACO Prime", as Tribute (from the "GREYS").

1988 = Living "Abductees" are tortured and drained of blood and Brain "juices". The Draco don't drink "Fruit" or "Vegetable" Juices....they like "Special Fluids". * Side Note : The DRACO are really "Drug LORDS" from Space. They want "amped" and

"cushed" BLOOD. As in ancient times, they promote the use of substances that create "ACID pH Blood" in humans(as opposed to Alkaline pH).

Draco's drug of chose is human ENDORPHINS. These are 1000 times more potent than any plant OPIATES. They are hooked on "ecstasy"and "Ritual Behavior"(The driving forces of the REPTILIAN Brain). This is FALSE "Spiritualism"....NOT the true "experience" of the SPIRIT/SOUL.

NOTE : We can remain in health by consuming a diet that is 70-80% Alkaline and 20-30% acid. The more alkaline the better. * The "normal" American diet is the reverse of the above.

Eating "ACID-FORMING" Foods(or DRUGS) is like putting a BUFFER(filter) in your Brain, that WILL restrict YOUR "Connection" to the God head ("DIVINE ENERGY SOURCE").

Do NOT take Cocaine, Amphetamines, Coffee, Nicotine, Alcohol, or lots of Sugar. These make your Blood pH....Acidic. What ARE "ACID-FORMING" Foods? Acid forming foods include:

* asparagus, barley, beans (dried), beechnuts, BEEF, BREAD, buckwheat, BUTTER, cashew nuts, Cereals, CHEESE, chestnuts, Chicken, CHOCOLATE, cider vinegar, clams, cod liver oil, Cottage Cheese, Cornmeal, cottonseed meal, cow peas, crab, cream, EGGS, farina, FISH, FLOUR, frog legs, Halibut, HAM, hazelnuts, hickory nuts, hominy, HONEY, horseradish, Jello, kohlrabi, lamb, lentils, lobster, mackerel, Macaroni, maple syrup, Margarine, MEATS, mussels, Mushrooms, OATS, pasta peanuts, Peas, pecans, pistachios, pomegranate, PORK, prunes, quinces, Rice, rutabagas, Rye, sauerkraut, SALMON, scallops, smelt, smoked herring, sole, spaghetti, SUGAR, syrups, tapioca, turkey, walnuts, WHEAT, wheat germ & WINE.

Hmmmmmm Looks like, what MOST of Everybody is eating. I wonder if WE have been "Tricked" into this kind of Diet. Are "Corporate" heads(CEOs) really Reptilian "Hosts".

What is a list of foods that increase alkalinity in the blood?

FOODS: (ALKALINE-FORMING)..... Alkaline forming foods include:

* agar, ALFALFA(sprouts), almonds, APPLES(apple cider), apricots, artichokes,BANANAS, beets, beet tops, blackberries, blueberries, BROCCOLI(did you eat yours?), Brussel sprouts, burdock, cabbage,cantaloupe, carob, CARROTS, cauliflower, CELERY, celeriac, chard, cherries, chives, COCONUT, CRANBERRIES, cucumbers, currants (fresh), dandelion greens, DATES, dill, dock, endive, figs (dried), flaxseed, GARLIC, GRAPES, Grapefruit, greenbeans (fresh), guava,

huckleberries, Irish moss, KELP, kohlrabi, leeks, LEMONS, lettuce, LIMA BEANS (fresh), limes, loganberries, loquats, mango, MELONS, millet, mint, molasses, mulberries, muskmelons, mustard greens, nectarines, okra, Olives, olive oil, ONIONS, ORANGES, papaya, parsley, parsnips, passion fruit, Peaches, Pears, persimmons, PINEAPPLE, plums, Pumpkin, radishes, RAISINS, Raspberries, rhubarb, Romaine lettuce, rutabagas, sea grass, sorrel, Soybeans, Spinach, squash, Strawberries, Swiss chard, tangerine, turnips, Vegetable oils, water chestnuts, watercress, watermelon. [* Take "Microhydrin"(Silica Hydride) to make your Blood pH ...Alkaline.]

* Genetic Engineering and Its Dangers: http://userwww.sfsu.edu/~rone/gedanger.htm

* Doctor WHO and "UNIT" = United Nations Intelligence Taskforce: http://www.muc.muohio.edu/~lawrencr/novels/unitdate.html

* Invasion of the Dinosaurs: "Dr. Who" helps "UNIT".

* The Silurians : Invasion by Silurians, intelligent reptiles from the Earth's past.

* "The Scales of Injustice": ...Silurians. Another group of the prehistoric intelligent reptiles emerges from hibernation. These "EARTH REPTILES" as they call themselves ("SILURIANS" being a rather apocryphal term) are actually hybrids of the type UNIT had seen before, but not-yet-encountered. Not only are these hybrids not exactly loved by their SCALY fellows, they also have a shortened life span. Hence the need to integrate some new GENETIC material into their physiognomy. Hence the need to capture human subjects. Meanwhile, various factions within the Silurian bases are arguing whether to work with the "Apes" who have infested their world or destroy them. Excerpted from: http://gallifreyone.com/dwrev2.htm

The Year of the DRAGON = 2000 and 2012 !

* "Year of the Dragon": Year 2000 http://www.ilhawaii.net/~hawaiian/dragon.htm

* 2000 - The Year of the Dragon: http://www.kenaz.com/notes/chinese_2000.htm

* Dragons in Myth and Literature: http://www.eliki.com/ancient/myth/dragon/

* The Dragon in the Bible: The Old Testament Job 30:29 " I am a brother to dragons....."

* In the Babylonian myth: the dragon of primordial chaos.

* To the Greeks, Draco guarded the Golden Apples of the "Sun" in the magical garden of Hesperides. JASON & the ARGONAUTS.

* NOTE: "Year of the Serpent" = 2001 They are fond of grandeur and pageantry.

* Coronal Mass Ejections: The Coming of the Superflares.....2000 - 2001. Part of the "Strategy of the Reptilians"?

* Serpens: The Serpent. http://www.winshop.com.au/annew/Serpens.html The astrological influence of the constellation: According to Ptolemy, Serpens is said to give wisdom, craft, deceit, malice, and danger of poison.

* Ophiuchus for the myth.: http://www.winshop.com.au/annew/Ophiuchus.html Ophiuchus or Serpentarius. The Serpent Bearer. The Healer.

* THIS INFORMATION IS MEANT FOR THOSE WHO ARE SERIOUSLY INTERESTED IN THE FUTURE OF THE EARTH. FOR YOUR OWN PROTECTION BE ADVISED TO "USE CAUTION" WHILE INVESTIGATING "REPTILIAN" RELATED MATTERS.

"J.B.III"

The Ellenville Tunnels and Pine Bush Pits

SYNOPSIS: Through research, I have located underground tunnels in the TLP hotspot region. In Dr. Ellen Crystall's book, she mentions underground tunnels and caves in the area which could be related to the ET activity there. These tunnels located outside of the town of Ellenville,NY are unusual because there is no natural or cultural explanation as of yet for them.

BACKGROUND: These tunnels are a major mystery, local historians have no records of their existence and they have not occurred naturally. Some speculate that they may have been carved by Dutch miners searching for a mineral vein, but no evidence has been found yet to prove that hypothesis. Three tunnels have been discovered, but when I explored them, I only found the main two. This is one mystery in the area that can be experienced by all.

PICTURES I TOOK OF THE TUNNELS:

Picture-Location of tunnels

Picture-Main Tunnel Entrance

Picture-Upper tunnel collage

DETAILS: Seemingly by coincidence I stumbled upon a book entitled **Field Guide to Mysterious Places of Eastern North America by Salvatore M. Trento,** an Oxford grad. In his book he gives information on 3 underground tunnels outside of Ellenville, NY. He also mentions the presence of 20 circular pits outside of Pine Bush. These circular pits are 6ft in diameter and 4ft deep and they reported to have been made by Native Americans. Unlike the pits, there is no supported explanation as of yet for the tunnels. The author speculates that they were carved by Dutch miners in search of a mineral vein. No records exist of the tunnels and no local historians know how they came to be.

On August 23, 1997, I visited the Ellenville tunnels and took numerous photographs as I explored them briefly. The main tunnel is at the foot of High Point Mountain, this tunnel extends 515 feet into the mountain, at the end of the tunnel there is a spring. There was no historical mention of the tunnel until 1905 when the tunnel was discovered. In 1907 a water bottling company bought the land leading up to the tunnel, they built a brick plant and began selling their "superior water." A small railway was built into the tunnel to satisfy the curious who ventured up to the mountains. To add to the "charm" of the main tunnel, a concrete Roman archway was built near the entranceway. Formal gardens were also built there, but now only the archway remains, the rest is in ruins. The main tunnel has about a foot of water in it. The upper tunnel is dry and seems to curve up into the mountain. The end of this tunnel has not been found, it seems to branch off in several directions. I would have to agree with the speculation that they were carved by man, especially due to the chisel-marks I noticed on the inner-walls. Despite this, the tunnels are very intriguing. I will explore that tunnel again when I get proper equipment to do so. You must be very careful if you decide to explore these tunnels, it can be very hazardous.

REFERENCES: Trento, Salvatore M. Field Guide to Mysterious Places of Eastern North America Henry Holt and Company, Inc. New York, NY 1997.

Unusual Sites in Putnam County, NY

The Stone Chambers

An enormous number of stone chambers are scattered throughout southeastern New York State. They variously have been deemed to be colonial root-cellars, Native American tombs, or Celtic-Druid temples. There is quite a variety of slab chambers throughout Putnam Valley and surrounding towns, not all are ancient however.

Many slab-roofed chambers are hidden beneath the trees of the hills in the Croton Reservoir System, which includes Oscawana Lake, Lake Carmel, Mohegan Lake, and Peach Lake. Stone chambers can be found near all of these lakes in the surrounding forests.

Some of these structures are located near Peekskill Hollow Rd., Tompkins Corners, Meads Corners, and Dicktown Rd., all of which are located around Oscawana Lake. Near Carmel, NY, specifically off of Colesheare Rd. and Clear Pool Rd. exist more slab chambers. Off of Barger St., near Mohegan Lake and along Old Turner Rd. near Peach Lake, sit more unusual stone structures.

Near Brewster there is a desolate road known as **"Reservoir Road"** where a small stone chamber was discovered. On this road, several encounters with unusual beings have been reported. It has also been reported that one woman took a picture of ghostly, hooded figures in front of a stone chamber.

Strange images on film at these sites are not at all uncommon. At most of the stone chambers, people have taken photographs which when developed, show floating globes of light or strange glows. All of the strange apparitions were never seen, but for some reason appeared on film.

In 1992, late at night, a man encountered a white-robed figure in a slab chamber along Route 301. He had seen a red-glow from the chamber, so he went in and was seemingly warned off by the being.

Entities of that type have been reported in several other unusual sites in that area. These robed beings are sometimes accompanied by hooded Viking-like entities and sometimes with dwarves in hooded robes. The reports are too frequent and numerous to dismiss as an overactive imagination.

Psychic and TV show producer/host, Janet Russell visited the area near Magnetic Mine Rd. near Brewster during the spring of 1998, and agreed to share her experie nce:

"A group of us went up to Brewster on May 23,1998. I had never been up there before so I was interested in what was

happening there. Well anyway, we sat around for quite awhile, when one of the fellas said hey I want to show you something so a few of us, went with my friend to what was called the Stone Caves or Caverns. Since I am a psychic I do feel certain energies, well anyway we all went over to this spot. We got out of the car as soon as I approached what was the doorway to the cave. I all of a sudden felt a drastic change in the temperature. It went from being comfortable to what felt to me like I was in an ice cold freezer. The hair on my body stood up, it was very strange to say the least. Well I immediately got the strange feeling that I was being watched by what I felt was a bigfoot. So me being as brave as I could (LOL) I went directly back to the car. I did not like the energy at that spot. My friends stayed outside the car, But they said they saw what looked like a shadow of a bigfoot. Well while I was seated in the car, I just glanced over into the woods and lo and behold, I saw what looked like yellow piercing eyes staring back at me. But it was only instantaneous. I saw the eyes in two different spots at the same time. Well my buddies were still outside surveying what they saw and felt, I still was in the car (Brave One Me). I happened to look down the darkened road and all of a sudden I saw what looked like globes bouncing up and down the road about 1000 feet in front of me. With what looked like a green aura or being of some kind. We were there about an hour and it was a very strange feeling, I did not feel that the energy was positive at all, almost evil."

-Janet Russell

Abandoned Mines

It is certainly not unusual to hear tales of paranormal experiences surrounding the old mines in southeastern New York state. Reservoir Road, in the town of Southeast, NY has long been known as a location of unusual phenomenon. Even reports of UFO sightings are very common, from the reservoir in Southeast to the Tilly Foster mine pit in Brewster. By the early part of the 20th century, most of these mines were shut down and abandoned. Other unusual sightings have been reported around the Tilly Foster Mine.

Since the late 1800s generations of residents have seen what is usually described as floating orbs of light mostly yellow or white in

color. These lights are said to be the ghosts of the miners who died in the late 1800s when the mine caved in, since it was shortly after the accident that the mysterious lights appeared. Many of the glowing lights seen on Magnetic Mine Road (which is part of Reservoir Road for some reason) are accompanied with an eerie fog. Witnesses have also reported seeing aliens, sasquatch or bigfoot, and other strange creatures that some attribute to a dimensional vortex or portal.

For the history of the mine, check out this web site:
http://www.southeastmuseum.org/SE_Tour/html/tilly_foster_mine.htm

The Tilly Foster Mine is an open pit iron-ore mine and is filled with mazes of underground shafts. The shafts or tunnels, lead to large galleries in certain spots, where the ore was removed. By 1885, the mine had reached a depth of more than 600 feet below ground. The lower section consisted of tunnels that led to galleries where large pillars of ore were left to support the other levels. As the lower levels flooded, it became increasingly difficult to extract ore. The miners continued to dig and widen the mine until the latter half of 1895 when the depth of the mine became 400 feet and the width was 500 feet. The careless and hasty work being done in the 1890s caused several hundred tons of rock to break loose on November 29, 1895. Thirty-four men were knocked into the pit, thirteen were killed and the rest survived. Only ten bodies were recovered during that day, and it was weeks before the other 3 were found. The mine was shut down for good in August of 1897. The mine was reportedly inactive until 1925 when a company began taking gravel from it for construction of roads. Since then, there have been several unconfirmed reports that the government bought up the land and used it for various purposes. There is, however, ample evidence that indicates secret government/military activity near the mine in the late 1980s and early 1990s. For a more detailed look into government activity at the mine, **Phil Imbrogno's book, *Contact of the 5th Kind,*** is a good source. Imbrogno explored the mine with his co-author in hopes of finding an entrance to a secret underground base. In my opinion, if an underground base exists the chances of finding are close to zero. If there is a base, that means there are two underground complexes in southeastern NY; one near Pine Bush and one on the opposite side of the Hudson, near Brewster. Please keep in mind this is pretty much just speculation.

But then again, anything is possible. ;)

Circular Ground Discolorations near North Salem, NY

West of North Salem (which is south of Lake Carmel) in a field, are two circular ground disturbance rings which are adjacent to one another. They are approximately 290-330 feet in diameter and the band of each ring is 50 feet in width. The circular impressions run contrary to the plowed paths in the fields. This suggests that whatever left the stains was there long before seventeenth-century English immigrants cleared the forest and "planted the seeds of modern agriculture". These impressions may be the remains of circular earthworks and possibly indicate an ancient underground structure related to those west, in the Wallkill Valley, and even support claims that there are bases in the Brewster area.

REFERENCES:

Imbrogno, Philip J. Contact of the 5th Kind Llewellyn Publications. St. Paul 1997.

Trento, Salvatore M. Field Guide to Mysterious Places of Eastern North America Henry Holt and Company, Inc. New York, NY 1997.

ET Base On Earth Sanctioned By Officials Since 1954 Confirmed
By Richard Boylan, Ph.D.

In July of 1952 the world was electrified by large newspaper headlines and photos of squadrons of UFOs flying repeatedly over the nation's Capital in Washington, DC. Four months later WW II General Dwight Eisenhower was elected President.

The same month President Eisenhower took office (January, 1953), the CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI) was ordered to determine if UFOs were interstellar vehicles. OSI convened the Robertson Panel of scientists, which recommended that the Air Force study of UFOs, Project Blue Book, be expanded.

A year later, in April, 1954, as documented by Gerald Light, President Eisenhower made a secret trip to Muroc Field (now Edwards Air Force Base), in the California desert, accompanied by generals, reporter Franklin Allen of the Hearst Newspapers Group, Los Angeles Catholic Bishop James McIntyre, and others. The President had previously arranged to be in nearby Palm Springs, CA, purportedly for a golfing vacation. He "was spirited over to Muroc one night," while reporters were fed the cover story that the President had a toothache and needed to see a dentist.

While at Muroc Air Field, Eisenhower was present while an extraterrestrial disc landed. Several Star Visitors emerged to converse with the President and the generals. The extraterrestrials requested that Eisenhower make the public aware of extraterrestrial contact with Earth forthwith. The President protested that humans were not ready, and needed time to be prepared for adjusting to this stupendous reality.

By the end of the following month, May, 1954, President Eisenhower's CIA Director, Walter Bedell Smith, Prince Bernhard of Netherlands, David Rockefeller and other

top world financiers, later-Secretary of State Dean Rusk, later-British Minister of Defense Denis Healey, and other Western power leaders convened the inaugural meeting of the Bilderberg Group, "a means of Western collective management of the world order". (Sklar, H., ed., 1981. Trilateralism. Boston: South End Press.) One of the early items on the agenda of this world management policy board was extraterrestrial contact.

The following information was disclosed to me by a confidential reliable informant, who previously worked on contract for the National Security Agency, and maintains connections within the Intelligence community. This information has been confirmed by a second source, Dr. Michael Wolf of the National Security Council's unacknowledged subcommittee, the MJ-12 Special Studies Group. The report which follows is not "leaks". The release of this information is part of the Acclimation Program, an official though unacknowledged U.S. Government policy of "processed release of information", as Dr. Wolf describes it. (Any information presented in this report which I have developed independent of these two governmental informants will appear in parentheses.)

Shortly after establishing itself, the Bilderberg Group collaborated with the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), another international policy body devoted to world management, concerning the problem of adjusting humankind to extraterrestrial presence. Bilderberg and CFR decided jointly in the mid-1950s to enter into an arrangement with the extraterrestrials: The ETs were given an island in French Polynesia as a base on Earth. This arrangement afforded them an opportunity to monitor closely Earth cultures and behavior; and it permitted Earth governments a way to monitor extraterrestrial culture and behavior. "It became an on-going experiment," as my former-NSA informant put it. He adds that when official public announcement of the extraterrestrial presence occurs, "they will be the ones introduced to Earthlings; 'Oh, by the way, we want to welcome our neighbors from the Pleiades, who by the way have been here since [the beginning of Earth] time, but [are] actually living in our place, date, space and time." The informant adds, "They are the diplomatic corps."

My ex-NSA informant reported that the U.S. particularly held out for many concessions before agreeing to the arrangement. (He did not specify what those concessions were, but history subsequent to 1954 suggests that what the U.S. obtained was the lion's share of extraterrestrial scientist consultants, to assist American scientists in understanding and adapting exotic ET technologies into such devices we now know as the computer chip, fibre optics, lasers, gene- splicing therapy, cloning, night-vision equipment, super-tenacity fibers (such as Kevlar lightweight armor), aerospace ceramics, Stealth technology, particle-beam devices, and gravity-control flight.) NSC's Dr. Michael Wolf has previously revealed in his book The Catchers of Heaven that he worked with ETs as part of his governmental duties. "I met with extraterrestrial individuals every day in my work, and shared

living quarters with them," while doing research at extremely- classified underground government research laboratories. He added, "Zetas work in underground facilities, as requested by the U.S. Government. The ETs are not breaking the U.S. Government- Zeta treaties, but the Government has broken treaties by mistreating ETs, and trying to fire on UFOs." Dr. Wolf also described working with very human-appearing races dubbed the Nordics and Semitics. He said, "The Semitics and Nordics come from Altair 4 and 5 and from the Pleiades [star systems]."

Wolf also disclosed that in 1954 the U.S. had four extraterrestrial corpses in the "Blue Room", Hanger 18 at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Dayton, Ohio. These bodies came from a series of retrievals of downed UFOs. "The first UFO came down in 1941 into the ocean west of San Diego, and was retrieved by the Navy." (The Navy has held a leadership position in UFO matters ever since.) Between that and the first publicly-announced UFO crash in 1947, northwest of Roswell, New Mexico, Wolf says there was another crash in 1946, as well as two other crashes in 1947 besides Roswell.

FIRE STORM

I appreciate your comments.

The genetics base (underground) co-run by the US government and the Greys is near Dulce, New Mexico, just below the NM-CO border.

It is VERY dangerous to go exploring there, cause if you're caught, you'll likely get a 1 way ticket to the base.

One level is called Nightmare Hall where the Greys are doing hideous experiments. You should read Matrix II by Valdamar Valarian if you really want to be shocked.

As the governments are working with the Greys (including the Canadian gov't), there's not anything you can do except by becoming as aware as you can and spreading the information. There are a number of bases in the US and Canada as well as around the world.

These bases are connected by a vast underground tunnel system.

Matrix II has a map of the major bases of the southwestern US (underground/alien) and shows the connecting tunnels. One they didn't list is the one beneath Boynton Canyon in Sedona, AZ. When I visited there last month, the locals were very willing to discuss their (common) experiences with alien craft.

They tell of large military trucks traveling through Sedona to get to the underground access. These military trucks creep in during the wee hours of the morning. Locals tell of the black helicopters and how, if you're daring enough, you can go to see them in the distance. I wouldn't recommend it.

The center of that base is said to be in Secret Canyon and they strongly urge no one go investigating that one. Human bones, I was told, have been found more than once and locals

have disappeared there as well. Did you also know that the government uses the term IAC (identified alien craft) when referring to the ships?

UFO is for civilian purposes. Strieber, who it is said works for the CIA, was chastised by the Greys for eating chocolate. According to his books, they can't use your bodily fluids if you've been eating chocolate. Pass the Hershey bars!

From: BILL ENGLISH John Lear and I have been friends and colleagues got some years now. Currently I live in New Mexico and have been researching the Dulce Alien Base question since Paul Bennewitz began to send his reports to APRO in the Mid-70's.

Although we have not been able to track down the exact location, and over the years it has become rumored that the base now no longer exist. However both John and I have been able to come up with witness accounts that indicate that the base did exist.

One such witness was abducted with her son and taken there. We have a series of notes taken from Dr. Leo Sprinkle of the regression session with this woman which pretty much substantiates everything, including her viewing of a room with vats full of human body parts floating in it.

Helicopter Crashes, Wackenhut, and Underground UFO Bases

HELICOPTER CRASH AT TEST SITE

Conspiracy report on helicopter crash in July 1991 in which several Wackenhut employees were killed.

The origin of this post is unclear. It was passed to me by steve@linex.com who says he picked it up from alt.alien.visitors. -- Glenn Campbell, 8/6/95.

---------- The following article comes from the 'TC TECHNICAL CONSULTANT', Nov.-Dec., 1991 issue:

"The death of a journalist in West Virginia, plus the jailing of an alleged CIA computer consultant in Washington State may be elements of a much wider scandal that could have serious implications for the Bush White House in 1992.

"What started out as an investigation of an apparent case of pirated software has grown to be a project involving hundreds of journalists all over the world.

"The dead journalist, Joseph Daniel 'Danny' Casolaro was found dead August 10th in a motel room in West Virginia. His wrists were slashed seven times on each wrist and a suicide note was found nearby. The only manuscript of his book, with accompanying notes, WAS MISSING.

"The book, provisionally titled 'The Octopus', was meant to be an explosive expose of misdeeds by the Justice Department under the Reagan administration. Time Magazine also reported that Casolaro's research centered on gambling and attempted arms deals at the Cabazon reservation near Indio (California - Branton).

"Indeed, the scope of Casolaro's investigation was so large that any one of a large number of areas of research could have been the trigger for a possible hit.

"While authorities declared his death a suicide, his relatives definitely stated that Casolaro's mental state was sound, indeed upbeat, after the completion of his book.

"Casolaro started his work nearly two years before, investigating the bankrupting of a small computer software company called Inslaw, allegedly by the U.S. Justice Department. INSLAW, a company headed by Bill and Nancy Hamilton of Washington D.C., had developed a package known as PROMIS--short for Prosecutor's Management Information System--to act as a case management tool for the Justice Department's unwieldy work load.

"Inslaw President Bill Hamilton [NOT the well-known UFO researcher - Branton] has claimed that Ed Meese associate EARL BRIAN was given control of pirated versions of the PROMIS software by Meese to sell back to different U.S. government agencies for great profit. Two courts have so far agreed with Hamilton awarding an 8 million dollar judgement, but a higher court of appeal has quashed the award and the verdict, declaring that it was not the jurisdiction of the lower courts. As of October 9, the case has moved into the realm of the Supreme Court.

"EARL BRIAN OWNS UNITED PRESS INTERNATIONAL (UPI) and FINANCIAL NEWS NETWORK (FNN).

"According to a Washington man, who claims to have modified the cobol-based software for the CIA and other intelligence agencies, the software was a reward for Earl Brian's role in arranging the so- called 'October Surprise' gambit, the alleged conspiracy to withhold the American hostages in Iran until after the 1980 election which saw Carter removed from power. The 'October Surprise' scandal has taken some time to emerge.

"In a Paris meeting, President Bush is alleged to have met with Ali Akabar Hashemi Rafsanjani, the speaker of the Iranian Parliament, Mohammed Ali Rajai, the future President of Iran and Manucher Ghorbanifar, an Iranian arms dealer with connections to Mossad, according to Navy Captain Gunther Russbacher who claims to have flown Bush, William Casey--the CIA chief--and Donald Gregg, a CIA operative to that location. Russbacher, who made these allegations in May is now in jail on Terminal Island, convicted on the charge of impersonating a U.S. Attorney.

"The Washington man is MICHAEL RICONOSCIUTO who is now waiting for a trial in a Washington jail on conspiracy to sell drugs charges, charges which Riconosciuto claims are manufactured. Indeed, the charge made against Riconosciuto were made one week after Riconosciuto authored and signed an affidavit describing his role in modifying the pirated software.

"The affidavit also claimed that he had been contacted by phone and threatened by PETER VIDENIEKS, a Justice Department employee and Customs official, who Riconosciuto alleged had intelligence ties, as to the possible consequences of his going public with certain information.

"According to Riconosciuto, Videnieks was a frequent visitor to the Cabazon Indian reservation near Palm Springs and visited with tribal manager, John P. Nichols. Nichols was in essence Riconosciuto's boss in a number of enterprises conducted on reservation land and the PROMIS modification was just one of these projects. According to Riconosciuto, in an interview with T.C. conducted from jail, the PROMIS software was modified to install a backdoor access for use by American intelligence services. The

software was then sold to 88 different countries as a sort of 'trojan horse' package enabling us to access their intelligence systems. According to Riconosciuto these countries included Iraq and Libya.

"Correspondence between Nichols and other companies, if authentic, indicates that Riconosciuto's claims of his expertise in the area of electronics and armaments appear to be true. Marshall Riconoscuito, Michael's father is a reputed former business partner of Richard Nixon. "According to Riconosciuto, the fuzzy status of reservation land as 'sovereign' allowed elements of the CIA and organized crime to conduct business uniquely.

"Among the projects worked on during this time were joint projects with WACKENHUT, a company loaded with former CIA and NSA personnel and business ventures with the Saudi Arabian royal family and other unusual projects.

"A joint venture with Southern California Edison will soon be generating power for bio-mass drawn from local waste outlets. Biological warfare projects were investigated with Stormont laboratories looking into the creation of 'pathogenic viruses' and enhanced fuel-air explosive weapons were created and tested in league with Meridian Arms at the NEVADA TESTING RANGE which matched the explosive power of nuclear devices.

"These enhanced weapons gained their power from polarizing the molecules in the gas cloud by modification of the electric field, a technology developed from exploring Thomas Townsend Brown's suppressed work, a knowledge which Riconosciuto claims he gained from working at LEAR in Reno, Nevada.

"Riconosciuto is said to have worked on the enhanced fuel- air explosive weapons with Gerald Bull of Space Research Corporation. Bull, now deceased, later became an arms advisor to Saddam Hussein. It is said that HUSSEIN POSSESSES THE FAE TECHNOLOGY.

"In July, Anson Ng, a reporter for the Financial Times of London was shot and killed in Guatemala. He had reportedly been trying to interview an American there named Jimmy Hughes, a one- time director of security for the Cabazon Indian Reservation secret projects.

"In April, a Philadelphia attorney named Dennis Eisman was found dead, killed by a single bullet in his chest. According to a former federal official who worked with Eisman, the attorney was found dead in the parking lot where he had been due to meet with a woman who had crucial evidence to share substantiating Riconosciuto's claims.

"Both Eisman's and Ng's deaths were declared suicides by authorities.

"Fred Alvarez, a Cabazon tribal leader who was in vocal opposition to the developments on the reservation, was found shot to death with two friends in 1981. Their murder remains unsolved.

"The leader of the House, Thomas Foley, announced last month that a formal inquiry will be initiated into the Inslaw case. Foley appointed Senator Terry Sanford as co-chairman of the joint congressional panel. Prior to his election, Senator Sanford was the attorney representing Earl Brian in his 1985 takeover bid for United Press International and was instrumental in appointing Earl Brian, a medical doctor, to the board of Duke Medical School, of which Sanford is President.

"However, despite repeated requests from journalists to produce photographs showing Riconosciuto together with Brian, and requests to produce his passport showing his alleged trip to Iran, he has not yet done so. Also Riconosciuto failed to be able to describe Peter Videnieks to CNN's Moneyline program, claiming a medical condition prevented him from remembering clearly.

"This led one former intelligence operative to speculate that we may be witnessing a very sophisticated intelligence operation being played out in public.

"Former F.B.I. Special Agent, Ted Gunderson, speaks for Riconosciuto's credibility. Gunderson, who lives in Manhattan Beach, has worked with Riconosciuto for many years in his capacity as private investigator.

"Together, according to Gunderson, they were responsible for thwarting a terrorist operation during the Los Angeles Olympics. According to Gunderson, Riconosciuto was well known in certain circles as a genius in almost all sciences.

"The so-called drug operation broken up in Washington State was an electrohydrodynamic mining operation claimed Gunderson, using Townsend Brown technology. A videotape viewed by this journalist revealed metallic powders and apparent processes unrelated to drug manufacture. Indeed, a government analysis of soil samples revealed the absence of drug contamination, but a high concentration of barium. Barium is often found in high voltage related work.

"Unsubstantiated information from an intelligence source claims that the current situation is the visible effect OF A WAR CURRENTLY GOING ON IN THE INTELLIGENCE COMMUNITY between a group centered in the CIA called Aquarius (around a powerful center known as MJ-12) and a group known as COM-12 centered around Naval Intelligence. COM-12 is reputedly trying to sustain a rearguard action to sustain and preserve constitutional government and is deliberately LEAKING INFORMATION damaging to the former group." (Take note of William 'Bill' Cooper's pro-constitution, anti-MJ/12 writings and his past association with high levels of Naval Intelligence - Branton)

In the same publication, same issue, there appeared a small article just following the one quoted above. Written by Thomas Zed, the article, titled "WACKENHUT'S CONNECTION WITH THE BLACK PROJECT WORLD" stated:

"The Wackenhut company has a very close connection to the world of BLACK BUDGET PROJECTS. Besides being connected with the Cabazon venture mentioned in this issue it is also responsible, according to jailed computer consultant Michael iconosciuto, FOR THE SECRET PROJECTS BEING UNDERTAKEN IN DULCE, NEW MEXICO where the JICARILLA INDIAN RESERVATION IS BEING SIMILARLY USED. (Note: The Underground Labs near Dulce are alleged to be tied-in with the Department of Energy, Rand Corp, Los Alamos Labs, MJ-12 and other 'secret government' controlled military-industrial organizations. It is believed to be the largest underground laboratory of it's kind in the United States, and perhaps the world - Branton)

"After sending two of my colleagues there recently AND RECEIVING CONFIRMATION THAT THERE WAS A TOP SECRET MILITARY TYPE INSTALLATION I decided to call the newspaper office and make an educated bluff.

"I identified myself as a freelance reporter from Los Angeles--and told the newspaper that I was doing a story on the Cabazon reservation biological warfare projects that had been undertaken there on behalf of the CIA. I told her that I had heard that there were similar things being done in Dulce and would like to know what was going on.

"The official I spoke to BECAME FRIGHTENED and said, 'I can't talk to you about that! It would be very unprofessional of me to talk to you about that. You'll have to speak to the President of the tribe.' She then hung up.

"I have yet to call back and ask the President of the tribe, but will report on that in the next issue.

"Wackenhut is also responsible for security of a lot of UNDERGROUND FACILITIES in California and Nevada, including the notorious S-4 or Area 51 in Nevada where Townsend Brown flying disk technology (written about in a T.C. recent issue) has been flying and developing for decades.

"A recent helicopter crash at the area, where two pilots and three security guards from Wackenhut flying in a Messerschmit BO-105 helicopter were killed was not at all accidental claimed Riconosciuto, who said that the individuals aboard the helicopter were traveling with sensitive documents.

"Groups are now investigating Riconosciuto's claims."

* * *

On Oct. 20, 1991, California researcher Michael Lindemann, founder of 'The 20/20 Group', gave a lecture before a large crowd of interested investigators which seems to confirm much of that which appears above. Mr. Lindemann began his address by saying:

"How many of your saw the program on CBS Network on May 17th (1991) called 'ABDUCTION'? It was narrated by James Earl Jones. It was really quite a remarkable program, it took the subject of abduction absolutely seriously. This was prime time network, CBS. Of course FOX (network) has done a number of other programs and there have been some outstanding UFO segments on 'UNSOLVED MYSTERIES'. But last night, maybe even a little more remarkable than the FOX 1-hour special, was what came on the news right after. Because in the Fox Network news program that followed in the 10 o'clock segment there was a hard news story about the allegation that the United States government is 'doing business' with greys. I have never seen anything like it... it was a very impressive indication of the way in which this subject is suddenly becoming O.K. to talk about. That says to me there has been a switch 'at the top'...

"In our conversation today I use two terms... and the first of these terms is 'government'. We speak of the government as if it is a single thing. It is hardly that. It is actually a hodge-podge of... power-struggling people, but I would like to break it up into two main categories, and that is: 1) The government that we consider to be our duly constituted, our elected and appointed representatives who attempt as best they can to run a semblance of order or Federal government which follows the dictates of the constitution of the United States. The constitution is, after all, a darn good piece of paper, it is one of the best ever written... If only our government were capable of behaving in even... a resemblance of what is intended in the constitution, probably few of us would have a great deal to gripe about...

"Now that they've failed to do that is not only because they are fallible humans, but also because they are undermined by another government. There is indeed another government operating and that government has immense power and operates primarily behind the scenes. And some other researchers have called it the 'secret government', some have called it the 'high cabal'. And it is a group of people, a very elite group, non-elected, self- appointed people who guide the evolution of (government) policy from behind the scenes. These are people who transcend partisan politics, indeed who transcend the rule of law, and have no thought whatsoever toward the dictates of the constitution.

"These are people who regard themselves as the only true guardians or crafters of geo-political reality. And they regard us, indeed they regard elected officials as 'mere mortals'. These people are the self- appointed 'OLYMPIANS'. They have done many things in the name of an agenda which is their own, that we would consider appalling and reprehensible. Indeed things that are criminal, but they're more than criminal because they have sapped and usurped the rights and privileges and the possibilities of our future. These people are running a king of 'end game' right now. They are trying to determine how 'they' will survive the end time.

Whether that end time comes as a kind of biblical apocalypse or... as the catastrophic collapse of the environment... the (so-called) 'population bomb' and all the other things.. whether it comes as a collapse of the banking- system which looks to be only days away, or the collapse of the rest of the world's economy - there are many things that could get us.

"And these people in effect are building their own version of 'Noah's Ark'. And that 'Noah's Ark' they're building is underground. Underground bases, indeed all over the world, but particularly here in the United States. Huge underground bases that have actually festooned the underground geography of our continent in a way that would probably stun and shock you. But they even have an underground government, because you see when the government topside is no longer functional because a nuclear bomb lands on Capital Hill, or whether it comes simply because the chaos has reached a point where they must abandon ship, there is preparation as there has been for decades for continuity of government, all the computers, all the personnel are currently in place and operating around the clock. Yes, they are there friends, we have another government in waiting, a government that you never authorized, that you never said we would pay for, that has cost a CALLOSAL FORTUNE, but it's there underground, ready to take over. And indeed, here in our area, I have focused on the Lancaster (CA) area as an example of one of the many... but even in Lancaster in particular, we know for certain are huge underground bases. These are not only places where incredible research is underway but also places where people will go to live when the 'bleep' hits the blades as they say. And, these are places that are capable of supporting on an ongoing basis some tens of thousands of people. And so across the country it may be possible to 'save' an 'elect' remnant of some hundreds of thousands of people who will be the 'cream' of the civilization that is meant to survive the apocalypse or the downfall... or whatever it is that's out there getting us. 'Mere mortals' will have to fend for themselves. The expectation is, part of the end game is, (that those on the surface) will eventually fight each other into a draw or will die of exhaustion or starvation or brutality. And that eventually the 'mere mortals' will (destroy) themselves and rid the world of excess

population, so that the 'cream', the 'remnant' will come forward and claim their 'rightful' place... I must say that there is an immense amount of evidence which does support this exact scenario.

"Let's talk about the term 'aliens', because there are those who claim that there are 'aliens' among us... There are at least... three kinds of aliens represented in the evidence available to us... (he explains these as those presently inhabiting other planetary bodies such as the greys; those hidden among us such as human-like beings who inhabit underground, undersea and in some cases other-planetary regions yet who often walk unnoticed in our societies; and paraphysical entities who inhabit another 'dimension' other than the one we see with our physical sight - Branton) And I think the evidence is very strong that there is a profound 'alien' presence among us... these are people who are here, beings who are here, in large numbers...

"But there is this government that has known about the alien presence for a long time, a government that has been playing an 'end game'. A government that has an agenda of concealment and control, that is operated by terror. In Lancaster, that agenda of concealment and control is what I call the 'Lancaster Syndrome'. It produces strange distortions in many peoples lives...

"First let me tell you about a man who sits today in Pierce County jail outside of Tacoma, Washington. This man's name is Michael Riconosciuto."

Lindemann states that Riconosciuto formerly worked for a corporation called Wackenhut which provides special security protection for high-security areas such as the Nevada Test Site. Michael R. claims that the real reason he was sent to jail was because he swore out an affidavit against the Dept. of Justice. In that affidavit he explained that the U.S. Dept of Justice had 'swindled' the private company INSLAW out of a proprietary software called PROMIS. This software was a database designed to track special groups of people according to various characteristics. It was a very powerful, very capable database. INSLAW developed this in the early 1980's and took it to the Dept. of Justice thinking it would be a good law enforcement software. The Dept. of Justice would be most useful in helping to track terrorists and other troublemakers. They realized that if they could get control of the software, according to Michael R., they could sell it to other countries and make huge profits.

"So the Dept. of Justice allegedly made a deal with the INSLAW Corp. for an exclusive on the PROMIS software, and then they drove INSLAW into bankruptcy by refusing to pay. Lindemann continues:

"The amazing thing is that they were caught. And in 1988 BARONS magazine in the April 4th (1991) issue... contained this fairly astonishing piece of news: 'Presiding judge in the bankruptcy hearing was judge George Basing.' According to BARONS, Judge Basing had found that the justice dept. had personally propelled INSLAW into bankruptcy in an effort to steal it PROMIS software through 'Trickery, deceit and fraud.' On Feb. 2, 1988, Basing ordered the justice dept. to pay INSLAW about 6.8 million dollars (no doubt to be ultimately financed by the friendly American taxpayer - Branton). He postponed at that time a decision on punitive damages which could run as high as $25,000,000. And as it happens, all of that is all in appeal. The justice dept. was not at all pleased with that ruling. It does state that justice is in a sorry state in America. If you didn't know that already, I hope this helps you to understand."

Michael was responsible for doing the modifications on the PROMIS software before selling that software to the Canadian government after it was 'stolen' from INSLAW, and so he had an inside track on this information.

"He explained," Lindemann continues, "that the Dept. of Justice, among other things, prevailed on him in Feb. of this year (1991) not to offer his information in the ongoing lawsuit. One Dept. of Justice official by the name of Peter Videnicks state that if he would cooperate with this request they could promise him certain benefits..." including an assurance given by a Dept. of Justice employee of a favorable outcome in a prolonged custody battle between Michael R. and his ex-wife. According to Michael R., the Dept., of Justice "'...also outlined specific punishments that I could expect to receive... if I did cooperate with the House Judiciary Committee!'

"Now this is just an indicator," Lindemann states, "that the Dept. of Justice definitely has it's own idea of the meaning of justice."

Michael Riconosciuto went ahead and swore out an affidavit against the Justice Dept. alleging grand larceny against the INSLAW Corp. Lindemann stated that none of the threatened punishments ever came about as they found an easier way to frame him, "that is, they busted (framed) him for drugs, and now he sits facing a possible life sentence in the Pierce Co. Jail. But because of that he's very, very scared because he knows now that these guys will take-him-out whenever they darn well feel like it. And so he's talking, he's talking in every way he can... In particular we wanted to ask Michael R. something about some of the things going on at the underground bases. I'd like to read you just a little bit of what Michael Riconosciuto told us recently about that. I asked him, what did he know about the underground bases in the Lancaster area. I'm going to quote now our conversation:

"He said, 'Well, there's extensive stuff in... I call it the 'Edwards position', and then at Nellis over in Nevada, and at the Nevada Test Site.' Then he went on to say, 'Last summer I had a group of guys bagging a whole bunch of files and records, and some equipment out of Wackenhut and they had a helicopter loaded to the nuts and they got shot down before they could get out of there.'

"I don't know how many of you noticed,' Lindemann continues, "but there was an article in the LOS ANGELES TIMES, the 24th of July of this year - FATAL COPTER CRASH AT THE NUCLEAR TEST SITE PROBED. This was the most serious accident which had ever occurred in the history of the Test Site. Five people were killed when this helicopter went down, and the FAA and the DOE and the National Transportation and safety board all converged on the Nuclear Test Site to figure out what brought this copter down. But you may be ASSURED that they will never tell you because it was SHOT down by Wackenhut, and it contained two pilots and 3 Wackenhut personnel according to the article in the L.A. TIMES.

"I said, 'I heard about that. Are you saying that that was a group of, let's say, renegades from the inside who were trying to bolt for the blue and WACKENHUT shot them down? Is that your allegation?' And he said,

"'Yep!'

"And I said, 'Is there anything more that you can say about this?' He said:

"'Not on the phone.'

"I said, 'Were you aware of that before it happened?'

"He said, 'Yes. I told a handful of people that we were hoping to get a big stash of stuff out of there.'

"I said, 'Were they trying to get out of Nellis?'

"He said, 'No, not Nellis, off the Nuclear Test Site.'

"And the information they were trying to get out, what did it pertain to?'

"And he said, 'Guess! I don't even want to talk about it. The worst!'

"And I said, 'The very worst. hugh?'

"And he said, 'yep'.

"Now I don't know of the 'very worst,' do you? I mean I'm not really sure, but it seemed to me, judging from other things that we had talked with Mike about and some of the other things that we've heard from witnesses in the underground bases... the 'very worst' could be one of two main possibilities in my book... The very worst #1) - Really nasty, scary alien stuff. The very worst #2) - Really nasty, scary bio-tech... bio-engineering stuff. There's all kinds of genetic engineering, some of which has to do with the 'creation' of biological warfare agents, some of which has to do with the 'creation' of strange bacteria, and perhaps new strains of chimpanzees and (perhaps) people. There are very, very weird experiments going on, and I thought, 'O.K., fine, maybe one or the other of those things.'

"But our conversation continued and it leaned in one direction so let's just see what he had to say next.

"I said, 'One of your associates seemed to indicate that there was technology operating that would have the appearance of flying saucers, but be absolutely terrestrial. Can you comment on that?'

"And he said, 'Sure, we had some propulsion devices that were, let's say, rather astounding.'

"I said, 'Is this stuff operational?' And he said 'Oh, yes, it's operational.'

"I said, 'O.K., so there are vehicles. Would you say that they belonged in the arsenal, or are they part of a sort of gee- whiz lunatic fringe of science?'

"And he said, 'Oh no, they're part of the arsenal. It's not lunatic fringe stuff, it's all well-funded, it's all very real. I've worked on portions of it, I've worked on teams that have worked on this stuff, and I've seen with my own eyes. The only thing that I have been shielded from, is any REAL (alien) contact. That I've never been brought directly in contact with, in fact, that part has been minimized to me.' (According to many, a malevolent race of non- human 'alien' entities tied-in with the secret government are the TRUE motivators behind many of the control scenarios against mankind, and that many in the secret government have 'sold' themselves and their services to this invading army and act as a type of 'fifth column', in exchange for certain 'physical' benefits - Branton).

"And I said to him, 'In the way you've said that, I get the impression that you assume that there are extraterrestrials (i.e. 'aliens') around.'

"And he said, 'I have no direct knowledge of that, O.K.? That's all. There's alot of strange technology, there's alot of extra-heavy security, O.K.? Anybody who breeches a certain point of security is instantly dead or disappears.

"I said, 'Are you saying that given all the other indiscretions you've shown over the years, that this one would be worst?'

"And he said, 'Yes, I would say so.'

"I said, 'really?'

"He said. 'Yes, Yes! It's like those people who were leaving the Nuclear Test Site, they were summarily blown out of the sky.'

---------- "Now, Michael knew (he was talking on a prison telephone - his phone was tapped) indeed, that people who talk too loud, in too much detail about the actual 'alien' situation are liable to run into severe problems. Being that he's already in prison and a sitting duck, he's obviously very careful with his words. But we have talked with some other people who have been more forthright about what they have actually seen in the underground bases.

"One of our sources is a construction worker. He came out of Vietnam, he was a very decorated Special Forces soldier. Among other things he got the Congressional Medal of Honor. And because he was special forces in the Vietnamese war, when he came back stateside he was offered all kinds of bizarre jobs in top security. He felt that those would be too restrictive so he went into construction instead. But because of his military record he had an inside track on a security clearance. He wound up doing construction in the underground bases.

"Now you see, the underground installations are built just like a building is built. You know, you've got to do electrical conduit, you've got to paint the walls! Whose going to do it? It's not going to be the Secretary of Defense. It's going to be a guy like our guy! It's going to be like this fellow whose got a Congressional Medal of honor and now does special electrical conduiting underground. So he's told us what he saw.

"There's a facility called Haystack Butte, it's on the Edwards (AFB) reservation... (Note: At this point Lindemann shows the audience a map of the area encompassing Edwards AFB, the city of Lancaster and Palmdale to the south - which is the sight of 542 where the B-2 bomber is assembled and alot of other secret aircraft. All of the major aircraft and aerospace companies are located in this area, among other places. It also showed the Tahachapi facility west of Lancaster, nicknamed the 'Ant Hill', which is administered by Northrup and which is rumored by some to house underground 'disk' hangers for wingless aircraft built by the Secret-Government- Military-Industrial establishment. In the southeast corner of Lindemann's map the Tejon ranch was visible, which is a large cattle ranch that goes up into the Tahachapi range to the southeast of Bakersfield, California. He also pointed out an extensive underground facility maintained by MacDonnell Douglas, and the Helendale Facility administered by Lockheed. In this same general area is Haystack Butte which is 'jointly' administered, with North American Rockwell involved as well - Branton).

"So what we have here is a situation where you've got our major aerospace companies heavily implicated. I mean this is what is meant by the Military-Industrial Complex. These companies are HEAVILY implicated in super, super secret projects, and at the

very top they're all cooperating together. All the 'bidding wars' and every thing that you see are like mid-level smoke and mirrors. But at the very top we're talking about projects that are conducted by all these different people pooling their resources, pooling their information, and indeed pooling their money, which comes in incredible profusion from the Black Budget.

"How many of you have seen the book 'BLANK CHECK'?... It is not a UFO book. I strongly recommend that you read the book 'BLANK CHECK' so that you can understand something about how these projects are funded without your sayso, indeed without the sayso of Congress. Most citizens don't know for example that the National Security Act of 1947 made it illegal to ever say how much money is spent on the CIA. Indeed all of our tremendous alphabet soup collection of Intelligence Agencies. Whether your talking about the CIA, or the NRO, or the NSA or the DIA, etc., all of them are in the same category.

"You cannot say how much these things cost. All you can do if you want to find out is add-up the numbers on the Budget (which is presently at a deficit of well over 4 TRILLION dollars - Branton) that aren't assigned to anything that actually means anything. There are these huge categories that have tens of billions of dollars in them that say nothing but 'Special Projects...' And every year the Congress dutifully passes this bloated budget that has some $300,000,000,000 or more with HUGE chunks of cash labeled like that - 'Special Projects,' 'Unusual Stuff.' - Ten billion dollars. O.K., well where does the 'unusual stuff' money go? Well, it DOES go to 'unusual stuff', that's for sure, and one of the places it goes is that it goes into the underground bases. Indeed TIM said recently since the publication of his book (BLANK CHECK)... MORE Black Budget money goes into underground bases than ANY OTHER kind of work.

"Now I don't believe that 35 billion, which is the approximate size of the black budget money that you can find by analyzing the budget, I don't think that comes CLOSE to the real figure because there is absolutely unequivocal evidence that a great deal of additional money was generated in other ways, such as the surreptitious running of guns and drugs. And one wonderful example of that is coming to light with the B.C.C.I. scandal which I hope you've heard of... a number of very high- ranking American officials are caught in the undertow of the BCCI tidal wave... Even though these guys are tying to pull 'fast ones' on an immense scale they are getting caught. These things don't always work. Indeed they are very, very vulnerable.

Indeed this whole 'end game' is very vulnerable and that's why they feel it requires such secrecy. The American people wouldn't stand for this stuff if they had the information, and that's the reason why we have to get the information out and take it seriously because it really is a matter of our money and our future that's being mortgaged here.

"But my friend who worked in the underground bases, who was doing sheetrock was down on, he thinks, approximately the 30th level underground... these bases are perhaps 30-35 stories deep ('ground-scrapers' as opposed to a 'sky-scrapers' - Branton). As I say they are not just mine shafts, these are huge, giant facilities... many city blocks in circumference, able to house tens of thousands of people. One of them, the YANO Facility (we're told... by the county fire dept. director, the county fire dept. chief who had to go in there to look at a minor fire infraction) there's a 400-car parking lot on the 1st

level of the YANO Facility, but cars never come in and out, those are the cars that they use INSIDE.

"O.K., so... a very interesting situation down there. Our guy was doing sheetrock on the 30th floor, maybe the 30th floor, underground. He and his crew are working on a wall and right over here is an elevator door. The elevator door opens and, a kind of reflex action you look, and he saw three 'guys'. Two of them, human engineers that he's seen before. And between them a 'guy' that stood about 8 to 8 1/2 feet tall. Green skin, reptilian features, extra-long arms, wearing a lab coat, holding a clip-board.

"...I tend to believe that story because, first of all because we have other stories like it, but more importantly because he walked off that job that very day. And he was getting paid a GREAT deal of money... If your basically a sheetrock kind of guy, if you can do sheetrock in a place like that then you get paid way more than standard sheetrock wages, you can count on it.

"So, he walked off that job. His buddy on that same crew turned into an alcoholic shortly after. This is an extremely upsetting thing. You know, it wasn't like this alien jumped out and bit his head off or anything, it was just standing there for a few minutes, the doors closed. He has a feeling that that elevator was malfunctioning, otherwise he never would have seen that except by accident.

"In another incident though... at the China Lake Naval Weapons Station, up here at China Lake... near Ridgequest... they were working there on the China Lake Naval Weapons Station and walked by a hanger... They walked by a hanger as they were headed for their trucks to leave for the day. And they had parked their trucks in an unusual place, a place they didn't normally park, because it was an extremely hot day and they wanted to keep the trucks out of the sun. So the Security had given them permission to park the trucks in a place that wasn't normal. So they walked by a hanger that they didn't normally walk by, and they looked in, just kind of glanced in, and saw inside a couple of grays working on something. And of course they were, you know, astonished... And an MP came running over and said: 'Hey, you can't be here! What are you doing here?' And they said: 'Well, Security said we could park our trucks here.' And (the Security Guard) says: 'Well that's fine, but you get out of here because you'll get yourself killed!' So they left. But one of the young guys on that crew couldn't leave well enough alone. The guy we've been talking to said, 'Look, I know what you saw, I know what I saw. I know what we saw at Haystack (Butte), it's all for real, I know what's going on, but don't be a stupid jerk. Leave it alone!'

"This kid didn't leave it alone, and very shortly thereafter he was booted off the base, and three months later he was dead under mysterious circumstances. Now of course we can't say that he died 'because' of this. There's a disturbing pattern of people dying however when they see things they're not supposed to... Michael Riconosciuto makes it very clear in his statement to us that if you go past a certain point your dead or disappear, just like that. We've heard that time and time again. Indeed there are a great many people on the 'inside' who are making it clear that they would love to flee, people like these people that apparently were blown out of the sky, the Wackenhut garbage. These are trained (mercenaries) who have seen things they cannot stand, things that turn their stomach, things that make them want to grab evidence and flee for their lives.

And they were blown out of the sky, probably by something equivalent to a stinger missile or something like that. And there are lots of people who want to get out.

"Just an example of the way these people talk, one of them said to us, 'I would trade my $100,000.00 a year salary for a job at McDonald's if I could get out alive. There's a certain despair there, a certain feeling of entrapment. You see there are the people who know what's going on and who have created this agenda and have 'bought-into' it entirely, they are enrolled in it, and they believe that they are indeed the 'Olympians'. They have to employ lots of normal humans like us to do the sheetrocking, to do the grubwork, and those people are in a very bizarre catch-22, because they are given the promise of a salary that they never believed possible. You know... they're going to paint walls all day and they're going to take down a hundred grand a year, this is unusual. That's the up-side of the deal. The down side of the deal is (you know, and they make it very clear)... all these people who get these high security clearances are subjected to INCREDIBLY intimidating indoctrination and intimidation processes... they really do subject these people to tremendous pressure, tremendous intimidation, indeed they do inflict great violence on people (on whom) they 'need' to. They make 'examples' of people..."

In one sense, there is a growing division taking place between the Constitutionalists of America and the 'Alien' controlled segments within the underground bases. This would also include their human 'pawns' who will apparently do anything, even murder their fellow man, in order to continue receiving the technological 'benefits' from their alien masters, to whom they have 'sold' themselves and whose agenda of control and subversion they are serving, whether knowing or unknowingly.

Extract from* Leading Edge International Research Journal #92 *The KSEO 4/26/96 Interview with Alex Christopher

Author of *Pandora's Box* and *Pandora's Box II*

Transcript 6/1/96 by Leading Edge Research Group

http://www.cco.net/~trufax

Legend: DA (Dave Alan, Host) AC: Alex Christopher C: Caller

Keywords: .

DA: My special guest tonight is Alex Christopher, author of *Pandora's Box*, an expose of the British instigation through Washington D.C. over the last 200 years. You thought you were free? This stuff has been going on forever. The idea was to make us perceive we were "free and independent", but actually we are still subject to the British Commonwealth. She has a lot of information here, and we are going to have to have her back again for more. I talked to her last night. Just a fascinating individual. She is going to talk about the Montauk Project and extraterrestrial influences, and more. So, Alex, where do you start?

AC: Somebody told me one time, start in the middle and go from there. If you want to, pick a subject and we'll start from there.

DA: Last night we talked about a few things. We talked about the Denver airport last night and what is really going on down there, and we talked a bit about the Montauk project and Al Bielek, and then we skipped around a bit about some of the things in Pandora's Box. You mentioned that the Queen of England has been buying up a lot of property in Colorado under a pseudonym. Why don't we start on the subject of the British.

AC: All right. The information, primarily, that is in *Pandora's Box* covers how the major corporations, railroad and banking concerns in this country were set up through a *trust* that was originally known as the Virginia Company, and there was a survivor to the massacre of the royalty in France during the French Revolution, Marie Antoinette and King Louis' son, the Dauphin, who survived and was smuggled out of France. The Dauphin went to the United States via England, where he signed a contract with the Virginia Company. He came here to help the businesses, especially banking, in the United States. The deal was that *everything would remain under English control, or subservient to it*, and that brings us right up to today, because we are still looking at everything falling under that *trust* system going back to the Crown of England. It is mind boggling to think that everyone in this country has been led to believe that the people in the United States had won independence from England, when in fact they never did.

DA: Well, look at President Bush, wherein two years ago he went to England and was knighted by the Queen. Where is that coming from? Is it that he was a faithful servant?

AC: You bet. All of them are doing the bidding, and it goes back to their secret societies and the establishment of the New World Order, which all leads back to the house of Windsor. There has been in this country for a long time a grooming process whereby people carry on the bidding of the Crown of England. That is one of the things the system involving the Rhodes Scholars was set up to achieve. Cecil Rhodes set it up to groom people for this task, to carry the United States into the New World Order. It appears, from what I have been able to find out, that the Crown of England has had this very skillfully planned for hundreds of years, and it could be possible that they have been privy to information that not many of us have been for a long long time about the chaos involving Earth changes that is coming. It is my understanding that England is not going to make it through the changes, so they set up a whole new Empire over here. That goes back to some of the things we discussed before, about lands being bought up in Colorado.

DA: Yes, the area is of a pretty high altitude, where it will be safe.

AC: Yes. Plus, all the symbolism that is apparent in the layout of the new Denver airport says that it is *a control center for world control*. There is a lot of "secret society" symbology at the airport. We started researching all of this to find out what it all means. It's all very scary. A gentlemen by the name of AL Bielek, who has been involved in some very unusual government projects in the past, told me that *the Denver area is where the establishment of the Western sector of the New World Order will be in the United States*. Little bits and pieces keep coming to me, confirming things I have not had confirmed before.

DA: Do you know of John Coleman?

AC: The Committee of 300?

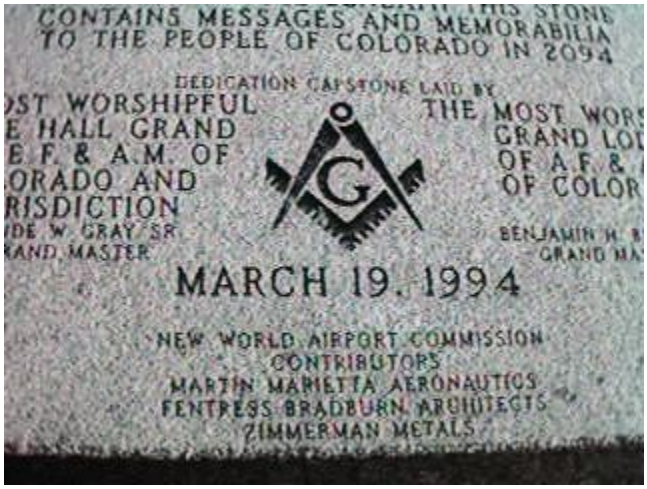
DA: Yes. What's your take on that?

AC: I think his information is fantastic. If he had had the information that I put in *Pandora's Box* when I put that together, it would have have blown his mind. But, as far as I know from my standpoint, both sets of material go hand in hand, right down the line.

DA: Some of these things about the background of the British invasion, taking over the land over here while they let us think that we are running this country. How they had a bone to pick with the Czar of Russia years ago, how they have pushed the socialist revolution....like they say, the sun never sets on British soil. About some of these things on the airport in Denver. Would you mind discussing some of those things again?

AC: Well, the first thing that got my attention at the airport was the *capstone* that I saw in a photograph, that had a Masonic symbol on it. So, I really wanted to go to the airport and see that, because I thought it was very unusual.

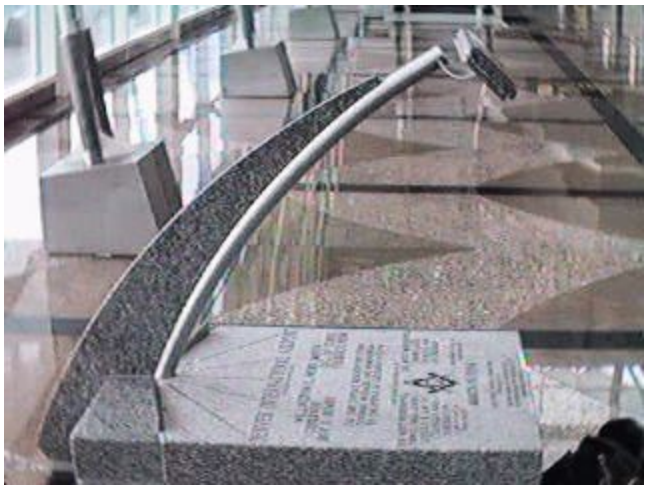
DA: The capstone?



AC: The capstone, or the dedication stone, for the Denver airport has a Masonic symbol on it. A whole group of us went out to the airport to see some friends off and see this capstone, which also has a time capsule imbedded inside it. It sits at the south eastern side of the terminal which, by the way, is called *The Great Hall*, which is what Masons refer to as their meeting hall. And, on this thing it mentions *the New World Airport Commission*. I have never heard of that, have you?

DA: Never.

AC: It has a Masonic symbol on it, and it also has very unusual geometric designs.



It depicts an arm rising up out of it that curves at a 45 degree angle. It also has a thing that looks like a keypad on it. This capstone structure is made of carved granite and stainless steel, and it is very fancy. This little keypad area at the end of the arm has an out-of-place unfinished wooden block sitting on it. The gentleman that was with me on the first trip out to the airport has since died. They say he committed suicide, but everything else tells me that this is no possible. No one can double-tie a catheter behind his own neck and strangle himself. I just don't think that is possible. But, his name was Phil Schneider, and he started blowing the whistle on all this stuff going on in the underground bases that *he had helped build for years and years*. He worked on the underground bases at Area 51 and Dulce, New Mexico, as well as several other places. Schneider told me that this keypad-looking area looked like a form of techno-geometry that is *alien-oriented*, and that it had something to do with a "directional system", whatever that meant, that functioned as a homing beacon to bring ships right into the *Great Hall*.

In the same general area on this capstone, there are some most unusual designs on the floor that are all Masonic in nature, which lead right back to the *Black Sun*

(Editor Note: See the page in LE#91 sent to us referring to this order, in terms of its connection with the Montauk experiments . According to Al Bielek, Schneider's father was a U-boat captain during the Nazi regime and who was also on the Eldridge in 1943 in a medical capacity), which goes back to Nazi symbology. See, the "secret societies" are supposedly into Sun worship. The Nazi's were into "Black Sun" worship, which connects with the idea of Saturn. Saturn and Satanism kind of go hand-in-hand.

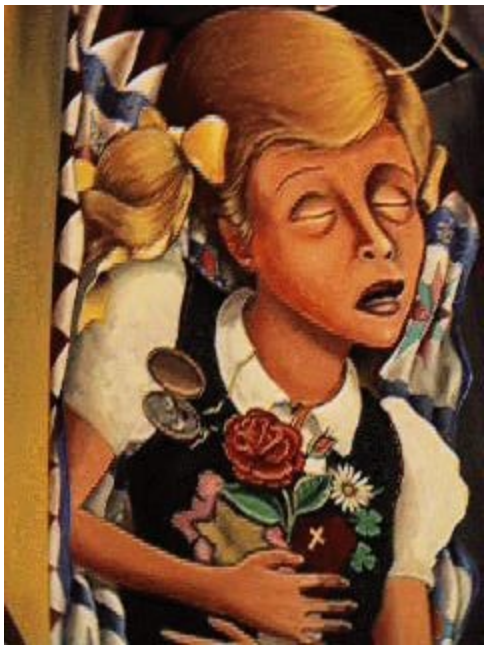
Then, we have this system of murals at the airport that are the most grotesque things you've ever seen.

DA: What's on the murals?

AC: I say that that *they are about what they plan to do to us, and the world as a whole*, not what has happened or some fantasy. One of them that is very unusual has three caskets with dead people in them...

DA: That's part of the ritual connected with the Skull & Bones Club.

AC: Yes. There are evidently three groups of people that they would like to see dead. The first casket has what the artist told me was a Jewish-American child, a little girl, and she has the "star" on her clothes and a little Bible and a locket...



DA: Jewish lineage is passed through the female...

AC: Yes. Well, all these caskets depict women who are dead.
Then, in the center casket there is depicted a Native American woman,
and the last casket has a black woman in it.

Now, normally I would not have thought too much about these murals if I had not done a lot of research. Even in the government documents I have run across gene-splicing discussions on how they would like to *splice out specific races*, and also whoever these people are do not like the Jewish people. This is just one of the murals, and these murals are huge.

This same mural depicts the destruction of a city and the forest,

and there is a little girl holding a Mayan tablet that speaks of the destruction of civilization.

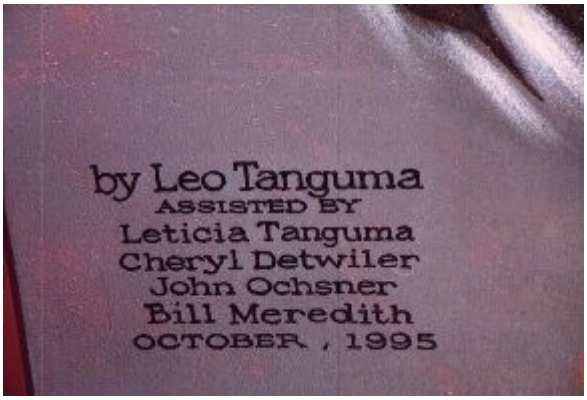
There is a mural that depicts this "thing" standing over a city that looks like a green "Darth Vader",with a sword, that has destroyed the city. This character is huge, and there is a road depicted with women walking holding dead babies.

This same mural extends over to another mural which depicts all of the children of the world taking the weapons from each country on earth and giving them to a central figure which is a German boy who has this iron fist and anvil in his hand that is totally out of proportion to the child's body, beating the swords into plowshares.

I thought, well, this is very odd depicting a German child doing this. What all this symbology on the airport murals seems to convey is that not only do we have a secret society behind this, but that it is a German secret society behind this, working in the vicinity of this New World Control Center.

DA: It is interesting when you consider Operation Paperclip wherein all these Nazi's were brought to the United States to be groomed, financed, and basically brought back into power.

AC: Well, I know they're here, because I have seen them alongside the Americans in the more sensitive areas of the airport. But, these paintings are most disturbing a very unusual.



When I first tried to contact the artist and talk to him about these murals, he told me that he was given guidelines on what to paint and put in the murals. When I showed up in his studio, I asked to see the guidelines for the last two murals he was working on, he suddenly went "brain dead" and said "of course, there are no guidelines." It took myself and two other people over eight months to figure out all the symbology that is embodied in these murals. It turned out that some of these are "trigger" pictures, containing symbology designed to trigger altered personalities of people that have been groomed in MKULTRA type programs for specific tasks that they have been trained to do in terms of something connected with Satanic rituals and mind control. I had one woman that called my out of the blue one night, and she was really disturbed about some information. She told me many different things that later turned out to be known MKULTRA triggers. Also, almost every aspect of these murals contains symbols relating back to secret societies. When you get the overall view of what they are talking about in these things, it is very very scary. It goes back to the Biodiversity Treaty, getting rid of specific races of people, taking over the world and mind control.

There is one picture in which every plant turns out to be mind-altering or poisonous,

and all the animals are Masonic symbols used in literature in every country in the world.

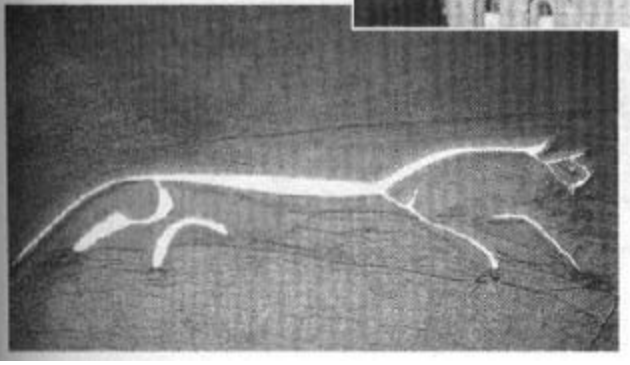
It took a very long time to track all this stuff down and figure out what they're trying to say.

The Flying Serpent statue in the centre of Temple Bar (left) in London, the former Knights Templar lands and home to some of the most important secret societies within the Babylonian Brotherhood.

The dragon and the fire cross marking the entrance to the City of London financial district (right), one of the most important centres on the planet for the Brotherhood. The red cross on the white background was a sun symbol for the Phoenicians, the logo of the Knights Templar, and is the flag of England.

A reptile statue (above) found in graves of the Ubaid people who lived in what is now Iraq up to around 4,000 BC. Mother and baby are depicted with lizard-like features. This culture predates the Venus cataclysm which probably forced the surviving reptilians underground or into another dimension.

The White Horse at Uffington in Wiltshire (below), dated at 3,000 BC, the time the Phoenicians had arrived in Britain. The white horse was a Phoenician symbol for the Sun.



Gargoyles and flying serpents (above) have been placed all over the Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris and many are smaller versions of serpent symbols found at Maya sites in Mexico. Gargoyles are symbols of the Reptilians and were chosen by the Brotherhood secret societies, especially the Knights Templar, to 'decorate' endless cathedrals, churches, stately homes of the aristocratic bloodlines and other buildings.

The one way they tell stories is in pictures. It's right there in our face when you go into the airport. Most people look at them and say, "boy, those are crazy-looking pictures, what are they doing in this airport?"

DA: Now, you mentioned that underneath this airport it goes down many levels.

AC: Yes.

DA: Does the fact that all these underground levels are there have something to do with why it took so long for this airport to open?

AC: Well, the gentleman that I was dealing with, Phil Schneider, said that during the last year of construction they were connecting the underground airport system to the deep underground base. He told me that there was at least an eight-level deep underground base there, and that there was a 4.5 square mile underground city and an 88.5 square-mile base underneath the airport. It is very unusual that they would allot a 50 square-mile area on the surface at which to locate an airport in the middle of nowhere unless they really planned to use it for something very unusual later. There is a 10-mile, 4-line highway out to this airport, and there is nothing out there in between the airport and Denver. Not even a service station, at least in September 1995. The people in Denver are really upset with the fact that this airport went in the way it did.

There was this fellow who wrote a book in which he made the statement that they had a copy of an audio tape on which a Denver city official was talking with people from the CIA, and that he was paid 1.5 million dollars to allow the "airport" to be built, no matter what it took. It appears that there was a lot more interest in getting the airport built from just officials in the Denver area. They plan on using this facility for something else other than just landing planes.

DA: So, this guy got you down there to take a look at the underground?

AC: Well, he was invited to go along on the trip. I had a friend that actually got us down into the active area in the underground. It's very interesting down there. The baggage equipment area is very unusual. All the old luggage equipment that wouldn't work right doesn't look much different than the stuff that is working today.

DA: You were telling me that there are huge concrete corridors with sprinklers all along the ceiling. What are these sprinkler heads doing in a concrete bunker, pray tell?

AC: Well, this is the same question we asked. These shafts are huge and run along adjacent to the tramline on both sides. So, there are two of these huge shafts large enough to fit a two-lane highway in there. There ar every few openings into and out of the tram shaft, but at the end of them, going out into this 50 square miles of acreage is a huge steel door that would facilitate the entrance of a great big truck. It could be used for almost anything, but what is so unusual about it is that about every five or six feet on the ceiling, across almost the full width of the area, there is a pipe with three or four sprinkler heads. This goes on for the full length of the thing, *which must be close to a mile*. There are two of these shafts, and I got picture in the mail the other day which was very unusual that was taken by someone on board the tram in the shaft. The picture appeared to actually show ghost-like figures on it. It was a mother and a baby wrapped in a blanket. When you are down in that concrete shaft, both times I got nauseated. There are some very unusual vibrations down there. Now, the tunnel shaft that the tram

comes in on could connect up with an underground tunnel coming in from five buildings that were built and buried. There was already a 40 foot diameter tunnel there when construction started. Those five buildings they built 3 1/2 years ago, and suddenly they said ,"oops, these are in the wrong place" and buried them, along with a very high-tech runway that is buried under about four inches of dirt. It seems insane that they would build a very technical building complex with interlocking tunnels and a tunnel going back to the tram tunnel at the concourse, and then state that they built it in the "wrong place" and cover it up with dirt. I don't believe that people are that stupid.

DA: No. Projects like that are strategically planned, and they just don't go and do that.

AC: Some of these five buildings are 150 feet tall. There is one 78 feet tall, and one that is 126 feet tall. They are all in that range. From this complex there is a shaft that runs to concourse "C". When they started this project, as I said, there was also a huge 40 foot diameter shaft brought in there from somewhere *that was off-limits to the work crews. It was there when the project was started.* And, everybody that worked on these projects....there were five different contractors, and the people on each contracted crew did not interact with the other ones. When the project was done, *everyone was fired and sent away.*

DA: You would think that during this massive construction they would not be able to keep this stuff secret.

AC: I think a lot of the people saw things that disturbed them so much that they would not talk about it. I know several people who worked on the project that managed to find their way down into the depths, probably close to the deep underground base, and saw things that scared them so badly they won't talk about it. I interviewed a few of the former employees on these construction crews that worked out there on these buildings that ended up buried, and they are afraid to talk. They say that everybody is real nervous about it, and they decided to tell some of the secrets that they knew, but they don't want anybody to know who they are. So, I can tell you that it is a very unusual and spooky type of place, and if you are a sensitive person you get nauseated as soon as you enter the perimeter of the airport. Especially when you go down underground. You become very nauseated a nervous. There is also so much electromagnetic flux in the area that if you get out on the open ground around the airport, you will "buzz".

DA: Where is this flux field coming from? What do you think the purpose of this is?

AC: I think that its coming from some kind of underground electrical system, because where we were there were no power lines, and the whole place was just buzzing with this free energy floating around. Very unusual. In addition, *there are areas in the underground that have chain-link fences with the barbed wire tops pointed inward*, like they were there to keep people in, not keep people out. All these areas are there, acres of it, and none of it is in active use. There are many terraced areas that go down. One area in particular is forbidden to go into *unless you are wearing a biological protective suit*. They say there is some kind of "unidentified biological fungus" in that area that attacks people's lungs.

DA: Hmmm. Some kind of way to hide something that is in this area?

AC: Well, we think that area is one that leads to deeper levels underground at the airport. But, it is surrounded by a chain-link fence and you can't get in there. We think

this is the area that one of the electricians kind of stumbled into that went down about six levels below the fourth level, and ran into some really weird stuff. He won't talk about any of it now.

DA: Real weird stuff.

AC: Also, at the airport there are what look like miniature nuclear reactor cooling towers, and I don't understand why they are there. When people asked, the reply is that they are part of the ventilation and exhaust system. Ventilation and exhaust from where?

DA: What do you think its for?

AC: I think it is all hooked up to the deep underground.

DA: They say that this place looks like some underground "holding area"...somewhat like a cattle lot....a place that could hold thousands of people. The gates, fences....

AC: The luggage transport vehicles move on a full-sized double-lane highway, and along this highway are chain-linked areas that could be used for holding areas. I don't understand why they built this the way they did, unless they planned to use it for something like that in the future.

DA: So what could all this be for?

AC: If Phil is right, and all this hooks up to the deep underground base that he was offered the plans to build back in 1979, and that what this other man told me in private that there is a lot of human slave labor in these deep underground bases being used by these aliens, and that a lot of this slave labor is children. He said that when the children reach the point that they are unable to work any more, they are slaughtered on the spot and consumed.

DA: Consumed by who?

AC: Aliens. Again, this is not from me, but from a man that gave his life to get this information out. He worked down there for close to 20 years, and he knew everything that was going on.

DA: Hmmm. Who do these aliens eat?

AC: They specifically like young human children, that haven't been contaminated like adults. Well, there is a gentleman out giving a lot of information from a source he gets it from, and he says that there is an incredible number of children snatched in this country.

DA: Over 200,000 each year.

AC: And that these children are the main entree for dinner.

DA: How many Draconians are down there?

AC: I have heard the figure of 150,000 just in the New York area.

DA: Underneath New York?

AC: Yes. In some kind of underground base there.

DA: Interesting. Now, you've seen pictures of these things?

AC: I have seen them face to face.

DA: You have?

AC: Yes. From some information that has been put out by a group or team that also works in these underground bases that is trying to get information out to people that love this country, there is a war that is going on under our feet, and above our heads, that the public doesn't know anything about, and its between these alien forces and the humans that are trying to fight them.

DA: What other types have you seen?

AC: The ones that I have seen are the big-eyed Greys and the Reptilians.

DA: What do these Reptilians look like?

AC: There are three different types.

DA: Can you tell us how you happened to come into contact with them?

AC: When I lived in Florida in Panama City, at that particular time the Gulf Breeze sightings were going on, and the area was virtually a hotbed for strange events. I had neighbors that were into watching UFOs and getting information about them. One night about 2:30 am, my neighbor called me and was absolutely frantic, and wanted me to come over there. I ran over there and went in the front door, and she and her boyfriend, who is a commercial airline pilot, were in the living room scared out of their wits. I looked over at her, and her eyeballs are rolling back in her head and she was passing out and sliding down the wall. Her boyfriend was trying to tell me what was going on, and I was feeling this incredible energy that felt like it was trying to penetrate my head. So, I grabbed both of them and pulled them both outside, where we stood for a while and talked...

DA: Some people would say that this is a case of demon possession...

AC: Oh, no. There was radiation in the room. The next day all of her plants were dead. So, there was a massive amount of energy focused on that room. Anyway, after about an hour had passed, we had discussed what went on and decided to go back into the house. They had both been in bed and were pulled out of their bed during the night. All they remember is a flash of light in their faces and the next thing they know they're both scared to death. But, when we went back into the house, I noticed that the man had a small palm-print on his side with fingers that must have been 10 inches long, with claw marks on the end that were burned into his side. The next day, that area was so swollen that he could not touch it. I have video pictures of these things on his side. The prints were there from someone bending down from behind him and pulling him out of bed. They had been laking love, and somebody lifted him off of her and left these burns there.

Anyway, they were both totally flipped out. I finally got them calmed down enough to ket me go home. I went home and went to bed. The next thing I know, I woke up and there is this "thing" standing over my bed. He had wrap-around yellow eyes with snake pupils, and pointed ears and a grin that wrapped around his head. He had a silvery suit on, and this scared the living daylights out of me. I threw the covers over my head and started screaming....I mean, here is this thing with a Cheshire-cat grin and these funky glowing eyes...this is too much. I have seen that kind of being on more than one occasion.

DA: What else can you say about it?

AC: Well, he had a hooked nose and he was very human looking, other than the eyes, and had kind of grayish skin. Later on in 1991, I was working in a building in a large city, and I had taken a break about 6:00, and the next thing I knew it was 10:30 at night, and I thought I had taken a short break. I started remembering that I was taken aboard a ship, through four floors of an office building, and through a roof. There on the ship is were I encountered *Germans and American's working together*, and also the Grey aliens, and then we were taken to some other kind of facility and there I saw the reptilians again ... the one's I call the "baby Godzilla's", that have the short teeth and yellow slanted eyes, and who look like a veloci-raptor, kind of.

DA: So, why would these people pick on you?

AC: Well, I found one common denominator in the abduction, and it keeps on being repeated over and over again. I deal with lots of people who have been abducted, and the one common denominator seems to be the *blood line*, and its the *blood line* that goes back to ancient Indian or Native American blood lines.

DA: Are these people looking for genetic material?

AC: Well, I don't know if it is a very ancient blood line that they want to try and *stop*, or what the reasoning is. I know that I was asked some questions, like how I was capable of doing some of the psychic things I was doing at the time. But, it is very unusual to find anybody that remotely thinks they have been taken that doesn't have the Indian blood line, somewhere.

DA: Now, after that experience, what happened after that? What were some of the other times you saw some of these beings?

AC: Well, at that facility I saw the almond-eyed Greys, but the thing that sticks in my mind are the beings that look like reptiles, or the veloci-raptors. They are the cruelest beings you could ever imagine, and they even smell hideous. There were a couple of very unusual areas down there where I was taken which looked like cold storage lockers, where these things were in hibernation tubes, and that it about all I remember, other than seeing some black helicopters and little round-wing disk type aircraft. At that point, the memory seems to be cut off and I can't tap throught to anything else. They're there, folks.

DA: Maybe I'll open up some phone lines, and maybe we'll talk about Al Bielek and some things you discussed with him. Are you open to that?

AC: Sure.

Caller (C): On those ships where the Germans and Americans were, did they have any kind of an insignia on their uniforms?

AC: Yes, they did. I have been told that the organization is called "The Black League" by people that might know. A blue triangle with a red-eyed black dragon, with a circle around it. It was very unusual. There's another woman that has written a book about an encounter she had in Fort Walden. I met her some years back, and we were taking about things we've seen. She also talked about this strange insignia. She and I both sat down a drew what we saw, and they were virtually carbon copies of each other. (Editor Note: See the symbol on the shirt sleeve of the Israeli soldier comforting the Rabin's daughter at his funeral in Israel, shown in Newsweek 11/20/95. Winged serpent similar to that

seen by Herbert Schirmer and reprinted in Crux #4 in 1989. The comparison will be shown in *Leading Edge #92*).

In the book *Cosmic Conflict*, the author talks about the ancient city that was uncovered by the Germans before World War II, and tells about their effort to revive some frozen humans they found in this underground city, and that the true humans couldn't be revived, but the ones that could be revived were in fact reptilians in disguise, and they *reptilians have the capability to do shape-shifting* and *create a holographic image* so when you look at them *you see a human*, but under that there is a human there. It's like a "deja vu" of the movie *They Live*. Cathy O'Brien, who wrote *Trance-Formation in America*, revealed that George Bush projected a hologram that he was a reptilian .... real crazy stuff, but if this technology that they possess is there, why couldn't a race do something like that ... these people that are working with our government?

C: I believe that, but I do believe that these are demons that manifest themselves as alien beings, and that this has been going on for a long time...

DA: Demons? Who are demons?

C: Fallen angels.

DA: The reptilians look like that anyway. All the scriptures around the planet talk about serpent beings. What do you think, Alex?

AC: Well, I think that's pretty much what the bottom line is. Also, they talk about the rapture...

DA: It could be like an alien "thanksgiving".

AC: These people that have done all this research and are part of the underground government are telling that the humans on this planet have been at war with these reptilian aliens for thousands of years. At one point, things got so hot on the planet, like it is now, aliens took on this holographic image and infiltrated the human race in order to take it over and undermine it, just like this New World Order is doing right now. They're saying that the same thing happened to civilization on Earth before, and that the humans before actually had the capability for interplanetary travel, and that it was so bad here with the reptilians that they had to leave.

DA: I think that this has been going on for hundreds of thousands of years.

AC: Yes. What they are also saying is that these beings that are human-looking that are visiting our planet, at this time, trying to inform people what is going on, and guide them, are actually *our ancestors that escaped the Earth before* when it was under reptilian domination.

DA: What is your take on these crop circles?

AC: Oh, the crop circles that are the real ones are a type of geometric language containing some kind of information. There was one that was a Mandelbrot fractal. How do you fake that? They say that there are a lot of crop circles going on in the United States, and that the government shuts the information off about their occurrence.

DA: Canada and Australia as well.

C: It seems that we are having an increase in these encounters and sightings.

AC: Things are escalating at an incredible rate. I think a lot of these movies in the media are trying to get us softened up for what they plan to unleash on us.

C: So, in just a matter of years, they plan to bring it out and bring people to that airport?

AC: You know, Reagan said more than once that the only thing that would bring people together would be some kind of "outside force".

DA: Exactly, I remember that. He said that several times.

AC: I went to South Florida a couple of weeks ago and interviewed a man who had done research for 30 years, and oddly enough, he tapped into some of the same information I had, in that *our government has had round-winged, saucer-type technology, high mach speed aircraft since the 1920's, and that in 1952 they had over 500 of these aircraft hidden in secret bases*. Now, if they had that in 1952, considering that military technology grows by 44 years for every year that goes by, what do you imagine they have now, 44 years later, after technology has advanced the equivalent of 1,936 years?

C: About two or three months ago, I went to do a business transaction with a fellow I have known for about two or three years, and one of his relatives had just died -- we were pretty close, and we got into a deep conversation about stuff, and he told me he worked in an underground military base in Colorado. I asked him what he did there, and he said that if he did he'd have to kill me. I told him I didn't want to know. I was really shocked, and didn't know what to think of it, and then I heard this program. I want to know what your guest thinks about the Iron Mountain report the government did in the 1960's, and if that ties into the Nazis and the American's working together. Also, this would also explain George Washington's vision where this country was invaded from the East by a foreign power, and then when all hope seemed lost, the angels of God would come down and the nation would be saved. Anyway, I never could understand why angels of God would come down and fight with men to save a puny little country that has been around for only 200 years, but in this scenario, there seems to be some explanation here.

AC: Yes, the Iron Mountain report. The guy that claims to be the author of it now claims that it was nothing more than a joke, but for a joke, it seems to be following the time line to the hilt, so I think it was something that made its way out and they are trying to cover that up. Everything that was in that report is happening in great detail right now.

C: Do these reptilians bleed if they get shot?

DA: Has anybody ever killed one?

AC: Phil Schneider did. He killed several of them. When he was involved cutting some tunnels at Dulce, he was lowered down a shaft and ended up in a nest of these things. He and some of his team were in there, and some of the Delta Force came in. They had a shootout with these aliens, and he killed a couple of them before they got a round off and shot him with some sort of laser weapon. He used to pull his shirt up and show me where they darned near blew a hole in his chest with whatever kind of laser weapon they were using.

DA: So they can be killed, then?

AC: Yes, if you have the drop on them. They die just like everyone else. They consist of mass just like we do.

C: It is interesting that high officials in the Clinton administration, like Cisneros, were deeply involved with the construction of this airport. Also, Pat Shroeder. All of a sudden, she's leaving office. It's like a lot of people who have been involved with this airport are leaving town. Also, there is a fellow by the name of Rodney Stitch, who writes about the total corruption in the Denver area. Does this tie in with what you were talking about?

AC: Well, he is the one that wrote the book *Defrauding America*. He said that they had a tape of a CIA agent paying off the mayor of Denver to get the airport built. There is just so much corruption. They are selling the good American people out. We have some of our own people selling the rest of population out for a few pieces of gold.

DA: What about Al Bielek and how what he is saying may relate to this?

AC: I met Al about a year ago.

DA: Who is Al Bielek?

AC: He claims to be one of the ones who jumped overboard off the Eldridge when it went into hyperspace during the Philadelphia Experiment. He actually travelled forward in time, and asked the people that he encountered there what happened in his future. At that time, he was given the information about the New World Order and that Denver was the location for the NWO Western Sector, and that Atlanta was supposed to be the control center for the Eastern Sector. Can it be that the fact that the Olympics is supposed to be in Atlanta is part of a scenario? All the highways in Atlanta have high-security monitoring cameras just like those seen in some of the underground areas at the Denver airport. These monitors are all over the interstate highway and on many of the streets in Atlanta. Last week, I was talking to a fellow who was actually working on the Olympic project, in terms of the main stadium, and he said that they're gearing up for the possibility of terrorist acts. Do they know something we don't know?

DA: Maybe they want to go ahead and perpetrate something again. One thing after another. It's all part of their scenario. Let's take a call.

C: Yes, I would like to thank you and your guest for coming forward with this information. And, as unbelievable as it is for the audience, I personally have had first-hand experience with some of this stuff. Not so much with the reptilians, but when you talk about this technology base that the government is working with, my own encounters with this technology were basically terrifying, in that I didn't know what was going on. I got indoctrinated into some type of mind control program that was perpetrated on me. I was in the wrong place at the wrong time. It's amazing to me that this stuff is going on, and I know that it is frustrating to get people to wake up to this. I am a little nervous here. I runs a little deeper than just on a physical level of threat. I think a lot of this stuff is not just about suppressing our minds and will to resist the government. It's about getting our minds to the point to where we're so "droned down" that we have no chance of reconnecting with the source. I think this whole thing has to do with us on a soul level.

AC: That's right. That's what it's all about. It's the last great adventure to control the space between our ears and to eventually take over our souls. I also think that a lot of the people who have sold us out and are involved in this have no idea what the BIG picture is, because it is all so compartmentalized. This is a very demonic scenario that is going on here.

C: That is why I will spend the rest of my days trying to bring this to people's attention. My take on it is that if you don't make the cut when all of this comes to a climax, and they do achieve that ultimate control, your chances of reconnecting are delayed indefinitely.

AC: Well, you know, we have some beings that are waiting for people to ask, en masse, for help, and they are there, and they will help, but we have to ask for help, because they honor free will.

C: My previous experience was pretty nightmarish, but I did get through this, and my perspective on God is a gift.

DA: Alex, how do we get a hold of your book, *Pandora's Box*?

AC: You can write to *Pandora's Box*, 2663 Valleydale Road, Suite 126, Birmingham, Alabama 35224. *Pandora's Box Volume One* is $50 ($80 Overseas), and *Pandora's Box Volume Two* is $35 ($65 Overseas). The book called *The Cosmic Conflict* is $40 ($75 Overseas). These are big books, with lots of information.

DA: Well, Alex, thank you for being here, and we'll have you back here again.

Inside the Military UFO Underground

By A.J.S. Rayl

In 1969, Project Blue Book--the 16-year U.S. Air Force investigation of UFOs--came to an end, and so did the government's interest in extraterrestrial flying discs. Or so the American public has been told. In recent years, numerous individuals and documents from various agencies have emerged from behind the veil of government secrecy to tell a different story. Their spin: that while the government officially abandoned all interest in UFOs, a secret military underground was hot on the trail of suspicious radar blips, saucers, and even the aliens themselves. What follows are the stories of three individuals--two of whom come with impressive military credentials; they say they have glimpsed what seems like evidence of a decades-old cover-up cloaked in the guise of national security. The third interviewee, a propulsion-system engineer, claims he was hired by an independent military contractor to study the innards of an extraterrestrial spacecraft being researched and tested on the Nellis Air Range in central Nevada.

Omni cannot endorse the veracity of the stories told below. In fact, we must emphasize that extraordinary tales like these require extraordinary levels of proof certainly not furnished in our pages, nor, we feel, anywhere else. That said, we'll get to the fun part. In the pages that follow, you'll find strange tales of alien intrigue and UFO woe. Decide for yourself: Are these the ravings of demented hoaxers and madmen or revelations of truth? Their stories, delivered in dossier format, have been edited from interviews conducted by author A. J. S. Rayl during the past year.

NATO Meets E.T.

Name: Robert O. Dean, retired Army command sergeant major

Claim: Back in the Sixties, NATO issued a classified report stating that UFOs were real, of extraterrestrial origin, and had visited the earth. This extraordinary report was said to

come out of NATO's command center, the Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers, Europe (SHAPE), located then just outside of Paris, France.

Background: Dean, a highly decorated veteran, served on the front lines in both Korea and Vietnam. In 1963, while assigned to the Supreme Headquarters Operations Center (SHOC), SHAPE's war room, headed up by then-supreme allied commander of Europe, Gen. Lyman Lemnitzer, Dean claims he was able to read the detailed 12-inch-thick NATO report on UFOs.

The Story: "SHAPE was one of those choice assignments. You had to have a spotless record and pass security background checks. I applied on a whim and got it. I was very proud and pleased. At SHAPE, I was put through more security checks, given a Cosmic Top Secret (yes, this is a real term) clearance, the highest NATO has, and assigned to the Supreme Headquarters Operations Center, known as SHOC, the NATO war room. In those days, the activity would run hot and cold and much of it would depend on how the Soviets wanted to play it. The most intriguing thing to me was that we were continually having a problem with large, metallic, circular objects that would appear over central Europe; these were reported as visual phenomena by our pilots and appeared on radar as well. Some flew in formation, and most of the time we spotted them coming out of the Soviet Union, over East Germany, West Germany, France, and then they would often circle somewhere over the English Channel and head north, disappearing from NATO radar over the Norwegian Sea. These objects were very large, moving very fast, at very high altitudes--higher than we could reach at the time--and they seemed obviously under intelligent control.

"I was told this had been going on for some time and that in February 1961 there had been quite a scare. Fifty of these objects were spotted on radar and headed in formation from the Soviet Union toward Europe, flying at about 100,000 feet. The Soviets had closed all borders. Everybody went to red alert. All hell broke loose. We really thought `The War' had started. We scrambled. We knew the Russians were scrambling. It was the largest number of these objects that had been seen. Fortunately--and only by the grace of God--we didn't start bombing and neither did the Russians. In nine minutes, they were gone.

"I was told that then-Deputy Supreme Allied Commander of Europe, Sir Thomas Pike, had been repeatedly requesting information from London and Washington about these objects, but nothing would ever come. We found out later that the Columbine-Topaz spy ring in Paris was intercepting everything and forwarding it to the KGB, which often got intelligence information even before we did. So Pike decided, I was told, to develop an in-house study to determine whether these objects were a military threat.

"In the meantime, the UFO matter literally brought about the establishment of direct communication between the East and West in 1962, which I have always found interesting and ironic. We had pretty well determined by that time that these were not Russian craft, and the Russians had determined they were not ours. So, we came to an understanding, and a direct telephone line was opened between SHOC and the Warsaw Pact Headquarters Command. Of course, a setup was always a possibility, so we had backup ways of checking out whether the Russians were being truthful. But since we were both armed to the teeth and World War III was just ticking away, it was a logical

step in the right direction. That idea developed into the hotline between the president of the United States and the soviet premier, following the Cuban Missile Crisis.

"Well, by the time I arrived in 1963, everybody had been talking about the study, and I had heard the rumors, seen the blips on radar, witnessed the commotions, and some of us occasionally even talked about the possibilities. But nothing really prepared me for what I started to read in the early morning hours one night in January 1964.

"It was about 2:00 a.m. and a relatively quiet night when the SHOC controller on duty went into the vault and came out with this huge document. `Take a look at this,' he said. The title was simply Assessment: An Evaluation of a Possible Military Threat to Allied Forces in Europe. It was numbered, #3, stamped Cosmic Top Secret, had eight inches worth of appendices, dozens of photographs, and had been signed into the vault by German colonel Heinz Berger, SHOC's head of security. I quickly learned that it was based on two and a half years of research, was funded by NATO money, and that only 15 copies were published--in English, German, and French. Each one was numbered. All were classified and ordered to be kept under lock and key.

"Every time I got the chance, from then until I left, I would read a section or two in it. It was the most intriguing document I'd ever read. It was put together by military representatives of every NATO nation and also included contributions from some of the greatest scientific minds. These objects were violating all of our known laws of physics, and the study team had gone to Cambridge, Oxford, the Sorbonne, MIT, and other major universities for input on chemistry, physics, atmospheric physics, biology, history, psychology, and even theology, all of which were separate appendices.

"I read about theories on Einstein's sought-after unified-field theory, the high radiation at various landing sites, and UFO reports that dated back to the Roman era and up to our own F105 pilots' sightings and encounters, and on and on. I had always been a skeptic, but this report, well...it concluded that this stuff was not science fiction.

"I read about contact encounters. One incident that had just happened in 1963 involved a landing on a Danish farm. According to the report, the farmer went aboard with the two little beings and two more human-looking men who spoke to him in Danish. The report included parts of his interrogation by government authorities and their conclusions that he was telling the truth. In another incident, according to the reports, a craft landed on an Italian airfield and offered to take an Italian sergeant for a ride. He wet his pants--that's what it said--and was so scared, he didn't go.

"The appendix that really got to me was titled `Autopsies.' I saw pictures of a 30-meter disc that had crashed in Timmensdorfer, Germany, near the Baltic Sea in 1961. The British Army, according to the report, got there first and put up a perimeter. The craft had landed in very soft, loamy soil near the Russian border and so hadn't destructed, but one-third of it was buried in. We and the Russians, who also quickly showed up, had both tracked it.

"Inside, there were 12 small bodies, all dead. There were pictures of the bodies, which looked like the beings known as the `grays,' being laid out and then put on stretchers and loaded into jeeps, and autopsy photos, too. Some of the little grays appeared to not be a reproductive-capable species. The autopsy guys concluded, according to the report, that it looked as if they had been cut out of a cookie cutter--clones with no alimentary

tract. They did not ingest or process food as we know it, nor did it appear that they had any system for elimination.

"The craft itself was cut up like a pie into six pieces, put on lowboys and hauled off. Scuttlebutt was that it was given to the Americans and flown to Wright-Patterson Air Force base in Ohio. I looked at these pictures and couldn't believe it. My skin got cold and I thought, My God. I had never really believed we were all alone in the universe, but this was hard to swallow.

"The major conclusions in the NATO report blew me away. There were five: 1) The planet and human race had been the subject of a detailed survey of some kind by several different extraterrestrial civilizations, four of which they had identified visually. One race looked almost indistinguishable from us. Another resembled humans in height, stature, and structure, but with a very gray, pasty skin tone. The third race is now popularly known as the grays, and the fourth was described as reptilian, with vertical pupils and lizardlike skin. 2) These alien visitations had been going on for a very long time, at least 200 years--perhaps longer. 3) The extraterrestrials did not appear hostile since if that were their intent they would have already demonstrated their malevolence. 4) UFO appearances and quick disappearances as well as the flybys were demonstrations conducted on purpose to show us some of their capabilities. 5) A process or program of some sort seemed to be underway since flybys progressed to landings and eventually contact.

"I wanted so badly to copy this thing. I did take a photograph of the cover sheet, which wasn't in and of itself classified. But I didn't want to wind up in Fort Leavenworth. So instead I would go to the bathroom and take notes--surreptitiously, very carefully.

"I have been through an awful lot in my life, but I've never been able to just walk away from that report. I know that I'm taking a chance by violating my oaths. But this is the most important issue of our times--so damn important that I can't think of anything more important, and the public has been deceived and completely kept in the dark about all of this for all these years. It's the biggest scientific, political scandal ever. Besides, what have I got to lose? I'm 64 years old now. Are they going to bump me off? I have told the truth. My integrity and credibility stand. When is our government going to tell the truth?"

Update: After 27 years of military service, Dean retired and began another 14-year career with the Pima County Sheriff's Department Emergency Services in Tucson, Arizona. In 1990, he gave a lecture at the University of Arizona in which he talked about UFOs. The talk garnered local media coverage. Afterward, he was denied a promotion at the Sheriff's Department, because, he alleged, he believed in UFOs. Dean filed suit and won an out-of-court settlement in March 1992. Now retired, Dean has become a member of several UFO organizations and has begun giving occasional lectures. He is working through "any and all legitimate channels" to uncover a copy of the NATO document and to gather witnesses for an open Congressional hearing on the subject of UFOs.

Official Response: "Our list of classified documents generated by SHAPE at that time does not include any with titles similar to that cited by Mr. Dean," says Lt. Col. Rainer Otte, German Air Force, deputy chief, media section of the public-information office at SHAPE. "Files on military personnel are in all circumstances kept under national

control. Information on the security clearance that Mr. Dean held may--if ever--only be released by U.S. authorities."

The Critics' Corner: "This is a fascinating story, but fantastic claims like these need more than one man's testimony to be credible," says Jerome Clark of the Center for UFO Studies. "Unless independent verification comes forth, this remains only an intriguing anecdote, not unlike many others that have circulated since the early UFO era."

Project Galileo

Name: Bob Lazar, independent contract scientist and businessman

Claim: To have worked as a propulsion-system engineer in late 1988 and early 1989 on one of nine extraterrestrial spacecraft being researched and tested on the Nellis Air Range in central Nevada.

Background: From 1982 to 1984, Lazar claims he worked at Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico in the Meson Physics lab with a Q-level security clearance. In 1985, while on vacation in Nevada, he wound up buying into a legal Reno brothel; the investment proved so profitable that he didn't have to return to full-time employment for a while. He moved to Nevada in 1986. In 1988, he wanted to get back into scientific work and was hired, he says, to work on the top-secret Project Galileo. Lazar passed a lie-detector test in 1989, arranged by George Knapp, then an anchorman for KLAS-TV, the CBS affiliate in Las Vegas, Nevada, for a special locally aired series, UFOs: The Best Evidence.

The Story: "In 1988, I decided to reenter the scientific community and sent resumes to various people. Finally, I interviewed with a placement firm to work for the Department of Naval Intelligence in a civilian capacity, and in the fall of 1988, I was hired on an on-call basis to work on a project involving advanced propulsion systems. At that point, that's all I knew.

"Not long after, I was flown along with several others out to area 51 on the Nellis Air Range. There, we were put on a bus with blacked-out windows and driven about 15 miles south to the Papoose dry lake bed, bordered by the Papoose Mountains, where there was an installation they called `S4.'

"I was introduced to my supervisor and a co-worker and then given a stack of briefings on various projects, including Project Galileo, which was devoted to the study of nine disc-shaped extraterrestrial craft that were somehow acquired by the U.S. government.

"I was assigned back engineering tasks on the reactor and gravity-propulsion system of one of the discs--essentially to help figure out what made it work. I don't know whether it was a crash retrieval, although I doubt it, because the disc didn't appear damaged in any way. In the briefing reports, there were pictures of several discs along with some of the information they had already obtained from back engineering research.

"I was stunned and exhilarated at the same time. But there were well-armed guards everywhere, and this place wasn't exactly the kind of environment where you could just start asking any and every question you had. Security, in fact, was oppressive. You were escorted everywhere, even the bathroom. And if your I.D. badge was just the slightest bit out of place, you would be tackled by a guard and held with a gun to your head until your supervisor arrived. And the guards lived for that.

"At times, the whole thing seemed just surreal. There was a poster of the disc I was working on, which I dubbed the Sport Model, on several walls. It read, They're here.

"I dealt with only the power sources and propulsion systems on one of the discs, and I did enter that one disc on several occasions. The disc was approximately 15 feet tall and about 52 feet in diameter. It had the appearance of brushed stainless steel or brushed aluminum. I didn't run a test on it, so I don't know if it was metal, but I did run my hands down the side of it getting in, and it felt cold, like metal, and it looked like metal. It had no physical seams, no welds or bolts or rivets, and it looked as if it were injection molded.

"Inside, there were tiny little seats, much too small to comfortably handle an averaged-sized human. I bumped my head on the ends of the craft, so I concluded that the ceiling curved down to below five feet, 11 inches inside. There was not a right angle cut anywhere in the craft. Everything had a smooth curve to it.

"The reactor, which produced antimatter and then reacted it with matter in an annihilation reaction, was only about 18 inches in diameter and 12 inches tall and was located in the center of the disc. It operated like a tiny ballet, where everything that happened relied on the effect before it. The way it accelerated protons inside of it, the way the heat was converted to electricity, was totally smooth without any wasted heat or latent energy. It was phenomenal, approaching a 100-percent dynamic efficiency. Now that seems impossible when you consider the laws of thermodynamics. All I can say is that this technology is well beyond anything that we now know with our twentieth-century knowledge.

"The reactor is fueled with an element that is not found here on Earth. Part of my contribution to the program was to find out where this element plugged into the periodic chart. Well, it didn't plug in anywhere, so we placed it at an atomic number of 115. It has been theorized for some time that elements around 113, 114, and 115 may become stable and nonradioactive, and this is apparently what we were seeing. Element 115 is a stable element, but one with some interesting properties. It can be used inside the reactor as a fuel, but also as the source of an energy field accessed and amplified by the craft's gravity amplifiers. In other words, the craft was both fueled and propelled by virtue of element 115.

"There was a storage of silver-dollar-sized discs of element 115 from which triangular wedges were cut and put into the reactor. It was a copper-orange color and extremely heavy. While it was not radioactive, we assumed it was a toxic material and consequently handled it as such.

"In all the discs at S4, there were three gravity amplifiers positioned in a triad at the base of the craft. These were the propulsion devices. Essentially, what they did was amplify gravity waves out of phase with those of the earth. The craft operated in two modes--omicron and delta, which indicated how many gravity amplifiers were in use. In the omicron configuration, only one amplifier was used; the other two were swung out of the way and tucked inside the disc. In omicron mode, the crafts can essentially rise and hover but do little else. To leave the atmosphere, however, all three gravity amplifiers have to be powered up and focused on the desired location. Finally, the crafts do not travel in a linear mode. Rather, we determined that the discs produced their own

gravitational fields in order to distort time and space and essentially pull their destinations to them.

"One afternoon, my colleagues and I walked out onto the dry lake bed. The disc on which we had been working, the Sport Model, had already been moved out of the hangar and was beginning to lift off. Except for a slight hissing, it made no noise. It lifted to about 30 feet off the ground. The hissing stopped, and it just hung silently in the air, moving to the left, then right. It was absolutely amazing.

"The way information is compartmentalized, that's all the hands-on information and experience I was allowed to have access to, though we were given the chance on occasion and only for short periods of time to read briefing reports that detailed other aspects of this project. The reports I read that dealt with power and propulsion systems were accurate, and I proved that to myself by working on the system. Still, I draw a hard line between what I know to be true and what I read in the other briefing reports.

"With that understanding, I did read reports about the origin of this disc. According to one of the briefings, it came from the Zeta Reticuli star system. Now obviously I didn't fly in a craft or go to that star system, so I don't really know if it came from there. I didn't speak to any aliens or see any, so I don't know if they exist or not. That report also said that contact was made at a certain date; however, all the dates were in code. Also, according to the report, these beings told our officials that they had been coming here for 10,000 years, that humans are the product of externally corrected evolution, and that they were integral to the accelerated evolution of man.

"My tolerance for the intensive security rapidly diminished. Because of the 24-hour telephone surveillance, they found out I was having marital problems and told me the situation had made me a candidate for `emotional instability.' They then took my security clearance and told me I could reapply in six months.

"Well, I knew the test schedule, and I couldn't resist, so one night I decided to show some friends from a distance what I had been working on. We all caravaned out into the desert where we watched a test flight. We got away it with it that time, so we started coming back again and again.

"Anyway, the third time we got caught by the Wackenhut Security guards out on the Bureau of Land Management land that surrounds the range. They turned me in. Needless to say, officials at Nellis weren't happy. I went through a debriefing and was threatened at that time. I was scared and felt that I needed to break away from this before I couldn't.

"Not only did I believe this technology should be given to the greater scientific community, but I also believed my only protection was to get the story out. A friend convinced me to talk to George Knapp at KLAS-TV. I figured if they killed me, then it would simply prove that what I was saying was true.

"There are many scientists who theorize that there simply cannot be extraterrestrial discs here, that aliens could not possibly have come here specifically, because the distance traveled is too great and the energy required too awesome, and that there's no relatively quick way to go that distance even at the speed of light. What I reported is what I experienced, though in some respects I regret going public. If I had it to do over again, I might be more inclined to stay on as one of the boys."

Update: In 1990, after Lazar says he was released from Project Galileo, he accepted a freelance job setting up a database and surveillance system for an illegal Las Vegas brothel. That gig eventually garnered him six felony counts, including aiding and abetting a prostitute, running a house of prostitution, and living off the earnings of a prostitute. The charges were quickly dropped to a single felony count of pandering. The one good thing that came out of the resulting trial, Lazar says, is that he's not being followed anymore--at least not to his knowledge. "I guess they figured the pandering conviction discredited me," he comments.

Lazar currently earns a living from his two small companies, an independent contracting firm that repairs nuclear devices, and a photo lab. He also builds and races jetcars. And, every year since 1984, on the weekend before July 4, he has staged Desert Blast, which he says is the "the largest illegal fireworks show in the West." This annual pyrotechnic extravaganza features huge fireworks and assorted gas bombs made by Lazar and friends as well as jetcar demonstrations and a little semiautomatic weapons venting. Lazar recently sold his movie rights and is working on a new home video.

Official Response: "The Air Force comment is that there is no comment on anything that goes on at the Nellis Range," says Air Force Master Sgt. J. C. Marcom of Public Affairs. Meanwhile, according to Technical Sergeant Henderson of Public Affairs, "The Air Force has no record that Lazar ever worked at Nellis Air Force Base, though we have compiled an extensive list of inquiries as to his status."

The Critics' Corner: "We've pretty well determined that Lazar did work at Los Alamos, but it's been impossible to verify exactly what he did," says Mark Rodeghier, scientific director of the Center for UFO Studies. "As for element 115, physicists admit that such an element is theoretically possible, but we don't know how to manufacture it or where to get it. So, Lazar's claim to have worked with this element is not necessarily insane, but it's completely unverifiable. Finally, he seems to know enough to have really worked at Area 51 or Dreamland where secret aircraft are tested, but his story remains a murky mystery. The bottom line: It's impossible to verify. So far, we have not found anyone to corroborate the essentials of what Lazar says."

Baffled at Bentwaters

Name: Col. Charles I. Halt, U. S. Air Force, retired

Claim: In late December 1980, while serving as deputy base commander at Bentwaters Air Base in southern England, Halt witnessed and investigated several anomalous objects in the skies over the Rendelsham Forest, which separates the American installation from its twin Royal Air Force base, Woodbridge. The sightings occurred on two separate nights during the week after Christmas. Two weeks later, Halt sent a report about the strange encounters to the British Ministry of Defense.

Background: A career Air Force officer, Halt served in Vietnam and on various bases before arriving at Bentwaters in 1980. He was promoted to base commander in 1984. Halt later served as base commander at Kunsan Air Base, Korea, and as director of the inspections directorate for the Department of Defense inspector general. He retired in

1991. Halt is the first USAF officer since Project Blue Book ended to have filed a memo on unidentified flying objects and gone public with the details.

The Story: "Just after Christmas, about 5:30 a.m., December 26, 1980, I walked into police headquarters and the desk sergeant started to laugh. He said a couple of the guys had been out chasing UFOs. Nothing, however, was in the blotter. I told him to put it in.

"When our base commander came in, we both chuckled. Neither of us believed in UFOs, but we did decide to look into it. Before we had the chance, two nights later, the duty flight commander for the security police unit rushed in to a belated Christmas party white as a sheet. `The UFO is back,' he said.

"I was asked to investigate. I changed into a utility uniform, then headed out in a jeep to the edge of the forest. About a dozen of our men were already there. Our light-alls (large gas-powered lights) wouldn't work, and there was so much static and constant interference on our radios that we had to set up a relay. There was increasing commotion. I was determined to show them this was nonsense.

"I took half a dozen of the men and headed into the woods on foot to a clearing where the initial incident had supposedly taken place. We found three distinct indentations in the ground equidistant apart and pressed well into the sandy soil. They were supposedly caused by the object seen two nights before, but I didn't see anything sitting there that night. Neither did anybody else there.

"Inside the triangular area formed by the indentations, one of the men got slightly higher readings on the Geiger counter than he did outside. He photographed the area, and I took a soil sample. Meanwhile, I recorded this activity on my microcassette recorder.

"We knew the Orford Ness lighthouse beacon beamed from the southeast. All of a sudden, directly to the east, we saw an unusual red, sunlike light--oval shaped, glowing, with a black center--10 to 15 feet off the ground, moving through the trees. Beyond the clearing was a barbed-wire fence, farmer's field, house, and barn. The animals were making a lot of noise.

"We ran toward the light up to the fence. It shot over the field and then moved in a 20- to 30-degree horizontal arc. Strangely, it appeared to be dripping what looked like molten steel out of a crucible, as if gravity were somehow pulling it down. Suddenly, it exploded--not a loud bang, just booompf--and broke into five white objects that scattered in the sky. Everything except our radios seemed to return to normal.

"We went to the end of the farmer's property to get a different perspective. In the north, maybe 20 degrees off the horizon, we saw three white objects--elliptical, like a quarter moon but a little larger--with blue, green, and red lights on them, making sharp, angular movements. The objects eventually turned from elliptical to round.

"I called the command post, asked them to call Eastern Radar, responsible for air defense of that sector. Twice they reported that they didn't see anything.

"Suddenly, from the south, a different glowing object moved toward us at a high rate of speed, came within several hundred feet, and then stopped. A pencillike beam, six to eight inches in diameter, shot from this thing right down by our feet. Seconds later, the object rose and disappeared.

"The objects in the north were still dancing in the sky. After an hour or so, I finally made the call to go in. We left those things out there.

"The film turned out to be fogged; nothing came out. But a staff sergeant later made plaster castings of the indentations, and I had the soil sample.

"Around New Year's Eve, I took statements and interviewed the men who had taken part in the initial incident. The reports were nearly identical.

"Basically, they reported this: In the early morning hours of December 26, one of the airmen drove to the back gate at Woodbridge on a routine security check. He saw lights in the forest, specifically a red light, and thought maybe an airplane had crashed. He radioed a report, which was called into the tower, but the tower reported nobody was flying.

"Eventually, a group headed out to the forest. They reported strange noises--animals, movement, like we heard two nights later.

"As they approached the clearing, they reported seeing a large yellowish-white light with a blinking red light on the upper center portion and a steady blue light emanating from underneath. The tower again reported nothing on radar.

"A few of the men moved to within 20 or 30 feet. Each said the same thing independently--a triangular-shaped metallic object, about nine feet across the base, six feet high, appeared to be sitting on a tripod. They split up, walked around the craft. One of the men apparently tried to get on the craft, but, they said, it levitated up.

"All three of the guys hit the ground as the craft moved quickly in a zigzagging manner through the woods toward the field, hitting some trees on the way. They got up and approached again, but the object rose up, and then it disappeared at great speed.

"Finally, on January 13, 1981, I wrote a memo to the British Ministry of Defense. Despite my efforts, to my knowledge, no one from any intelligence or government agency ever came on base to investigate.

"I have never sought the limelight, nor have I hidden. I stand to receive no financial benefit from this interview but consented because it's time the truth came out. I don't know what those objects were. I don't know anybody who does. But something as yet unexplained happened out there."

Update: In 1983, a copy of Halt's memo to the British MOD was released through the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA). Shortly thereafter, a copy of the 18-minute audiotape of the investigation Halt conducted was given to a British UFOlogist by, Halt says, another Air Force officer. Both have made the rounds within the UFO community.

As a result, Halt says he has been "harassed" by UFOlogists and fanatics. While half a dozen men assisted Halt's investigation and dozens of others were near the scene, only a handful of witnesses have come forward. At least one of them, Halt says, is spreading disinformation; consequently, media coverage has been inaccurate at best. For instance, he says, "The stories about holographiclike aliens emerging from their craft are pure fiction."

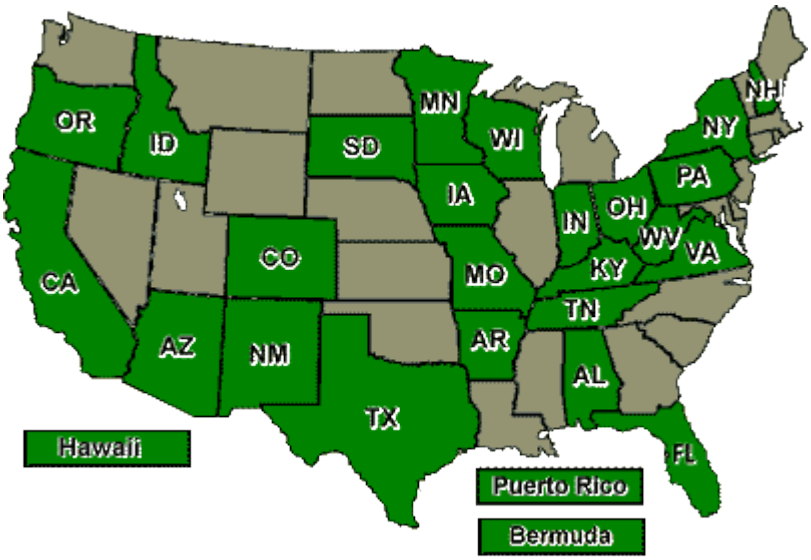
Official Response: "The Air Force stopped investigating UFOs in 1969 when Project Blue Book was completed," says Air Force spokesman Maj. Dave Thurston, based in Washington, DC.

The Critics' Corner: "The UFO you hear described on the audiotape was almost certainly the lighthouse beacon in my opinion, because the peak interval between their descriptions of it getting brighter, then dimmer, is the time of rotation of the beacon, which was about ten miles away," says UFO skeptic Philip Klass. "Even though they said they saw numerous lights in the night sky, one of every three UFOs reported turns out to be a bright celestial body."

"Bentwaters is a case of magical thinking--a situation where a bunch of people got excited about different things they correlated in their mind," says UFO investigator James McGaha, technical consultant to the Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal and a retired Air Force pilot, who traveled to England, surveyed the area, and interviewed various people. "Consider these facts: On the night of December 25 to 26, at 9:10 p.m., Russian satellite Cosmos 746 reentered the atmosphere over England and appeared as a bright object. At 2:50 a.m., a fireball entered the atmosphere over Woodbridge. At 4:11 a.m., a British police car with a blue strobe light on top and other lights attached to the undercarriage responded to a telephone report and was driving on the dirt roads through the forest.

"Halt's memo reports that on the second night, they saw two objects in the north, one in the south. On that night, three of the brightest stars were visible--Vega and Deneb in the north, Sirius in the south. And clearly, the strange red light mentioned on the audio tape is the Orford Ness Lighthouse beacon. Beyond that, the morning after the first night, British officers identified the indentations as rabbit diggings. The Geiger counter readings were of background radiation. Nothing appeared on radar that night, either, and no one in either base tower reported anything unusual. Furthermore, no civilians reported seeing or hearing anything."

Known Caves Directory



Alabama | Arizona | Arkansas | California | Colorado | Florida | Hawaii | Idaho | Indiana | Iowa | Kentucky | Minnesota | Missouri | New Hampshire | New Mexico | New York | Ohio | Oregon | Pennsylvania | South Dakota | Tennessee | Texas | Virginia | West Virginia | Wisconsin | Bermuda |

Alabama

Cathedral Caverns State Park

637 Cave Road
Woodville, AL 35776

(256) 728-8193

DeSoto Caverns Park

DeSoto Caverns Parkway

Childersburg, AL 35044
(800) 933-2283

Email Address: Fun@DeSotoCavernsPark.com
Web Address: http://www.DeSotoCavernsPark.com

Rickwood Caverns State Park

370 Rickwood Park Rd.
Warrior, AL 35180-9803

(205) 647-9692

Email Address: RickwoodStPk@mindspring.com

Sequoyah Caverns

1438 County Road 731

Valley Head, AL 35989

(800) 843-5098

Arkansas

Blanchard Springs Caverns

PO Box 1279
Mountain View, AR 72560

(888) 757-2246

Bull Shoals Caverns

PO Box 444
Bull Shoals, AR 72619
Email Address: explore@bullshoalscaverns.com
(800) 445-7177 Web Address: http://www.bullshoalscaverns.com

Cosmic Caverns

6386 Hwy. 21
Berryville, AR 72616

(870) 749-2298

Hurricane River Cave

Hwy. 65
Pindall, AR 72669 Email Address: cave@hurricanerivercave.com

(800) 245-2282

Mystic Caverns

Hwy. 7 South
Harrison, AR 72601
Email Address: rush@mysticcaverns.com
(888) 743-1739 Web Address: http://www.mysticcaverns.com

War Eagle Cavern on Beaver Lake

21494 Cavern Dr.
Rogers, AR 72756
Email Address: wareaglecavern@msn.com
(479) 789-2909 Web Address: http://www.wareaglecavern.com

Arizona

Colossal Cave Mountain Park

16711 E. Colossal Cave Rd.

Vail, AZ 84641

Grand Canyon Caverns

PO Box 180
Peach Springs, AZ 86434

(520) 422-3223

Kartchner Caverns State Park

2980 State Hwy 90

Benson, AZ 85007
(520) 586-4100

California

Black Chasm Cavern National Natural Landmark

15701 Pioneer-Volcano Road

Volcano, CA 95689
(209) 736-2708
Email Address: caverns@goldrush.com
Web Address: http://www.caverntours.com

Boyden Cavern

PO Box 756
Kings Canyon National Park, CA 93633

(209) 736-2708
Email Address: caverns@goldrush.com
Web Address: http://www.caverntours.com

California Cavern

9600 Cave City Road
Mountain Ranch, CA 95246

(209) 736-2708
Email Address: caverns@goldrush.com
Web Address: http://www.caverntours.com

Lake Shasta Caverns

PO Box 801
O'Brien, CA 96070

(800) 795-2283
Email Address: shascav@aol.com
Web Address: http://www.lakeshastacaverns.com

Mercer Caves

PO Box 509
Murphys, CA 95247-0509

(209) 728-2101 Email Address: stever@mercercaverns.com

Moaning Cavern

PO Box 78
Vallecito, CA 95251

Email Address: caverns@goldrush.com
(209) 736-2708 Web Address: http://www.caverntours.com

Colorado

Cave of the Winds

PO Box 826
Manitou Springs, CO 80829

Email Address: info@caveofthewinds.com
(719) 685-5444 Web Address: http://www.caveofthewinds.com

Glenwood Caverns

508 Pine Street
Glenwood Springs, CO 81601

(970) 945-4228 Web Address: http://www.glenwoodcaverns.com

Florida

Florida Caverns State Park

3345 Caverns Rd.
Marianna, FL 32446

(850) 482-9598

Hawaii

Ka'eleku Caverns

P.O. Box 40
Hana, Maui, Hawaii 96713

(808) 248-7308

Email Address: hanacave@maui.net
Web Address: http://www.mauicave.com

Indiana

Bluespring Caverns

1459 Bluespring Caverns Road

Bedford, IN 47421
(812) 279-9471

Email Address: jar45@AOL.com
Web Address: http://www.bluespringcaverns.com

Marengo Cave National Landmark

Box 217
Marengo, IN 47140

(812) 365-2705

Email Address: contact@marengocave.com
Web Address: http://www.marengocave.com

Squire Boone Caverns/Village

PO Box 411
Corydon, IN 47112

(812) 732-4382

Web Address: http://www.squireboonecaverns.com

Wyandotte Caves & Woods

7315 S. Wyandotte Cave Rd.

Leavenworth, IN 47137
(812) 738-2782

Email Address: contact@wyandottecaves.com
Web Address: http://www.wyandottecaves.com

Iowa

Crystal Lake Cave

7699 Crystal Lake Drive
Dubuque, IA 52003-9504

(319) 556-6451

Web Address: http://www.crystallakecave.com

Kentucky

American Cave Museum & Hidden River Cave

P.O. Box 409
Horse Cave, KY 42749

(502) 786-1466

Crystal Onyx Cave & Campground

8363 Prewitts Knob Rd.
Email Address: info@crystalonyxcave.com
Cave City, KY 42127
(270) 773-2359 Web Address: http://www.crystalonyxcave.com

Diamond Caverns

1900 Mammoth Cave Pkwy.

Park City, KY 42160 Email Address: info@diamondcaverns.com
(502) 749-2891 Web Address: http://www.diamondcaverns.com

Kentucky Caverns

Kentucky Down Under
Horse Cave, KY 42749-0189
Email Address: kducom@scrtc.blue.net
(800) 762-2869 Web Address: http://www.kycaverns.com

Lost River Cave

2818 Nashville Road
Bowling Green, KY 42101 Email Address: lostrivercave1@hotmail.com

(866) 274-2283 Web Address: http://www.lostrivercave.com

Mammoth Cave National Park

Mammoth Cave National Park

Mammoth Cave, KY 42259
(502) 758-2328 Email Address: MACA_park_information@nps.gov

Minnesota

Mystery Cave

Rt. 2, Box 128
Preston, MN 55965

(507) 352-5111 Email Address: warren.netherton@dnr.state.mn.us

Niagara Cave

Box 444
Harmony, MN 55939

Email Address: niagara@means.net
(800) 837-6606 Web Address: http://www.niagaracave.com

Missouri

Bluff Dweller's Cave and Browning Museum

Rt 2 Box 230
Noel, MO 64854

(417) 475-3666 Web Address: http://www.4noel.com/bluffd

Bridal Cave and Thunder Mountain Park

Rt 2 Box 255
Camdenton, MO 65020

Email Address: info@bridalcave.com
(573) 346-2676 Web Address: http://www.bridalcave.com

Cameron Cave

Hwy. 79 South
Hannibal, MO 63401

Email Address: marktwaincave@mindspring.com
(573) 221-1656 Web Address: http://www.marktwaincave.com

Fantastic Caverns

4872 N. Farm Road 125

Web Address: http://www.fantasticcaverns.com

Springfield, MO 65803

(417) 833-2010

Jacob's Cave

Rt. 2 Box 129
Versalles, MO 65084

Email Address: jacobscave@laurie.net
(573) 378-4374 Web Address: http://www.jacobscave.com

Mark Twain Cave

Hwy. 79 South
Hannibal, MO 63401

Email Address: cavecity@marktwaincave.com
(573) 221-1656 Web Address: http://www.marktwaincave.com

Marvel Cave

HCR 1 Box 791 Silver Dollar City

Branson, MO 65616
(417) 338-8220

Meramec Caverns

I-44 Exit 230
Stanton, MO 63079

Email Address: info@americascave.com
(573) 468-3166 Web Address: http://www.americascave.com

Onondaga Cave and Cathedral Cave

7556 Hwy. H
Leasburg, MO 65535

(573) 245-6600

Talking Rocks Cavern

423 Fairy Cave Lane
Branson West, MO 65737

(800) 600-2283 Email Address: chris@talkingrockscavern.com

New Hampshire

Lost River Reservation

Box 87
North Woodstock, NH 03262

(603) 745-8031 Web Address: http://www.findlostriver.com

Polar Caves Park

PO Box 826
Plymouth, NH 03264

(800) 273-1886

New Mexico

Carlsbad Caverns

3226 National Parks Hwy.

Carlsbad, NM 88220
(505) 785-2232 Email Address: caverns:cave_interpretation@ nps.gov

Ice Cave

12,000 Ice Caves Road

Grants, NM 87020
(505) 783-4303 Email Address: icecaves@cia-g.com

New York

Howe Caverns

RD Box 107
Howes Cave, NY 12092

Email Address: fun@howecaverns.com
(518) 296-8990 Web Address: http://www.howecaverns.com

Natural Stone Bridge and Caves

535 Stone Bridge Road

Pottersville, NY 12860
(518) 494-2283 Web Address: http://www.stonebridgeandcaves.com

Ohio

Ohio Caverns

2210 E. State Route 245

West Liberty, OH 43357 Email Address: cavernso@logan.net
(937) 465-4017 Web Address: http://www.ohiocaverns.com

Olentangy Indian Caverns

1779 Home Rd.
Delaware, OH 43015

(740) 548-7917 Web Address: http://www.olentangyindiancaverns.com

Perry's Cave

PO Box 335
Put-in-Bay, OH 43456
Email Address: fun@perryscave.com
(419) 285-2405 Web Address: http://www.perryscave.com

Seneca Caverns

P.O. Box 595
Flat Rock, OH 44828-0595
Email Address: senecacaverns@yahoo.com
(419) 483-6711 Web Address: http://www.senecacavernsohio.com

Oregon

Sea Lion Caves

91560 Hwy 101 Email Address: info@sealioncaves.com
Florence, OR 97439

(541) 547-3111

Pennsylvania

Crystal Cave, Pennsylvania

963 Crystal Cave Road

Kutztown, PA 19530
(610) 683-6765 Web Address: http://www.crystalcavepa.com

Indian Echo Caverns

P.O. Box 745
Hummelstown, PA 17036

(717) 566-8131 Web Address: http://www.indianechocaverns.com

Laurel Caverns

Route 40 West Caverns Rd.

Farmington, PA 15437 Email Address: cavern@hhs.net
(724) 438-3003 Web Address: http://www.laurelcaverns.com

Lincoln Caverns

RR #1, Box 280 U.S. Route 22

Huntingdon, PA 16652 Email Address: info@lincolncaverns.com
(814) 643-0268 Web Address: http://www.lincolncaverns.com

Lost River Caverns

PO Box M
Hellertown, PA 18055
Email Address: info@lostcave.com
(610) 838-8767 Web Address: http://www.lostcave.com

Penn's Cave

222 Penn's Cave Road Email Address: info@pennscave.com
Centre Hall, PA 16828

(814) 364-1664

Woodward Cave

PO Box 175
Woodward, PA 16882-0175

Email Address: mgr@woodwardcave.com
(814) 349-9800 Web Address: http://www.woodwardcave.com

South Dakota

Beautiful Rushmore Cave

13622 HWY 40
Keystone, SD 57751-6604

(605) 255-4467 Web Address: http://www.beautifulrushmorecave.com

Black Hills Caverns

2600 Caverns Rd.
Rapid City, SD 57702

Email Address: info@blackhillscaverns.com
(605) 343-0542 Web Address: http://www.blackhillscaverns.com

Jewel Cave

RR1, Box 60AA
Custer, SD 57730

(605) 673-2288

Sitting Bull Crystal Cave

W. Hwy. 16 out of Rapid City

Rapid City, SD 57701 Email Address: email@sittingbullcrystalcave.com
(605) 394-3476 Web Address: http://www.sittingbullcrystalcave.com

Wind Cave

RR 1 Box 190
Hot Springs, SD 57747

(605) 745-4600

Tennessee

Bristol Caverns

PO Box 851
Bristol, TN 37621

(423) 878-2011

Cumberland Caverns

1437 Cumberland Caverns Rd.

McMinnville, TN 37110
(931) 668-4396

Email Address: info@cumberlandcaverns.com
Web Address: http://www.cumberlandcaverns.com

Forbidden Caverns

455 Blowing Cave Rd.

Sevierville, TN 37876
(423) 453-5972

Lost Sea

140 Lost Sea Road
Sweetwater, TN 37874

(423) 337-6616

Web Address: http://www.thelostsea.com

Raccoon Mountain Caverns

319 West Hills Drive
Chatanooga, TN 37419

(800) 823-2267

Email Address: raccoon1@cdc.net

Ruby Falls

Rt. 4 Scenic Highway
Chattanooga, TN 37409

Email Address: spunky@rubyfalls.com

(423) 821-2544

Tuckaleechee Caverns

825 Cavern Rd. Box 381

Townsend, TN 37882
(423) 448-2274

Texas

Cave Without A Name

325 Kreutzberg Road

Boerne, TX 78006
(830) 537-4212

Caverns of Sonora

I-10 Exit #392
Sonora, TX 76950

(915) 387-3105

Inner Space Cavern

4200 S. Interstate Hwy. 35

Georgetown, TX 78627
(512) 931-2283 Web Address: http://www.innerspace.com

Longhorn Cavern State Park

P.O. Box 732
Burnet, TX 78611
Email Address: contact@longhorncaverns.com
(877) 441-2283 Web Address: http://www.longhorncaverns.com

Natural Bridge Caverns

26495 Natural Bridge Caverns Road Email Address: nabrcavern@aol.com
Web Address: http://www.naturalbridgecaverns.com

Natural Bridge Caverns, TX 78266

(210) 651-6101

Virginia

Endless Caverns

PO Box 859
New Market, VA 22844

Email Address: info@endlesscaverns.com
(540) 896-2283 Web Address: http://www.endlesscaverns.com

Grand Caverns

PO Box 478
Grottoes, VA 24441

(540) 249-5705

Luray Caverns

PO Box 748
Luray, VA 22835

Email Address: luraycaverns@rica.net
(540) 743-6551 Web Address: http://www.luraycaverns.com

Shenandoah Caverns

261 Caverns Rd.
Shenandoah Caverns, VA 22847

(540) 477-3115

West Virginia

Seneca Caverns

Rt. 9 Box 61
Riverton, WV 26814 Email Address: amiller@senecacaverns.com

(304) 567-2691 Web Address: www.senecacaverns.com

Wisconsin

Cave of the Mounds

Brigham Farm P.O. Box 148

Blue Mounds, WI 53517
(608) 437-3038

Email Address: info@caveofthemounds.com
Web Address: http://www.caveofthemounds.com

Crystal Cave, Wisconsin

W 965 State Road 29
Spring Valley, WI 54767

(800) 236-2283

Email Address: cavebats@svtel.net
Web Address: http://www.acoolcave.com

Bermuda

Crystal Cave & Fantasy Cave

Wilkinson Avenue
Hamilton Parish, BERMUDA,

(441) 293-0640

If you doubt the possibility that the U.S. government "Black" projects engineers have he ability to secretly construct an underground tube-shuttle system, think again. Here is a quoted article that appeared in the Los Angeles Times newspaper on June 11, 1972. It is an interview with the lead physicist at the RAND corporation "think tank" about how economical, technologically achievable and environmentally friendly such a Very High Speed Transit (VHST) network would be if work on it were begun.

LA TIMES, JUNE 11, 1972

BEGIN ARTICLE QUOTE"

L.A. to N.Y. in Half an Hour?
10,000 - M.P.H. Tunnel Train Plan Developed

By: Times Science Writer - George Getz

L.A. to N.Y. in Half an Hour?

10,000-M.P.H. Tunnel Train Plan Developed

BY GEORGE GETZ

A Rand Corp. physicist has devised a rapid transit system to get you from Los Angeles to New York in half an hour for a $50 fare.

He said existing technology makes such a system feasible, and so does a cost analysis.

The essence of the idea is to dig a tunnel more or less along the present routes of U.S. Highways 66 and 30. The tunnel would contain several large tubes for the east-west travel of trains that float on magnetic fields, moving at top speeds of 10,000 m.p.h. Passengers would face forward during acceleration, backward during deceleration.

According to R. M. Salter Jr., head of the physical sciences department at Rand, the idea of high-speed train travel using electromagnetic suspension was first put forward in 1905 and actually patented in 1912.

The trains he suggested now would be single cars rather than actual trains, and would be big enough to carry both passengers and freight, including large containers and automobiles.

Could Carry Automobiles

The cars, or gondolas, would leave the New York and Los Angeles terminals at [illegible] even 30-second intervals. On the main line there would be intermediate stops at Amarillo and Chicago. Feeder lines would meet the main lines at both locations. There would also be subsidiary lines coming into the two main terminals from such cities as San Francisco, Boston and Washington.

"The idea of VHST, or very-high-

Los Angeles Times

CC SECTION C

SUNDAY, JUNE 11, 1972

speed transit, developed originally in thinking about the satellite program and hypersonic aircraft speeds," Salter said in an interview at Rand.

"The underground tubes were first suggested as alternatives, perhaps not quite seriously, but it was soon apparent that the idea of a tunnel containing such tubes had a lot of real advantages," he said.

Conservation of Energy

In the first place, he explained, there is the extremely important matter of the use and conservation of immense amounts of energy needed to move the vehicles at such great speed.

"An airplane that travels faster than sound uses up a large part of its available energy supply just in climbing to an altitude where the speeds for which it is designed are possible," Salter said.

"That's true of rockets, too. Much of their energy is spent and lost forever in getting above the atmosphere."

This would not be true for the VHST gondolas traveling on their electromagnetic roadbeds, according to Salter.

"The tubes would be emptied of air, almost to the point of vacuum, so the trains would not need much power to overcome air resistance. They would not even have to be streamlined.

In addition to an electromagnetic roadbed, the opposing electromagnetic loops of wires in the floors of the gondolas would be superseded with liquid helium to further eliminate electrical resistance.

Braking Generates Power

Just as important, the gondolas would, like old-fashioned trolley cars, generate power as they braked to a stop.

"Since the trains would be leaving New York and Los Angeles simultaneously every minute, the power generated by cars braking coming into a terminal would be transferred to the power lines propelling the cars going the other way," Salter said.

"For example, there will be half-way points between each stop. Trains would use power getting to the halfway point, and generate power going the other half of the way to the stop. Each would use the power generated by trains going in the other direction."

That is the way trolley cars have operated for 80 years—taking power from the overhead lines while accelerating or rounding along at a steady speed, and feeding power back into the lines while braking or coasting.

The big drawback to the Salter scheme is the cost of tunneling clear across the nation.

He admitted that would be expensive, but it does not daunt him.

"After the tunneling was fin-

Reptoids.com

A Rand corporation physicist has devised a rapid transit system to get you from Los Angeles to NY in half an hour for a $50 fair. He said existing technology made such a system feasible and so does a cost analysis. The essence of the idea is to dig a tunnel more or less along the present routes of U.S. **highways 66 and thirty**. The tunnel would contain several large tubes for East West travel of trains that float on magnetic fields, moving at **top speeds of 10,000 mph**. Passengers would faced forwarded during acceleration, backward during deceleration. **According to R. M. Salter Jr. head of the physical sciences department at Rand, the idea of high-speed train travel using electromagnetic suspension was first put forward in 1905 and actually patented in 1912.** The trains he suggested now would be single cars rather than actual trains, and would be big enough to carry both passengers and freight, including large containers and automobiles.

Could Carry Automobiles

The cars, or gondolas, would leave the New York and Los Angeles terminals at one minute or even 30 second intervals. On the main line their would be intermediate stops at Amarillo and Chicago. Feeder lines would meet the main lines at both locations. Their would also be subsidiary lines coming into the two main terminals from such cities as San Francisco, Boston and Washington. The main idea of VHST, or Very High Speed Transit, developed originally in thinking about the satellite program and hyper sonic aircraft speeds." Salter said in an interview at Rand. "The underground tubes were for suggested as alternatives, perhaps not quite seriously, but it was soon apparent that **the idea of a tunnel containing such tubes had a lot of real advantages.**" he said.

Conservation of Energy

Additional RAND - Robert Salter papers regarding Very High Speed Transit (VHST) or Planetary Transportation (PLANETRAN) systems planning are available through the RAND links preceding each document number. (Bold Type: John Rhodes)

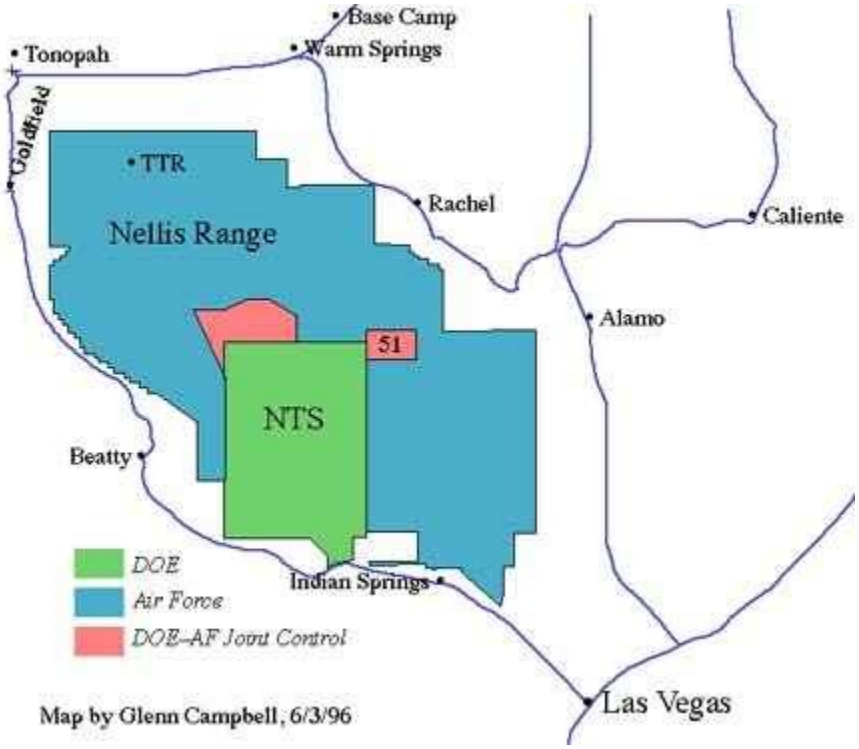
RAND Document No: P-4874 Year: 1972 Pages: 17
Title: The Very High Speed Transit System.
Author(s): Robert M. Salter
Cost: $ 10.00
Keywords: Air pollution; City planning; Pollution; Urban transportation
ABSTRACT: Description of a very high speed transit (VHST) system operating in its own rarefied atmosphere in evacuated tubes in underground tunnels. Most cases considered took less time to go **coast-to-coast (e.g., 21 min)** than it takes an aircraft to climb to an efficient operating altitude. **VHST's tubecraft** ride on, and are driven by, electromagnetic (EM) waves. In accelerating, it employs the energy of the surrounding EM field; in decelerating, it returns most of this energy to the system. Tunnel systems would be shared by oil, water, and gas pipelines; channels for laser and microwave waveguides; electric power lines including superconducting ones; and freight systems. Environmental and economic benefits are substantial, and the technology for building and operating the system exists. 17 pp.

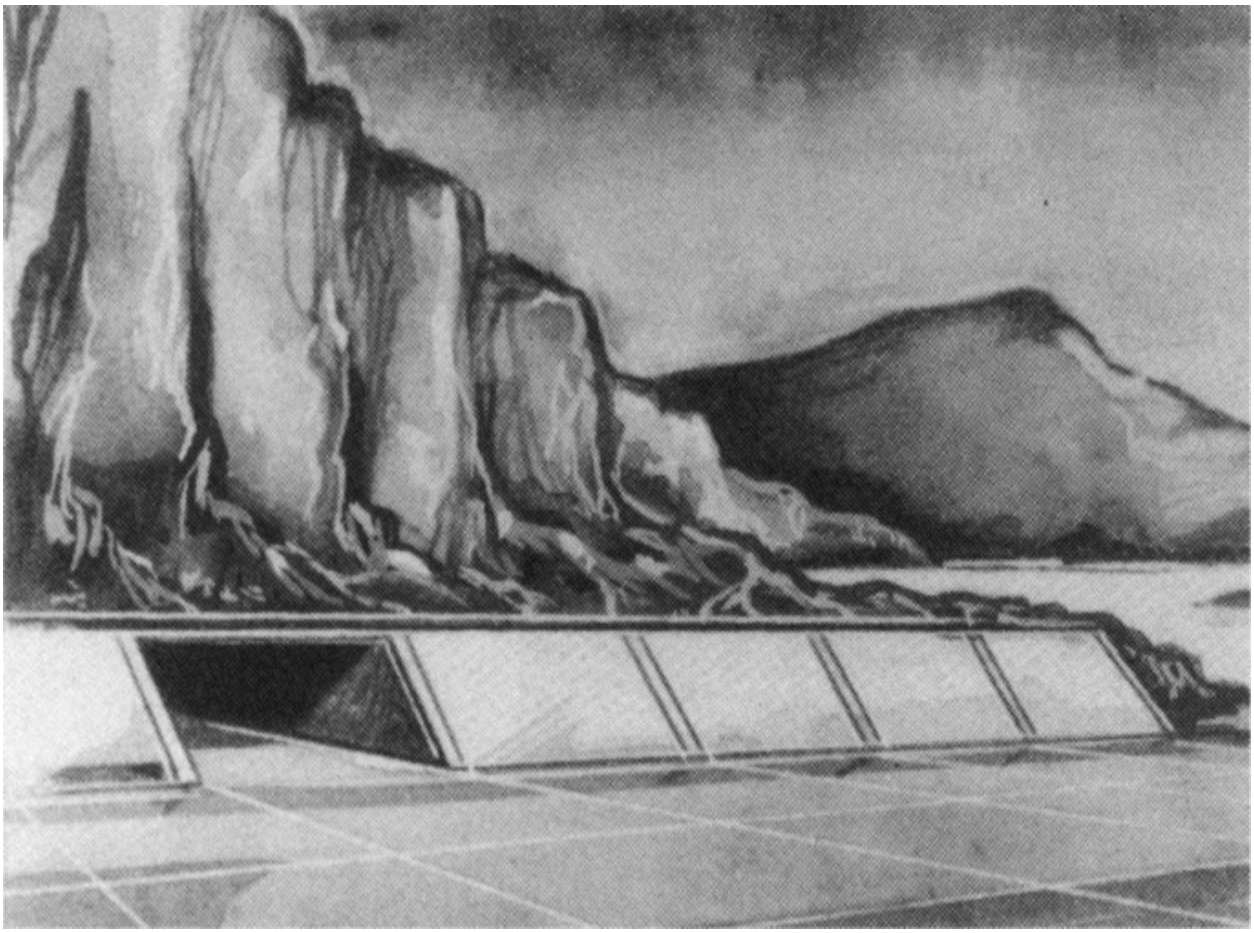
RAND Document No: P-6092 Year: 1978 Pages: 35
Title: Trans-Planetary Subway Systems: A Burgeoning Capability.
Author(s): Robert M. Salter
Cost: $ 10.00
Keywords: Railroads; Tunnels; Underground structures; Urban transportation
ABSTRACT: Describes a subway concept called "**PLANETRAN**" comprising electromagnetically supported and propelled cars traveling in underground evacuated tubes, able to cross the United States in one hour. It is designed to interface with local transit systems, and the tunnel complex also contains utility transmission and auxiliary freight-carrying systems. Tunnels represent a major problem area and most of the cost. They will be placed several hundred feet underground in solid rock formations. It will require advanced tunnel-boring machines, such as hypersonic projectile spallation, laser beam devices, and the "**SUBTERRENE**" heated tungsten probe that melts through igneous rocks. **PLANETRAN** is rated as a system high in conservation of energy. For every car being accelerated, there is one decelerating in an adjoining tube. The decelerating cars return energy to the system. The tubes have a reduced atmosphere, making drag losses much smaller than for aircraft. Coast-to-coast energy costs are expected to be less than $1.00 per passenger. (Presented at the AAAS Annual Meeting, Washington, D.C., February 1978.) 35 pp.

RAND Document No: N-3280-AF/NASA Year: 1992 Pages: xxiii, 94 ISBN: 0833020099
Title: Space and Surface Power for the Space Exploration Initiative: Results from Project Outreach.
Author(s): Calvin Shipbaugh, Kenneth A. Solomon, Dan Gonzales, Mario L. Juncosa, Theodore W. Bauer, Robert M. Salter
Cost: $ 7.50
Keywords: Electricity in astronautics; Space vehicles--Auxiliary--Power supply; EXTRATERRESTRIAL BASES --Energy consumption
Note: RAND/WD-5192-AF/NASA; RAND/N-3283-AF/NASA; RAND/N-3284-AF/NASA; RAND/N-3287-AF/NASA
ABSTRACT: This Note describes the findings of the Space and Surface Power panel, one of eight project panels evaluating submissions to the Space Exploration Initiative (SEI) Outreach Program, or Project Outreach. The submissions screened by the Space and Surface Power panel proposed systems that can be classified into at least one of five technical areas: (1) power generation (solar power, nuclear power, fuel cells, batteries, and "other"), (2) power transmission, (3) energy storage, (4) thermal management, and (5) handling. The panel screened 167 submissions and selected the 22 highest-ranked ones for further analysis. The submissions that appeared to offer the best overall potential dealt with nuclear power sources, power beaming, the development of in-situ resources (including the use of solar dynamic power), and thermal management. Some lower-ranked submissions also contained interesting and potentially useful system concepts, and the authors evaluated some concepts not suggested in the submissions, including rechargeable high-energy density batteries, high-speed flywheels, and superconducting storage rings. A number of space and surface power issues became apparent and were examined by the panel members: (1) environmental implications of SEI power systems, (2) use of in-situ materials, (3) nuclear vs. non-nuclear power, (4) start-up vs. evolutionary power needs, (5) manned vs. unmanned system requirements, and (6) development of new power transmission methods.

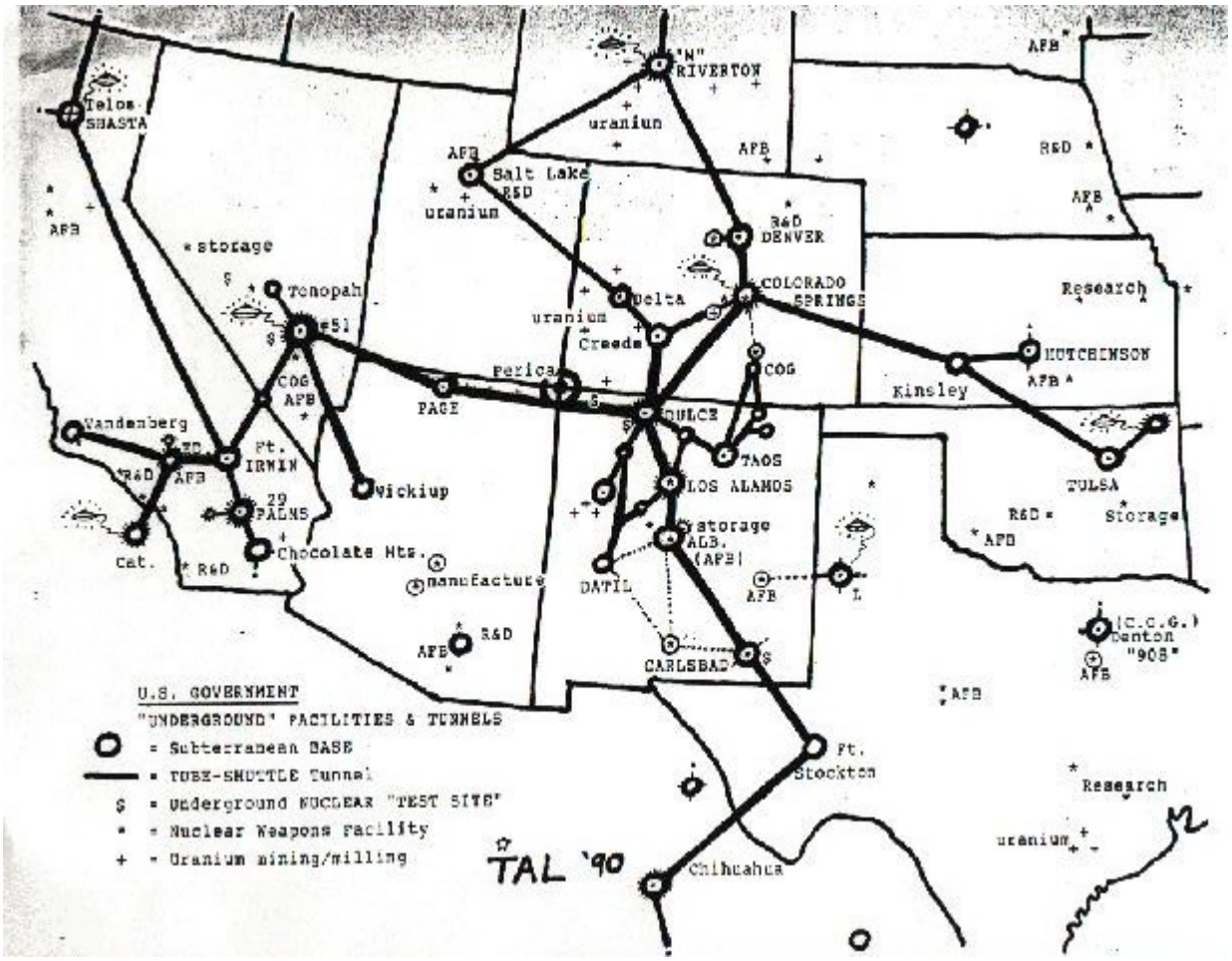
JR Note: This document regarding extraterrestrial power supplies, co-authored by R. Salter, is included for your review in advance of one question. Could Salter have been advocating the idea of sending remotely controlled "Subterrene" TBMs to the Lunar or Martian subsurface [ahead of time?] to melt [airtight!] tunnels in which later arriving astronauts could live and work in? Furthermore, couldn't the Subterrene power-packs be used after underground construction for powering regular underground base operations? It would seem a logical and economical approach (surface bases require re-enforced materials that are imported from Earth. What an expense that would be!)

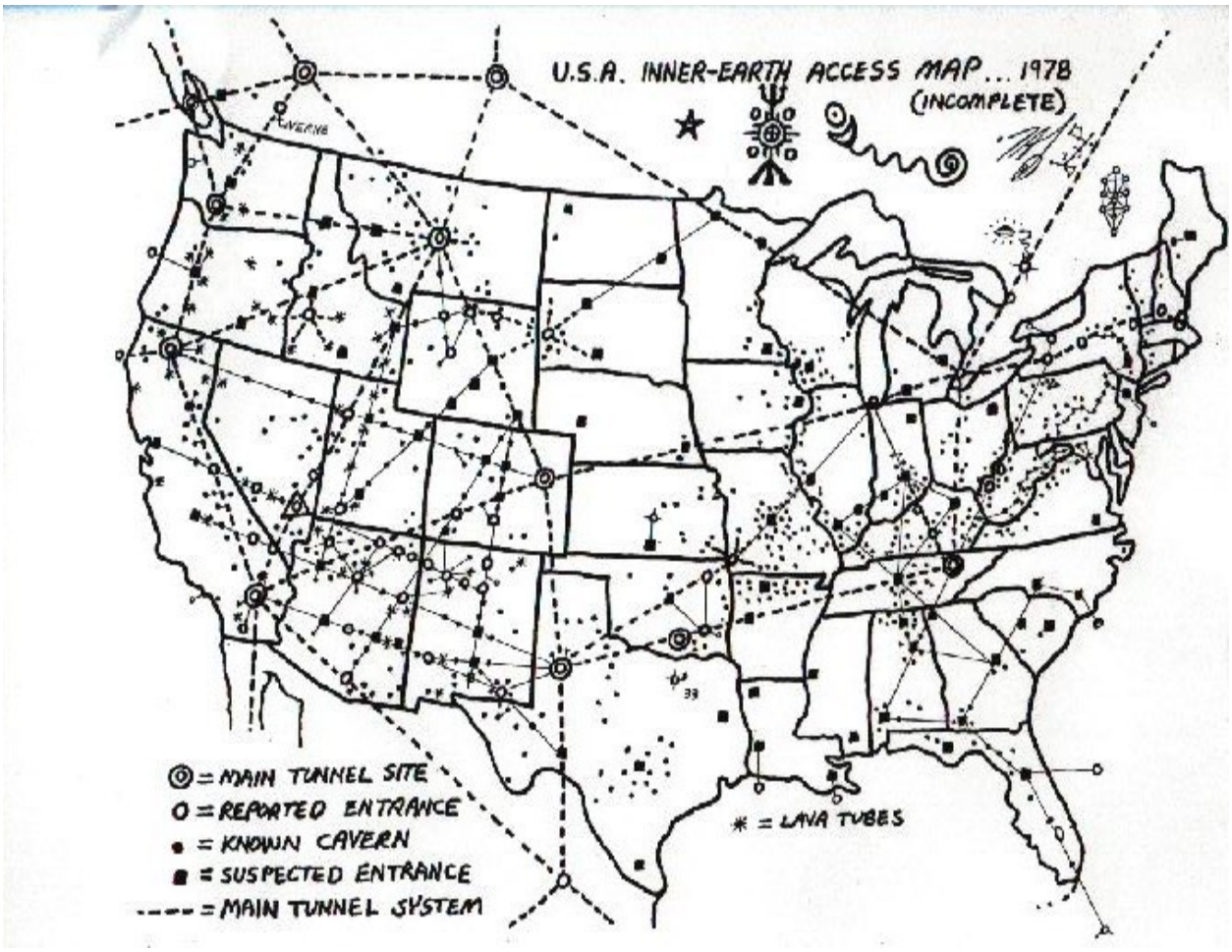
MAPS OF THE UNDERGROUND

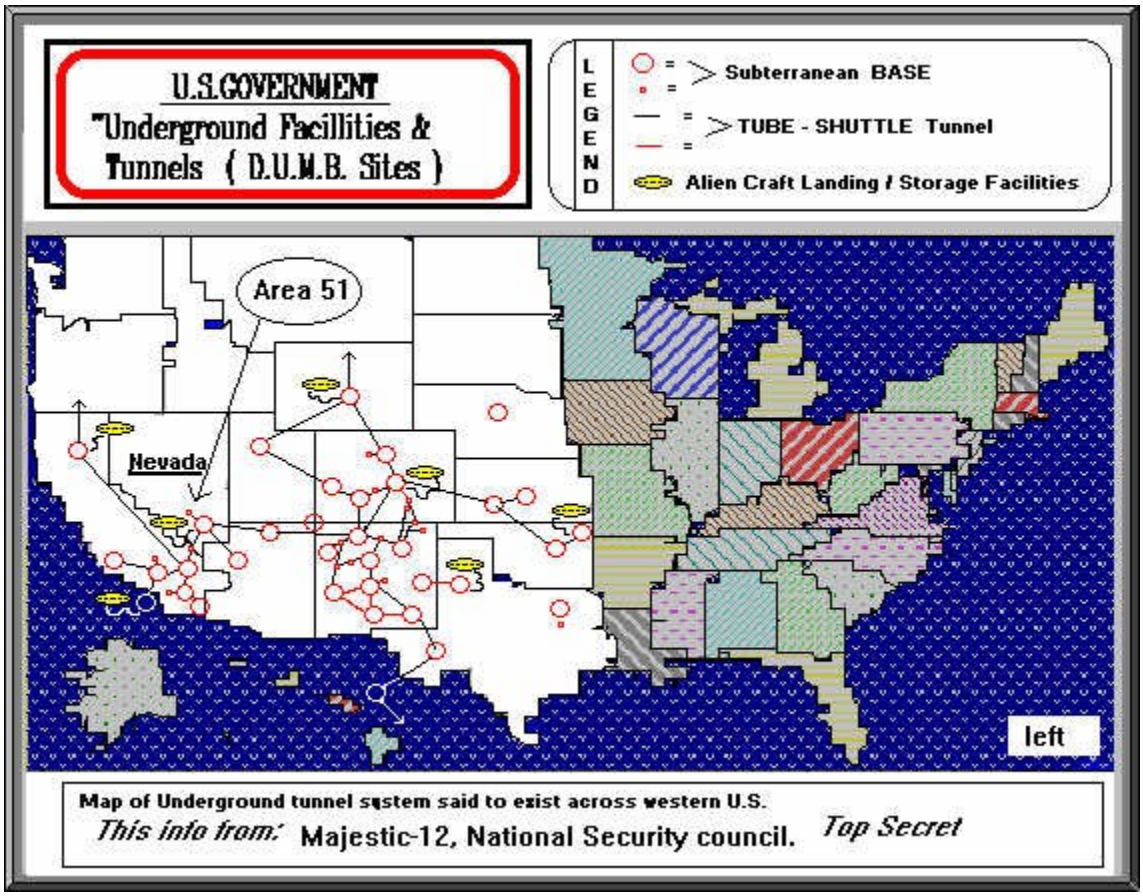




PICTURE OF ENTRANCE TO A UNDERGROUND BASE


"N" RIVERTON
uranium
Telos SHASTA
AFB
Salt Lake R&D
uranium
R&D DENVER
COLORADO SPRINGS
Research
storage
Tonopah
Delta
uranium
Creede
HUTCHINSON
AFB
Kinsley
COG
AFB
Perica
PAGE
DULCE
COG
Vandenberg
Ft. IRWIN
TAOS
TULSA
R&D
AFB
29 PALMS
Vickiup
LOS ALAMOS
R&D
Storage
AFB
storage ALB. (AFB)
Cat.
Chocolate Mts.
manufacture
DATIL
AFB
(C.C.G.) Canton "908"
AFB
R&D
CARLSBAD
AFB
U.S. GOVERNMENT
"UNDERGROUND" FACILITIES & TUNNELS
= Subterranean BASE
= TUBE-SHUTTLE Tunnel
$ = Underground NUCLEAR "TEST SITE"
* = Nuclear Weapons Facility
+ = Uranium mining/milling
TAL '90
Ft. Stockton
Research
uranium
Chihuahua


U.S.A. INNER-EARTH ACCESS MAP... 1978
(INCOMPLETE)
◎ = MAIN TUNNEL SITE
O = REPORTED ENTRANCE
• = KNOWN CAVERN
■ = SUSPECTED ENTRANCE
---- = MAIN TUNNEL SYSTEM
* = LAVA TUBES



IF YOU KNOW OF ANY OTHER MAPS SEND THEM TO:

WEBMASTER@THINK-ABOUTIT.COM

MONTAUK AIR FORCE STATION == ACTIVE OR NOT?

(c) 1997 John A. Quinn
PO Box 106 Laytonville CA 95454
(707) 984-7178
email: J9Aq9@aol.com
All rights reserved

::: FORWARD :::

I've conducted a two year investigation into allegations made by scientist Alfred Bielek, Preston Nichols & Peter Moon (authors of the Montauk Project book series) and other people regarding ultra-top-secret experiments carried out by clandestine units of government intelligence and military agencies, corporations such as A.I.L., Siemens/ITT, as well as certain divisions of Brookhaven Labs and other groups from the 1950s up to present times. These activities are by all indications currently ongoing at a fully verified and documented subterranean facility beneath the purportedly abandoned and derelict Montauk Air Force Station. The radar station is at the extreme eastern tip of Long Island, N.Y.'s south fork.

The remnants of the surface military installation are indeed in severe disrepair, but the underground continues to be active. Ludicrously enough, the surface of the land is now a N.Y. State Park ... on paper at least. However by terms of the deed, the Federal government still retains all rights to any and all property beneath the surface! Investigations reveal that several new, deeper levels have been added in the early 1990s. Fields of research conducted there are said to include psychotronics (interfacing mind & machine), particle beams, electromagnetic mind control, black-hole simulations and interdimensional/time travel experiments (warping time and space). Very strong evidence indicates particle accelerators are in use there and at nearby facilities -- such as Brookhaven Labs -- for powering particle beam weapons, HAARP transmissions and exotic particle beam radar systems.

The continuing lack of any credible explanation for what caused the crash of TWA Flight 800 over a year ago offshore from Westhampton has focused considerable attention on eastern Long Island as a place where unusual things happen unusually often. In fact, there are substantial indications that particle beam operations at Brookhaven Labs the night of July 17 1996 were in fact responsible for the disaster, and this is delved into in more depth within the report.

I've put together the report based on personal interviews with project participants, on-site investigations at Montauk Air Force Station (Camp Hero), and extensive historical and background research. This report verifies without doubt current clandestine activities at the underground installation, as well as other locations mentioned; it includes corroborative testimony from area residents and visitors who have very recently had frightening encounters at this location with mysterious, threatening unidentified security personnel toting automatic weapons.

In the past year mainstream newspapers in Montauk and East Hampton have carried several articles about various aspects of the Montauk Project. For many in the area it is (unfortunately) becoming an accepted part of life there, as it has for others who have found the preponderance of solid evidence supporting allegations of highly irregular, horrific activities at Montauk Air Force Station impossible to dismiss. This is an incredible state of affairs taking place 100 miles from N.Y.C. "underneath" eastern L.I.'s sun and surf playground.

::: MONTAUK AIR FORCE STATION == ACTIVE OR NOT? :::

All material copyright (c) 1997 John A. Quinn All rights reserved

To get things started on the right note (and put the reader in the proper frame of mind) this question should be answered forthwith, as simply and directly as possible; the answer is no ... but yes: and here is the story.

Within the past two years, several incidents of a deeply disturbing and highly irregular nature have occurred at or near Camp Hero/Montauk Air Force Station, an ostensibly derelict facility at the extreme eastern end of Long Island's south fork and adjacent to Montauk Point's historic lighthouse. This area is currently administered by the New York State Parks system and is in fact a designated state park, on paper at least. Two of these incidents involved women, one of whom was accompanied by her children, being accosted, harassed and threatened at gunpoint by unidentified government/military personnel while in the vicinity. They were told that they had violated top secret and

restricted areas and were subject to arrest; however no arrests were made. Another such incident involving weapons happened within the past year when a young man was walking in the so-called state park. A similar event sans automatic weapons took place in mid-April of 1995 when a family walking there encountered a security agent, also unidentified, who abusively harassed the family and threatened to have them arrested for the same alleged violation; again no arrests were made. In April 1996, in an effort to bring themselves up-to-date on the status of the area, this family again entered the restricted portion of Camp Hero State Park, and they were once more approached by a non-uniformed guard who "advised" them that they were intruding into an area designated off-limits to the public, and were to leave immediately. This follows upon an inexplicably large number of similar events within recent years. There is much well-substantiated testimony extending back at least twenty-five years of bizarre, unconstitutional and horrific activities secretly conducted by shadowy government and military agencies at this location.

In addition to the known military bases (U.S. Army) Camp Hero and Montauk Air Force Station, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers plans and records establish conclusive proof of the existence of at least four levels of subterranean facilities beneath Camp Hero, and according to informed sources up to three additional levels have been added as recently as the early 1990s. Montauk is actually geologically distinct from the rest of Long Island and is the top of an undersea mountain, so there is plenty of bedrock to go down into. Camp Hero was a U.S. Army installation established prior to WW2, and Montauk Air Force Station was established within its perimeter as the Army phased out of the location in the 1950s. The Air Force Station was officially active only until 1969, and federal records do show that no legitimate source of funding existed past that time to keep the base in operation as it's SAGE radar system had by then become obsolete, yet recovered Air Force documents and numerous witnesses verify indisputably that the Air Force Station was still active long after then.

Recently much evidence has surfaced indicating that the base and the subterranean facilities were and still are used for a tremendous amount of top secret, ultra-classified research and experimentation (much of which falls under the umbrella of the code-named Phoenix Project) in quantum and particle physics (black hole simulation), super-powerful electrical fields, weather control, psychotronics (interfacing mind and machine), genetics, particle beam technology, and electronic and drug- based mind control. The preponderance of this evidence strongly suggests that a great many of these activities have been thoroughly malevolent as to both their desired ends and the means used to achieve those ends, and have utilized unwitting and even helpless subjects -- including at times, youngsters abducted from surrounding communities. Certain of these experiments in controlled warping of our time-space continuum had such devastating results and almost inconceivably awesome potential consequences that several project insiders conspired to sabotage the proceedings in August 1983, forcing the base's total, but as it turns out only temporary, abandonment.

::: NO PICNICS AT CAMP HERO STATE PARK :::

It is a matter of public record that the federal government turned the Camp Hero/Montauk A.F. Station property over to New York State for use as public park land in 1984, yet according to the terms of the deed on record at the Suffolk County offices in Riverhead, N.Y., the federal government retains all rights to all property beneath the

surface of the land -- only the surface of this area was actually donated to N.Y. State. The deed also holds that the federal government can reclaim the surface of the land as well for reasons of national security, if necessary.

Thirteen years after this transfer, at least 2/3 of this so-called park remain completely off-limits to the public! This itself is in fact a violation of the N.Y. State Parks' charter, and the restriction is enforced severely by a host of various authorities -- sometimes at gunpoint. Electronics technicians have monitored and recorded extremely unusual and unorthodox radio frequency and other electromagnetic transmissions emanating directly from this supposedly restricted and/or derelict property at the present time, which indicate activities very much like those alleged to have occurred there, and I have personally seen and heard with my own eyes and ears these bizarre and complex EM/RF signal transmissions monitored and traced by direction-finding receivers and other equipment.

New telephone lines and new high capacity power lines with a gigawatt meter have been installed in this allegedly derelict and off-limits area fairly recently, and witnesses observed a highly advanced Cardion Corp. particle beam radar unit being operated on the bluffs at Camp Hero for a period of at least five months in 1994. Investigators were given several different explanations as to the reason for this from various Cardion (Siemens) officials, and one witness was told point-blank by a security guard there that the unit had been malfunctioning in the underground and was thus brought to the surface for testing!

The electrical meter with gigawatt capability is on a structure claimed as an equipment maintenance building by State Parks officials: one the few functional buildings within the restricted area. Gigawatts of electrical power is a tremendous amount of power -- enough to run a large city, but where is the city at Montauk Point? Underground, apparently. Investigators of clandestine activities there assert that if gigawatts of electricity were discharged (utilized) within that single building it would be completely demolished by fire in record time. They point to the existence of the power line and gigawatt meter as clear evidence of secret, and by extrapolation unconstitutional, illicit operations at the A.F. Station. In June 1996 this assertion was confirmed as fact by a serviceman (who wishes to retain confidentiality) for LILCO, the electric utility company for the Montauk area (and virtually all Long Island). A linesman and meter reader for the Camp Hero vicinity, he has stated for the record that he and his supervisors are indeed aware that a tremendous amount of electricity is utilized by this power line and recorded by the meter. He also noted that it is absolutely not possible for the one maintenance building to use that much power for equipment maintenance operations or any other conceivable and legitimate State Parks activities.

::: STRANGE SCIENCE FACT :::

There are a number of claims being made about this location by people like Preston Nichols, a radio-electronics engineer and technician who's worked for Bookhaven National Laboratories and top-secret defence contactor A.I.L. on Long Island.

Nichols has co-authored three books on the subject of the activities at Montauk Air Force Station popularly known as the Montauk Project. The research and experimentation alleged to have occurred in the subterranean facility beneath Camp Hero, which include psychotronic and electromagnetic mind control operations of a very

extreme nature, and also interdimensional and time manipulations and travel, may no doubt strike some readers as bordering on science fiction. However, a careful perusal of numerous investigative reports and news stories, Congressional hearings, scientific papers, and relevant federal documents will show that in fact many different types of electromagnetic mind manipulation technologies have been thoroughly tested and developed by intelligence agencies and other groups; the trail goes back a good fifty years or more and these technologies are well understood, quite effective, and in widespread use. As well, a complete study of the more recent concepts and developments in quantum physics shows very widespread support for theories which provide for the possibility, even likelihood, of the development of methods to accomplish travel both in time and in other dimensions. For example, in March 1994 Scientific American published a paper by David Deutsch and Michael Lockwood which concluded flatly that nothing in the currently known laws of physics prohibits such excursions. In fact, the burden of proof is now far and away upon the doubters of time and dimensional travel to make their case that such are impossible. A number of the great minds in contemporary physics -- including but not limited to Nick Herbert, Kip Thorne, Frank Tipler, Fred Allen Wolf, Michio Kaku, Steven Hawking (a recent and enthusiastic convert) and Paul Halpern -- postulate that time travel can in fact be achieved. It can be said conclusively, proven beyond any doubt within the framework of contemporary science, that parallel dimensions exist -- probable realities to us, apparently infinite in number; our familiar 3D time/space continuum is but one manifestation.

Fundamentally, it is our consciousness which in some way literally brings into being the dimension or reality we experience, manifesting it from what are to us realms of infinite potentials. This was demonstrated in a mathematical form known as Von Neumann's Proof, developed by Hungarian-born physicist Janus Eric Von Neumann and published in the 1930's in his book The Mathematical Foundations of Quantum Physics, known even today as "the bible" among quantum physicists. (More about Von Neumann later.) Other developments have demonstrated that time as it is commonly conceived of, a linear progression from past to present to future, does not ultimately exist.

Experiments conducted at Columbia University in the early 1970s proved that a decision made by an observer/researcher which determines whether or not a photon has traveled as a wave or a particle (by either causing or not causing wave interference), and which is made after the photon is emitted into a multi- mirrored device (which considerably delays its journey), will also determine the state of that photon at the time it is emitted -- showing that the present does affect the past and thus the future can affect the present. Therefore all time is in actuality simultaneous; what we call past and future exist "now". The past isn't gone and the future isn't yet to come. Then where are they? In another dimension. Similar alterations to traditional concepts about space, in particular vast distances, must ensue from such scientifically accepted facts.

Another body of research used extensively in top secret projects involving ultra-advanced technologies is that of Nikola Tesla, a towering scientific genius and the true father of our present- day AC electrical system, who as far back as the turn of the century had reportedly developed such technologies as particle beam and antigravity devices, wireless power transmission, psychotronics, and "free" energy, to name a few. Much of his work remains only dimly comprehended by many scientists even today.

Tesla and his inventions figured prominently in the legendary "Philadelphia Experiment" which was in fact part of the Phoenix Project research.

It must be pointed out to those revisionists who discount the reality of the Philadelphia Experiment and also to those whose minds boggle at the contemplation of such subjects, that there is ample evidence in the public record alone, (newspapers, magazines, periodicals, etc.), showing that in the later 1930s and early 1940s Naval Intelligence and other agencies were indeed wholeheartedly researching radar cloaking technology with the top minds in physics, including John Hutchenson, Emil Kurtenhour, Albert Einstein, Von Neumann and Tesla. Although not often discussed then or now, literal sight invisibility was also a subject of considerable interest in this work. Sites for this research were first the University of Chicago and then later The Institute for Advanced Studies, a front organization for groups connected to the one-world government conclave -- the Council of Rhodes.

It's perhaps noteworthy that Tesla maintained research facilities at Shoreham, Long Island, not far from Montauk. Shoreham is reputed to be a geomagnetic "hot spot" or power point, although not of the same magnitude as Montauk is. This subject will be explored more later in this report.

::: PANDORA'S BOX :::

Some of the most startling information now available regarding such highly classified research and experimentation in ultra- advanced physics, the resultant technologies, and the uses to which such were put can be found in the Montauk Project book series by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon, which provide extensive details on recent activities of the Phoenix Project. Following the Philadelphia Experiment in 1943, an early attempt at "Stealth" (radar invisibility) and according to some sources literal invisibility as well, which by most accounts ended in uncontrollable and nightmarish failure, such interdimensional research was put on hold while the A-bomb was developed and WW2 was fought and won, certainly against Japan. (In regard to the war against Nazi Germany, however, the outcome was not as clear- cut and decisive as the history books might have one believe -- certainly no atomic bombs were dropped -- and we shall find out more about this further on.)

In the late 1940s, realizing that the Phoenix Project lines of research, if properly harnessed, controlled and developed, had astonishing and un-dreamed-of possibilities, clandestine government agencies reopened Pandora's Box.

The worst problems encountered during the Philadelphia Experiment were the extraordinarily destructive and bizarre effects on the human beings who were aboard the battleship used in the experiment. The ship and crew allegedly disappeared from sight for some time: devastating psychological damage as well as horrifying physical results such as sailors being embedded in the metal of the ship when it did reappear (rematerialize) were reportedly some of these effects. Janus Von Neumann, who was the director of the Philadelphia Experiment, (staying on after Tesla had quit in disgust over his concern about just such effects upon people) was called upon to find out more regarding how human beings were impacted by entering other time-space dimensions and to develop technology which could allow people to do so without severe damage. Von Neumann, who unlike Tesla had little use for metaphysics or parapsychology, soon found himself unable to avoid coming to terms with both the psychic and spiritual

aspects of human beings in addition to the material or physical level. Suffice it to say that some element of a person, often called a spirit or soul, must remain in sync with his/her original time-space lock which begins at the time of physical conception (incarnation) while transferring to or returning from other dimensions, if such wide scale destructive results are to be avoided. Von Neumann, exercising once again his prodigious mental abilities, came up with the world's first electronic computer, which had the capability to calculate certain time- space referencing factors with absolute precision -- a necessity for what was to be accomplished; in addition, psychotronic equipment was created which could receive, reconfigure and transmit radio-type frequencies generated by thoughts from the human mind (frequencies which do exist and can be picked up by what are commonly called "psychics" (no, they're not all phony); and by extension, devices which could externally and artificially alter or "control" people's minds.

Among the early objectives of the Phoenix Project have been (and are still! [see info on Project HAARP further on]) achieving weather control capabilities. Secret agencies of the U.S. government and groups associated with such received a big boost in this area, and in development of psychotronic technologies in general, from the research and work of Wilhelm Reich, a veritable genius in a variety of fields; scientific, medical, psychological and metaphysical. Reich demonstrated by extensive experimentation that a form of electromagnetic energy he termed "orgone" energy had a significant impact on psychological states of mind as well weather conditions. Regarding the latter, Reich donated his "cloud-busting" technology to the U.S. government for no financial compensation, as he himself was pursuing other implications of his discoveries. (Partly due to pressure from the A.M.A., Reich was mercilessly hounded and harassed by federal agents and his Long Island laboratory and research destroyed; he was in fact imprisoned for, among other charges, practicing medicine without a license.) Reich's weather control technology was utilized and further developed by the government, and integrated with other aspects of the Phoenix Project.

A number of researchers including Preston Nichols assert that the Phoenix Project technologies were developed and perfected to a high degree, to a large extent at facilities on Long Island such as Brookhaven National Labs. Much of this was legitimately funded until the late 1960s when Congress, upon being informed by Brookhaven Labs, Siemens/ITT, A.I.L. and other contractors of the advanced developmental state of, and great effectiveness of, the psychotronic and mind control aspects of the project, prudently decided to end such research at once and for good lest such technology fall into the wrong hands and be used in unacceptable ways. This may have been one of the few recent Congressional actions displaying any real backbone, but unfortunately, the technology was already in the "wrong" hands. Dismayed by the action of Congress, project directors approached certain members of the intelligence and military hierarchies in secret and unconstitutionally conspired to continue this experimentation, again in secret, at the recently closed down Montauk Air Force Station. Janus Von Neumann was once more made senior scientific director as the Phoenix Project avenues of research were taken to extraordinary new heights. This, the so-called "Montauk Project" specifically, dealt for the most part with psychotronic and inter- dimensional areas of experimentation. Electro-magnetic mind control experiments using high-powered radio frequency transmissions were conducted continually upon visiting

servicemen and women "invited" to the base for R&R; upon the population at large in surrounding communities; and most incredibly, upon numerous abducted children.

There are definite indications and testimony that the Montauk Point military facilities were the site of psychological and mind (control) research even before 1969; according to researchers Camp Hero had been known as a psych base ever since its inception not long after the federal government acquired the land in 1910 through outright trickery, fraud and deception practiced against its rightful owners -- the Montauk Indian tribe.

Substantial evidence from numerous sources shows that our federal government's intelligence agencies are responsible for an astonishing assortment of mind control experiments and projects, dating back at least 50 years. The Napa (CA) Sentinel ran a lengthy series in 1991 which provided a fairly comprehensive overview of the general "state-of-the-art" in mind control activities in the U.S.; the Washington Post has run some good coverage on the CIA's and NSA's hellacious abuses in this field. The Church (Senate) Committee hearings during the 1970s into the practices of the CIA, NSA and the like in such matters really only scratched the surface of a sordid, brutal and little-known aspect of the U.S. intelligence services' record in this type of experimentation -- almost always involving complete abject abuse of and disregard for constitutional, civil and human rights. In 1994 the Senate Committee on Veteran's Affairs (chaired by John D. Rockefeller) held hearings into the practices of military and intelligence groups regarding their use of unwitting, unsuspecting subjects in a substantial portion of the so-called research done into fields such as testing the effects of chemical/biological weapons and the uses of drugs and configured EM/RF transmissions in mind (and body) control.

At Montauk, to simplify considerably, the basic research agenda was as follows. Extremely gifted and rigorously trained psychics were hooked up via psychotronic equipment to computers which converted the waveforms of their thoughts to (digital) computer code, and also relayed the waveforms to exceptionally high-powered EM/RF transmitters which broadcast thought, mind and consciousness- altering signals. According to accounts, certain experiments achieved materialization, at varying levels of stability and solidity, of objects visualized by the psychics whose thoughts were then broadcast, as well as teleportation effects. (IBM's Web site is currently [5/97] displaying a blurb about their research and intended development of teleportation technology.)

By the late 1970s at Montauk, furthermore, very advanced experimentation was undertaken in the controlled "warping" of space and time, utilizing some of Tesla's (long since dead), Von Neumann's and others' ideas and inventions. Tremendously powerful electrical currents flowing in specific configurations generated electromagnetic fields which created in effect a working "Tipler cylinder". To simplify once more, psychics were again utilized to visualize and stabilize a target destination in a different time/space dimension which the vortex would then be focused upon. The Tipler cylinder, a concept formulated by the aforementioned physicist Frank Tipler, is presently one of the most widely accepted theoretical models in quantum physics of how to create an artificial, controllable "black hole", thereby achieving time-space and dimensional shifting and even the ability to effect alterations and manipulations of our time-space continuum.

Some of this sounds quite exciting, amazing, even wonderful, and certainly in some ways it probably is. However, to a great extent such activities were and are done with

absolutely no regard for the effects on the people experimented upon; furthermore, this work is done with the full intention of using the knowledge and capabilities gained to more thoroughly and completely subjugate humanity with ever-more-powerful and pervasive control of our consciousness: in fact, and literally if we remember Von Neumann's Proof, "reality engineering". According to Nichols, an unquestionably brilliant radio- electronics engineer who worked often in the Montauk Project in an altered state of mind while simultaneously employed by Brookhaven National Labs (such alternate awareness can be achieved with variations of psychotronic technologies) -- and also according to other first-hand participants in certain of these experiments -- some of the youngsters abducted and so viciously abused in these activities died as a result and were buried en masse on site! The human tragedy attested to here begins to rival such indelible atrocities as the Pol-Pot massacres or Auschwitz and Bergen-Belsen in its horror and brutality. The fact that this was done to American children on American soil by agencies connected, however tenuously, to our government is virtually unimaginable; yet as we have discovered, many of the assertions made by Phoenix/Montauk investigators have been checked out and verified.

As mentioned, the Montauk Project crashed and burned in August 1983, sabotaged from within by certain key participants who could no longer tolerate what was going on. A time tunnel type link- up with the Philadelphia Experiment exactly forty years previously (August 12, 1943) was allegedly achieved then -- apparently an attempt by project operators to repair or undo damage they felt had been done to the time-space continuum during the 1943 experiment; thereafter, the project ended temporarily, as described, with the surface of the property being then donated to N.Y. State.

Mount Weather

Few Americans--indeed, few Congressional reps--are aware of the existence of Mount Weather, a mysterious underground military base carved deep inside a mountain near the sleepy rural town of Bluemont, Virginia, just 46 miles from Washington DC. Mount Weather--also known as the Western Virginia Office of Controlled Conflict Operations--is buried not just in hard granite, but in secrecy as well.

In March, 1976, The Progressive Magazine published an astonishing article entitled "The Mysterious Mountain." The author, Richard Pollock, based his investigative report on Senate subcommittee hearings and upon "several off-the-record interviews with officials formerly associated with Mount Weather." His report, and a 1991 article in Time Magazine entitled "Doomsday Hideaway", supply a few compelling hints about what is going on underground.

Ted Gup, writing for Time, describes the base as follows: "Mount Weather is a virtually self-contained facility. Aboveground, scattered across manicured lawns, are about a dozen buildings bristling with antennas and microwave relay systems. An on-site sewage-treatment plant, with a 90, 000 gal.-a-day capacity, and two tanks holding 250,000 gal. of water could last some 200 people more than a month; underground ponds hold additional water supplies. Not far from the installation's entry gate are a

control tower and a helicopter pad. The mountain's real secrets are not visible at ground level."

The mountain's "real secrets" are protected by warning signs, 10 foot- high chain link fences, razor wire, and armed guards. Curious motorists and hikers on the Appalachian trail are relieved of their sketching pads and cameras and sent on their way. Security is tight.

The government has owned the site since 1903; it has seen service as an artillery range, a hobo farm during the Depression, and a National Weather Bureau Facility. In 1936, the U.S. Bureau of Mines took control and started digging.

Mount Weather is virtually an underground city, according to former personnel interviewed by Pollock. Buried deep inside the earth, Mount Weather was equipped with such amenities as:

--private apartments and dormitories --streets and sidewalks --cafeterias and hospitals --a water purification system, power plant and general office buildings --a small lake fed by fresh water from underground springs --its own mass transit system --a TV communication system

Mount Weather is the self-sustaining underground command center for the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). The facility is the operational center--the hub--of approximately 100 other Federal Relocation Centers, most of which are concentrated in Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Virginia, Maryland and North Carolina. Together this network of underground facilities constitutes the backbone of America's "Continuity of Government" program. In the event of nuclear war, declaration of martial law, or other national emergency, the President, his cabinet and the rest of the Executive Branch would be "relocated" to Mount Weather.

What Does Congress Know about Mount Weather?

According to the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights hearings in 1975, Congress has almost no knowledge and no oversight--budgetary or otherwise--on Mount Weather. Retired Air Force General Leslie W. Bray, in his testimony to the subcommittee, said "I am not at liberty to describe precisely what is the role and the mission and the capability that we have at Mount Weather, or at any other precise location."

Apparently, this underground capital of the United States is a secret only to Congress and the US taxpayers who paid for it. The Russians know about it, as reported in Time: "Few in the U.S. government will speak of it, though it is assumed that all along the Soviets have known both its precise location and its mission (unlike the Congress, since Bray wouldn't tell); defense experts take it as a given that the site is on the Kremlin's targeting maps." The Russians attempted to buy real estate right next door, as a "country estate" for their embassy folks, but that deal was dead-ended by the State Department.

Mount Weather's "Government-in-Waiting"

Pollock's report, based on his interviews with former officials at Mount Weather, contains astounding information on the base's personnel. The underground city contains a parallel government-in-waiting: "High- level Governmental sources, speaking

in the promise of strictest anonymity, told me [Pollock] that each of the Federal departments represented at Mount Weather is headed by a single person on whom is conferred the rank of a Cabinet-level official. Protocol even demands that subordinates address them as 'Mr. Secretary.' Each of the Mount Weather 'Cabinet members' is apparently appointed by the White House and serves an indefinite term ... many through several Administrations.... The facility attempts to duplicate the vital functions of the Executive branch of the Administration."

Nine Federal departments are replicated within Mount Weather (Agriculture; Commerce; Health, Education & Welfare; Housind & Urban Development; Interior; Labor; State; Transportation; and Treasurey) as well as at least five Federal agencies (Federal Communications Commission, Selective Service, Federal Power Commission, Civil Service Commission, and the Veterans Administration). The Federal Reserve and the U.S. Post Office, both private corporations, also have offices in Mount Weather.

Pollock writes that the "cabinet members" are "apparently" appointed by the White House and serve an indefinite term, but that information cannot be confirmed, raising the further question of who holds the reins on this "back-up government." Furthermore, appointed Mount Weather officials hold their positions through several elected administrations, transcending the time their appointers spend in office. Unlike other presidential nominees, these apppointments are made without the public advice or consent of the Senate.

Is there an alternative President and Vice President as well? If so, who appoints them? Pollock says only this: "As might be expected, there is also an Office of the Presidency at Mount Weather. The Federal Preparedness Agency (precursor to FEMA) apparently appoints a special staff to the Presidential section, which regularly receives top secret national security estimates and raw data from each of the Federal departments and agencies. What Do They Do At Mount Weather?

1) Collect Data on American Citizens

The Senate Subcommittee in 1975 learned that the "facility held dossiers on at least 100,000 Americans. [Senator] John Tunney later alleged that the Mount Weather computers can obtain millions of pieces of additional information on the personal lives of American citizens simply by tapping the data stored at any of the other ninety-six Federal Relocation Centers."

The subcommittee concluded that Mount Weather's databases "operate with few, if any, safeguards or guidelines."

2) Store Necessary Information

The Progressive article detailed that "General Bray gave Tunney's subcommittee a list of the categories of files maintained at Mount Weather: military installations, government facilities, communications, transportation, energy and power, agriculture, manufacturing, wholesale and retail services, manpower, financial, medical and educational institutions, sanitary facilities, population, housing shelter, and stockpiles." This massive database fits cleanly into Mount Weather's ultimate purpose as the command center in the event of a national emergency.

3) Play War Games

This is the main daily activity of the approximately 240 people who work at Mount Weather. The games are intended to train the Mount Weather bureaucracy to managing a wide range of problems associated with both war and domestic political crises.

Decisions are made in the "Situation Room," the base's nerve center, located in the core of Mount Weather. The Situation Room is the archetypal war room, with "charts, maps and whatever visuals may be needed" and "batteries of communications equipment connecting Mount Weather with the White House and 'Raven Rock'--the underground Pentagon sixty miles north of Washington--as well as with almost every US military unit stationed around the globe," according to the Progressive article. "All internal communications are conducted by closed-circuit color television ... senior officers and 'Cabinet members' have two consoles recessed in the walls of their office."

Descriptions of the war games read a bit like a Ian Fleming novel. Every year there is a system-wide alert that "includes all military and civilian-run underground installations." The real, aboveground President and his Cabinet members are "relocated" to Mount Weather to observe the simulation. Post-mortems are conducted and the margins for error are calculated after the games. All the data is studied and documented.

4) Civil Crisis Management

Mount Weather personnel study more than war scenarios. Domestic "crises" are also tracked and watched, and there have been times when Mount Weather almost swung into action, as Pollock reported: "Officials who were at Mount Weather during the 1960s say the complex was actually prepared to assume certain governmental powers at the time of the 1961 Cuban missile crisis and the assassination of President Kennedy in 1963. The installation used the tools of its 'Civil Crisis Management' program on a standby basis during the 1967 and 1968 urban riots and during a number of national antiwar demonstrations, the sources said."

In its 1974 Annual Report, the Federal Preparedness Agency stated that "Studies conducted at Mount Weather involve the control and management of domestic political unrest where there are material shortages (such as food riots) or in strike situations where the FPA determines that there are industrial disruptions and other domestic resource crises."

The Mount Weather facility uses a vast array of resources to continually monitor the American people. According to Daniel J. Cronin, former assistant director for the FPA, Reconnaissance satellites, local and state police intelligence reports, and Federal law enforcement agencies are just a few of the resources available to the FPA [now FEMA] for information gathering. "We try to monitor situations and get to them before they become emergencies," Cronin said. "No expense is spared in the monitoring program."

5) Maintain and Update the "Survivors List"

Using all the data generated by the war games and domestic crisis scenarios, the facility continually maintains and updates a list of names and addresses of people deemed to be "vital" to the survival of the nation, or who can "assist essential and non-interruptible services." In the 1976 article, the "survivors list" contained 6,500 names, but even that was deemed to be low.

6) Who Pays for All This, and How Much?

At the same time tens of millions of dollars were being spent on maintaining and upgrading the complex to protect several hundred designated officials in the event of nuclear attack, the US government drastically reduced its emphasis on war preparedness for US citizens. A 1989 FEMA brochure entitled "Are You Prepared?" suggests that citizens construct makeshift fallout shelters using use furniture, books, and other common household items.

Officially, Mount Weather (and its budget) does not exist. FEMA refuses to answer inquiries about the facility; as FEMA spokesman Bob Blair told Time magazine, "I'll be glad to tell you all about it, but I'd have to kill you afterward."

We don't know how much Mount Weather has cost over the years, but of course, American taxpayers bear this burden as well. A Christian Science Monitor article entitled "Study Reveals US Has Spent $4 Trillion on Nukes Since '45" reports that "The government devoted at least $12 billion to civil defense projects to protect the population from nuclear attack. But billions of dollars more were secretly spent on vast underground complexes from which civilian and military officials would run the government during a nuclear war." What is Mount Weather's Ultimate Purpose?

We have seen that Mount Weather contains an unelected, parallel "government-in-waiting" ready to take control of the United States upon word from the President or his successor. The facility contains a massive database of information on U.S. citizens which is operated with no safeguards or accountability. Ostensibly, this expensive hub of America's network of sub-terran bases was designed to preserve our form of government during a nuclear holocaust.

But Mount Weather is not simply a Cold War holdover. Information on command and control strategies during national emergencies have largely been withheld from the American public. Executive Order 11051, signed by President Kennedy on October 2, 1962, states that "national preparedness must be achieved... as may be required to deal with increases in international tension with limited war, or with general war including attack upon the United States."

However, Executive Order 11490, drafted by Gen. George A Lincoln (former director for the Office of Emergency Preparedness, the FPA's predecessor) and signed by President Nixon in October 1969, tells a different

story. EO 11490, which superceded Kennedy's EO 11051, begins, "Whereas our national security is dependent upon our ability to assure continuity of government, at every level, in any national emergency type situation that might conceivably confront the nation..."

As researcher William Cooper points out, Nixon's order makes no reference to "war," "imminent attack," or "general war." These quantifiers are replaced by an extremely vague "national emergency type situation" that "might conceivably" interfere with the workings of the national power structure. Furthermore, there is no publicly known Executive Order outlining the restoration of the Constitution after a national emergency has ended. Unless the parallel government at Mount Weather does not decide out of the goodness of its heart to return power to Constitutional authority, the United States could experience an honest-to-God coup d'etat posing as a national emergency.

Like the enigmatic Area 51 in Nevada, the Federal government wants to keep the Mount Weather facility buried in secrecy. Public awareness of this place and its purpose would

raise serious questions about who holds the reins of power in this country. The Constitution states that those reins lie in the hands of the people, but the very existence of Mount Weather indicates an entirely different reality. As long as Mount Weather exists, these questions will remain.

Mount Weather's Russian Twin

By Patricia Neill Matrix Editor (PSCP Wanda@aol.com)

On April 16, 1996, the New York Times reported on a mysterious military base being constructed in Russia: "In a secret project reminiscent of the chilliest days of the Cold War, Russia is building a mammoth underground military complex in the Ural Mountains, Western officials and Russian witnesses say.

Hidden inside Yamantau mountain in the Beloretsk area of the southern Urals, the project involved the creation of a huge complex, served by a railroad, a highway, and thousands of workers."

The New York Times article quotes Russian officials describing the underground compound variously as a mining site, a repository for Russian treasures, a food storage area, and a bunker for Russia's leaders in case of nuclear war.

It would seem that the Russian Parliament knows as little about Russian underground bases as the Congress knows about Mount Weather in the United States. "The (Russian) Defense Ministry declined to say whether Parliament has been informed about the details of the project, like its purpose and cost, saying only that it receives necessary military information," according to the New York Times.

"We can't say with confidence what the purpose is, and the Russians are not very interested in having us go in there," a senior American official said in Washington. "It is being built on a huge scale and involves a major investment of resources. The investments are being made at a time when the Russians are complaining they do not have the resources to do things pertaining to arms control."

Where's the Money Coming From?

The construction of the vast underground complex in Russia may very well become a cause of concern to the Clinton Administration. The issue of ultimate purpose for the complex, whether defensive (as with Mount Weather) or offensive (such as an underground weapons factory) is not the only issue Mr. Clinton has to worry about.

The real cause for concern is that the US is currently sending hundreds of millions of dollars to Russia, supposedly to help that country dismantle old nuclear weapons. Meanwhile, the Russian parliament has been complaining to Yeltsin that it cannot pay $250 million in back wages owed to its workers at the same time that it is spending money to comply with new strategic arms reduction treaties.

Aviation Week and Space Technology reported that "It seems the nearly $30 billion a year spent on intelligence hasn't answered the question of what the Russians are up to at Yamantau Mountain in the Urals. The huge underground complex being built there has been the object of U.S. interest since 1992. 'We don't know exactly what it is,' says Ashton Carter, the Pentagon's international security mogul. The facility is not operational, and the Russians have offered 'nonspecific reassurances' that it poses no threat to the U.S."

U.S. law states that the Administration must certify to Congress that any money sent to Russia is used to disarm its nuclear weapons. However, is that the case? If the Russian parliament is complaining of a shortage of funds for nuclear disarmament, then how can Russia afford to build the Yamantau complex?

Are the Russians building an underground city akin to Mount Weather with American taxpayer's money? Could American funds be subsidizing a Russian weapons factory? Hopefully Congress will get a firm answer to these questions before authorizing further funding to Russian military projects.

<END>

(Unfortunately I have no knowledge as to the writer of this article. . . my apologies)

Mount Weather's "Government-in-Waiting"

Pollock's report, based on his interviews with former officials at Mount Weather, contains astounding information on the base's personnel. The underground city contains a parallel government-in-waiting: "High-level Governmental sources, speaking in the promise of strictest anonymity, told me [Pollock] that each of the Federal departments represented at Mount Weather is headed by a single person on whom is conferred the rank of a Cabinet-level official. Protocol even demands that subordinates address them as 'Mr. Secretary.' Each of the Mount Weather 'Cabinet members' is apparently appointed by the White House and serves an indefinite term ... many through several Administrations.... The facility attempts to duplicate the vital functions of the Executive branch of the Administration."

Nine Federal departments are replicated within Mount Weather (Agriculture; Commerce; Health, Education & Welfare; Housing & Urban Development; Interior; Labor; State; Transportation; and Treasury) as well as at least five Federal agencies (Federal Communications Commission, Selective Service, Federal Power Commission, Civil Service Commission, and the Veterans Administration). The Federal Reserve and the U.S. Post Office, both private corporations, also have offices in Mount Weather.

Pollock writes that the "cabinet members" are "apparently" appointed by the White House and serve an indefinite term, but that information cannot be confirmed, raising the further question of who holds the reins on this "back-up government." Furthermore, appointed Mount Weather officials hold their positions through several elected administrations, transcending the time their appointers spend in office. Unlike other presidential nominees, these appointments are made without the public advice or consent of the Senate.

Is there an alternative President and Vice President as well? If so, who appoints them? Pollock says only this: "As might be expected, there is also an Office of the Presidency at Mount Weather. The Federal Preparedness Agency (precursor to FEMA) apparently appoints a special staff to the Presidential section, which regularly receives top secret national security estimates and raw data from each of the Federal departments and agencies.

What Do They Do At Mount Weather?

1) Collect Data on American Citizens

The Senate Subcommittee in 1975 learned that the **"facility held dossiers on at least 100,000 Americans.** [Senator] John Tunney later alleged that the Mount Weather computers can obtain millions of pieces of additional information on the personal lives of American citizens simply by tapping the data stored at any of the other ninety-six Federal Relocation Centers."

The subcommittee concluded that Mount Weather's databases **"operate with few, if any, safeguards or guidelines."**

2) Store Necessary Information

The Progressive article detailed that **"General Bray gave Tunney's subcommittee a list of the categories of files maintained at Mount Weather: military installations, government facilities, communications, transportation, energy and power, agriculture, manufacturing, wholesale and retail services, manpower, financial, medical and educational institutions, sanitary facilities, population, housing shelter, and stockpiles."** This massive database fits cleanly into Mount Weather's ultimate purpose as the command center in the event of a national emergency.

3) Play War Games

This is the main daily activity of the approximately 240 people who work at Mount Weather. The games are intended to train the Mount Weather bureaucracy to managing a wide range of problems associated with both war and domestic political crises.

Decisions are made in the **"Situation Room,"** the base's nerve center, located in the core of Mount Weather. The Situation Room is the archetypal war room, with **"charts, maps and whatever visuals may be needed**" and **"batteries of communications equipment connecting Mount Weather with the White House and 'Raven Rock'--the underground Pentagon sixty miles north of Washington--as well as with almost every US military unit stationed around the globe,"** according to the Progressive article. **"All internal communications are conducted by closed-circuit color television ... senior officers and 'Cabinet members' have two consoles recessed in the walls of their office."**

Descriptions of the war games read a bit like a Ian Fleming novel. Every year there is a system-wide alert that **"includes all military and civilian-run underground installations."** The real, aboveground President and his Cabinet members are "relocated" to Mount Weather to observe the simulation. Post-mortems are conducted and the margins for error are calculated after the games. All the data is studied and documented.

4) Civil Crisis Management

Mount Weather personnel study more than war scenarios. Domestic **"crises"** are also tracked and watched, and there have been times when Mount Weather almost swung into action, as Pollock reported: **"Officials who were at Mount Weather during the 1960s say the complex was actually prepared to assume certain governmental powers at the time of the 1961 Cuban missile crisis and the assassination of President Kennedy in 1963. The installation used the tools of its 'Civil Crisis Management' program on a standby basis during the 1967 and 1968 urban riots and during a number of national antiwar demonstrations, the sources said."**

In its 1974 Annual Report, the Federal Preparedness Agency stated that **"Studies conducted at Mount Weather involve the control and management of domestic political unrest where there are material shortages (such as food riots) or in strike situations where the FPA determines that there are industrial disruptions and other domestic resource crises."**

The Mount Weather facility uses a vast array of resources to continually monitor the American people. According to Daniel J. Cronin, former assistant director for the FPA, Reconnaissance satellites, local and state police intelligence reports, and Federal law enforcement agencies are just a few of the resources available to the FPA [now FEMA] for information gathering. **"We try to monitor situations and get to them before they become emergencies,"** Cronin said. **"No expense is spared in the monitoring program."**

5) Maintain and Update the "Survivors List"

Using all the data generated by the war games and domestic crisis scenarios, the facility continually maintains and updates a list of names and addresses of people deemed to be "vital" to the survival of the nation, or who can **"assist essential and non-interruptible services."** In the 1976 article, the **"survivors list"** contained 6,500 names, but even that was deemed to be low.

Who Pays for All This, and How Much?

Who Pays for All This, and How Much?

At the same time tens of millions of dollars were being spent on maintaining and upgrading the complex to protect several hundred designated officials in the event of nuclear attack, the US government drastically reduced its emphasis on war preparedness for US citizens. A 1989 FEMA brochure entitled **"Are You Prepared?"** suggests that citizens construct makeshift fallout shelters using use furniture, books, and other common household items.

Officially, Mount Weather (and its budget) does not exist. FEMA refuses to answer inquiries about the facility; as FEMA spokesman Bob Blair told Time magazine, **"I'll be glad to tell you all about it, but I'd have to kill you afterward."**

We don't know how much Mount Weather has cost over the years, but of course, American taxpayers bear this burden as well. A Christian Science Monitor article entitled **"Study Reveals US Has Spent $4 Trillion on Nukes Since '45"** reports that "The government devoted at least $12 billion to civil defense projects to protect the

population from nuclear attack. But billions of dollars more were secretly spent on vast underground complexes from which civilian and military officials would run the government during a nuclear war."

What is Mount Weather's Ultimate Purpose?

What is Mount Weather's Ultimate Purpose?

We have seen that Mount Weather contains an unelected, parallel **"government-in-waiting"** ready to take control of the United States upon word from the President or his successor. The facility contains a massive database of information on U.S. citizens which is operated with no safeguards or accountability. Ostensibly, this expensive hub of America's network of sub-terran bases was designed to preserve our form of government during a nuclear holocaust.

But Mount Weather is not simply a Cold War holdover. Information on command and control strategies during national emergencies have largely been withheld from the American public. Executive Order 11051, signed by President Kennedy on October 2, 1962, states that **"national preparedness must be achieved... as may be required to deal with increases in international tension with limited war, or with general war including attack upon the United States."**

However, Executive Order 11490, drafted by Gen. George A Lincoln **(former director for the Office of Emergency Preparedness, the FPA's predecessor)** and signed by President Nixon in October 1969, tells a different story. EO 11490, which superceded Kennedy's EO 11051, begins, **"Whereas our national security is dependent upon our ability to assure continuity of government, at every level, in any national emergency type situation that might conceivably confront the nation..."**

As researcher William Cooper points out, Nixon's order makes no reference to **"war," "imminent attack," or "general war."** These quantifiers are replaced by an extremely vague **"national emergency type situation"** that **"might conceivably"** interfere with the workings of the national power structure. Furthermore, there is no publicly known Executive Order outlining the restoration of the Constitution after a national emergency has ended. Unless the parallel government at Mount Weather does not decide out of the goodness of its heart to return power to Constitutional authority, the United States could experience an honest-to-God coup d'etat posing as a national emergency.

Like the enigmatic Area 51 in Nevada, the Federal government wants to keep the Mount Weather facility buried in secrecy. Public awareness of this place and its purpose would raise serious questions about who holds the reins of power in this country. The Constitution states that those reins lie in the hands of the people, but the very existence of Mount Weather indicates an entirely different reality. As long as Mount Weather exists, these questions will remain.

Mount Weather's Russian Twin

Mount Weather's Russian Twin

By Patricia Neill
Matrix Editor

On April 16, 1996, the New York Times reported on a mysterious military base being constructed in Russia: "In a secret project reminiscent of the chilliest days of the Cold War, Russia is building a mammoth underground military complex in the Ural Mountains, Western officials and Russian witnesses say. Hidden inside Yamantau mountain in the Beloretsk area of the southern Urals, the project involved the creation of a huge complex, served by a railroad, a highway, and thousands of workers."

The New York Times article quotes Russian officials describing the underground compound variously as a mining site, a repository for Russian treasures, a food storage area, and a bunker for Russia's leaders in case of nuclear war.

It would seem that the Russian Parliament knows as little about Russian underground bases as the Congress knows about Mount Weather in the United States. "The (Russian) Defense Ministry declined to say whether Parliament has been informed about the details of the project, like its purpose and cost, saying only that it receives necessary military information," according to the New York Times.

"We can't say with confidence what the purpose is, and the Russians are not very interested in having us go in there," a senior American official said in Washington. "It is being built on a huge scale and involves a major investment of resources. The investments are being made at a time when the Russians are complaining they do not have the resources to do things pertaining to arms control."

Where's the Money Coming From?

The construction of the vast underground complex in Russia may very well become a cause of concern to the Clinton Administration. The issue of ultimate purpose for the complex, whether defensive (as with Mount Weather) or offensive (such as an underground weapons factory) is not the only issue Mr. Clinton has to worry about.

The real cause for concern is that the US is currently sending hundreds of millions of dollars to Russia, supposedly to help that country dismantle old nuclear weapons. Meanwhile, the Russian parliament has been complaining to Yeltsin that it cannot pay $250 million in back wages owed to its workers at the same time that it is spending money to comply with new strategic arms reduction treaties.

Aviation Week and Space Technology reported that "It seems the nearly $30 billion a year spent on intelligence hasn't answered the question of what the Russians are up to at Yamantau Mountain in the Urals. The huge underground complex being built there has been the object of U.S. interest since 1992. 'We don't know exactly what it is,' says Ashton Carter, the Pentagon's international security mogul. The facility is not operational, and the Russians have offered 'nonspecific reassurances' that it poses no threat to the U.S."

U.S. law states that the Administration must certify to Congress that any money sent to Russia is used to disarm its nuclear weapons. However, is that the case? If the Russian

parliament is complaining of a shortage of funds for nuclear disarmament, then how can Russia afford to build the Yamantau complex?

Are the Russians building an underground city akin to Mount Weather with American taxpayer's money? Could American funds be subsidizing a Russian weapons factory? Hopefully Congress will get a firm answer to these questions before authorizing further funding to Russian military projects.

(c) Copyright 1996 ParaScope, Inc.

UNDERGROUND TUNNELS & BASES HOME PAGES

The Mysterious Life and Death of Philip Schneider

By Tim Swartz
With assistance from Cynthia Drayer

Al Pratt suspected something was wrong with his friend Philip Schneider. For several days in a row, Al had gone to Phil's apartment, in Willsonville, Oregon, saw his car in the parking lot, but received no answer at the door. Finally, on January 17th, 1996, Al Pratt, along with the manager of the Autumn Park Apartments and a detective from the Clackamas County Sheriff's office entered the apartment. Inside, they found the body of Philip Schneider. Apparently he had been dead for five to seven days. The Clackamas County Coroner's office initially attributed Philip Schneider's death to a stroke. However, in the following days disturbing details about his death began to surface, leading some to believe that Philip Schneider had not died from a stroke, but had in fact been murdered.

Philip Schneider's life was certainly as controversial as his death. He was born on April 23, 1947 at Bethesda Navy Hospital. Philip's parents were Oscar and Sally Schneider. Oscar Schneider was a Captain in the United States Navy, worked in nuclear medicine and helped design the first nuclear submarines. Captain Schneider was also part of OPERATION CROSSROADS, which was responsible for the testing of nuclear weapons in the Pacific AT Bikini Island. In a lecture videotaped in May 1996, Philip Schneider claimed that his father, Captain Oscar Schneider, was also involved with the infamous "Philadelphia Experiment." In addition, Philip

claimed to be an ex-government structural engineer who was involved in building underground military bases (DUMB) around the country, and to be one of only three people to survive the 1979 incident between the alien Grays and U.S. military forces at the Dulce underground base. Philip Schneider's ex-wife, Cynthia Drayer believes that Philip was murdered because he publicly revealed the truth about the U.S. government's involvement with UFOs.

For two years prior to his death, Philip Schneider had been on a lecture tour talking about government cover-ups, black budgets, and UFOs. Philip stated in his lecture that in 1954, under the Eisenhower administration, the federal government decided to circumvent the Constitution and form a treaty with extraterrestrials. The treaty was called the 1954 Greada Treaty. Officials agreed that for extraterrestrial technology, the Grays could test their implanting techniques on select citizens. However, the extraterrestrials had to inform the government just who had been abducted and subject to implants. Slowly over time, the aliens altered the bargain, abducting and implanting thousands of people without reporting back to the government.

In 1979, Philip was employed by Morrison-Knudsen, Inc. He was involved in building an addition to the deep underground military base at Dulce, New Mexico. The project at that time had drilled four holes in the desert that were to be linked together with tunnels. Philip's job was to go down the holes, check the rock samples, and recommend the explosives to deal with the particular rock. In the process, the workers accidentally opened a large artificial cavern, a secret base for the aliens known as Grays. In the panic that occurred, sixty-seven workers and military personnel were killed, with Philip Schneider being one of only three people to survive. Philip claimed that scars on his chest were caused by his being struck by an alien weapon that would later result in cancer due to the radiation.

If Philip Schneider's claims are true, then his knowledge of the secret government, UFOs and other information kept from the public, could have serious repercussions to the world as we know it. In his lectures, Philip spoke on such topics as the Space-Defense-Initiative, black helicopters, railroad cars built with shackles to contain political prisoners, the World Trade Center bombing, and the secret black budget.

Quotes taken from a lecture given by Philip Schneider in May, 1995, at Post Falls, Idaho.

"We have this Lecture for Sale on DVD or VHS Tape."

Get it while you can

$14.95 + Shipping"

IF VHS is wanted Say So in Notes Please

Top of Form

_xclick	w ebassist.dream	orbman@mchsi.c	Philip Schneider L	DVD	14.95
USD	5.95	http://w w w .think	http://w w w .think	1	orbman@mchsi.c
R-3WH47588B45	ANNSXSLJLYR2A	0	0	VISA BUY NOW	

Bottom of Form

RAILROAD CARS

"Recently, I knew someone who lived near where I live in Portland, Oregon. He worked at Gunderson Steel Fabrication, where they make railroad cars. Now, I knew this fellow for the better part of 30 years, and he was kind of a quiet type. He came in to see me one day excited, and he told me 'they're building prisoner cars.' He was nervous. Gunderson, he said, had a contract with the federal government to build 107,200 full length railroad cars, each with 143 pairs of shackles. There are 11 sub-contractors in this giant project. Supposedly, Gunderson got over 2 billion dollars for the contract. Bethlehem Steel and other steel outfits are involved. He showed me one of the cars in the rail yards in North Portland. He was right. If you multiply 107,200 times 143 times 11, you come up with about 15,000,000. This is probably the number of people who disagree with the federal government. "

"STAR WARS" AND THE ALIEN THREAT"

"68% of the military budget is directly or indirectly affected by the black budget. "Star Wars" relies heavily upon stealth weaponry. By the way, none of the stealth program would have been available if we had not taken apart crashed alien disks. None of it. Some of you might ask what the space shuttle is 'shuttling." Large ingots of special metals that are milled in space and cannot be produced on the surface of the Earth. They need the near vacuum of outer space to produce them. We are not even being told anything close to the truth. I believe our government officials have sold us down the drain - lock, stock and barrel. Up until several weeks ago, I was employed by the U.S. government with a Rhyolite-38 clearance factor - one of the highest in the world. I believe the "Star Wars" program is there solely to act as a buffer to prevent alien attack - it has nothing to do with the 'cold war,' which was only a toy to garner money from all the people. For what? The whole lie was planed and executed for the last 75 years."

BLACK HELICOPTERS

"There are over 64,000 black helicopters in the United States. For every hour that goes by, there is one being built. Is this the proper use of our money? What does the federal government need 64,000 tactical helicopters for, if they are not trying to enslave us. I doubt if the entire military needs 64,000 worldwide. There are 157 F-117A stealth aircraft loaded with LIDAR and computer-enhanced imaging radar. They can see you walking from room to room when they fly over your house. They see objects in the house from the air with a variation limit of one inch to 30,000 miles. That's how accurate that is. I worked in the federal government for a long time, and I know exactly how they handle their business."

TERRORIST BOMBINGS

"I was hired not too long ago to do a report on the World Trade Center Bombing. I was hired because I know about the 90 some odd varieties of chemical explosives. I looked at the pictures taken right after the blast. The concrete was puddled and melted. The steel and the rebar was literally extruded up to six feet longer than its original length. There is only one weapon that can do that - a small nuclear weapon. A construction-type nuclear device. Obviously, when they say that it was a nitrate explosive that did the damage, they're lying 100 percent folks. I want to further mention that with the last explosion in Oklahoma City, they are saying that it was a nitrate or fertilizer bomb that did it. " First, they came out and said it was a 1,000 pound fertilizer bomb. Then, it was 1,500. then, 2,000 pounds. Now its 20,000. You can't put 20,000 pounds of fertilizer in a Rider Truck. Now, I've never mixed explosives, per se. I know the chemical structure and the application of construction explosives. My reputation was based on it. I helped hollow out more than 13 deep underground military bases in the United States. I worked on the Malta project in West Germany, in Spain and in Italy. I can tell you from experience that a nitrate explosion would have hardly shattered the windows of the federal building in Oklahoma City. It would have killed a few people and knocked part of the facing off the building, but it would have never have done that kind of damage. I believe I have been lied to, and I am not taking it any longer, so I'm telling you that I have been lied to."

In 1987 Philip married Cynthia Marie Drayer Simon. The two had met in June of 1986 at a meeting of the Oregon Agate and Mineral Society. As Cynthia put it years later, "He had so many interesting stories, so much information to share, we bonded and love began to bloom." Philip and Cynthia would later have a daughter, Marie Schneider. Unfortunately their marriage had difficulties. According to Cynthia, health problems contributed to their break up. Philip had multiple health concerns, many of which could have killed him. He had chronic lower back pain that never went away, even after a back operation. He had multiple Sclerosis, which was chronic and progressive. Occasionally he had to use, crutches, a body brace, leg braces, bladder bag, catheter, diapers, and a wheelchair. He often

had to sleep in a hospital bed with railings, a helmet, and body braces. When Cynthia first met him he was taking Dilantin for seizures, and almost died 3 times from this medication due to an allergic reaction.

Philip also had Brittle Bone Syndrome (osteoporosis) and cancer in his arms. He had hundreds of shrapnel wounds, a plate in his head with a metal fragment in his brain, fingers missing from his left hand. There was a scar that ran down from the top of his throat to below his belly button, and another scar that ran from just under his ribs, side to side. Cynthia would later state " Philip was a complex person. he had brain damage after a bomb was dropped on him while working as a civilian structural engineer for Morrison-Knudsen in Vietnam. He had a Rhyolite clearance. He was learning disabled, brilliant in some areas, yet unable to fill out a form in the Doctors office. Able to create time travel formulas, but unable to budget money; he had to file bankruptcy one year. I now believe that he had been 'deprogrammed' so that he could not remember most of his 'past' life. But something began to happen shortly after we first met. Perhaps because of the seizures, or because he changed his medication, or because he now had another person to talk to that was interested in what he had to say, he began to remember the old days. Being the scientific, logical minded person I am, I listened intently to his stories with a grain of salt, waiting for additional information to verify them. I can still remember the night he began to talk in some foreign language (sounded like Chinese and another night in what sounded like French.) Philip told me he knew 11 languages before the brain damage. After the space shuttle, Challenger, exploded, I visited Philip in his apartment. He had a large chalk board with complicated formulas which proved that a 'cosmosphere' had shot down the space shuttle."

Cynthia also said, "It was a difficult marriage for both of us, which was complicated by a failed self-employed business selling rocks, minerals, and antiques, Philip's re-constructive surgery on scars on his chest, his lower back operation, my gall-bladder surgery and the birth of our daughter, all within a 1 year period. The pressures of our new family, failed business, and physical problems culminated in our divorce in 1990. Philip was an emotional abuser and could be very mean and abusive. He was a complex person - part genius and part paranoid schizophrenic. We had a bad marriage but developed it into a great friendship."

One of Philip's more amazing stories was his fathers alleged involvement with the "Philadelphia Experiment." When Philip's father, Captain Oscar Schneider (Navy Medical Corp.) died in 1993, Philip discovered original letters in his basement. According to Philip, the letters were evidence that the Philadelphia Experiment actually existed, and that Oscar Schneider had been a participant in it after the crew members had been quarantined in a Virginia psychiatric ward. Captain Schneider supposedly autopsied the bodies of the crew members as they died, and found alien implants in their arms, legs, behind their eyes, and deep inside their brains. Captain

Schneider was confused by these implants, so they obviously were not military. They had to have been alien in nature, and the small "transistor" like item was discovered before transistors had been invented. Here was evidence that either by accident, or on purpose, aliens were involved with the Philadelphia Experiment, and were probably responsible for its failure.

Also discovered in Oscar's basement were photographs taken during Operation Crossroads, in which a nuclear device was used on Bikini Island. Authentic military photos taken from an airplane showed UFOs raising up from the lagoon and flying through the mushroom cloud. These photos however, mysteriously disappeared from Philips apartment at the time of his death.

Some investigators in Philip Schneider's mysterious death have had problems believing some of the incredible claims he made before he died. Even those who knew Philip when he was alive didn't always accept the validity of his stories. Cynthia Schneider noted that when Philip was under crisis or pressure, he would tell people that he had been arrested, or that people from the sheriff's office or government had been at his door. This was the way he expressed his crisis. Unfortunately she claims, sometimes it was true, Like "the little boy who cried wolf," his friends became numb to his reports.

Despite the fact that Philip's claims seemed too wild or disturbing to be true, he obviously believed in what he was saying. Philip claimed that his life was in danger because he was revealing the truth, a truth that some would kill to keep secret. He borrowed a gun from his friend Ron Utella, stating that he felt he needed protection and that there had been several attempts to have his car run off the road. In the end, though, Philip's safeguards were not enough to save his life. On either January 10 or 11, 1996, Philip Schneider died under mysterious circumstances.

After the initial cause of Philip's death was listed as a stroke, Cynthia asked to see the body before it was to be prepared for cremation. She was dissuaded by the funeral director who felt that the body's advanced state of decomposition would be too traumatic. However, she could not shake the feeling that something was wrong. The next day Cynthia was contacted by Detective Randy Harris who said that "something was wrong" - that there were marks on Philip's neck. Philip Schneider's body was removed from the funeral home and autopsied by Dr. Karen Gunson, Medical Examiner for Multnomah County, Oregon. The autopsy revealed that Philip had in fact died as a result of having a rubber hose wrapped three times, tightly around his neck and tied in a knot. The conclusion from the autopsy was that he had committed suicide. He had wrapped the tubing around his neck, tied it in a knot, blocked the flow of blood to his head, became unconscious and finally died.

More surprising was Cynthia's discovery that Philips lecture material, unknown metals, military photographs, and all notes for his unwritten book on UFOs were missing from his apartment. However, money and other valuables were left untouched.

When he was found in his apartment, Philip's body was in an unusual position. His feet were under the bed, his head was in a wheelchair seat, at an unusual angle, the rest of his body was on the floor, hands by his sides. There was blood found on the floor near the wheelchair, but no blood was found on the wheelchair. There were no apparent wounds on Philip's body to account for the blood. No sample of the blood was taken due to the initial belief that Philip had died of natural causes. No suicide note has ever been found. In fact, Mark Rufener, a long time friend of Philip said, " I saw Philip the weekend of January 6 and 7th 1996. We were going to buy land in Colorado. We were excited because he was going to hire me to help write a book about his knowledge on UFOs and aliens, the One World Government, and the Black Budget. He did not commit suicide, he was murdered and it was made to look like a suicide. "

When he was alive, Philip enjoyed eating out at the 76 Truck Stop in Aurora, Oregon. A waitress named Donna remembered his stops when they would talk about his work. Philip mentioned to her that there had been 19 attempts to stop him from talking. Donna states that Philip said "If they ever say that I have committed suicide, you will know that I have been murdered." She said that Philip believed he had a mission to talk about a government cover-up about aliens and UFOs, and that there were forces out to stop people who talked.

Was Philip Schneider murdered? His ex-wife Cynthia believes this to be the case. She thinks that Philip was met by someone he knew and injected with a drug in order TO incapacitate him. The assailants then wrapped the rubber hose around his neck, asphyxiating him. In fact, shortly after Philip's death, several friends told Cynthia that they had seen Philip with an unknown blond women several weeks before he died. During the course of the meeting, Cynthia noticed a long-haired blond women in a car, watching the meeting through the window with a pair of binoculars. When they tried to approach the car, the woman quickly sped away. Cynthia later traced the license plate number and it turned out to be from a truck, with the plate reported as stolen. Cynthia thinks the reports of women with blond hair is significant because Cynthia's mother, through a channeling session, had told her that a woman wearing a blond wig was involved in Philip's death.

Despite the fact that officials have closed the case as a suicide, and Philip's surviving siblings have tried to persuade Cynthia to accept the ruling, Cynthia has not stopped in her efforts to discover the truth in her ex-husband's death. She says that she knows in her heart and soul that Philip would not have committed suicide willingly, and she still hopes that Philips

blood and urine can be relocated by the Multnomah County Medical Examiner's Office and examined for traces of drugs that would not normally be there. However, as the days go by the reality for such tests grows smaller. She still hopes that someone will come forward with pertinent information to help her find justice for Philip's death. Until that time comes, Cynthia Drayer will continue her task, perhaps putting her own safety at risk. That prospect doesn't frighten her anymore, " I just want people to know the truth about Philip Schneider, a person who died trying to expose the difficult truths of this world."

If you have any information concerning the death of Philip Schneider, you can E-mail Cynthia Drayer at: cimbid@aol.com

As a result of the above published story I received the following which is being reprinted for your consideration: Ed

TO PAUL (PHILIP) SCHNEIDER - A LAST TRIBUTE

I only knew Paul slightly, but from what I know, he is giving it straight. Its' time we all make a stand and tell those miserable bastards we sent to Congress, that the time is now, for them to save this country from within. Make Congress force the military and the black budget into the open. We have to collectively drive that element out of our government, or face the consequences. To those who value their miserable lives, and feel that if being quiet will always save you, you're wrong.-- Col. Wilson

A Lecture By Phil Schneider: May 1995 Murdered - Jan. 1996

Phil Schneider, a very brave man, recently lost his life due to what appeared to be a military-style execution in January 1996. He was found dead in his apartment with piano wire still wrapped around his neck. According to some sources, he had been brutally tortured repeatedly before being killed. Phil Schneider was an ex-government engineer who was involved in building underground bases. He was one of three people to survive the 1979 fire fight between the large Greys and U.S. intelligence and military forces at the Dulce underground base.

In May 1995, Phil Schneider did a lecture on what he had discovered. Seven months later he was tortured and killed by those for whom he previously worked. This man's final acts should not go unnoticed.

The May 1995 Lecture by Phil Schneider

"It is because of the horrendous structure of the federal government that I feel directly imperiled "not" to tell anybody about this material. How long I will be able to do this is anybody's guess. However, I would like to mention that this talk is going to be broken up into four main topics. Each of these

topics will have some bearing on what you people are involved in, whether you are patriots or not.

I want you to know that these United States are a beautiful place. I have gone to more than 70 countries, and I cannot remember any country that has the beauty, as well as the magnificence of its people, like these United States.

To give you an overview of basically what I am, I started off and went through engineering school. Half of my school was in that field, and I built up a reputation for being a geological engineer, as well as a structural engineer with both military and aerospace applications. I have helped build two main bases in the United States that have some significance as far as what is called the "New World Order". The first base is the one at Dulce, New Mexico. I was involved in 1979 in a fire-fight with alien humanoids, and I was one of the survivors. I'm probably the only "talking" survivor you will ever hear. Two other survivors are under close guard. I am the only one left that knows the detailed files of the entire operation. Sixty-six secret service agents, FBI, Black Berets and the like, died in that fire-fight. I was there.

Number one, part of what I am going to tell you is going to be very shocking. Part of what I am going to tell you is probably going to be very unbelievable, though, instead of putting your glasses on, I'm going to ask you to put your "skeptical" on. But please, feel free to do your own homework. I know the Freedom of Information Act isn't much to go on, but it's the best we've got. The local law library is a good place to look for Congressional Records. So, if one continues to do their homework, then one can be standing vigilant in regard to their country.

Deep Underground Military Bases and the Black Budget

I love the country I am living in more than I love my life, but I would not be standing before you now, risking my life, if I did not believe it was so. The first part of this talk is going to concern deep underground military bases and the black budget. The Black Budget is a secretive budget that garners 25% of the gross national product of the United States. The Black Budget currently consumes $1.25 trillion per year. At least this amount is used in black programs, like those concerned with deep underground military bases. Presently, there are 129 deep underground military bases in the United States.

They have been building these 129 bases day and night, unceasingly, since the early 1940's. Some of them were built even earlier than that. These bases are basically large cities underground connected by high-speed magneto-leviton trains that have speeds up to Mach 2. Several books have been written about this activity. Al Bielek has my only copy of one of them. Richard Sauder, a Ph.D., researcher, has risked his life by talking about this. In Idaho, there are 11 Underground bases.

The average depth of these bases is over a mile, and they again are basically whole cities underground. They all are between 2.66 and 4.25 cubic miles in size. They have laser drilling machines that can drill a tunnel seven miles long in one day. The Black Projects sidestep the authority of Congress, which as we know is illegal. Right now, the New World Order is depending on these bases. If I had known at the time I was working on them that the NWO was involved, I would not have done it. I was lied to rather extensively.

Development of Military Technology, Implied German Interest in Hyperspacial Technology, and More.

Basically, as far as "technology" is concerned, "for every calendar year that transpires, military technology increases about 44.5 years". This is why it is easy to understand that back in 1943 they were able to create, through the use of vacuum tube technology, a ship that could literally disappear from one place and appear in another place. My father, Otto Oscar Schneider, fought on "both" sides of the war. He was originally a U-boat captain, and was captured and repatriated in the United States. He was involved with different kinds of concerns, such as the A-bomb, the H-bomb and the Philadelphia Experiment. He invented a high-speed camera that took pictures of the first atomic tests at Bikini Island on July 12, 1946. I have original photographs of that test, and the photos also show "UFO's fleeing the bomb site at a high rate of speed. Bikini Island at the time was infested with them, especially under the water, and the natives had problems with their animals being mutilated." At that time, General MacArthur felt that the next war would be with aliens from other worlds.

Anyway, my father laid the groundwork with theoreticians about the Philadelphia experiment, as well as other experiments. What does that have to do with me? Nothing, other than the fact that he was my father. I don't agree with what he did on the other side, but I think he had a lot of guts in coming here. He was hated in Germany. There was a $1 million reward, payable in gold, to anyone who killed him. Obviously, they didn't succeed. Anyway, back to our topic - deep underground bases.

The Fire Fight At Dulce Base

Back in 1954, under the Eisenhower administration, the federal government decided to circumvent the Constitution of the United States and form a treaty with alien entities. It was called their 1954 Greada Treaty, which basically made the agreement that the aliens involved could take a few cows and test their implanting techniques on a few human beings, but that they had to give details about the people involved. Slowly, the aliens altered the bargain until they decided they wouldn't abide by it at all. Back in 1979, this was the reality, and the fire-fight at Dulce occurred quite by accident. I was involved in building an addition to the deep underground military base at Dulce, which is probably the deepest base. It goes down seven levels and over 2.5 miles deep. At that particular time, we had drilled four distinct holes in the desert, and we were going to link them together

and blow out large sections at a time. My job was to go down the holes and check the rock samples, and recommend the explosive to deal with the particular rock. As I was headed down there, we found ourselves amidst a large cavern that was full of outer-space aliens, otherwise known as large Greys. I shot two of them. At that time, there were 30 people down there. About 40 more came down after this started, and all of them got killed. We had surprised a whole underground base of existing aliens. Later, we found out that they had been living on our planet for a long time, perhaps a million years. This could explain a lot of what is behind the theory of ancient astronauts.

Anyway, I got shot in the chest with one of their weapons, which was a box on their body, that blew a hole in me and gave me a nasty dose of cobalt radiation. I have had cancer because of that.

I didn't get really interested in UFO technology until I started work at Area 51, north of Las Vegas. After about two years recuperating after the 1979 incident, I went back to work for Morrison and Knudson, EG&G and other companies. At Area 51, they were testing all kinds of peculiar spacecraft. How many people here are familiar with Bob Lazar's story? He was a physicist working at Area 51 trying to decipher the propulsion factor in some of these craft.

Schneider's Worries About Government Factions, Railroad Cars and Shackle Contracts

Now, I am very worried about the activity of the federal government. They have lied to the public, stonewalled senators, and have refused to tell the truth in regard to alien matters. I can go on and on. I can tell you that I am rather disgruntled. Recently, I knew someone who lived near where I live in Portland, Oregon. He worked at Gunderson Steel Fabrication, where they make railroad cars. Now, I knew this fellow for the better part of 30 years, and he was kind of a quiet type. He came in to see me one day, excited, and he told me "they're building prisoner cars." He was nervous. Gunderson, he said, had a contract with the federal government to build 107,200 full length railroad cars, each with 143 pairs of shackles. There are 11 sub-contractors in this giant project. Supposedly, Gunderson got over 2 billion dollars for the contract. Bethlehem Steel and other steel outfits are involved. He showed me one of the cars in the rail yards in North Portland. He was right. If you multiply 107,200 times 143 times 11, you come up with about 15,000,000. This is probably the number of people who disagree with the federal government. No more can you vote any of these people out of office. Our present structure of government is "technocracy", not democracy, and it is a form of feudalism. It has nothing to do with the republic of the United States. These people are god-less, and have legislated out prayer in public schools. You can get fined up to $100,000 and two years in prison for praying in school. I believe we can do better. I also believe that the federal government is running the gambit of enslaving the people of the United States. I am not a very good speaker, but I'll keep

shooting my mouth off until somebody puts a bullet in me, because it's worth it to talk to a group like this about these atrocities.

America's Black Program Contractors

There are other problems. I have some interesting 1993 figures. There are 29 prototype stealth aircraft presently. The budget from the U.S. Congress five-year plan for these is $245.6 million. You couldn't buy the spare parts for these black programs for that amount. So, we've been lied to. The black budget is roughly $1.3 trillion every two years. A trillion is a thousand billion. A trillion dollars weighs 11 tons. The U.S. Congress never sees the books involved with this clandestine pot of gold. Contractors of stealth programs: EG&G, Westinghouse, McDonnell Douglas, Morrison-Knudson, Wackenhut Security Systems, Boeing Aerospace, Lorimar Aerospace, Aerospacial in France, Mitsibishi Industries, Rider Trucks, Bechtel, "I.G.Farben", plus a host of hundreds more. Is this what we are supposed to be living up to as freedom-loving people? I don't believe so.

Star Wars and Apparent Alien Threat

Still, 68% of the military budget is directly or indirectly effected by the black budget. Star Wars relies heavily upon stealth weaponry. By the way, none of the stealth program would have been available if we had not taken apart crashed alien disks. None of it. Some of you might ask what the "space shuttle" is "shuttling". Large ingots of special metals that are milled in space and cannot be produced on the surface of the earth. They need the near vacuum of outer space to produce them. We are not even being told anything close to the truth. I believe our government officials have sold us down the drain - lock, stock and barrel. Up until several weeks ago, I was employed by the U.S. government with a Ryolite-38 clearance factor - one of the highest in the world. I believe the Star Wars program is there solely to act as a buffer to prevent alien attack - it can nothing to do with the "cold war", which was only a toy to garner money from all the people - for what? The whole lie was planned and executed for the last 75 years.

Stealth Aircraft Technology Use by U.S. Agencies and the United Nations

Here's another piece of information for you folks. The Drug Enforcement Administration and the ATF rely on stealth tactical weaponry for as much as 40% of their operations budget. This in 1993, and the figures have gone up considerably since. The United Nations used American stealth aircraft for over 28% of its collective worldwide operations from 1990 to 1992, according to the Center for Strategic Studies and UN Report 3092.

The Guardians of Stealth and Delta Force Origins of the Bosnia Conflict

The Guardians of Stealth: There are at least three distinct classifications of police that guard our most well-kept secrets. Number one, the Military Joint Tactical Force (MJTF), sometimes called the Delta Force or Black

Berets, is a multi-national tactical force primarily used to guard the various stealth aircraft worldwide. By the way, there were 172 stealth aircraft built. Ten crashed, so there were at last count about 162. Bill Clinton signed them away about six weeks ago to the United Nations. There have been indications that the Delta Force was sent over to Bosnia during the last days of the Bush administration as a covert sniper force, and that they started taking pot shots at each side of the controversy, "in order to actually start the Bosnia conflict" that would be used by succeeding administrations for political purposes.

Thoughts on the Bombings in the United States

I was hired not too long ago to do a report on the World Trade Center bombing. I was hired because I know about the 90 some-odd varieties of chemical explosives. I looked at the pictures taken right after the blast. The concrete was puddled and melted. The steel and the rebar was literally extruded up to six feet longer than its original length. There is only one weapon that can do that - a small nuclear weapon. That's a construction-type nuclear device. Obviously, when they say that it was a nitrate explosive that did the damage, they're lying 100%, folks. The people they have in custody probably didn't do the crime. As a matter of fact, I have reason to believe that the same group held in custody did do other crimes, such as killing a Jewish rabbi in New York. However, I want to further mention that with the last explosion in Oklahoma City, they are saying that it was a nitrate or fertilizer bomb that did it. First, they came out and said it was a 1,000 pound fertilizer bomb. Then, it was 1,500. Then 2,000 pounds. Now its 20,000. You can't put 20,000 pounds of fertilizer in a Rider Truck. Now, I've never mixed explosives, per se. I know the chemical structure and the application of construction explosives. My reputation was based on it. I helped hollow out more than 13 deep underground military bases in the United States. I worked on the Malta project, in West Germany, in Spain and in Italy. I can tell you from experience that a nitrate explosion would not have hardly shattered the windows of the federal building in Oklahoma City. It would have killed a few people and knocked part of the facing off the building, but it would have never have done that kind of damage. I believe I have been lied to, and I am not taking it any longer, so I'm telling you that you've been lied to.

The Truth Behind the Republican Contract With America

I don't perceive at this time that we have too much more than six months of life left in this country, at the present rate. We are the laughing stock of the world, because we are being hoodwinked by so many evil people that are ruining this country. I think we can do better. I think the people over 45 are seriously worried about their future. I'm going to run some scary scenarios by you. The Contract With America. It contains the same terminology that Adolph Hitler used to subvert Germany in 1931. I believe we can do better. The Contract With America is a last ditch effort by our federal government to tear away the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.

Some Statistics on the Black Helicopter Presence

The black helicopters. There are over 64,000 black helicopters in the United States. For every hour that goes by, there is one being built. Is this the proper use of our money? What does the federal government need 64,000 tactical helicopters for, if they are not trying to enslave us. I doubt if the entire military needs 64,000 worldwide. I doubt if all the world needs that many. There are 157 F-117A stealth aircraft loaded with LIDAR and computer-enhanced imaging radar. They can see you walking from room to room when they fly over your house. They see objects in the house from the air with a variation limit of 1 inch to 30,000 miles. That's how accurate that it is. Now, I worked in the federal government for a long time, and I know exactly how they handle their business.

Government Earthquake Device, AIDS as a Bioweapon based on Alien excretions.

The federal government has now invented an earthquake device. I am a geologist, and I know what I am talking about. With the Kobe earthquake in Japan, there was no pulsewave as in a normal earthquake. None. In 1989, there was an earthquake in San Francisco. There was no pulse wave with that one either. It is a Tesla device that is being used for evil purposes. The black budget programs have subverted science as we know it. Look at AIDs, invented by the National Ordinance Laboratory in Chicago, Illinois in 1972. It was a biological weapon to be used against the people of the United States. The reason I know this is that I have seen the documentation by the Office of Strategic Services, which by the way is still in operation to this day, through the CDC in Atlanta. They used the glandular excretions of animals, humans and alien humanoids to create the virus. These alien humanoids the government is hobnobbing with are the worst news. There is absolutely no defense against their germs - none. They are a biological weapon of terrible consequence. Every alien on the planet needs to be isolated.

Saddam Hussein killed 3.5 million Kurdish people with a similar biological weapon. Do we, the people of this planet, deserve this? No, we don't, but we are not doing anything about it. Every moment we waste, we are doing other people on the planet a disservice. Right now, I am dying of cancer that I contracted because of my work for the federal government. I might live six months. I might not. I will tell you one thing. If I keep speaking out like I am, maybe God will give me the life to talk my head off. I will break every law that it takes to talk my head off. Eleven of my best friends in the last 22 years have been murdered. Eight of the murders were called "suicides." Before I went to talk in Las Vegas, I drove a friend down to Joshua Tree, near 29 Palms. I drove into the mountains in order to get to Needles, California, and I was followed by two government E-350 vans with G-14 plates, each with a couple of occupants, one of which had an Uzi. I knew exactly who they were. I have spoken 19 times and have probably reached 45,000 people. Well, I got ahead of them and came to a stop in the middle of the road. They both went on either side of me and down a ravine. Is this

what its going to take? I cut up my security card and sent it back to the government, and told them if I was threatened, and I have been, that I was going to upload 140,000 pages of documentation to the Internet about government structure and the whole plan. I have already begun that task. Thank you very much.

End of May 1995 Lecture

Get the Lecture on DVD or VHS Tape

(Note: I believe Schneider reference to nuclear devices was an unfortunate choice of words, It should have been fusion bombs. Col. Wilson)

MYSTERY-MAVERICK JIM MCCAMPBELL TAKES ON THE DULCE-BENNEWITZ ENIGMA

The following document [among others] originated from a U.S. Intelligence worker who has been missing for quite some time. Concerned family members discovered this document in a locker in which the missing Intelligence officer apparently kept some of his papers. This document as well as others in his possession may have had some connection with his disappearance, although exactly what connection this might be, is uncertain.

Copies of this and other documents eventually ended up in the hands of several researchers as a result of one investigator who was approached by the family of the missing agent and given the documents. This source stated that this family was extremely disturbed not only about the disappearance but also about the nature of the documents themselves and the role they may have played in connection with the disappearance.

In the copy of the document which is quoted here, some annotations were made. These seem to have been 'corrections' on various points related in the ms. made by Paul Bennewitz himself. These corrections will be indicated by an [*]:

> "SUMMARY OF NOTES TAKEN BY JIM MCCAMPBELL CONCERNING...
> TELEPHONE INTERVIEWS WITH DR. PAUL F. BENNEWITZ:

"This is Jim McCampbell making a recording of a remarkable episode on July 13, 1984. It has to do with a UFO base, cattle mutilations, advanced weaponry, contact with aliens, etc.

"The episode began about a week ago when I received a little semi-annual periodical titled STIGMATA. It is number 21, the First Half of 1984. This little bulletin is prepared by Thomas Adams at P.O. Box 1994, Paris, TX 75460... (Tom Adams is the ex-husband of Christa Tilton, by the way. - Branton)

"He has a rather lengthy article. One finds point of interest on page 9 and I suppose the only way to pursue this is to read what he has here as it is fundamental to the entire story.

"Quoting: 'In May of 1980 a most interesting event occurred in northern New Mexico. An event similar in many respects to the Doraty Case. A mother and her young son were

driving on a rural highway near Cimarron, New Mexico. They observed two or more craft and as Judy Doraty did, they observed a calf being abducted. Both observers were themselves abducted and taken on separate craft to what was apparently an underground installation, where the woman witnessed the mutilation of the calf. [* Woman witnessed mutilation in the field - dead animal taken with them.] It has been alleged that she also observed a vat containing unidentified [* cattle] body parts floating in a liquid, AND ANOTHER VAT CONTAINING THE BODY OF A MALE HUMAN. The woman was subjected to an examination and it has been further alleged that small metallic objects were implanted into her body as well as into her son's body. More than one source has informed us that CAT-scans have confirmed the presence of these implants.

"'Paul Bennewitz, President of his own scientific company in Albuquerque and an investigator with the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization, has been the principal investigator of the case. Interviewed in his office in April 1983, Bennewitz reports that through regressive hypnosis of the mother and child and his own follow-up investigation [including communications received via his computer terminal which ostensibly is from a UFO-related source], he was able to determine the location of the underground facility, a kilometer underground beneath the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation near Dulce, New Mexico. [Since 1976, one of the areas hardest-hit by mutilations coincidentally or whatever].

"'...The mother and son, by the way, were returned back to their car that night. Since the incident, they have suffered repeated trauma and difficulties as they attempt to recover from the episode. We pass this along because the account is, of course, most crucial if true; but we are not in a position to confirm the alleged findings. Hopefully, more information regarding this incident will be aired in the near future. We can only consider such reports while continuing to seek the evidence to refute or confirm.'

"That's the end of this remarkable quotation from STIGMATA.

"...I got in touch with Dr. Bennewitz by telephone and indicated that I had seen this reference to him and his work and I wanted to find out whether he was being misrepresented or whatever... It is rather mind boggling and here is the substance of that telephone conversation.

"He is a physicist and he started four years ago to determine in his own mind whether UFOs exist or do not and he has gotten much more deeply involved than he ever intended. IT HAS CAUSED HIM A GREAT DEAL OF TROUBLE FROM THE GOVERNMENT INTELLIGENCE GROUPS. He has pictures from the location. He went with a Highway Patrol Officer and they saw a UFO take off from the mesa at the location. He obtained photographs and what he calls launch ships were 330 ft. long and 130 ft. across. The cattle rancher named Gomez and he went back to this location which is a mesa and saw a surveillance vehicle which was about 5 ft. by 10 ft., like a satellite, he said. He had been using a Polaroid camera and then got a Hausel-Bladd to produce much better pictures. He set up a monitoring station and observed that UFOs are all over the area... He has been dealing heavily with a Major Edwards [somebody] [* Security Commander] who was with Manzano Security and two [* My wife & I] of them saw four objects outside of a [nuclear] warhead storage area at a range of about 2500 feet and obtained movies of them. He now has about 6000 feet of movie footage, of

which 5000 ft. is in Super Eight. THE OBJECTS HAVE THE ABILITY TO 'CLOAK,' that's the word, spells CLOAK like cloak and dagger, like cover up and he says that they can cause themselves to go invisible by a field that caused the light waves to bend around the object and that one sees the sky behind them.

"He confirmed the fact that the woman was picked up when she accidentally observed the calf being abducted. He has paid for a pathology work and medical doctor work. The pathologist is a former head of the microbiology department of New Mexico University. They have done CATscans to show that the woman and her son did in fact have implants in their bodies. [* We confirmed the woman - not her son] She has a vaginal disease like streptococci-bulbie[?] and tried many antibodies to destroy the bacteria. That it has survived off the antibodies themselves. THE ALIENS KEEP HASSLING HER. [* Still true to date].

"Paul kept the woman and her mother at his house and the UFOs were flying overhead constantly. THERE IS NO ESP INVOLVED, BUT IT IS JUST PLAIN PHYSICS.

"They beam down [* They send a beam down - not 'beam down']. They can communicate THROUGH THIS BEAM. She picked up their transmissions. He devised a means of communication based upon her alfbic [?] code; one is equal to 'no' and two being 'yes.' Through this code he has been able to talk to the aliens. He then computerized a system that would reject extraneous inputs. HE SAID THAT THEY CAN BE VERY THREATENING AND MALEVOLENT...

"He then told the O.S.I. OF THE AIR FORCE and he has been requested to give [* Did give] several presentations to HIGH LEVEL Air Force people in briefings on the subject, WING LEVEL Command and many others including this fellow Edwards. And he took a helicopter to the site [* No - Twice to site - 1st by OSI agent, 2nd by a Col. Carpenter]. It turned out that the WING COMMANDER, after a presentation that this fellow made, then took a helicopter to the site and made photographs.

"He says that you can see saucers on the ground. He says there is a kind of cone - a large cone and the larger vehicles come and land on top of the cone with the top of the cone fitting into a hole in the bottom. There is an elevator inside of the cone and that goes down into the mountain or ground about one kilometer. You can see the aliens running around the base getting into the vehicles and stuff. They use small vehicles to get around that have no wheels. They are rectangular in shape and they levitate. They do not show up in color BECAUSE THEY ARE HIGHLY REFLECTIVE, but in B & W they are visible. He says that there are beam weapons that are floating in strategic locations and there is a road into the base. He obtained infra-red photos of the area from an altitude of 14,000 Ft. There is a level highway going into the area that is 36 ft. wide. IT IS A GOVERNMENT ROAD (i.e. part of the off-limits road that goes through Colorado's Ute Reservation and then south across the border? - Branton). One can see telemetry trailers and buildings that are five sided buildings with a dome. It is standard military procedure. There are many guard points and 'stakes' and there are launch domes that one can see. Next to the launch dome HE SAW A BLACK LIMOUSINE AND ANOTHER AT SOME DISTANCE OFF [* Apparently].

The careful measurements showed that the limousine was the same length of his Lincoln Town car. IT IS A C.I.A. VEHICLE. ALSO THERE WAS A BLUE VAN. He has been cautioned about these limousines as they will run you off the road if you try to get into

the area and in fact somebody has been killed in that manner. To the north is a launch site. THERE ARE TWO WRECKED SHIPS THERE: they are 36 feet with wings, and one can see oxygen and hydrogen tanks. There are four cylindrical objects Socorro type -- two carrying something while flying. The whole operation is based upon a government agreement and a technology trade. We get out of it atomic ships that are operated by plutonium. The Cash-Landrum case was one of them. The doors jammed open and neutron radiation came out. They are based at Kirtland AFB and Holloman AFB [* No - only know of one based at HAFB] and some place in Texas [possibly Ft. Hood, Texas - a guess only]. He said the government is paying the hospital bills for the Cash-Landrum victims [* OSI Input - found out later unless someone covering - not true]. Refueling of the plutonium is accomplished at Los Alamos. He had... pictures of this base back to 1948 and it has been there starting in 1948. Pictures in 1962, you can see many saucers and the base and truck... The road was 'passed off' to the local inhabitants as a lumber contract. He has photographs [* I believe] of the firing of a beam weapon that [fires?] in two directions. [That would be necessary on a flying saucer.

The reaction forces would impede the vehicle] He has computed the speeds of [the] flying saucers at 15,000 mph and indicates that THE PILOTS [* of ours] ARE FROM N.S.A., THE NATIONAL SECURITY AGENCY. The aliens have had atomic propulsion system for 48 years (or rather one particular 'alien' group, probably native subterranean? - Branton) and the saucers themselves operate on an electric charge basis having to do with crystal semiconductor and [* Maybe] a super lattice. I think he said 'as you increase the voltage, the current goes down.'... At present there are six to eight vehicles, maybe up to ten over the area and sometimes up to 100. THEY CAN BE SEEN IN THE CLOUDS. They go into cumulus clouds and produce nitrogen nitride. [* I assume or speculate it is this] YOU WILL SEE BLACK SPOTS IN THE CLOUD. They eat holes in the cloud. If you can see black spots in a cloud, then you can tell that a vehicle is in there.

"He says that they come from six different cultures and in his communications (via accessing the information system of the underground base by tapping-in to their ship-to-base communications frequency using a radio-computer-video setup he developed. - Branton) [he learned that] SOME come from a binary system, possibly Zeta Reticuli and from distances up to and larger than 32 light years away. They also [* appear to] have one to three [carrier?] ships in earth orbit at 50,000 KM altitude [* Based upon data]. He had to form the words to try to communicate and he produced a vocabulary of 627 words in a matrix form and used a computer. The Flying Saucers [* we see] are limited to operation in the atmosphere.

"Now with regard to the cattle problem, the aliens are using the DNA FROM CATTLE AND ARE MAKING HUMANOIDS. He got pictures of their video screen. SOME OF THE CREATURES ARE ANIMAL LIKE, some are near human and some are human and short with large head (Hu-brids? It would seem that if this is the case, not all of the so-called 'hybrids' are infused with reptilian DNA, but rather cattle DNA or a wide variety of other DNA sources available in the 'Nightmare Hall' level of the base. - Branton). They grow the embryos. After the embryos become active by a year of training presumably that is required for them to become operational. When they die, they go back into the tank. Their parts are recovered.

"In 1979 something happened and the base was closed. There was an argument over weapons and our people were chased out, more than 100 people involved. [Someplace later he indicates further details on this point] ... (this 'may' be where the 66 -- 44 figures come from, that is 100 special forces who were sent in and forced to face literally THOUSANDS of Grays, 66 of whom fought to their deaths while 44 out of the hundred managed to escape back to the surface. - Branton)

"The base is 4000 ft. long and our helicopters are going in there all the time. When it became known that he was familiar with all this, the mutilations stopped. [* True] They are taking humanoid embryos out of this base to somewhere else. I asked if it was Albuquerque or Los Alamos, but he said he didn't know. [Note: 1/8/86 - looks like it is Albuquerque]

(Subterranean bases below Albuquerque? Thomas E. Castello also stated that much of the Dulce activity was being extended into a MAJOR 'Gray' basing area below the Los Alamos region. One team of scientists who were investigating some newly-found ancient pictographs that depicted 'alien-like' scenes in or around the Santa Fe National Forest, insisted that they had seen in the early morning hours while camping in the area several dozen discs in the skies over the mountains, and shortly afterwarda a very large caravan of 'cattle trucks' -- which entered the area and seemed to leave hours later, after unloading their cargo. This whole situation seems to 'imply' that the secret government may be 'feeding' the Grays at Los Alamos, which is apparently the largest 'nest' in North America outside of other known 'nests' near Madigan - Fort Lewis, WA; Lakeport-Hopland, Mt. Lassen & Deep Springs, CA; Area 51, NV; Dugway, UT and the Major NEXUS below DULCE, New Mexico. This may all be part of an elaborate operation to 'appease' the aliens. The scientists stated that black helicopters, apparently having spotted their vehicles some distance away, flew over the area for some time in an effort to locate them, but apparently could not do so. They said that an almost identical scenario was repeated the following night and early in the morning. - Branton)

"He said there are still quite a few helicopters in operation. They fly at night. [* all unmarked] HE WENT UP THERE HIMSELF IN A HELICOPTER AND THE O.S.I. BRIEFED THE COPTER PILOT AND HE THOUGHT PERHAPS THE COPTER PILOT HIMSELF WAS AN UNDERCOVER MAN. They saw helicopter pads up there - Viet Nam type, with bearing markers and trees pushed off away from the location. It is such a wild area he said. He agreed to send me the coordinates of this base.

"Regarding abductions of people, they pick out medium to low IQ personnel. (They have also -- according to my information -- attempted to abduct people with higher-than-normal IQ's, with photographic memory, etc., in order to either utilize them on an unconscious basis or neutralize their intellectual capabilities if they appear to be a potential threat. - Branton)

"They are able to scope out each one [so we can do the same thing with electro-magnetic spectrum analyzers]. [* I don't know this part - word mix-up - drop]. They pick up these people and then put implants into them and then take tissue samples, including ovum from the women, sperm from the men and DNA.

"THEY CAN PROGRAM THESE PEOPLE AS SLAVES TO DO WHATEVER THEY WISH AND THEY WILL HAVE NO MEMORY OF IT. THEY [The Hard Core type] STAUNCHLY REFUSE TO BE X-RAYED OR HYPNOTICALLY REGRESSED. YOU CAN

RECOGNIZE THEM BECAUSE OF THEIR EYES. HE SAYS 'PECULIAR LOOK IN THE EYES AND A FUNNY SMILE.' [* An expression] Hynek (that is the late J. Allen Hynek, who worked for the Air Force's Project Blue Book in the early years and later became a civilian 'Ufologist'. - Branton) knows about all of this and has been in contact with Coral [Lorenzen]. He regards Hynek as a threat. [* Not really - I just think he is still a Gov. cover] At his house, he showed Hynek films and out in the back yard a flying saucer. He asked Hynek about his view with regard to abductions as to how many people might have been abducted. HYNEK, UNHESITATINGLY SAID ABOUT ONE OUT OF FORTY. (Other sources claim that more recent figures indicate this to be one out of twenty or even one out of ten Americans, since more abductees are being taken and implanted as time goes on -- most of whom are consciously unaware of the process because of hypno-electro-chemical memory suppression! - Branton)

"He said that many people come to his door to see him, just 'out of the blue' and he sees SCARS on the back of their necks. That previous old scars are easy to detect and that new ones are hard to detect. HE FEELS THAT THIS IS A SICKENING SITUATION. "THE ALIENS HAVE GONE WILD AND USE HYPODERMICS [and notes a 'parallel four times.'] [McCampbell: I don't know what that means] [* I don't know either]. He has been paralyzed four times and has been hit 250 times by hypodermics. He says they knock you cold and they do whatever they want to do and the above points have been verified medically.

"A man came to see him with a top secret document that was dated in the 50's, indicating if anybody found out about all of this they would kill them. He was asked 'doesn't that bother you?' He said 'no it didn't.'

"He said he had sent some film to Kodak and there were seven rolls. They were Ectachrome G which could not be processed locally, so they had to go to Kodak. He does all of the film work commercially so that nobody could claim that he had 'monkeyed' with the film. His films came back, but one of them -- one was plain Ectachrome, but [* Was missing for 2 months - when received] nine feet was missing and this was close-ups of UFOs that he had taken. The missing pictures of the nine feet [* The 9 ft. didn't - others known only to me did] IN A TOP SECRET DOCUMENT THAT HE STUDIED AND THE CODE NAME IS AQUARIUS AND IT IS A PROJECT OF THE NATIONAL SECURITY AGENCY [* I was told NASA]. They are the ones that kept his film and copied it with deletions on Ectrochrome and sent it back [* I suspect].

"THERE HAVE BEEN INDIRECT THREATS BY THE AIR FORCE INTELLIGENCE AGAINST HIM.

"THE LOCATION OF THE BASE IS 2 1/2 MILES NORTH-WEST OF DULCE AND ALMOST OVERLOOKS THE TOWN. IT IS UP ON THE MESA. We discussed the similarity between everything we have been talking about here and the movie 'CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE THIRD KIND'. He said he speculated that seemed to be a plan of disclosure, that is the movie. The coordinates of the location are not far off and the mountain where the actual base is looks much like the mountain in the movie.

"The next thing was -- Discussing the trade off -- all right. Here is what we got in the trade off. We got atomic technology, the atomic flying ships. Several of them, the first one wrecked on the ground and it can be seen and photographed from the air. A second one wrecked. A third one was wrecked. Apparently this last one was repaired and was

the one that was in Houston -- near Houston in the Cash-Landrum case. The second items that we get out of it, are the beam weapons, the beam technology and third [* I speculate] is the thought [psionic] beam. That is the means by which communication is accomplished. It is electrostatic in character with a magnetic component [* artifact] and it is the only way of communicating with people. They have to have the implants in order to use it. The crash occurred at the base WHEN THERE WAS A DISTURBANCE OF SOME SORT, THE ALIENS KILLED 66 OF OUR PEOPLE AND 44 GOT AWAY. [* Alien computer input - True? I do not know.]. Over an argument -- they turned on us.

"...He was familiar with what the aliens called MPS, which means manipulations per second -- no, manipulations per sequence. [An] electrostatic field that can be manipulated into many configurations and the craft can stall. In order to prevent this, the field is adjusted once every forty milliseconds. He studied the trails from UFOs and they seem to break down into a pulse rate of 62 per second. Based upon the color movie pictures, there seems to be a blast of light and spectral components and composition in there, with a Bow-Wave in front of the UFO with nitrogen showing green and oxygen showing blue, but with the saucer being invisible. They can run into a car or airplane and this Bow-Wave will destroy them. Rockets can hit this Bow-Wave and be destroyed. They can't penetrate it. At White Sands he was shown pictures of an F-15 shooting rockets with a missile at a target and the saucers came in behind the missile, 30 ft. behind, and then flew through the explosion. He didn't know what the purpose of the demonstration was, but suspected it might be just to show how invulnerable they are. But sometimes the saucers get into trouble and they are all consumed in some kind of way.

"When he went up to Dulce in a helicopter, they landed and left some equipment there, but then when they came back the pilot was extremely nervous. Paul wanted to land on the base, but the pilot wouldn't do that. They came back to Dulce and landed at a small strip there, where they found two large Huey helicopters. The Indian [* Highway Patrolman] in charge there named Valdez went aboard one of the choppers AND THEY FOUND THEM TO BE FULL OF COMMANDOS. THEY ESTIMATED A TOTAL OF 75 COMMANDOS, fully armed with M-1 rifles [* No - M16's] and rockets [* & launchers].

"They did not have any indication of rank [* Valdez says no - not true - my mistake - I did not get that all]. They only HAD shoulder patches on and the helicopters had no identification other than numbers. The helicopters were part of a project called BLUE LIGHT and they were from Ft. Carson, Colorado [* OSI Input]. When they left they were escorted by these two large Huey helicopters. As they were flying along, in the background they saw rise up one of the advanced space technology vehicles that looked like a manta ray with a negative dihedral and projections coming down. It flew vertically past [the] two accompanying helicopters.

PAUL FEELS THAT IT IS IMPERATIVE THAT THIS INFORMATION BE RELEASED BECAUSE HE FEELS THAT IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL FOR THE GOVERNMENT TO BE INVOLVED IN SUCH AN ARRANGEMENT THAT INVADES THE PRIVACY OF THE INDIVIDUALS BY THE IMPLANTATION'S. HE SAID THAT 'ONCE THEY HAVE BEEN TAMPERED WITH BY THE ALIENS, THEY ARE NEVER THE SAME.'

[I suppose one can easily believe that.] [Jim McCampbell comments] So it appears that, for the privilege of collecting the biological materials in the mutilation of cattle and the

abductions and the operations on board the craft, the government has allowed this to go on and even to assist for the privilege of getting the nuclear flight technology, plus also the embryos which are flown out of the base. [A rather fantastic story] [Jim McCampbell comment] Paul strikes me as being an extremely conservative, extremely knowledgeable and reliable scientist, who was intimately familiar with sophisticated laboratory equipment. His is thoroughly scientific and reliable. [Jim McCampbell evaluation]

"...I inquired about the other bases that were referred to in the 'STIGMATA' report or article. He said all that he knew [was] that one was to the south, one to the west and one to the east and he doesn't want to know anything more about it. (That is, in addition to the base north of town, there were other connected facilities west, south and east of town. In fact some sources have claimed that level 1 of the Dulce base reaches under the town of Dulce itself at a depth of some 200 to 300 feet. - Branton)

"I discussed the prospect of using the paper in the MUFON Proceedings to try to find the center of gravity for the mutilation cases from those maps that run from about 1972 to 1982 or 1983. The word gravity triggered in his mind another connection having to do with the Dept. of Interior that has a gravity dept. and they do in fact survey the United States and publish maps indicating the gravity contours. THERE IS A VERY WEAK GRAVITY at the site near Dulce. (Also another very weak gravity reading exists around Creede, Colorado, which is reportedly a northern extension from the Dulce facility. There are also southeast extensions as far away as Roswell and Carlsbad, New Mexico and an apparent southwest extension that seems to reach as far as the Superstition Mts. east of Phoenix, Arizona. These 'extensions' are not necessarily all base-complexes, but tunnels that have been excavated by aliens, secret government OR ancient cultures -- or all of the above -- via nuclear drills which eliminate waste matter by melting and cracking the rock, and pushing the molten rock as the machine moves forward into the peripheral cracks of the tunnel, where the incandescent rock cools into a super-hard glazed and water-tight lining. - Branton) He said that the craft are very sensitive to the gravity levels and SUGGESTED THAT PERHAPS THE OTHER SITES MIGHT ALSO BE LOCATED RELATIVE TO WEAK GRAVITY.

"He indicated that the objects fly in a wobbly way. His pictures have shown that. He says 'like the rocking of a boat.' He has measured many right angle turns and also full 180 degree turns in a 20th of a second with the objects still inside the bow-wave. He has also observed and photographed the object or lights moving in a triangular pattern and square patterns. HE SAYS HIGH POWERED RADAR CAN INTERFERE WITH THEM. I reported on the meeting that we had on Sunday afternoon and raised some of the questions that came out of that meeting. One of them was why not remove the implant? He said that this had been discussed and the lady witness finds that acceptable if she can be assured that there can be no nerve damage. He then went into great detail, which exceeds my knowledge of anatomy, in describing the location of the implants. ONE APPEARS TO BE ADJACENT TO AND EXTERNAL TO THE CORTEX, WHICH I THINK HE INDICATED WAS AT THE BASE OF THE BRAIN. The image of the CATscan is of a very small helix, like it was joining two major nerves near the spinal column. Then on the lateral right side from the back, there is an implant of perhaps like the one above. Another is on the left side. Two others are on the forward part of the skull, which appear to be small 2 millimeter electrodes AGAINST THE RADIAL NERVE.

There is a shape to these things which he indicated is like a baby bottle nipple upside down

[* This shape is not the implants which **ILLEGIBLE** the skull], not the cap part, but just the nipple itself. [I raised the question of the U.S.S.R. satellites seeing this Base] He acknowledged that and also that ours can certainly see it. He had a discussion with some photo analyst [* OSI photo analyst] who indicated that he had seen tracks up a hill and a launch location that was definitely not a rock but some kind of artificial construction. On the hazard of entering [the] area, I asked about that. He said that there is a risk if we went in on foot, but if a person tried to do that likely that the people would 'wack them.' [* I said 'zap'. The odds are one might be accosted] But he thinks that a helicopter would be safe. But what he wants to do is to do additional aerial surveillance. Then go in with a group, the larger number of people the better. A Highway Patrolman, a friend of his, is ready to go in at any time. He says one can't act on impulse. You have to plan out a program. He said four times he had near encounters and one was with this Major Edwards. He had received a mental communication [* No - not received - I asked them mentally - they were apparently scanning me - I don't 'receive' anything mentally.] while watching some UFOs...

"He is president of Thunder Scientific Corporation, a well known operation there, with their specialty being temperature and humidity devices. THEIR EQUIPMENT HAS BEEN ON THE SHUTTLE AND MOST OF THEIR BUSINESS IS WITH THE TOP 500 CORPORATIONS.

"His company is by Sandia on 1/2 acres and [he is] now building an additional 3500 sq. ft. building. There is another organization called Bennewitz Laboratory which is the research arm of Thunder Scientific Corporation owned 90% by the latter and operated by his three sons. They have invented a hearing device that has no moving parts that makes totally deaf people able to hear and in addition, expanding the frequency range plus 100 HZ on the high side and down to less than 10 HZ on the low frequency end.

"He said that he got involved in all this merely as a hobby and it became an obsession. He simply wanted to know what was going on and to develop instrumentation to measure data, etc. Since THE SIGNALS FROM THE UFOS ARE VERY LOW FREQUENCY, DOWN AROUND 200 [?] HZ and with an analyzer you just think you are looking at some noise. But I believe he said IT WAS A MEMORY SCOPE THAT WAS ABLE TO FILTER OUT THE SIGNALS INVOLVED THERE WHEREAS ORDINARY FILTERS DO NOT. They trigger signals in an on and off fashion, instead of O and 1 volt representing that type of communication or signal, a distinction is made between a narrow pulse and wide pulse. Each communication is preceded by four or five pulses. HE HAD PREVIOUSLY BEEN IN TOUCH WITH THE O.S.I. which has been verified by [the book] 'CLEAR INTENT.' But NOW HE SAYS THAT WHEN HE CALLS THEM, THEY WON'T SPEAK TO HIM SO HE IS IN A 'SHUT OUT' SITUATION. I pointed out that there were two O.S.I.'s [Office of Special Investigation] and the other is C.I.A. [Office of Scientific Investigation].

He assured me that is was not the C.I.A. group. He said the actual title of the group that he was dealing with was the 'Office of Secret Investigation' [or 'Intelligence']. He says there is also a new pattern or [ILLEGIBLE] called Human Intelligence, that is they investigate the humans, that is, the government. I mentioned to him that in 'CLEAR

INTENT' that it said he was under surveillance. That happens to be in error. That information comes from SOMEWHERE ELSE. But he quickly said 'I know that I am under surveillance.' They set up a site across the street from his house with computers and recorders. A girl rented the house. He had a detective look into this and found that she was operating under an assumed name and SHE HAD NO SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER. HE HAS PHOTOGRAPHS OF PEOPLE COMING AND GOING WITH 'NORAD' LICENSE PLATES, AIR FORCE, A.F. WEAPONS LAB. HE THINKS N.S.A. IS ORCHESTRATING THIS. For an entirely separate subject, he thinks [* I was told that it was by a Washington source] this whole operation, THE UFO BASE DETAIL IS CLASSIFIED HIGHER THAN THE PRESIDENT. THAT IS, HE THINKS THE PRESIDENT DOESN'T KNOW ABOUT THIS [Not in total depth] [* True].

"He is also concerned that there are two levels of security involved. (1) Project AQUARIUS which is TOP SECRET and another (2) higher than that; where people in charge of the higher level information HAVING THESE NEW VEHICLES COULD SIMPLY TAKE OVER THE GOVERNMENT. He called the Air Force intelligence headquarters in [Washington] [* Yes - true - AF Intel.] [He didn't say Washington, but that was the idea] The Commanding Officer was not present but he talked to a Captain who was the adjutant or executive and started talking. He said 'I know all of these facts, and this and that and what do you think about that?' The Captain said 'JUST WRITE US A REPORT AND TELL US WHAT WE SHOULD DO.' [* About it] So he prepared a 20 page report and Edwards saw it. He forwarded it by Federal Express and also a copy to the White House in a double envelope, indicating that sensitive material was in the inner envelope. Edwards got a call from Colonel Smith [* Not Smith - Col. Don _____? Have to check files.] who was the White House Liaison to inquire who this Bennewitz fellow was. Edwards gave a positive report. The White House was extremely interested and issued orders 'TO GET ON WITH IT; TO DO SOMETHING, ASSURING EDWARDS THAT BENNEWITZ WOULD RECEIVE A LETTER WITHIN TWO WEEKS.'

(Note: This tends to confirm that TWO groups, both elected and unelected, are working simultaneously within 'government', and that each seems to have different agendas in regards to how 'government' should be run, how the alien problem should be dealt with, and how other issues should be handled. Only a small percentage of the White House executive branch and probably even a smaller percent of the Senate, House of Representatives and Congress know what is going on in regards to the 'joint-interaction' projects. The Executive branch apparently knows more than the other governmental branches because of its close ties with the Military-Intelligence-Industrial complex and because of the large number of 'appointed' rather than 'elected' officials operating within... that is, within the 'Executive' secret agencies that have been created to operate outside of presidential awareness for purposes of "plausible deniability" and which have come under the control of the Industrial elite rather than the elected Congress.

One of the reasons why the Congress and the electorate government has lost so much control over the country to the Industrial elite is because they have capitulated this authority over to the President and executive branch of government, when the President according to the U.S. Constitution should serve merely as the spokesman for the Congress, Senate, and House of Representatives. We have unconstitutionally allowed the President to have the power to appoint his own UNELECTED staff, establish Executive Orders without the consent of Congress, and create agencies that are free

from Congressional oversight. For instance Congressional overseers and investigators have been allowed to hold only a TOP SECRET security clearance, whereas many of these secret agencies like MJ12 that were created by the executive branch are classified ABOVE TOP SECRET or higher, in other words they are unelected "secret governments" operating like tape-worms within the elected government, with the potential of corrupting it from within as exemplified by the numerous black projects taking place within the Dulce base, and elsewhere.

The activities being carried out within the Dulce base have gone "out of control", and all manner of unregulated atrocities are being carried out there simply because THERE IS NO CONGRESSIONAL OVERSIGHT OF THOSE ACTIVITIES. Now that the cloning of large animals such as lambs and monkeys is a PUBLICLY KNOWN FACT, we cannot ignore the many claims of sophisticated and unregulated cybernetic and biogenetic atrocities that have reportedly been taking place within these bases for decades. I should know, since I myself am the product of such cybernetic-biogenetic tampering -- although you might say a 'renegade' product of such black budget projects, and one who they "lost control of" along with whatever sensitive data/secrets my unconscious mind may have harbored at the time of my "defection". In regards to the problems threatening our Constitutional government, giving a U.S. President the power to create agencies which can operate with impunity far from the prying eyes of Congress and the citizens of the U.S.A. is dangerous in the extreme.

This is especially true when we consider the risk that a potential President may be the hireling of powerful corporate interests with strong media ties, and therefore able to bend public opinion in favor of the candidate of their choice while discrediting the opposition. History has shown that powerful corporate entities are more interested in making a profit -- even if it means selling out the rest of us -- than in maintaining liberty and equality. Many of the corporate 'empires' involved with the secret government hold to the Constitution only to the degree that it serves their own self-interest. This has led America dangerously close to the edge that separates a Congressionally run DEMOCRACY from what we might refer to as a Corporate run MONARCHY, one that is ultimately controlled by unelected corporate interests rather than by elected members of Congress, the Senate, and House of Representatives. - Branton)

"Such a letter was never received. Finally, Col. Smith from the Air Force Secretary sent him a letter eventually just pursuing the 'old party line.' That said 'he should not be troubling the headquarters of the Air Force and the Executive offices of the White House with all of his stuff.'

(As a result of this and other 'pressure' which came from elsewhere in the Intelligence community, nothing immediately came about, and certainly no 'Congressional Investigation' into the activities near Dulce, which was definitely warranted. The 'pressure' may have come from the NSA-CIA-AQUARIUS-MAJI agencies. It seems as if the alleged intelligence agent "Ufologist" William Moore played a major role in the efforts to sabotage the Dulce investigations and destroy Paul Bennewitz' reputation. Moore was working on behalf of the 'AVIARY' -- a schizophrenic 'Alien Intelligence' Agency operating deep within the murky labyrinthine levels of the 'governmental-military-industrial' complex, an agency which is apparently carrying out the policies and agendas of the likewise schizophrenic MJ12 organization, or the policies of MJ12's superior agency MAJI -- the 'Majestic Agency for Joint Intelligence'.

Depending on which 'faction' has gained the upper hand in MJ12, in the CIA, and in the AVIARY -- that is the NAVY's pro American CABAL and COM-12 agencies OR the NAZI's [er, I mean the NSA's] pro New World Order MAJI and AQUARIUS agencies -- the policies of these agencies have in the past been subject to immediate change if not absolute reversal. As a case in point, Cattle Mutilation researcher Linda Moulton Howe was invited to Kirtland AFB in April of 1983 to visit with AFOSI agent Richard Doty. During the visit Doty showed Howe some extremely sensitive documents PROVING the existence of aliens and alien hardware now in government hands. Doty detailed a complex plan for metered public release of the entire UFO secret, and was interested in using Ms. Howe's contract with HBO -- to do a UFO / Cattle Mutilation documentary -- as a springboard for the release of such information.

Elaborate plans were made and many promises were given, however as a result of a power-struggle deep within the Intelligence community the plans for public information release were shelved and Linda Howe was left out in the cold scratching her head and wondering just what the hell the whole thing was all about. And Linda Howe has NOT been the only one to experience this bizarre type of schizophrenic activity within the Intelligence community, especially in regards to projects and plans for the 'government' to come clean on the alien agenda. Apparently there are those patriots within government who want ALL of the facts about alien malevolence and infiltration of planet earth made public; those corporate interests who want NONE of the facts made public as they maintain their power through the suppression of truth; and those agents of the aliens themselves who want information made public SO LONG as the alien Greys are presented as benevolent 'space brothers'... I would guess the latter would involve some type of propoganda meant to entice the massess themselves to accept and capitulate their will over to the Draconian Reptiloid/Grey collectivists, who have infiltrated and control certain levels of the military-intelligence-industrial complex. - Branton)

"Bennewitz showed this letter to Edwards WHO BLEW UP AND CALLED SMITH [* Col. Don. _____]. They got an answer from the Air Force that they were not interested and knew nothing about it. On another point: referencing the 'STIGMATA' article where the farmer thought that the two humanoids may have been naked. In the case with which he was dealing with -- the woman and the son, the boy upon being questioned laughed, and said 'they had no fronts or behinds.' I asked no sexual organs?, and he said yes, no organs at all. He has received information concerning a high metabolism rate of the creatures, even birdlike. One of the witnesses, I think the woman who was being taken by the hand, said the hand of the creature was 'red hot.' And he guesses that it must have been 115 degrees F. The creatures cannot stand uncontrolled environment. THEY WEAR SUITS FOR PROTECTION AGAINST EXCESSIVE HEAT. They are fed by a formula and if they are short of that intake, they will turn green. [* Turn Grey - They are a light yellow green when healthy] The heart is on the right side and they have one lung. Elimination is through the skin. The creatures are very strong...

"He says that the UFOs can be detected by radar detectors and they also trigger highway patrol radar or Police radar guns. His friend Valdez, at his suggestion, was looking for water intake to the site and within about 1 1/2 miles he came upon a flying saucer at a distance of about 300 ft. THE INDIANS OWN THE AREA -- ARE QUITE SCARED AND VERY SUPERSTITIOUS AND 90% OF THEM HAVE MOVED INTO TOWN. The Chief

of Police told him about an experience he had. A tribal chief had gone deer hunting on a mesa south of Dulce. Two days went by. When he didn't return, a search party was sent out. In the daylight on the mesa, a ship 'hopped up' from down below and came above the mesa. The guys [human] kicked the tribal chief to the ground. Then they got into the ship and disappeared. He had been hunting and had 'fell'. He had a broken leg and he was picked up by these people in the craft. They were blacks... [* No - No - the SHIP was black... black uniforms] He discussed something about some devices called sphericals that are optical in sound [* They have a sound when they move abruptly.] and apparently remotely controlled little vehicles... Spheres from 1 1/2" to 12" in diameter. (These hovering spheres have also been seen in underground bases that reach as deeply as 2 miles below Edwards Air Force Base in California. Some have referred to them as 'spybees' - Branton).

We discussed weapons used by aliens and whether or not they are used to paralyze people. Yes, they consist of a cube about 2" on a side -- called a lens hung around the neck that emits a beam. Another on the ship produces a BLUE light that he has seen. It comes from a device about 4" high and 14" long with grid black lines on it (Note: Is Bennewitz an abductee also? - Branton). The color produced is very light blue which is like ionized oxygen. He has not sought publicity on any of this. He is only interested in getting the facts...

"I continue to get reassurance that the guy is continually on the level and what he has to say should be taken seriously... [Jim McCampbell comment.]"

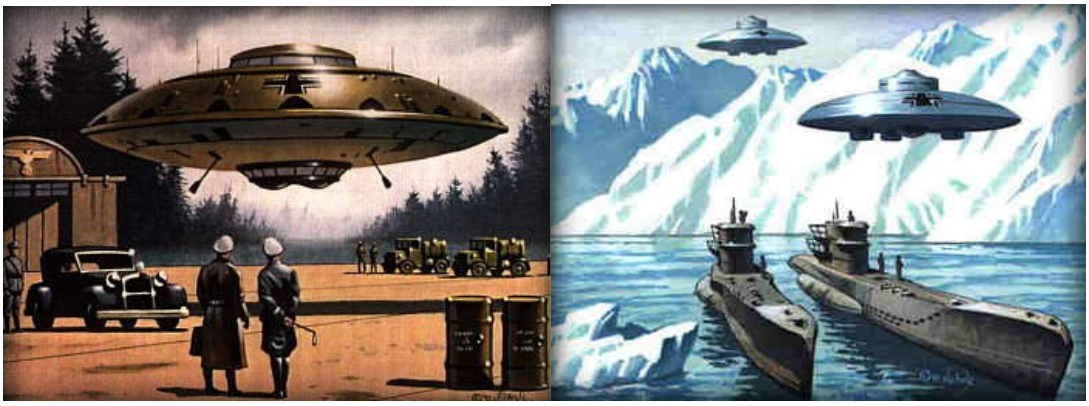
Ufologist Penny Harper, in the January 1990 issue of 'WHOLE LIFE TIMES', adds an unusual postscript to the Bennewitz affair in an article in which she revealed the following:

"Paul Bennewitz -- whereabouts unknown. Paul was a scientist investigating an abduction case. A woman and her son drove down a road in the southwest, the woman witnessed aliens mutilating a calf. The aliens captured both mother and son, taking them into an underground installation."

The woman observed many frightening things, apparently much of it similar to what abductee Christa Tilton and others have witnessed, yet they - mother and son - also saw:

"...human body parts floating in a vat of amber liquid. After a horrifying ordeal, the woman and her son were taken back to their car. Bennewitz was able to determine that there is a secret 'alien' base beneath Dulce, New Mexico. He wrote 'The Dulce Report' and sent it to the civilian UFO group called APRO [i.e. Aerial Phenomena Research Organization]. Bennewitz was then committed to the New Mexico State Hospital for the mentally ill where he was given electro-shock 'therapy.' When he was discharged, he publicly stated that he would not have anything to do with UFOs. He is a recluse today, but still alive, last I heard."

THE NAZI-UFO CONNECTION



I'd like to relate an unusual 'dream' [or astral experience?] I had some time ago. I'm not sure whether it was a vivid dream or a nocturnal astral trip [some believe dreams and astral travel are synonymous, dreams essentially being a 'tuning in' to the collective thought forms and dream pools that connect us all... perhaps those above and well as those below the surface of the planet intersect with each other], or my own subconscious mind trying to tell me something.

First, I recall having numerous "underground dreams" ever since I was a young child. I grew up at the base of Little Cottonwood canyon near Salt Lake City, UT, under whose northern slope there is reportedly a base where military and alien personnel interact. Any connection?

In this 'dream' I found myself standing at the top of a large shaft. I was in a cavern and there were tunnels all over the place, and a staircase leading downward. However in my dream or astral[?] state I realized that I could float/fly down the shaft instead of walk, so I did, passing several levels, some of which I entered only to find other descending passages or shafts leading deeper.

I came to an underground hallway, and a complex that reminded me of a large building or mall, except underground, yet it seemed to be abandoned [at least that part]. I went into a side room and found what appeared to be stacks of documents or records, almost like newspapers.

I looked at the name of one 'newspaper' and recall that the word 'ASHTAR' was in the title. Whether this is a real experience or not,

one must realize that along with other planets being associated with the 'Ashtar' alliance, there are many underground cities which essentially lie right beneath our feet that are also tied-in with that network, such as the neo-Mayan colony under Mt. Shasta, which is just one of the more well-known 'underground cities' that lie underneath North America.

I can't recall everything that was in the 'paper', other than the repeated reference to the 'Nazos', whom these people seemed to have been at odds with.

I wondered [in the dream] if "Nazo" might have been another name for "Nazi" , but received the impression that they were more than Nazi's, almost like malevolent aliens in 'Nazi' form, or human-alien hybrids that resulted from the Nazi genetic experiments which, according to Vladimir Terziski, has been carried out -- in addition to their mind control and antigravity research -- to at least a ten-fold degree over and beyond the research efforts that were carried out during World War II.

That's all that I remember of that particular 'dream' or 'trip', however I have since pondered over it and believe that, even if it is a product of my own unconscious mind, the experience could hold an element of truth.

First of all, there are many accounts of aliens, particularly of the reptilian variety, who walk among us in human form or guise.

Also, contactee Alex Collier was told by Morenea, a Zenatae from the Andromedan constellation, that many of the eco-political elite on this planet have essentially been "body-snatched" by 5th dimensional draconian walk-ins [or "break-ins"?]. Here is another site where these "impostors" are discussed, relating to some famous political figures that may shock you [but only at first, once you consider their parts in selling out our sovereignty to the New World Order, Inc., which is probably being sponsored by the Dracos themselves].

There is also an apparent Nazi connection to the Roswell Incident.

Then there are many reports of Nazi 'space' bases on the moon... and Nazi bases under the mountains of Neu Schwabenland, Antarctica...

and both of the above...

And if all this isn't enough to satisfy your appetite, learn what freedom loving German nationals have discoverered from their

own in depth research into the secret Antarctic programs of the National Socialist party.

Above and beyond all of this, there are reports of a 'possible' Draco-Nazi connection to the base near or under the Denver International Airport.

And a MAJOR CONTROL CENTER for Nazi-Draco collaboration under the Gizeh plateau of Egypt.

Also in addition to reports that Nazi's had established a collaboration with the Dracos, there are claims this led to the genetic engineering of 'Nazi' personnel who looked like blond 'Aryans' yet had draconian characteristics also, like four fingers, telepathic abilities, etc...

Also, if that were not enough, there are claims that World War II itself was essentially the outward manifestaton of Galactic War III, which was waged between the Sirians [via their British-Masonic representatives on earth] and the Orionites [via their German-Jesuit representatives on earth]. In short, things are not always what they seem.

Apparently, at least in some cases, these 'Nazi' collaborators in Antarctica and elsewhere were themselves taken over by 5th dimensional dracos, sort of like the reptilian 'parasite' depicted in the movie STARGATE, which took over the body of an Egyptian boy.

A friend of mine from Canada [who I haven't heard from in months], who claims to be in contact with people from Tau Ceti, was told that near Paradox, Nevada, there is an entrance to an underground facility which serves as a terminal for deeper 'alien' caverns below. This base is jointly occupied by poltergeist-like semi-transparent beings, Dracos, Sirians and several Nazis. The 'Nazis', he was told, use human children abducted from the surface to indulge their twisted sexual perversions, the Sirians use the children for genetic research, and the dracos for 'sustenance'. It is a literal 'hell' beneath the earth, at least for these doomed children.

There are others who speak of Nazis [Antarcticans] that have infiltrated en-mass the cavern systems and ancient tunnel-networks left by the Murians and Atlanteans below the western U.S. I personally have found that there is a large concentration of such activity below what I call the draconian triangle [Tehachapi, California; Dugway, Utah; Dulce, New Mexico... and several areas

within the 'triangle' like Area 51, Page Arizona and so on], although I am not saying that such Draco-Nazi collaboration activity is exclusively limited to that area.

It is interesting though that according to John Grace [aka Val Valarian], when he was going through some old newspapers in New Mexico, circa late 1930's and early 1940's, he came across several stories of German 'tourists' who were all over New Mexico exploring caves and mines, buying up property, and other kinds of weird activity... suggesting that the Germans [Nazis] may be involved with the Dulce, New Mexico scenario. One heart-retching story that seems to suggest this describes one underground hell-hole that is jointly occupied by dracos and so-called 'master race' Aryan-like people, who are apparently products of Adolph Hitler's master race genetics programs. I believe that Nightmare Hall under the Dulce New Mexico base is being referred to in the following account, and if not, then no doubt a facility that is intricately connected with the same. Check out the second story, 'Remembrances'.

There is another source that mentions these cavern- dwelling fascists beneath the U.S., who are increasingly being contested by communist forces.

The writer of the above article believes that a Sino-Russian [leftist] alliance will simultaneously attack America AND the underground fascist-alien lairs underneath the continental U.S., and go after the caverns that are occupied by the neo-Nazi "Black Ops" forces which infest the U.S. Military-Industrial complex. If such a conflict does occur, you might want to hide away in a safe place until the "storm" passes so as not to get caught in the crossfire, and I wouldn't try to stop it, because it's probably Divine Will that this "purging" takes place, considering that Americans have as a whole failed to engage and defeat the "enemy within" themselves.

True, there have been pockets of "resistance" here and there, such as in the Dulce Wars, however these have not been very effective, in that only those with the highest security classifications were able to take part in such actions, and honestly, if the "government" is not going to let the people as a whole know what's going on so that they can SUPPORT such military efforts, then what little efforts ARE made will be futile. This is not the fault of any one person, but rather the fault of the secrecy basis of the entire intelligence "machine". The "government" in SOME cases may have had honest

motives in maintaining the coverup in order to prevent "panic", however in order to maintain the coverup they had to justify "deadly force", and the system of secrecy took on a life of its own... a system that is in fact subject to manipulation by the "regressive" forces operating from within the underground levels. So the very coverup that was originally meant to protect us has become the very weapon that the "aliens" are using to enslave us. As the ancient Chinese saying goes... "Beware when fighting a dragon that you do not become one."

So essentially things have gone "way out of control" [a phrase that you will here often among those who have "inside connections"]. Fact is, the "government" can not and will not save us... since it has -- especially within the executive-military-industrial levels -- been infiltrated to the core. The only thing that can defeat the forces of alien collectivism is INDIVIDUALS like you and me, and that only by the grace of God Almighty.

Incidentally, some abductees, from what I have heard, have been taken to underground bases where they have seen swastikas on the walls, or have seen UFO craft with the same symbol. There are many sources which tend to confirm the Nazi- UFO connection.

It seems however to be that a worst-case scenario might be to encounter a draco-aryan [nazi] hybrid or a nazi 'possessed' by a fifth density draco, if not a few poltergeists who are along for the ride. That is, the worst that the angelic, human and reptilian races have to offer, all integrated into one entity. Let us hope that we never have the misfortune of encountering such an unholy creature, unless it is at the hollow end of our shot gun!

Was this the type of creature that Barney Hill encountered with his wife Betty, an integral part of the mother of all abduction cases? In the book MYSTERIES OF THE MIND, SPACE & TIME, page 1379, Barney Hill is quoted as making the following statement under regressive hypnosis:

"...another figure has an EVIL face... he looks like a German NAZI... His eyes! His eyes. I've never seen eyes like that before."

P.O. Box 119 Olympus, Washington 83507

Helping People Become Aware

90-10 Issue No. 363

SPECIAL REPORT "NIGHTMARE HALL" -------"GOD" AT WORK ON LEVEL 6 THE WEB OF CONSPIRACY: (THE ALIEN PRESENCE): (PART 7)... THE UNDERGROUND CITY AT DULCE, NEW MEXICO

COSMIC AWARENESS is the Force that expressed Itself through Jesus of Nazareth, the Buddha, Krishna, Mohammed, Edgar Cayce and other great avatars who served as `Channels' for the `Heavenly Father' and who speaks again today as the world begins to enter the `New Age' of spiritual consciousness and awareness.

Since 1963 Cosmic Awareness has been communicating through carefully trained channels. This information is for those who desire to help in bringing in the New Age. Throughout the thousands of `Readings' given through these various channels, Cosmic Awareness tells us not to believe anything, but to question, explore, doubt, and discover for yourself, through your own channel what is the truth.

Cosmic Awareness will only `indicate' and `suggest'. Neither C.A.C. or any of the Interpreters is responsible for anything Cosmic Awareness states in any of these readings, nor does C.A.C. or the Interpreters necessarily agree with the statements of Cosmic Awareness. The Interpreters interpret the energies as they see them in trance levels and are not personally responsible for what is said. The Interpreters published herein have no connection with, nor control over the editorial comments and material, including illustrations.

This is entirely the responsibility of the editor. Members of C.A.C. are invited to send in questions of general interest to ask Awareness for possible publication in this newsletter. Paul Shockley, Interpreter

ABOUT THE INFORMATION ON ALIENS THAT FOLLOWS

(Excerpts from a C.A.C. General Reading) May 12, 1990

Question: This information on the alien presence, that has not yet been published: Does Awareness suggest that this take priority over the other more spiritual information, because of the possibility that `window' could close sooner than expected, or does Awareness see this `window' remaining open and the alien information being sent out over a period of six months or a year and be balanced with other, less negative, information?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness suggests that the most poignant, most precise, most important information be released first; that the other information may be seen as likened unto the flesh that fills out the skeleton. This Awareness indicates there could come a time wherein this information would be stopped. There could be circumstances that would prevent the release of the information and this information, indeed, does need to be released. There are many releasing information, but in proportion at this time, less than 1 percent of the population has any inkling of what is really going on, and at least 5 percent should know.

This Awareness indicates that probably one person in a thousand,--even fewer at this time,--has ever heard of the information released even by Cooper, or the elements

involved in such information. Probably only one in a thousand has ever heard of MJ-12...perhaps even fewer than one in a thousand. It is likely that one in a half million, or quarter of a million, has heard of Nightmare Hall.

This Awareness indicates, of course, this is changing, and more and more are hearing of this. This Awareness indicates that such information could be given to tabloids and immediately, upon publication, these figures would change enormously. This Awareness indicates a recent tabloid did include information relating to Cooper and to Lazar, and much of the population became aware, but to a very limited degree, since the article was only approximately one-half page in length. This Awareness indicates that the important thing is that entities share the information with others who have some curiosity.

Not to think that they can force C.A.C. to prove this information by bringing it to the authorities of their state or federal government or agencies, but to search for themselves, to see if this is accurate. If you have questions or doubts about the accuracy of this information, go out and become a researcher for yourself. Or, if you don't wish to do so, toss the paper into the garbage can and forget it. There are some entities who seem to think that if they hear something that offends them, they should turn it over to an authority and make the authority check out the source to see if it's true.

This Awareness indicates that It is giving you the sources, so that you can check them for yourself. If you do not like the information, close your ears, cease your publication, stop your subscription, or don't bother to read it. If you want to be aware, if you want knowledge, if you want truth, you have to be open to hearing even things you don't really like to hear.

This Awareness indicates that this information isn't for everyone; it is for the courageous, it is for the strong, it is for the daring, it is for those who dare to be aware. This Awareness indicates that it is not the responsibility of C.A.C. to check the validity of all of this information, it is simply passing along information. It is giving you the sources, so that you can check the validity. This Awareness indicates that in checking the validity, you don't go to the people who are unaware, and you don't check on a whistle-blower by going to the one who's had the whistle blown against them.

Thus, if Karen Silkwood blows the whistle on some nuclear plant, or group of people who are causing some environmental hazards, you don't go and ask those in charge of the creation of the hazards whether Karen Silkwood has her facts straight. You don't ask the fox in the henhouse if it has seen a fox in the henhouse. This Awareness indicates that unless entities understand the nature and purpose of this communication, to give them enough information that they may search further for themselves if they so desire---and there have been many over the years who have desired.-- in fact, almost demanded,--information about UFO's. If the information is given, and entities do not like the information, that is their problem. They simply can ignore the information. You do not have to attempt to rewrite the information. If you do not like the story War of the Worlds, turn off your radio; don't expect to be able to rewrite the script.

This Awareness indicates that there are many who have demanded and requested for over a decade that this Awareness gives information relating to the UFO phenomenon. Such information would have likely resulted in the death of the individuals herein present had It given information previously. It is only recently that even the higher authorities have become aware of the activities of the aliens in regard to some of these

atrocities, to the point where they have had enough dissension within their own ranks to debate whether to let the public know. It is only recently that a few involved in the inner circles of knowers,--having knowledge about UFO's,--have had the courage to release information in spite of death threats, in spite of knowing that others have been killed for far less. This Awareness indicates that with this reality, with this opportunity, this window that has suddenly opened, you who have received the information from these entities and comments on this from this Awareness, you are likened unto an elite, privileged few.

The chances of having such information is so remote,--less than one in a million, or one in 50 million people at this time, know what you know. This Awareness suggests you do not expect too much, and that you help in the dissemination of such information; but that you do it in a way that is appropriate.

This Awareness indicates that you not endanger yourself, that you now endanger others in the way you disseminate the information.

THE WEB OF CONSPIRACY: THE ALIEN PRESENCE (PART 7)--(THE UNDERGROUND CITY)

(PART 1)

HOW TO PROTECT YOURSELF FROM BEING MONITORED OR ABDUCTED BY ALIENS

(C.A.C. General Reading, May 11, 1990)

QUESTION: Awareness, we're here tonight for a general C.A.C. reading, with questions sent in by the membership. Does Awareness have an opening message?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness suggests that entities may take precautions in regard to protecting themselves in the following manner. (This is in reference to those times in which an entity may feel the effect of a monitoring device, or that which appears to be a monitoring energy and they feel or hear in their ear, or feel around their head, which occurs from time to time with some entities; that in many cases, not all, but in many cases, this monitoring is done from alien technology).

How the Aliens Select Victims for Abduction

This Awareness indicates that one may ask: How do the aliens select people whom they are to abduct? This Awareness indicates that they select these entities from vibrations in the brainwave pattern that they seek for their particular interest or needs; that the selection of a particular type may vary from time to time and depending on what their purposes are, they may select a person at one time which they would have overlooked at a different time. This Awareness indicates that it is possible to avoid those brainwave patterns that aliens would seek in their selection process by wrapping oneself in White Light.

This Awareness suggests that in the first place, the least likely person an alien would seek would be one whose brainwave pattern indicates a socially strong individualistic entity. When you have a strong identification, knowing who in fact you really are, and have a strong connection with the spiritual essence of the highest, without much fear and without being easily swayed or easily influenced, you are less likely to become a

candidate for abduction. The more vulnerable and easily influenced you are, the more gullible you are, the more naive you are and the more distraught your thinking may be, the more you will tend to fit into the types of candidates that are usually abducted.

This Awareness indicates that having a strong will also is a negative for aliens in regard to abduction. Also, aliens do not, if they are involved in wishing to use glandular substances or eat the entity, they do not like the effects of chocolate, coffee, cigarettes, or sugar or other types of addictive type foods and drugs in the system. They prefer, this especially in regard to the reptilials; they prefer the more pure essences without toxins. That this might be argued as a plus for these vices.

This Awareness indicates on the other hand, the use of drugs and alcohol can be the very thing that would distort a person's thinking to make them more likely to be a candidate for abduction, for other purposes. The best protection one can have for oneself during the time of monitoring, because the monitoring process is designed to read these brain vibrations; the best protection is to wrap yourself in White Light, visualize the highest frequencies of Divinity coming down over you from the Divine Being Itself.

Thus, you can call on the High Self, call on the Christ, call on God, call on anything that you see as being the Highest and Best. If you are in to Buddhism, call on Buddha. If you are in to any of the other religions, call on the highest divinity that you can call on, and see this entity covering you with a shower of Light, wrapping you with Divine Light energy while this monitoring is in process. It will sufficiently block the readings of the aliens if indeed they are the forces monitoring you. This Awareness indicates that this is a psychological defense that you may use in regard to the psychoelectronic monitoring that aliens frequently do in their hunting process. This Awareness indicates the term generally used is the `harvesting' process. They see this action as a kind of harvesting.

(Follow-up Question): Vikki When I sensed that sound in my head, I automatically, almost like a reflex, repeated the Law of Love. Does this afford protection, or should I change?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This can be beneficial. It can help to say the Law of Love. It is better to visualize the Light energy coming down over you. If you can incorporate the two without losing the visionary image of the White Light coming down so that you're saying the Law of Love at the same time, you are clearly visualizing this love being showered over you, it can be even more effective.

AN ACCOUNT OF SEEING UFO'S AND HEARING `CRICKED' SOUNDS QUESTION: a sort of personal question from J.R., which is along this line. She writes: "The night I saw two saucer-shaped crafts, just outside my bathroom window in West Virginia: Whose craft were they and what were they doing in my yard? Also, was it in response to the energy of my astonishment that they immediately took off? Also, were they related to other craft seen in the area, the one written up in a local paper, the ones Dr. Jenkins said visited his family regularly; and currently: why am I hearing the sound of crickets whenever it is quiet enough to hear it? Is this an effect of meditation, stress, UFO's or physiological malfunction?"

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that It suggests that you be most attentive and cautious; that these entities were not Pleiadians; that the Pleiadians essentially have abandoned this planet temporarily and may not be able to return. There

are some entities from Sirius who are benevolent beings. These were not the entities from Sirius either. There are some humans in saucers from the technology that has been acquired from the alliance with the Greys; that the Greys in some cases are not as vicious or hostile as others. In regard to the entities whom you saw, it appears that these were humans of your government testing craft in the general area without a desire to be noticed; that they did not recognize your presence when first landing in the area.

How the `Good' UFO Will Contact You This Awareness indicates that it is very important however, to avoid any contact with those of UFO's unless you are absolutely sure that these are Pleiadians or from Sirius, and these entities will often give you ways by which you can be absolutely sure. This Awareness indicates they will make themselves gradually known over a period of time before contacting anyone in a close encounter. This Awareness indicates that they tend to set up appointments telepathically, letting you know that they will be there at a certain time, where to look, where to expect them.

Anything other than this kind of appointment should be considered suspect of the more malevolent type aliens; that the aliens will be tending, and have tended to become more bold in their abductions and this may increase as they are increasing in number. This Awareness indicates the increase of approximately 20,000 per month in recent months has been a kind of average influx during the three days of the full moon. Look for Holes or Marks on Your Body This Awareness indicates that these entities generally going to the bases which then allow them to traverse underground to other places in other areas through these underground tunnels.

Anyone who has seen a UFO should also double-check their memory, trying to recall if there were any marks on their body or energy weaknesses shortly thereafter, for in many cases, an entity will see a UFO, be abducted for a certain length of time, usually on the average of two hours, anywhere from twenty minutes to two hours, then released, and the entity will not remember having been abducted, but will simply remember having seen the UFOs or whatever took place prior to the abduction. This Awareness indicates that if, in examining oneself one finds holes, such as in the back of the ear, or chin, or a pain in the nose, or in the back of the head, or somewhere else on the body or in the naval area or the genitalia area, there is good reason to suspect that an abduction and experimentation or implanting has taken place.

This Awareness indicates that generally, the memory is gone, but the subconscious effects and feeling of violation will endure and cause severe problems thereafter. Most entities having been abducted benefit only from therapy that is similar to that of rape cases. The action being very much like that of rape, in which an entity has been violated against his or her will, and the feeling of having been violated can create severe hostility and make one feel one is violated and a victim, affecting many of the entity's relationships and activities thereafter. It is important for entities to get help when such an event is realized.

This Awareness suggests however, that it is equally important that entities not fake an abduction just for attention, because such action can cause you other kinds of problems that you may not really desire. It may be that, for example, you find yourself at some future time being looked at as an abductee when in fact you aren't, and in some ways, you may feel you have classified yourself into a certain category that you no longer want

to wear as a label. This Awareness indicates that it is not something that entities should fake for attention or as a means of self-importance; that generally speaking, entities could not fake the action anyway and will be embarrassed and found out when in deeper therapy.

FOLLOW-UP QUESTION: Is there any significance to the cricket sound she's been hearing?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this is not seen clearly. This Awareness suggests the entity may wish to pursue further investigation in this regard to determine whether this might be the result of an implant which the entity does not recall receiving. It also could be the result of the close proximity of the craft and vibration and radiation given off from the craft which may be affecting her. The energy is not seen as to why this is occurring, if it still is occurring for the entity.

This Awareness indicates the entity may wish to read THE GULF BREEZE SIGHTINGS in which this writer tells about an attempt by the aliens to abduct him, wherein thereafter he always heard a sound, vibration in his head, or a hum, when the craft came anywhere near, even though others could not hear that humming sound. This Awareness indicates that approximately one in thirty-five or one in forty entities have been abducted or have in some way received implants; that not all implants have been effected in the craft. How the Aliens Enter a Bedroom to Implant (Who are the Candidates for Implants?)

These aliens have the ability, in wearing certain types of packs on their backs, to move through walls or through rooftops, to come right into one's home, even into one's bedroom, while an entity sleeps, and to give an implant. This is very rare that this occurs however, and in most cases, the implants have been given to entities who have worked in and around government operated bases or alien operated bases, or people who work in government occupations, in order that the aliens have some control over these entities. That these are the more likely candidates for implants. It is not seen as a likelihood that persons operating in more socially oriented occupations, even if in government, such as the post office, or the revenue department, or commerce department, that these would be special candidates for implants, but more toward the types who would work in military occupations, secret bases, or projects, or entities working in corporations that have close contact with this type of operation, or the families of such entities, the close-working families, and also people who live near or around those places where UFO government operations may be visible to the population.

Thus, for example, the city or town of Dulce, New Mexico, as being one in which many of the local people have been implanted and abducted.

THAT DEVICE THE ALIENS PACK--HOW EXACTLY DOES IT WORK? (THAT FORCE THAT RESIDES IN SPACE)

(FOLLOW UP QUESTION): That device the aliens pack with them that enables them to get into a home: does this device enable them to raise their own vibrational rate so they can enter matter, or does it raise the vibration of the matter and allow them to enter, or just how does it work?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates it creates a field around the entity which makes the matter lose its density. It is as though matter is created by atoms in molecular structure, held together by a spatial force. If you were to look at matter with a high enough microscope you would see there is more space than substance, yet there is a force surrounding these particles that tends to bind them together, holding them in place so that even though they are scattered apart with great space between them, this would be equivalent, for example, to a small ball on a football field, the substance of equating to the space, and the actual substance of the atom being the size of a football; that is the way atoms would appear if viewed with a powerful enough microscope, and the question may be: `How can these things be held together?'

It is that force that resides in the space and not the matter that holds things together, and the aliens' pack is able to overcome that force, is able to defuse that force, so that the atoms of the body and the atoms of the wall actually pass through each other, just as if there were no force between the spaces. It is likened unto sand going through a screen. If the sand is small enough and the screen's holes are large enough, the sand can pass through, but if that sand is made into a ball held together by blue, and it is placed on a screen, it can't pass through, especially if the glue has been spread on the screen. The glue is the force that resides between the particles that make up the atom. This Awareness indicates the aliens have the technology to leave the particles intact, but to diminish the glue that holds the objects as solid, and this is done through the use of vibration, the raising of certain vibrations just high enough to overcome that frequency of the force, the glue force.

THE TRILATERAL INSIGNIA:

AN ALIEN FLAG QUESTION: A question by M.G. in New York: "The alien flag Trilateral insignia referred to by Cooper, is this the start of the Trilateral group of humans and aliens?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that the Trilateral humans took their name from the Trilateral Insignia of the aliens. The symbols are different.

THE WEB OF CONSPIRACY:

(PART 2)

ALL ABOUT THAT ALIEN UNDERGROUND BASE AT DULCE, NEW MEXICO QUESTION: There's some questions that arise from a book called: ALIEN MAGIC, by William F. Hamilton III, and there's a part of this book called: THE DULCE BASE, by Jason Bishop the third, and I'd like to read some of this, if it's alright, and ask Awareness to confirm or deny this information, and when appropriate, to expand on it.

* *ALIEN MAGIC, by William F. Hamilton III, published by UFORCES, 249 N. Brand Blvd., Suite 651, Glendale, Calif. 91203

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this in the affirmative, that It may from time to time raise the hand of the Interpreter to signal a pause for comment.

QUESTIONER: (Begins reading): "The following material comes from people who know the underground base at Dulce, New Mexico, exists. They are people who worked in the labs, abductees taken to the base; people who assisted in the construction; Intelligence personnel (CIA, NSA, etc.) and UFO and Inner-Earth researchers. This information is

meant for those who are seriously interested in the Dulce Base. For your own protection, be advised to `USE CAUTION' while investigating this complex."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness suggests not only that entities, particularly in your organization, use caution, but that they NOT investigate this complex; that it is too well guarded; that only those who have clearance will be allowed in, and for entities not to think that they can simply run down there and explore the area. This Awareness mentions this because there are all types of people in your membership and some tend to be quite naive, and often want to express an unusual sense of adventure based on that naivete. This Awareness indicates that entities so inclined might not return, and might end up being part of the experimentation conducted at the base. READING

CONTINUES: "This facility is a `GENETICS LAB' and is connected to Los Alamos, via a Tube-Shuttle (underground). Part of their research is related to the Genetic Effects of Radiation (Mutations and Human Genetics). Research there also includes other `Intelligent Species' (Alien biological Life Forms `Entities'). In the revised Sept. 1950 edition of THE EFFECTS OF ATOMIC WEAPONS, prepared for and in cooperation with the U.S. Dept. of Defense and the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, under the direction of the Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory, we read about how "complete underground placement of bases is desirable." On page 381: "There are apparently no fundamental difficulties in construction and operating underground various types of important facilities. Such facilities must be placed in a suitable existing mine or a site may be excavated for the purpose."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this as accurate; that this kind of underground networking has gone on, not only during this previous century from the time of World War II as mentioned, but that there are and have been other underground caverns created by the aliens many hundreds and thousands of years prior to this time, and these have been used along with the present excavations and mining activities of government and alien technologies. This Awareness reminds you of readings given some ten years ago regarding the subterranean caverns; that many of these were man-made caverns, and some were natural, but had been modified by machines of the more advanced technologies of the subterranean aliens.

* *`Revelations of Awareness' No. 79-25: (The Secret of the UFOs).

This Awareness indicates the Deros described during that time are remnants of a humanoid species that were left underground for many generations. They have continued in their underground civilization which, through a network of caverns and tunnels extends throughout the United States, South America and in through Europe and other regions. These tunnels have been known by the Illuminati, which was formed in 1776 on May 1st, by Adam Weishaupt, which is the reason for the May 1st celebration in many countries; that this Illuminati as the foundation for many of the occult and conspiracy type organizations that have followed. It was based on the alien contact by these entities. This Awareness indicates, of course, there were still earlier contacts with aliens on this planet, these contacts researching back into prehistory. This Awareness suggests the questions continue.

(READING CONTINUES): "Centuries ago, Surface People (some say the Illuminati) entered into a pact with an "Alien Nation" (hidden within the Earth). The U.S. government, in 1933, agreed to trade animals and humans in exchange for High Tech

knowledge, and to allow them to use (undisturbed) underground bases, in the Western USA. A Special Group was formed to deal with the Alien Beings. In the 1940's `Alien Life Forms' (ALF) began shifting their focus of operations, from Central and South America, to the USA. The Continental Divide is vital to these `Entities'. Part of this has to do with Magnetics (Substrata Rock) and high Energy States (Plasma)."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This is in the affirmative. This Awareness indicates that this shift into this area was partly due to the use of the atomic bomb in its infancy; the first atomic bomb being exploded in Alamogordo. That this drew great attention from the aliens and in realizing that these aliens use underground caverns, one can understand why they became quite concerned with atomic bombs blowing holes in the earth, and would like to have some input on the government using such weapons.

(READING CONTINUES): "Whose Planet is This? These Aliens consider themselves `Native Terrans'". They are an ancient race (descendant from a Reptilian Humanoid Species which cross-bred with Sapient Humans).

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this is in reference, not to all types of Greys, but to some of the Greys; the Greys from Orion in particular; that there are also other variations which do not have much of the reptilian genetics in them, but have some insect base. This Awareness indicates that the Greys who were present after World War II, who were present in this pact with the U.S. government, and the Greys who were present...This Awareness indicates there were Greys present on this planet in contact with humans in the late Twenties and early Thirties, but there were also other tall Greys that came to this planet in the period of approximately 1947-48; these being from Orion. The Zeta Reticuli Greys, coming in contact more in the Sixties; that the earlier Greys as having already been in the area, and the pact which led to the underground cavern bases was with these and also with the tall Orion Greys. Later, the Zeta Reticuli were brought in to certain agreements and allowed to have bases and there were further arrangements with them. They are all interrelated in some ways as different species, in a similar manner that on earth different races might still work together, though be somewhat segregated and somewhat different from each other.

(READING CONTINUES): "They are untrustworthy manipulator/mercenary agents for another extraterrestrial culture (the Draco), who are returning to earth (their ancient `outpost') to use it as a staging area. But, these alien cultures are in conflict over whose agenda will be followed for this planet. All the while mental control is being used to keep humans `in place,' especially since the Forties."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this is in the affirmative; that there is the conflict and agreement between the Grey Reticuli and the Reptilians; that of the Grey Reticuli, the orange group as being the more hostile to the Reptilians; that it is also the more hostile group in regard to Grey/human relationships. This Awareness indicates, however, that it does offer a potential for shifting of alliances between the Greys and the humans, since the orange Grey group is quite hostile to the Reptilians, it offers the humans an important opportunity to align themselves with the Greys and a potential for the alliance to be used in case of a conflict with the Reptilians.

This Awareness indicates that it would appear that there is the potential of a situation occurring on this planet in which if the Reptilians arrive, the human race would not survive for any meaningful length of time in any quality of life. It would, it appears,

deteriorate in such a manner that the human race would simply become useful as food for the Reptilians; this in the event sufficient numbers of Reptilians came and were able to control the masses of humans, and through their present allies, the Greys, it would appear this would be possible. Without the alliance between the Greys and the humans, it would appear that the Reptilians would have very little obstruction to their total dominion of the planet. This Awareness indicates there is still the element of the Pleiadians and the entities from Sirius, as a potential, but that this is not at present seen as being a great potential, since especially the Pleiadians are in deep trouble at home.

(READING CONTINUES): "The DULCE Complex is joint U.S. Government/Alien base. It was NOT the first built with the aliens. (Others are in Colorado, Nevada, Arizona, etc.)" Is that correct?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This is in the affirmative.

(READING CONTINUES): "The Secret Activity". Paul Benewitz reports, about his study into the Dulce area: "Troops went in and out of there every summer, starting in 1947. The natives do recall that. They also built a road--right in front of the people of Dulce, and trucks went in and out for a long period. That road was later blocked and destroyed. The signs on the trucks were "Smith Corporation" out of Pagosa Springs, Colorado. No such corporation exists now...no records exist...I believe the Base, at least the first one, was being built then undercover of a lumbering project. The problem: they never hauled logs. Only BIG equipment."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this is in the affirmative; that there also was built an underground tunnel from the area of Alamogordo to the base.

(READING CONTINUES): "R & R and the Military Industrial Complex. The Rand Corporation became involved and did a study for the Base. Most of the lakes near Dulce were made `for' the Indians, via government grants. Navajo Dam is the main source for conventional electric power, with a second source in El Vado (also an entrance).

Note: If Rand Corp. is the mother of `Think Tanks', then the Ford Foundation must be considered the father. Rand secrecy is not confirmed to `reports,' but on occasion extends to conferences and meetings. On page number 645 of the PROJECT RAND: Proceedings of the Deep Underground Construction Symposium (March, 1959) we read: "Just as airplanes, ships and automobiles have given man mastery of the surface of the Earth, tunnel-Boring Machines...will give him access to the subterranean World." Note: The Sept. 1983 issue of Omni magazine (Page 80) has a color drawing of "The SUBTERRENE", the Los Alamos nuclear-powered tunnel machine that burrows through the rock, deep underground, by heating whatever stone it encounters into molten rock (magma), which cools after the Subterrene has moved on. The result is a tunnel with a smooth, glazed lining."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this, using atomic energy in the process of heating these rocks, not only melts the rocks to allow for the tunneling to take place, but it reduces the magma of these melted rocks in terms of size so that there is very little or no residue which needs to be carried out of the tunnel, so that the hole itself is simply plastered up against the sides of the tunnel in a kind of melted shell.

(FOLLOW UP QUESTION): That would account for the absence of great piles of dirt and rocks in that area, wouldn't it?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This is in the affirmative.

(CONTINUING WITH THE STATEMENT): "These underground tubes are used by electromagnetically powered "Subshuttle Vehicles," which can travel at great speeds. They connect the `Hidden Empire' Sub-City complexes. Also, the top-secret project code-named "Noah's Ark," uses `Tube Shuttles' in connection with a system of over 100 `Bunkers' and `Bolt Holes' which have been established at various places on Earth. With other bases inside the Moon and Mars. Many of these underground cities are complete with streets, sidewalks, lakes, small electric cars, apartments, offices and shopping malls."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this is in the affirmative. This Awareness reminds you that there have been numerous movies that have covered many of the things that are now being exposed as realities. You will recall the movie in which the entity had his ear down to the sidewalk, hearing tunnels or hearing a machine underground, boring the earth, boring a tunnel, and everyone thought the entity was insane. This Awareness indicates that there have been numerous efforts by some entities to leak information, in some ways to alert the public of these various things. This Awareness indicates that most of the information went into movies that were seen as fantasy, and entities were entertained rather than informed, but now that entities are becoming informed and looking back on the entertainment that has been given during the past several decades, these movies will begin to take on a new meaning.

This Awareness indicates JOURNEY TO THE CENTER OF THE EARTH, as well as many of the movies regarding duplicates and clones now have new meaning. Also, that in looking back on the earlier Awareness readings in which It spoke of synthetics and robotoids, entities will see that these too take on a new meaning. This Awareness suggests the questions continue.

(FOLLOW-UP QUESTION): "I had one question about the shopping malls. Are these designed for humans that are working underground there, or are these used by aliens?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this as mostly for humans, but that there also are some shopping places for aliens too; that some instances of human/alien intermingling is present underground, but in most cases, in the higher levels, it is more a human-type of society, although in some cases, the more benevolent aliens will also be found in certain areas, intermingling with humans, even in those levels. That in the deeper levels, the aliens have greater domination.

(FOLLOW-UP QUESTION): "This tunnel machine mentioned that uses atomic energy and burrows, melting the rock; was this technology given to the United States by the aliens, or did the United States develop that itself?"

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that it is an alien machine. This has been used down through centuries. It has been modified, but the concept and the initial construction as that which is alien. The more recent development as being a joint construction for and by humans and aliens in cooperation. There are more than one such machine. This Awareness indicates that these machines however, use technology that were of alien origin, along with other aspects that can be understood by human engineers.

(READING CONTINUES): "There were over 650 attendees to the 1959 RAND Symposium. Most were representatives of the Corporate-Industrial State, like: The General Electric Company; AT & T; Hughes Aircraft; Northrop Corp.; Sandia Corp.; Stanford Research Institute; Walsh Construction Company; The Bechtel Corporation; Colorado School of Mines; etc. Bechtel (pronounced Beck-tull) in a supersecret international corporate octopus, founded in 1898. Some say the firm is really a "SHADOW GOVERNMENT"--a working arm of the CIA. It is the largest construction and engineering outfit in the USA and the world, (and some say, beyond). The most important posts in the U.S. government are held by former Bechtel officers. They are part of "THE WEB" (an interconnected control system) which links the Tri-Lateralist plans, the CFR, the Orders of `Illuminism' (Cult of the All-Seeing Eye) and other interlocking groups." Is that information correct?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this is in the affirmative; that you will recall, especially during the Reagan administration, the scandals associated with many of his cronies, and the connections with Bechtel; that in reviewing these, you will find the above information being pertinent.

(READING CONTINUES): "The Dulce Facility consists of a central `Hub,' the Security Section, (also some photo labs). The deeper you go, the stronger the Security. This is a multi-leveled Complex. There are over 3000 cameras at various high-security locations (Exits and Labs). There are over 100 Secret Exits near and around Dulce. Many around Archuleta Mesa, others to the south around Dulce Lake and even as far east as Lindrith." Is that correct?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This is in the affirmative. This Awareness indicates that there are caves used by aliens throughout the United States, Canada and South America, as well as in Europe. Many of these are small bases inside mountains that are in more remote areas; that there are underground tunnels connecting many of these. In some cases, the openings are used for the spacecraft for entrance and exits in isolated bases, but in most cases, the bases are connected by underground tunnels. These extend also into Washington, Oregon, Canada, the Aleutian Islands, into Russia, and into most other countries, especially in the Northern hemisphere of Europe; a;so in Australia and New Zealand. There are older bases in South America, in Brazil, in Central America, and in the areas of Chile, Venezuela, and Peru.

(READING CONTINUES): "Deep sections of the Complex connect into natural cavern systems. A person who worked at the Base, who had an `ULTRA 7` clearance, reports: "There may be more than seven Levels, but I only know of seven. Most of the aliens are on levels 5, 6, and 7."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates there ten levels; that the three lower levels have to do with the construction of technological instruments and craft.

(READING CONTINUES): "...Alien housing is lever 5." Is this correct?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This as in the affirmative; this as the level where the aliens live and interact together in their time when they are not involved in their activities of industry.

(READING CONTINUES): "We are leaving the era of expendable resources, like oil-based products. The power of the future is re-newable resources... "Biologically

Engineered." The Dulce Genetic Research was originally funded under the cloak of "Black Budget" Secrecy. (Billions of dollars.)

COSMIC AWARENESS: This is where the drugs and drug money has been flowing to. This Awareness indicates that this as also having received much funding from the NSA hidden agenda and purposes; that much of the enormous tax assessment on the nation and the great debt that has accumulated over the years is due to this funding.

(READING CONTINUES): "They were interested in intelligent "Disposable Biology" (Humanoids), to do the dangerous atomic (Plutonium) rocket and saucer experiments. "We cloned "our" own little Humanoids, via a process perfected in the Bio-Genetic Research Center of the World, Los Alamos!

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this relates to the synthetics and in Russia, to the robotoids; that the reading continue.

(READING CONTINUES): "Now, we have our own `disposable' slave-race. Like the alien `Greys' (EBES), the U.S. government clandestinely impregnated females, then removed the hybrid fetus, (after about 3 months) and then accelerated their growth in the Lab. Biogenetic (DNA Manipulation) programming is instilled; they are `implanted' and controlled at a distance through regular RF (Radio Frequency) transmissions. These act as telepathic "Channels" and telemetric brain (Advanced Research Project Agency). Two of the procedures were R.H.I.C. (Radio-Hypnotic Intracerebral Memory). The brain transceiver is inserted into the head through the nose. These devices are used in the Soviet Union and the United States, as well as in Sweden. The Swedish Prime Minister Palme gave the National Swedish Police Board the right, in 1973, to insert brain transmitters into the heads of human beings covertly. They also developed ELF and E.M. wave propagation equipment (RAYS), which can affect the nerves and can cause nausea, fatigue, irritability, even death. This is essentially the same as Richard Shaver's Cavern "Telaug" Mech. This research into biodynamic relationships within organisms ("Biological Plasma") has produced a RAY that can change the "genetic structure" and "HEAL" also." Is that information correct?

COSMIC AWARENESS: How Dr. Beter Got His Information This Awareness indicates that this is correct; that the instruments which Dr. Beter once spoke of in his Audio Letters as being able to locate and determine what anyone on earth was doing at any time, is an instrument that was just spoken of, that was made available through his contacts with scientists in Nevada; that they were using these instruments in order to supply him with information for his Audio Letters. You will recall that often he spoke of entities who would allegedly be at some place, but by his sources would be found to be elsewhere, such as Jim Jones actually being flown to Israel and being thrown out of a plane near the Turkish boarder, and other instances of a similar nature, wherein entities were believed by press releases and so forth to be in a certain place, and Dr. Beter would indicate that they were truly elsewhere.

This Awareness indicates that this also allowed them to distinguish between the real entity and a duplicate, a double who was replacing that entity, because the vibration of that double would be slightly altered and different. This Awareness indicates that Dr. Beter also was able to distinguish the difference between a robotoid, synthetic and human, because the human had a soul at the time; that in his later reports and in further technology, the robotoids were even being given a soul.

This Awareness indicates that this occurred through further alien technology in which the soul of an entity can be severed from the body and implanted into another's body. It is a technology that allows for the Walk-In. It also allows for the soul to be put into a duplicate body, a robotoid for example, so that the soul can continue to exist after the first body has been eliminated, and in this kind of action it is almost the same as if the entity had received a new body. That in this sense, and for the purposes of changing the entity from one body to another, the reason for such might be, for example, to alter the memory or alter the philosophy of an entity in moving it from one body to another, by erasing certain aspects of memory.

This Awareness indicates you will recall that the memory is stored in the etheric, between the mental and etheric bodies, and that it can be altered in the human. It can also be erased, and by taking the soul and these bodies from one physical body and putting them into another replica of the physical body, they can actually bring about a changed person with a different philosophy or different values, and yet the entity would essentially be the same personality. This Awareness indicates that perhaps this can answer many questions that entities have had, in regard to past notable figures that have been indicated by Dr. Beter as having been replaced by duplicate bodies. This Awareness suggests the reading continue.

(READING CONTINUES): "Warning: Manipulation and Control, Fear and Favor...The Pentagon, the CIA, NSA, FBI,DEA, NSC, etc. seek to capitalize on the beliefs of the American public. The Secret Government is getting ready to `stage' a contact-landing with Aliens in the near future. This way they can `Control' the release of Alien related propaganda. We will be told of an inter-stellar conflict. But...what looks real, may be FAKE. What is disinformation? Is your attention being diverted by the strategy of a `Shadow Plan'?"

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this refers to the scenario described in Stan Deyo's book, THE COSMIC CONSPIRACY, as that which would be a staged version, using the beliefs of the American people in regard to the BOOK OF REVELATION, wherein entities would be expecting the return of Christ after some kind of event or situation that might lead to a kind of Armageddon.

This Awareness indicates that the only thing about this is that there is, in fact the threat of the Reptilian invasion; these entities coming in a planetoid which does not travel at above-light speed; this because of such great number of entities, in needing a planetoid for the transference of the population. This Awareness indicates that if the so-called invasion occurs before 1996, and especially if it occurs around 1993, entities can probably be correct in assuming it is staged. It may be staged to set up the atmosphere for a One World Government. If it is held off until approximately 1996 or `97 or thereafter, then entities can presume it is probably for real, as by that time the Reptilians would have made their approach, would be close enough to pose a real threat.

(READING CONTINUES): "Berkeley, Los Alamos Labs Chosen to Explore Makeup of Human Genome. (Overt and Covert Research). As U.S. Energy Secretary, John Harrington, named the Lawrence Berkeley Laboratory and New Mexico's Los Alamos National Laboratory to house new advanced genetic research centers as part of a project to decipher the human genome. The genome holds the genetically coded instructions that guide the transformation of a single cell--a fertilized egg--into a Biological Being.

"The Human Genome Project may well have the greatest direct impact on a humanity of any scientific initiative before us today," said David Shirley, Director of the Berkeley Laboratory."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this is the exploration of the genes and all of the codes that go into creating the various lifeforms based on the patterns involved in the code of the molecular structures that make up the genes. This Awareness indicates that there has been some research; that approximately 15% of this genetic coding has been researched by your universities, and the research being classified in such a way as to allow them to splice, remove, delete, add to that genetic code in order to create changes in the code, that it can be used for destroying or creating diseases, destroying or creating lifeforms, destroying or creating plants, animals or whatever that may be tampered with genetically. This Awareness indicates that it can also be used to modify any of these things; thus, it has the potential for altering all forms of life, for good or ill, and for creating all types of life in different forms. This Awareness indicates that the effort is to may out and decode all of the DNA, and in so doing, have complete control over the lifeforms and the creation, modification or destruction for these forms. It is through this information that many of the creatures described on Level 6 in Nightmare Hall, such as the many- legged human, were created genetically.

Atlantean Genetics: The Creation of the "Things" This awareness indicates that you will recall the Edgar Cayce readings, in the readings on Atlantis, in which he described the "Things" which the Atlanteans created. These were grossly distorted creatures; that the `Things" that were created became a part of society. These were also entities who were the product of alien technology in the time of Atlantis. This Awareness indicates that these creations were also grotesque and of those things which are common to humans today;--the cat and the pig were direct creations of Atlantean genetics. This Awareness indicates that the pig having some human genes intermixed with earlier wild boar. The cat, being created from genes that had belonged to the Greys. You will notice the cat-like eyes of the Greys; these were incorporated into the genes used for creating the cat. This also is a reason why there were cat societies, societies that worshipped the cat, thinking they were a kind of reflection of the gods of the time, many entities seeing these Grey aliens as gods.

This Awareness suggests the reading continue. WHY PORK IS CONSIDERED "UNCLEAN MEAT" BY THE JEWS

(FOLLOW-UP QUESTION): "I was wondering if these human genes in the pig could possibly be connected to the ancient Jewish philosophy that pork is unclean meat and should not be eaten?"

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this as in the affirmative; that there is also the concern about the cloven hoof; that entities were permitted to eat food of a certain type, but not from those animals having a cloven hoof. The cloven hoof also has been associated with the devil. This Awareness reminds you also that the Grey aliens have two toes. This Awareness indicates that the entities cloning the Hebrews were of a type that were what you might call enemies of the Greys, and did not want their clones fraternizing with or being associated with the Greys or anything that had connection with them, also did not want them eating food that had human genes in it, such as the pig.

THE WEB OF CONSPIRACY:

(PART 3)...

"NIGHTMARE HALL"

(READING CONTINUES): This overlaps some information just given by Awareness. "Covertly, this research has been going on for years at Dulce Labs. Level No. 6 is privately called "Nightmare Hall," it holds the Genetic Labs. Reports from workers who have seen bizarre experimentation are as follows: "I have seen multi-legged `humans' that look like half human/half-octopus. Also Reptilian-humans, and furry creatures that have hands like humans and cries like a baby; it mimics human words...also huge mixtures of Lizard-humans in cages." There are fish, seals, birds and mice that can barely be considered those species. There are several cages (and vats) of Winged-humanoids, grotesque bat-like creatures, but 3-1/2 to 7 feet tall. Gargoyle- like beings and Draco-Reptoids." Is that information true?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this scratches the surface. There are far more grotesque creatures than were described.

(FOLLOW-UP QUESTION): Isn't that the very thing that brought down Atlantis?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This as in the affirmative.

(READING CONTINUES): "Level 7 is worse: row after row of thousands of humans and human-mixtures in cold storage. Here too are embryo storage vats of Humanoids, in various stages of development. "I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes they cried and begged for help. We were told they were hopelessly insane, and involved in high risk tests to cure insanity. "We were told to never try to speak to them at all. At the beginning we believed that story. Finally, in 1978, a small group of workers discovered the truth. It began the `Dulce Wars,' (and a secret resistance Unit was formed)."

Note: There are over 18,000 `Aliens' at the Dulce Base.

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates there are closer to 200,000 aliens at this time; that approximately 100,000 in the Dulce base, and 100,000 more that have moved through the base to other bases; these continuing to enter at a rate of about 20,000 per month. This Awareness indicates the base at Ada, Oklahoma, as still being active; this being approached from underground; that the recent floods in that area as having been in part deliberately allowed to help slow and hinder activities at the base. This Awareness indicates that the government as being divided; that one faction wishes to stop the aliens from further growth and the other faction wishing to work with the aliens, collaborating with them. The aliens wishing to move their entire population from their dying planet to this one as quickly as possible, even prior to the arrival of the Draco Reptilians. (This Awareness suggests the reading continue).

(READING CONTINUES): "In late 1979, there was a confrontation (over weapons), a lot of scientists and military personnel were killed. The base was closed for a while...but, it is currently active. Note: Human and animal abductions (for their blood and other parts) slowed in the mid-1980s, when the Livermore Berkeley labs began production of artificial blood for Dulce. William Cooper states: "A clash occurred wherein 66 of our

people, from the National Recon Group, the DELTA group, which is responsible for security of all alien-connected projects, were killed.

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this occurred in more places than the Dulce base; that in many other areas there were raids by humans into these alien bases, and skirmishes and activities in which many of these aliens were killed, or their bases shut down. This Awareness indicates that even here in your own state of Washington, and also in Oregon, this type of thing occurred; that it was in connection with a group working through the CIA, and that this did begin to have some effect. This Awareness indicates, however, that there was also a split in the intelligence bureaus, it appears came from MJ 12, in which there was one faction that wanted this conflict to stop immediately, and collaboration to continue; and because of this in-fighting within the agency, many of those agents who were working to hinder the aliens, resulted in their being covertly eliminated, especially those who had special skills in this area of raiding these caves.

(READING CONTINUES): "The DELTA Group (Within the Intelligence Support Activity) have been seen with badges which have a black triangle on a red background. (DELTA is the fourth letter of the Greek alphabet)."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this is in the affirmative; that these entities are often witnessed as the group using black helicopters; that the movie versions of the Delta Force, as that which was based on rumors that such a force existed; these being particularly related to UFO and alien concerns and not to raid into other countries as a kind of SWAT team organization; this not being their purpose, as depicted in movies.

(READING CONTINUES): "It has the form of a triangle, and figures prominently in certain Masonic signs. Each base has its own symbol. The Dulce base symbol is a triangle with the Greek letter (Tau) `T' within it, and then the symbol is inverted, so the triangle points down. The insignia of `a triangle and 3 lateral lines' has been seen on `Saucer (transport) Craft,'--the Tri-lateral symbol. Other symbols mark landing sites and Alien craft. And they draw some of the symbols here that look like Indian teepees and so forth. Is this information correct?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this is the affirmative; that these symbols appear to be correct in regard to the connection described. This Awareness indicates that the Greek symbols relate back to symbols from Akkadia, and even back to symbols of Sumeria, and these were given as symbols of Sumeria, and these were given as symbols from the aliens of that time; thus the symbols are a kind of link between alien and modern human language, neither quite alien, nor neither quite English, but of a language that many who have been educated in your modern schools can easily find and adjust to in using the Greek symbols. The aliens also then have the capacity of adjusting their language or symbolic writings into Greek, which is not too difficult for them, and the humans to use as a mediating written language, in terms of symbols.

(READING CONTINUES): "Inside the Dulce Base, Security officers wear jump-suits, with the Dulce symbol on the front upper left side. The standards hand- weapon at Dulce, is a `Flash gun,' which is good against humans and aliens. The I.D. card (used in card slots for the doors and elevators) has the Dulce symbol above the I.D. photo. "Government Honchos" use cards with the Great Seal of the U.S. on it. "The Cult of the

All-Seeing Eye" (The New World Order)...13, "666" -the Phoenix Empire..."9"..."Illuminism,"...`One out of many.'"

COSMIC AWARENESS: How the Flash-Gun Operates This Awareness indicates that this as in the affirmative; that in regard to the flash gun; that this as being likened unto a kind of laser ray-gun; that it is a real life version of the Star Trek phaser; the difference being that the flash-gun works in such a way that the entity doesn't simply die from the blast, but is dried up. This Awareness indicates that there is the potential for setting the flash-gun to different frequencies or different ranges of temperature; that its most intense range as that which immediately dissolves or evaporates all water in the body, causing a body to shrivel up totally, so that nothing in the sense of liquid within the body is present. Thus, the entity literally burns up at whatever speed is appropriate according to the setting of the flash-gun; very quickly or very slowly. It is essentially a death ray that works on the water in the body.

(READING CONTINUES): "After the second level, everyone is weighed, in the nude, then given a uniform. `Visitors' are given an `off white' uniform. In front of ALL sensitive areas are scales built under the doorway, by the door control. The person's care must match with the weight and code or the door won't open. Any discrepancy in weight (any change over three pounds) will summon Security. No one is allowed to carry anything into or out of sensitive areas. All supplies are put thru a Security conveyer system. The alien symbol language appears alot at the facility. During the construction of the Facility (which was done in stages, over many years), the aliens assisted in the design and construction materials. Many of the things assembled by the workers were of a technology they could not understand, yet...it would function when fully put together. Example: The elevators have no cables. They are controlled magnetically. The magnetic system is inside the walls. There are no conventional electrical controls. All is controlled by advanced magnetics. That includes a magnetically induced (phosphorescent) illumination system. There are no regular light bulbs. All exits are magnetically controlled. Note: It has been reported that, "if you place a large magnet on an entrance, it will affect an immediate interruption. They will have to come and reset the system."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates this is in the affirmative; that there is a totally different advancement in terms of technology used by these entities in regard to an advancement that worked from the base of electro-magnetics without the use of wires, whereas your technology transferred electricity through wires and created a system along different lines. There was less mechanical activity in their technology, and more electronic and magnetic technology, and more electronic and magnetic technology development. This Awareness indicates the lighting system used as that which is painted upon the walls, or placed on the walls in a kind of paint which is affected by an electromagnetic charge that is applied, which causes the wall to light,---this affecting the paint on the walls and the substances that are in that painted material.

(QUESTIONER): The Interpreter's been in trance for quite a while, and we would like to bring him up at this time and continue this reading later, if it is alright with Awareness.

COSMIC AWARENESS: This as in the affirmative. This Awareness suggests that this may be seen as a break; that the questions may continue after a brief interruption from our sponsor.

(The Law of Gratitude is given)

THE WEB OF CONSPIRACY:

(PART 4)...

THE DARK SIDE OF TECHNOLOGY

(READING CONTINUES...after dinner): "The town of Dulce. The area around Dulce has had a high number of reported animal mutilations. The government and the aliens used the animals for environmental tests, psychological warfare on people, etc. The aliens also wanted large amounts of blood for Genetic, Nutritional and other reasons. "In the book, ET's and UFOs--They Need Us, We Don't Need Them, by Virgil `Posty' Armstrong, he reports how his friends (Bob and Sharon) stopped for the night in Dulce and went out to dinner. "They overheard some local residents openly and vociferously discussing extra-terrestrial abduction of townspeople for purposes of experimentation." The ET's had our government's knowledge and approval."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this is in the affirmative; that in any of those areas near those bases there is an excessive degree of danger of abduction or otherwise intimidation. That in regard to the aliens' need for large amounts of blood, there is recently a scientific breakthrough in regard to the use of cattle blood being altered to work for human transfusions; that the use of cattle blood in humans is a possibility on a one-time basis, without such alteration. With the alteration, it can be repeatedly used without side effects; that within approximately 5 years there will be no need for a blood transfusion from the use of human blood. This Awareness indicates that part of this is a side-effect from the experimentation that involves alien technology and the cattle and human mutilations and the researches into the different types of blood. This Awareness indicates that much of the blood supplied to the aliens could be supplied from slaughterhouses, were this to be more organized, and this would help to prevent much of the mutilation that otherwise occurs.

(READING CONTINUES): "In the Fifties, the EBES (Greys) began taking large numbers of humans for experiments. By the Sixties, the rate was speeded up and they began getting careless (they didn't care). By the Seventies, their true colors were very obvious, but the "Special Group" of the government still kept covering up for them. "By the Eighties, the government realized there was no defense against the Greys, so programs were enacted to prepare the public for open contact with non-human `Alien Beings.' "The Greys and the `Reptoids' are in league with each other. But, their relationship is in a state of tension. The Greys' only known enemy is the Reptilian race, and they are on their way to earth. (Inside a Planetoid)."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness wishes entities to reflect back in regard to these time segments in the previous paragraph, to reflect back in regard to the attitude of the government toward the Greys in the 50's, 60's, and 70's, and you will see also that during such time periods, the presentation of the aliens, in terms of any release of information about aliens, tended to fit into the categories that the government attitude held toward the aliens. The first attitude being that they were benevolent people who were on a kind of friendly basis with humanity, but as the time passed, this recognition reaching a turning point in the 70's, in the late 70's and into the 80's, wherein it was discovered that they were involved with excessive human mutilation and abductions.

This Awareness indicates that what disturbed the government even more was that they were deceptive to the government also. They were breaking rules with the government in that they were supposed to be giving a trade for technology. Efforts to fly the craft resulted in many of the pilots being killed in the testing of the craft, and also the Russians were being given technology which had been forbidden in the agreements between the American government and the aliens. This Awareness indicates that there were many groups in the 70's who represented the aliens as being really nice, wonderful people, rescuers of humanity. Even the movie, ET, was an attempt by the government to present the image of aliens as being nice characters from outer space. This was before the government discovered what rascals they really were. This Awareness suggests that last few sentences of that previous paragraph be repeated; that this not necessarily be typed on your final manuscript; this being for reference to this Awareness, for further comment. (Last two sentences are re-read) This Awareness indicates that there is also some tension between the Greys and the Dero.

This reference to the Grey's only known enemy; this in reference to certain elements of the Greys, particularly the orange group which is generally hostile anyway. This Awareness indicates that the reference to the Reptoids in the planetoid, this as being accurate and having been discussed elsewhere in other readings. These entities coming from Draco: the number being approximately 40 million. This Awareness also indicates that the element 115, which is available through the alien government alliance, is capable of being useful in a kind of doomsday weapon against the planetoid.

(READING CONTINUES): "Mind Manipulation Experiments: The Dulce base has studied Mind Control Implants; Bio-Psi Units; ELF Devices capable of mood, sleep and heartbeat control, etc. D.A.R.P.A. (Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency) is using these technologies to manipulate people. They establish `The Projects,' set priorities, coordinate efforts and guide the many participants in these undertakings. Related projects are studied at Sandia Base by "The JASON Group" of 55 scientists. They have secretly harnessed the Dark Side of technology and hidden the beneficial technology from the public. Other projects take place at "Area 51" in Nevada. "Dreamland" (Data Repository Establishment and Maintenance Land"); ELMINT (Electro-magnetic Intelligence); CODE EMPIRE; CODE EVA; PROGRAM HIS; (Hybrid Intelligence System); BW/CW; IRIS (Infrared Intruder Systems); BI-PASS; REP-TILES; etc."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that these areas and names as related to various aspects of various programs and locations; that the reference to Groom Lake(?) and DREAMLAND can be researched in the work of Lazar, the release of information from Lazar, and other sources. This Awareness indicates that entities can do much of this researching for themselves into the meaning of some of these; that some of these terms are not defined clearly in publicly-released information. This Awareness indicates that the information on Element 115 as having been given in some of the earlier literature also released by Lazar, and also to some degree, there are mentions in the Cooper Material. This Awareness suggests that entities can further research these areas for more details if they are inclined to do so.

(READING CONTINUES): "The studies on Level No. 4 at Dulce, include Human-Aura Research, as well as all aspects of Dream, Hypnosis, Telepathy, etc. They know how to manipulate the Bio-plasmic Body (of Man). They can lower your heart beat with deep sleep `Delta Waves,' induce a static shock, then re-program via a Brain-Computer link.

They can introduce data and programmed reactions into your mind (Information impregnation-the "Dream Library." We are entering an era of the technologicalization of psychic powers. The development of techniques to enhance man/machine communications; Nano-tech; Bio-tech micro-machines; Psi-War; E.D.O.M. (Electronic Dissolution of Memory); R.H.I.C. (Radio-Hypnotic Intra- Cerebral Control); and various forms of behavior control (via chemical agents, ultra-sonics, optical and other EM radiations). The Physics of `Consciousness.'

COSMIC AWARENESS: How Robotoids & Synthetics are Created This Awareness indicates that it is also on this level that the technique whereby souls can be extracted from the physical and transferred into other bodies or into replicas occurs. That in the transference there can also be the alteration of memories, values and qualities of the soul, so that an entity can appear to be the same, but there will be certain changes that have occurred that may be unseen, and the attitude and purposes and directions of the entity may then be controlled. This Awareness indicates that this occurs when the vibratory qualities of a soul are extracted by these electronic equipment from a body and moved into another. This needs not necessarily be a replica of the entity; it can be a totally different person's body, in which case it becomes what is termed a walk-in.

This Awareness indicates that if it is a replica, it will tend to work with the replica to create the final features that result in a duplication of the features of the entity. That this generally takes place on the almost human form, when the mind-state or soul energies, including the various electro-body energies are transferred, and as they begin to grow and attach themselves to that almost human form. The features then begin to solidify, to match the features of the electro-magnetic energies and the soul energies and astral energies and other mental and etheric bodies of the older original being. This Awareness indicates that in the book of Genesis, which states that God made Adam from clay, molded him; this was a poor translation of the actual process. Rather than clay, it was substance, then breathed the breath of life into Adam. The breath of life being qualities of the Life Force which were part of the creator, and this was in reference to the electromagnetic field of the creator of Adam,--the Elohim, or alien that created Adam. This Awareness indicates that this was the process of breathing life or the breath of life into the substance that became Adam. It was a similar process as the creation of replicas or duplicates, though that took place approximately ten thousand years ago.

(READING CONTINUES): The final statement of the last question: "The development of biotechnologies will mean a revolutionary change in the life of every human being now on earth. The question is: Will this be better living through Bio-Tech?"

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that it will be a change. Whether it will be better or worse will always be questionable. There will be some benefits that come from this. There will be detriments that come from this. There does not appear to be anything that can be done to prevent this knowledge from being incorporated into the Earth's consciousness; it has, in fact, been used by beings alien to human consciousness for tens and hundreds of thousands of years, indeed, millions of years, and it will continue to be used. It is just that humans are just realizing such strange and awesome knowledge exists. It will be equivalent to an individual, much like that of the child, who suddenly discovers much to his dismay, that sex brings forth children, for the adult to discover that genetic engineering can create living beings, can alter living

beings, can create and alter new life forms, new types of beings. This is shocking to one who has never been exposed to such reality.

THE WEB OF CONSPIRACY:

(PART 5)...

THE PHANTOM EMPIRE

(READING CONTINUES): "The Phantom Empire: Above the Law. The Dulce base is run by a "Board." The Chairman of the Board is John Herrington. Jim Baker (of Tenn.) is the CIA link to Dulce. House Speaker Jim Wright, D- Texas (the nation's third-highest office) is Treasurer at Dulce. There is currently a power struggle going on. As Rep. William Thomas, R-Calf., put it..."Part of Jim Wright's problem is, he fails to understand what's equitable and fair. It's the arrogance of power." Even among his fellow democrats, many find Wright to be "uncomfortably aloof." Wright's operating style leaves him vulnerable. Most meetings of `The Dulce Board' are held in Denver and Taos, N.M. Former New Mexico Senator Harrison "Last man on the moon" Schmitt, has full knowledge of Dulce. He was one of 7 astronauts to tour the base.

In 1979, he held an "Animal Mutilation" conference in Albuquerque, N.M. This was used to locate researchers and determine what they had learned about the links between the "Mute" operations and the Alien/Government. Senator Brian (Nev.) knows about the `ULTRA' Secrets at `Dreamland' and Dulce. So do many others in the government. This is what the UFO researchers are up against, so be CAREFUL...they have killed to keep this information secret. You now know more than they want you to know. They also have underwater bases off the coast of Florida and Peru."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that all of the above is very poignant, very accurate and very true. This Awareness indicates that even the repetition through this reading of such information does create some danger for C.A.C. headquarters and the Interpreter. This Awareness indicates however, that it being just a kind of reflection of material that is already available elsewhere, does tend to minimize the danger, and the fact that the organization is small and the publication limited to just a few hundred people, and the fact that the information is available in other sources, and the sources are being quoted, tends to minimize the danger. Also, the fact that there are now quite a large number of entities, UFO researchers and entities who are openly disclosing such information, has led to a kind of floodgate opening of such information. It makes it much less a danger. Had this information been given a year ago, it would have been extremely dangerous, and those who risked their lives in releasing this information a year ago, in some cases almost two years ago, were indeed very courageous and should be held in high esteem as they could have become more of a large number of victims of the cover-up.

This Awareness indicates it does appear that part of the reason this information can be released now, when it could not be released even 18 months ago, is because there are conflicts even in the higher ranks of government because some want the information hidden, while others want it released to the public, knowing that the public must be made aware of what is occurring if they are to be able to help in the event of a clash between humans and aliens, and especially in regard to the Draco/Reptilian invasion.

This Awareness indicates that those who are collaborators and have been collaborators and do not wish the information released, generally are continuing the cover-up out of fear that the masses would blame them and hold them responsible for all that is due to an alien presence, and they fear that they could be seen as traitors. This Awareness indicates that there was a time when these entities realized that masses of human beings were being sacrificed to feed the alien appetites, and that the aliens were not being straight- forward in their dealings with humans.

These entities had a choice of making a clean break with the aliens, or at least informing more of the humans, or of continuing to collaborate and cover-up and make excuses and assist the aliens. Of course, some entities cannot decide quickly, given certain amount of time. These entities have had sufficient time; that it would appear proper that they now realize this information must be released to the public. It is appropriate that many within the higher ranks have the courage and the ethics to allow this information to be released as is being done, without destroying the lives of those courageous researchers who are releasing information.

(This Awareness suggests that the reading continue).

(FOLLOW-UP QUESTION): "One question: House Speaker Jim Wright was drummed out of office a few months back for alleged improprieties regarding outside interests, and also for monies given to him by various corporations, etc. He has been replaced by Tom Foley, a Democrat from our own Washington State, and I'd like to ask: Did this information about the Dulce complex and the alien information that Jim Wright had, was this passed along to the new Speaker, Tom Foley?"

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this as being information that is not appropriate through this channel to be released; that this would be a violation of certain...This Awareness does not disclose any information that is not already available elsewhere in regard to individuals and their connections with these aliens, in terms of this secret government. This Awareness indicates that there will come a time when more is disclosed; that this information could be damaging to various entities in various ways.

QUESTIONER: I understand.

(READING CONTINUES): "In the 1930's, `Division Five' of the FBI knew about the `Aliens.' A Fascist cabal, within this country, had John Kennedy assassinated. Look to the links, within the larger umbrella...the `Web' of a fascist totalitarian secret police state...within the Pentagon: JCS; DIA; FBI; (Division Five); DISC/DIS and the CIA. Note: the Defense Investigative Service's insignia is a composite of the sun's rays, a rose, and a dagger, symbolized "The Search for Information, Trustworthiness and Danger." Other links are Nazi scientists (who had contact with the Aliens); the S.S.; Satanists; Permindex; Exxon; the Mafia; NBC, etc. This links with caves used for `Initiation Rites' (all over the world)...ancient vaults, retreats; Alien bases and Inner-Earth civilizations."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this all as being correct information; that this also relates to messages given in questions asked yesterday in regard to the changes that are occurring throughout the world, wherein this Awareness discussed certain fascist energies that are in motion at this time. This Awareness indicates that this is a time in which alliances between some of the fascist energies and some of the aliens has shifted; that it is not simply a matter of humans versus aliens;

there are some aliens who want alliances with humans and some who don't, and these are also in some instances seeking alliances with humans, aliens seeking alliances with the fascist elements of humans; other aliens seeking to align themselves with the more Communistic alliance, or that which might be termed the Bolshevik groups.

This Awareness indicates that the alliances being such that it is a kind of struggle in which nothing absolutely clear has occurred, but gradual shifting is making for a possibility that the alien presence can be resolved to allow a human coexistence on this planet, even in spite of the threat of the Draco Reptilians, and in spite of the nature of the more hostile aliens on earth. There is a ray of hope for humans, even though there is a threat to humanity greater than humanity would have imagined. The threat of nuclear war as that which conditioned humanity to accept the potential for oblivion, but many humans would prefer oblivion to enslavement by some of the beings whose attitudes and natures see them as mere playthings or food or experimental guinea pigs. This Awareness indicates there is much that humans can learn from this experience in regard to their own attitude toward animals, guinea pigs, and their own forms of experiments.

This Awareness indicates unfortunately, those who need to learn these lessons most are not likely to have any reason to make such observations and unfortunately too, there are many human cells and parts of consciousness locked into those grotesque creations that are presently entraped in a kind of hellish limbo and cannot get out, because they have been genetically created as a `thing,' yet their consciousness still remains that of humans. Even if retarded or demented in nature, they still have human consciousness, and these entities continue to suffer. If entities think that this information is shocking and disturbing to their peace of mind, stop for a moment and consider what these beings who are the subject of experiments in the genetic engineering levels such as Nightmare Hall, are going through.

This Awareness suggests you should sing praises to the Divine Forces that have protected you and your loved ones, if indeed you have been so fortunate as to have lived a good life, and you should consider the dangers facing younger generations who must grow up in a world so totally different than the world you knew in your youth. This Awareness indicates that there is still, however, a ray of hope for humanity, whereby great things can come about, wherein the Greys have no sense of emotion, but do indeed desire such, and humans can teach these entities in time through some of these genetic mutations, especially their own hybrid offspring; it is possible that race, which is close to a million years in age, can regain a sense of compassion, a sense of emotion, can redevelop an astral, an emotional body, and can perhaps even develop compassion and love, given examples and given time to do so.

This Awareness indicates that entities need to be most cautious in the coming years, love your neighbors, your children, your family. Cherish them carefully. Watch them. Do not neglect them. Protect them, and be cautious yourself. Your chances are greater, much greater, that you will live a normal healthy and long life than that you would become a victim of alien technology. That would be most rare in terms of percentage.

(This Awareness suggests the reading continue).

(READING CONTINUES): "Warning: Fascism is `Corporatism'. We have passed the point of no return, in our interaction with the Alien Beings. We are guaranteed `a crisis' which will persist until the final Revelation (or conflict). The crisis is here, global and

real. We must mitigate or transform the nature of the disasters to come...and come they will. Knowing is half the battle. Read the book, The Cosmic Conspiracy, by Stan Deyo."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that knowledge is power. By knowing what you know now from this information, you are much more powerful, much more powerful than you were before being so informed. This Awareness indicates in reference to the Stan Deyo information; this book is not available or is very difficult to find. There is some possibility of acquiring this book from certain sources. If this book becomes available, you should, at all costs or at any reasonable cost, acquire the book and read it. It essentially speaks of the planned `rapture' in which there will be the fake rapture, whereby there will be the appearance of an event, a crisis that will lead humanity into the abyss of a global crisis that could mean great difficulty for all.

There may even be the appearance of the rise of an Antichrist, followed by an invasion of spaceships, which would follow the BOOK OF REVELATION, wherein entities would believe they were being rescued by high spiritual beings, and in face, these could well be the humans using alien craft and introducing alien technology as a One World Government is established. This Awareness indicates that if these events were it take place, prior to 1995, it is likely to be a fake event. It is possible that the Pleiadians could return by 1993. The Pleiadians' ships are different from the Greys and their appearance is different. Their symbol is that of a serpent climbing a vine, or a serpent. The Reptilian symbol is that of a dragon.

The Grey's symbol also uses a serpent, this being a cobra. This Awareness indicates that the Stan Deyo book has been suppressed in this country. There is some chance of getting copies from Australia. There are rare copies in the United States. This Awareness indicates that in regard to the corporations as being fascist in nature; that this is in the affirmative. This Awareness suggests also that you will recall remarks by Dr. Beter that heads of corporations were being replaced by synthetics or robotoids; in other words, replicas of themselves. This Awareness indicates that this as having been part of the alien program in order to assure continued use of such corporations. These entities being replaced are under control, or were under control, of these technologies of the alien and of those who were putting implants into their replicas to control the corporations, according to their general plans.

This Awareness indicates there does appear to have been considerable shift in the alliances since that time, and as indicated, even the aliens may be changing alliances, away from their previous Draco masters, in favor of alliances with humans. For this reason there is some degree of hope, particularly if this shift continues. This Awareness indicates the Draco Reptilians do not really need the earth. They have more room than they need to grow and thrive. They simply want the Earth as a kind of strategic point in their battle to conquest the galaxy. It is likened unto your army wanting to take a hill, not because it needs more room, but because it wants the hill to help it have better positioning for better conquest.

(This Awareness suggests the reading continue).

(READING CONTINUES): This is the final question in this particular reference. "Some forces, in the government, want the public to be aware of what is happening. Other forces (the collaborators) want to continue making `what ever deals necessary' for an elite few to survive the conflicts. The future could bring a fascist `World Order' or a

transformation of human consciousness (Awareness). The struggle is NOW...your active assistance is needed. Prepare! We must preserve humanity on Earth."

COSMIC AWARENESS: What You Can Do About This Alien Situation This Awareness indicates that this is an excellent summary of the situation. There is the potential for a fascist domination by both human and aliens. There is also the potential for a major awakening by the masses on this planet. The preparation that is needed has to do with filling oneself with knowledge of the situation, and giving this knowledge to other. This Awareness indicates that as you can easily see, notifying the government or other such authorities of this problem is like letting the fox know that there's a fox in the henhouse.

This Awareness indicates that the important thing is to notify the masses, to notify other people. Let them notify still more. Let them notify their preachers, their doctors, the workers on the street, the people in the stores. Let them notify people who are interested, to notify people who make films, who write papers, who spread news, who write articles for magazines, who speak publicly, who have the ability to disseminate information, to people who have access to a copier, to a printing press. Notify these people with sufficient amount of information that they can be fully educated and knowledgeable so that they are not spreading information that is half truth, half distorted, confused. This Awareness indicates that this is how entities can prepare: by preparing each other, by preparing those who are willing to listen. You do not have to force the information. If entities are afraid to hear it, if they have no curiosity, if they do not dare listen, do not force it on them.

This Awareness indicates that as time passes, and these things become more in the news, as UFOs are talked about more, as the advertisements begin to present more information on UFOs, as the movies bring out more UFO stories, as these things begin to happen, people will want to know more. Have extra copies of your material for them. Purchase these books, tapes, study these things that have been released wherein people are risking their lives to get this information to you. Study these things, have copies, purchase extra copies. The more you purchase, the more you are contributing to the future of humanity. Give these copies, loan these copies, sell these copies; whatever it takes to get the information out. People need to know. Many entities want to know. Do not frighten entities who are already helpless. Do not give it to the old lady who is on her deathbed, or who is afraid to open her drapes at night. It would only frighten her and harm her. Give it to them in doses they can accept. If they cannot accept the full dose, give them something mild until they ask for more.

This Awareness indicates it is possible that humanity can survive. The aliens presently on Earth have greater technology than humans and yet they have this fear of humans because of human emotion. It is something they do not understand; and remember to wrap yourself and your loved ones in White Light frequently, especially so when you are out in isolated areas, or when you are monitored and feel vibrations tapping into your consciousness. This Awareness suggests any further questions may be asked at this time or the Interpreter may be brought from trance.

HOW UFO RESEARCHERS GATHER THEIR INFORMATION (High Praise To Valdamar Valerian)

QUESTION: "We do have a few more questions while we're on this subject. In the book, now out of print, called THE MATRIX, by Valdamar Valerian, who's of the Nevada

Aerial Research Group, there's a little additional information I'd like to read, and ask if this information on these entities is also valid."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness wishes to make a comment here, in regard to the entity Valerian. This Awareness indicates that many entities may wonder: How can a UFO researcher, having a group and putting out a newsletter on UFOs, get so much information and have it accurate or worthwhile? Is it possible that they are simply making up information to print? This Awareness indicates that in some cases, this is so. There are some who start out on a shoe string, read magazines and then put out information. There are many stories in some tabloids that are simply fabricated, made up, but this Awareness indicates there is an enormous amount of UFO information that has been double-checked in different ways.

There are many entities in the field of UFO technology, working within the government, working in areas or living in areas near bases, or people who have some relationship with similar entities, and who have some knowledge, many of these entities having spent much of their lifetime studying UFOs or UFO technology or working with government branches that were involved in such, and as these entities reach a certain age or leave their occupation or begin to feel a twinge of guilty conscience about what they perceive as not being the highest and best for the American people, they begin to desire to give this information, to get it out. These entities often write to groups like the Nevada Aerial Research Group and the entity Valerian; and this entity, just by being there, receives enormous amounts of information from people who have something to tell, whose history and background was deeply involved in this kind of cover-up, and these entities often corroborate each other's testimony. One can say something; five years later, another report comes in that verifies something that came in before, and these entities in corroborating each other, lend credit, especially if these entities did not know each other or came from different backgrounds and had no similar connection, and the same is so for abductees; wherein the abductee from South America experiences the same thing as an abductee from Europe or Asia or the United States, a pattern begins to emerge and that pattern indicates something real is happening all over the world.

This Awareness indicates it is in this manner that information is gathered that tends to indicate a strong validity, even though the information may seem to be out of this world, and even alien to one's intelligence.

(This Awareness suggests the question continue).

THE VARIOUS SPECIES OF ALIENS IN THE UNDERGROUND CITY QUESTION RESUMES: "Yes. This quoted from the book, THE MATRIX. "Grey Species 2--the Reticulans. This species is the one most commonly thought of as being `Greys', and is the one popularized in recent books about the subject. This species consists of beings that exists at 3rd, 4th, and 5th density levels. Most of them exist at the 4th density level, which means that they are telepathic in nature. Those existing at the 5th level have no physical bodies but must inhabit what they call "doll bodies," or android bionic bodies. Connection is sustained with these bodies through chakra points. Grey Species 2 is a species that functions in a mode that is apparently military in nature, with a rigidly defined social structure that holds science and conquering worlds to be the prime mover. What appear to be officers in this society have a diagonal band running across their uniform.

Officers are often 5th density, and sometimes retain what appears to be a toy doll that they exhibit to others around them. It is thought that this functions as a symbol of authority among them. Grey Species 2 are about four feet high, have heads that are large and black wrap-around eyes. They also have devices that magnify their mental fields in order to maintain control over humans abducted. They can withdraw information from the mental field of the human and use that information to form the basis for mental projections that influence the human to behave in certain ways. Some of these ways include disguising themselves as other humans or other beings in order to gain control over the human being. Mentally, these species function in what might be termed a "group mind." They do not have individualized consciousness. This fact is an advantage to humans because the Greys cannot respond adequately to a sudden shift in what they perceive to be happening. They cannot take a "curve ball," either psychologically or otherwise. Grey Species 2 is a scientifically based society that functions to study other lifeforms. They have had a part to play in alteration of human genetics over thousands of years. They seek to cross-breed with humans to create a mixture-race that will be better than either." That was the end of that article. Would Awareness comment as to the validity of that information?

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this as generally correct: that there are seven of the Reticuli species or types. These may be termed races or species; that species is perhaps a better term for them. There are also seven types of Reptilians of the Draco civilization. This Awareness indicates that it can become extremely confusing to get into the many detailed levels of the species and behaviors of such; that essentially, this information as correct; that there are other details that can be added or clarified in the information, but that it is not critical or truly essential to do so.

This Awareness suggests that any further questions be asked or the Interpreter by brought from trance.

Ed's Note: For information on Valdamar Valerian and his Nevada Aerial Research Newsletter, please write: P.O. Box 81407, Las Vegas, Nevada 89180.

This entity has put together a book in 1988, called "The Matrix: Understanding Aspects of Covert Interaction With Alien Culture, Technology and Planetary Power Structures." Several hundred copies were printed. The book contained 361 pages of information, including maps and illustrations of alien bases, including their tunnel network. Called by many UFO researchers, the most detailed information on aliens to date, "The Matrix" was also listed in William Cooper's material as reputable references.

An interesting note, that backs up the information just given by Awareness, that bits and pieces of inform- ation comes in to this entity, and years later is verified by other information. In the last chapter of the `Matrix,' Valerian included 14 pages of the UFO information released by C.A.C. in 1978 and early `79, which included information on aliens, deros, replicas etc.

In the preface to this information, Valerian stated the following:

"COSMIC AWARENESS COMMUNICATIONS"

--- Generally seen as one of the most esoteric channeled sources, C.A.C. does present some interesting concepts. Some of the data does, in fact, match verified data that we have about the EBEs. A sample of their newsletter follows..." The book, "The Matrix"

sold for $60 and is out of print. Hopefully, demand may force a reprinting and perhaps an updating of this informative book, which was published by: Arcturus Book Service, P.O. Box 831383 Stone Mountain, Ga. 30083 Phone: (404) 297-4624

We heartily suggest that if you wish to research UFOs that you write Arcturus Book Service and request their latest catalog of used, hard-to-find books on this subject. New catalogs are updated monthly. This editor has been able to locate quite a few books long out of print, which Awareness has recommended in the past-the works of John Keel, for instance. Arcturus Book Service buys, and sells used books in the UFO and related fields.

Get on their mailing list without delay! (Avaton)

COULD HEAT BE A POSSIBLE DETERRENT TO THE ALIENS? QUESTION: I had a couple more.

In the Book, *THE ARMSTRONG REPORT: THEY NEED US, WE DON'T NEED THEM, by Virgil Armstrong, he suggests: "We know the greatest weakness of these aliens is their lack of spirituality, but what about physical weakness? Surprisingly, the answer has to do with heat. Apparently, they are extremely sensitive to excessive heat and cannot safely sustain degrees beyond 80 to 85 degrees Fahrenheit. Beyond this would be injurious or fatal. "Although I am a firm believer that we must deal with these ET's primarily through spiritual means, possibly heat may serve as a deterrent or restraint. Something to ponder." Will Awareness comment on that theory?

*The Armstrong Report: "They Need Us, We Don't Need Them," by Virgil Armstrong, Entheos Publishing, P.O. Box 20174, Village of Oak Creek, Az 86341. Price: $7.95 plus postage. (Also available from C.A.C. although not listed in our Book Catalog sheet. COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this could be considered as a beneficial weapon in terms of dealing with these entities at certain times, or under certain conditions. Unfortunately, for the entity's argument, it does not appear to apply to all the aliens. The Reptilians, especially, do not appear to be disturbed by the elements of heat.

This Awareness indicates it applies mostly to the Greys from Orion, who tend to gravitate more toward the Northern climates. It is partly for this reason that these entities prefer living under- ground than above ground. Also, they do not like the effect of the sun's rays, even when the temperature of the atmosphere is cool, the sun's rays tend to burn them, and this is not to their liking. It also is harmful to their eyes. This Awareness indicates this is fortunate for humans in that these entities tend to leave the surface alone where humans live, except at night, when it is cooler and when there is less light.

(FOLLOW-UP QUESTION): "Those underground levels must be air-conditioned, are they not, because one would think it would be pretty hot down there that far into the earth."

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that this is in the affirmative; that generally these are selected areas, staying away from the more hot locations; these being in areas that tend to be cool, away from magma and volcanic lava and such that exhibits heat.

HOW MUCH KARMA EXISTS BETWEEN THE ALIENS AND THEIR VICTIMS?
QUESTION: "In this book I just quoted from, Virgil Armstrong has a theory I'd like to ask about. He writes: "The theory expounds that those who are being abducted and tampered with on the surface are in an agreement with a covenant established in another life. In short, these unfortunate individuals are purposefully born and placed here to serve as spare-parts and vehicles of purpose for the ET's in question. In other words they are to serve the sacrificial needs of the dying and needy ET's so that their civilization can recoup and endure. "If one accepts this, and I don't, then we would have to presuppose that we are already heavily infiltrated with these unfortunate individuals, who in truth would be aliens in human bodies.

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that there does appear to be a certain type of karma that is carried over in a kind of vibration. This karma as not necessarily a negative karma, but related to a kind of alliance; that it is a kind of pace that developed at some time in the past. This Awareness indicates that the energies on this are not clear at this time; that the Interpreter as having been in trance for too long to draw strong energy for this question; that one more question may be asked.

(FOLLOW-UP QUESTION): "Well, this might be the same situation. Along this same line, I was wondering if the genetic experiments on that level described earlier, those terrible experiments, if there's any possibility that these creatures created were the genetic engineers in Atlantis thousands of years ago that perpetrated similar atrocities?" What goes around comes around...

WHY MOST PEOPLE ARE WILLING TO WORK WITH THE ALIENS (PAYING THE PIPER AFTER MAKING A PACT)

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates that in the forming of a pact wherein one benefits at one time, there is the fee or cost, and there are certain government people at this time who have formed pacts with these entities who have not yet paid the fee. This Awareness indicates that there are also opportunities by some of these entities to have a second chance to break that cycle of selling themselves to these beings, and if they can break that cycle, there is that possibility of escaping from the karma they would otherwise endure. This Awareness indicates that the entity who forms a pact at one time in one life, and works for these entities, will return to work for them again, and each time this occurs, the entity will have that opportunity to break that alliance, and if the entity can break that alliance, the enslavement is broken; but generally in the formation of the alliance and the following opportunities of working with these entities, there is a great temptation that is based on greed, tempting the entities not to break the alliance.

They actually feel an attraction, a drawing, a desire to work with, to work for these aliens. They tend to think of them as masters and want to give themselves to their cause. This Awareness indicates that it is this cycle and this attraction that needs to be broken in order for entities to be free. This Awareness indicates that there will be further efforts by these aliens to appeal to the greed of people, particularly involved in the monetary situation, wherein entities will be given an opportunity to accept a chip in their hand, an alien-sponsored chip in their hand or wrist or forehead, whereby if such is accepted, they then belong to the aliens. This Awareness indicates that those who at any time accept aliens as masters will be used by these aliens. That essentially is the harvest, wherein they collect those who have sold themselves to the aliens for some security, or

monetary gain, or gain of power. It is a way of weeding out the entity who wants to follow the follower, from the entity who is an individual who has personal integrity, is integrated as an individual with their own Divine Center.

This Awareness indicates that in centering yourself with your own Divine Deity, the aliens can have no control, can have no hold on you. If you give yourself totally to the Highest and Best in the sense of the absolute Divine, you are free of any domination by any force outside, but if you lick the toes of the aliens, (both toes), you are their servant until you break the cycle.

QUESTION: "Does Awareness have a closing message?"

COSMIC AWARENESS: This Awareness indicates there is much here for entities to consider, to think about. There is much here to give entities great hope. There is much here to give entities great concern. There is much here to give entities something to study, something to reflect on, something to measure their values against, something to put their life in perspective with. There is much here to give to others, to share with others, to share carefully discerningly with the right people. This Awareness indicates that it is time for entities to do such sharing. It is valuable for entities to fully digest this information, reread it approximately three times. Share it. Make copies. Give entities other sources, references for further research, so that they do not think that you yourself are getting your information from one source only. Give them the opportunity to research it for themselves. Encourage them to do so. Then you will have someone to talk to about these things.

This Awareness indicates that this is the beginning of the awakening. You shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

(This Awareness suggests the Interpreter be brought from trance.)

The Law of Gratitude is given.

BOOKS, UFO MAGAZINES, TAPE RECORDINGS FOR RESEARCH ON THE ALIEN PRESENCE

ED's Note: For more information on UFOs and the Alien Presence, please refer to the following issues of `

Revelations of Awareness:' 79-1 (The Gathering Storm); $4.00 79-18 (A Cosmic History of the Illuminati); 79-25 (The Web of Conspiracy: The Secret of the UFOs): $4.00 80-27 (Alien Invasion and Robotoids): 83-18 (Bigfoot and other weird items); 86-1 (Some Mysteries Explained) 86-14 (The Physics of Consciousness: The Bermuda Triangle); 87-6 (A Peek at Life on Venus); 89-9 (UFO Invasion and Space `Monsters'); 89-7 ("ET's Go Home!"): 89-1 (Some Possibilities in the Coming Months); 90-2 (The Web of Conspiracy, Part 5): The William Cooper Papers: The Alien Presence & the Secret Government Exposed: $5.00 90-3 (Is There a NASA Cover-up?) 90-4 (The Alien Presence: What was Missing from Dr. Beter's Info.); 90-5 (The Hidden Crisis: The Quandary of the Secret Government): 90-6 (The Third Prophecy of Fatima: The Alien Connection): 90-7 (The Drug Crisis: Are we Being Set Up for an Alien Takeover?); 90-8 (The Crystal Pyramid. Alien Walk-ins, Descriptions of Aliens etc.); 90-9 (The Web of Conspiracy, Part 6: The Servants Awaiting Their Masters: An Overview & Update on the

Situation): 90-10 ("Nightmare Hall"); the Underground City at Dulce, N.M. (Special Report); $5.00

Note: Except where noted, all the above reprints are $3.00 each, available from C.A.C.

INTERESTING BOOKS AVAILABLE FROM C.A.C. The Gulf Breeze Sightings, by Ed Walters. $19.95 plus postage An Alien Harvest, by Linda Moulton Howe, $45 plus $3 postage

BOOK LIST CONTINUED: Communion: A True Story of Alien Abductions, by Whitley Strieber. $15 plus postage (Hardbound edition). The Earth Chronicles, by Zecharia Sitchin: Comprised of the following four books: The Twelfth Planet...$4.95 The Stairway to Heaven...$4.95 The Wars of Gods and Men...$4.95 The Lost Realms...$4.95

Order From: COSMIC AWARENESS COMMUNICATIONS P.O. Box 115, Olympia, Washington 93507

FOR FURTHER RESEARCH: UFO (Magazine) California UFO 1800 S. Robertson Blvd., Box 355 Los Angeles, California 90035 Subscription: $18 a year ($26 foreign)

The UFO Data Base: 1800 S. Robertson Blvd., P.O. Box 355 Los Angeles, Calif. 90035. (With a computer and laser printer, you can have the whole story. Send $2.00 for catalog and info.)

UFOLOGY Information Network P.O. Box 0123 Alamogordo, N.M 88311 Send SSAE for free info on their services. (Newsletters, computer access).

Nevada Aerial Research Group Newsletter P.O. Box 81407, Las Vegas, Nv. 89180 (Write for free info and prices)

Arcturus Book Service P.O. Box 831383 Stone Mountain, Ga. 30083 (Write for free catalog of UFO books, etc.)

REVELATIONS OF AWARENESS is a cosmic newsletter, published for the membership of Cosmic Awareness Communications, P.O. Box 115, Olympia, Washington, 98507.

Top Secret Military Bases

T**ehachapi Ranch**

Underground Bases in Southern California

There has been a great deal of new information about UFO activity in Southern California, specifically in the vicinity of Lancaster, Palmdale and Edwards AFB{ext. link}. It appears that three research facilities operated by Northrop, McDonnell-Douglas{ext. link} and Lockheed are involved with developing new types of aircraft which possibly utilize anti-gravity propulsion. There are also reports by people who say they work at (or used to work at) these facilities. They describe huge, elaborate, underground complexes that are linked together by tunnels. Not only that, but some local residents have told UFO researchers that they have been abducted and taken to an underground facility where they report seeing humans in military uniforms

and small grey-skinned "alien" beings. An outline of my preliminary on-site investigation follows:

The Northrop facility goes by the name of "The Tejon Ranch" (pronounced tay-on). It is sometimes referred to by UFO researchers as the "Tehachapi Ranch." It is located in the foothills of the Tehachapi mountains, at the mouth of Little Oak Canyon, about 25 miles northwest of Lancaster, California. It is not under restricted airspace. Although the public is told that this is a cattle ranch, no livestock are visible anywhere on the property. UFO researcher, Bill Hamilton says that if asked, Northrop Corporation will say that this is an "electromagnetic research facility".

UFO Researcher, Norio Hayakawa, reports that the signs at the main entrance gate read: "PRIVATE PROPERTY-NO TRESPASSING." Other signs read: "DANGER! POISON DEVICES IN THE AREA! THESE DEVICES ARE DANGEROUS. THEY CONTAIN DEADLY CYANIDE. STAY AWAY AND KEEP YOUR DOGS AWAY. THESE DEVICES ARE THE PROPERTY OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT AND ARE USED FOR PROTECTION OF LIVESTOCK AND GAME ANIMALS. TAMPERING WITH THESE DEVICES OR THIS SIGN IS A FEDERAL OFFENSE. THE UNITED STATES

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE." It is the opinion of some researchers that there is no cyanide and these signs merely serve as a deterrent. This facility does not appear to have anything to do with livestock. Another sign attached to the cattle gate reads: "NORTHROP CORPORATION-PICO RIVERA."

Norio Hayakawa also reports that a white van with government plates is seen entering the cattle gate daily at 7am, 3pm, and 11pm. It is driven by a uniformed guard with a Northrop arm patch, and usually contains additional military personnel in uniform.

In the aerial photos, the long, wide surfaces are not runways. There are white-painted diamond-shaped openings on these surfaces. A white pylon is visible in the center of one diamond shape. A pylon "rack" and antenna array are located near the main buildings.

One obvious purpose of this and the other facilities operated by McDonnell-Douglas and Lockheed is for "Stealth" aircraft research. Various objects or aircraft shapes can be placed on the pylons and radar or other types of energy can be projected at the aircraft shapes so that the reflected energy can be measured or other types of experiments can be made. There may be other purposes for this arrangement.

The Northrop facility is rumored to have at least 42 underground levels and is said to connect to other underground facilities by an extensive network of subterranean tunnels.

Many strange aircraft have been seen flying over and around the area, including glowing disks, triangle shapes, large boomerang shapes, elongated shapes with lighted windows, and small glowing spheres.

There is one report from a woman who lives about 10 miles east of the Northrop facility. She says that she saw a very large glowing disk hovering over the buildings at the northwest end. The disk was described as being as wide as the group of buildings, which would make it several hundred feet in diameter!

Small disks have been reported to be seen coming and going, from the area near the base, perhaps using the white diamond shapes on the "runways" for entry and exit.

Black helicopters are commonly seen flying around. While Bill Hamilton and I were near the cattle gate entrance, we saw a dark colored UH-1 "Huey" helicopter approach the area from the direction of Edwards AFB. We lost sight of it as it flew into a canyon just north of the area. We did not see it land at the base. There is rumored to be a disguised entrance in the Tehachapi mountains that may be used by helicopters and perhaps other types of craft.

The McDonnell Douglas facility is sometimes referred to as the "Llano" facility. It is located at the site of the old Gray Butte Airport, about six miles southwest of El Mirage dry lake and about nine miles northeast of Llano, California. It is not located under restricted airspace.

The original triangular runway configuration is still visible but the runways are no longer used for conventional aircraft takeoffs and landings. Large letters on one runway read "NO TRESPASSING UNSAFE FOR LANDING." Signs attached to the perimeter fence read: "TRESPASSING-LOITERING FORBIDDEN BY LAW. RIGHT TO PASS BY PERMISSION AND SUBJECT TO CONTROL OF OWNER."

The main buildings and antennas are at the west end. A large building with internal crane slides on two tracks and can be positioned over a fixed pylon in order to place an object on top of the pylon.

Unusual glowing objects are seen mounted on this pylon at night. I myself have seen a glowing object on this pylon that varied in intensity from a dim white to brilliant red/orange.

Small glowing spheres have been reported to approach curious onlookers at night. It is thought that these glowing objects might be some type of

monitoring device. The maneuvering abilities of these spheres defy explanation.

The Lockheed facility is called the RCS (Radar Cross Section) test range. It is sometimes referred to as the "Hellendale" facility. This is a genuine underground base. It also may function as a C.o.G. (continuity of government) facility. It is located next to the site of the old Hellendale auxiliary airport, six miles north of Hellendale, California and two miles south of the southern edge of the Edwards AFB restricted airspace. It is shown as a circle with an X on the Los Angeles aviation sectional chart. The triangular runway configuration is visible to the west. The main buildings and main antenna array are at the south end. The main underground entrance is visible to the north. Two lighter colored gray diamond shapes are visible on the prepared surface. Most straight surfaces are angled away from the antennas.

There appear to be numerous openings to the underground visible in the photos. There is a sliding door arrangement at the north end, just above where the road leads underground. Just a few yards to the north is a dark colored square that appears to open like the petals of a flower.

Signs at the perimeter fence read: TRESPASSING-LOITERING FORBIDDEN BY LAW. TRESPASSERS ARE SUBJECT TO PROSECUTION. PRIVATE PROPERTY-NO TRESPASS. LOCKHEED CORP."

When I flew over the area, an elliptically-shaped object was mounted on top of the northern pylon and was slowly rotating. I estimate the height of the pylon to be at least 100 feet. The elliptical object is at about 30 feet long. The object is similar in shape to half an almond, flat on the bottom, pointed at both ends, with a curved flange running along each side. What it is I can't be sure, but it is my guess that it is a full-sized "something" rather than a component of something else.

On a different day, Bill Hamilton and I observed the Lockheed Hellendale facility from the road just west of the perimeter fence. As we watched, two large doors opened up and a pylon with elliptical object attached rose up out of the ground. The large doors are still open in the photos and video. This object could be the same as the one seen from the air, but since it was only seen from one side, it is not known for certain if it was actually disk- shaped, but it is possible. In August, I was in the Los Angeles area and met with Gary Schultz and Norio Hayakawa. They reported that on a recent visit to the same area, they saw a definite disk-shaped object on the pylon.

So what does all this mean? It means that for the first time, we have verifiable evidence of high-technology aircraft being designed or built by U.S. aerospace corporations at secret underground installations. These aircraft do not depend on aerodynamic lift from wings, propellers, jet thrust, etc.

Does this mean that all UFOs/flying saucers are really American high-tech aircraft that have been kept secret all these years? Are aliens from other planets just a convenient cover story? Not on your life! Unexplained craft have been seen for thousands of years. Are these craft made by "us," "them," or some combination? Who knows? Perhaps it is true that we have discovered how to build aircraft similar to "alien" flying saucers, but did we have help from someone else? What, if anything did we trade for this help? Who oversees these "Deep Black" programs? How much do they cost? And most importantly, what is the purpose? We do not yet have the answers.

At any rate, the test programs are becoming bolder and more intense.

Copyright 1992 - The Houston UFO Network All rights reserved. Back To Top Secret Military Bases

From the book "**Underground Bases and Tunnels**, by Richard Sauder, Ph.D., ISBN 0-9644979-0-5

Nuclear Subterrenes

The nuclear subterrene (rhymes with submarine) was designed at the Los Alamos National Laboratory, in New Mexico. A number of patents were filed by scientists at Los Alamos, a few federal technical documents were written -- and then the whole thing just sort of faded away.

Or did it?

Nuclear subterrenes work by melting their way through the rock and soil, actually vitrifying it as they go, and leaving a neat, solidly glass-lined tunnel behind them.

The heat is supplied by a compact nuclear reactor that circulates liquid lithium from the reactor core to the tunnel face, where it melts the rock. In the process of melting the rock the lithium loses some of its heat. It is then circulated back along the exterior of the tunneling machine to help cool the vitrified rock as the tunneling machine forces its way forward. The cooled lithium then circulates back to the reactor where the whole cycle starts over. In this way the nuclear subterrene slices through the rock like a nuclear powered, 2,000 degree Fahrenheit *(Celcius? - SW)* earthworm, boring its way deep underground.

The United States Atomic Energy Commission and the United States Energy Research and Development Administration took out Patents in the 1970s for nuclear subterrenes. The first patent, in 1972 went to the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission.

The nuclear subterrene has an advantage over mechanical TBMs in that it produces no muck that must be disposed of by conveyors, trains, trucks, etc. This greatly simplifies tunneling. If nuclear subterrenes actually exist (and I do not know if they do) their presence, and the tunnels they make, could be very hard to detect, for the simple reason that there would not be the tell-tale muck piles or tailings dumps that are associated with the conventional tunneling activities.

The 1972 patent makes this clear. It states:

> "... (D)ebris may be disposed of as melted rock both as a lining for the hole and as a dispersal in cracks produced in the surrounding rock. The rock-melting drill is of a shape and is propelled under sufficient pressure to produce and extend cracks in solid rock

> radially around the bore by means of hydrostatic pressure developed in the molten rock ahead of the advancing rock drill penetrator. All melt not used in glass-lining the bore is forced into the cracks where it freezes and remains ...
>
> "... Such a (vitreous) lining eliminates, in most cases, the expensive and cumbersome problem of debris elimination and at the same time achieves the advantage of a casing type of bore hole liner." (US Patent No. 3,693,731, 26 Sep 1972)

There you have it: a tunneling machine that creates no muck, and leaves a smooth, vitreous (glassy) tunnel lining behind.

Another patent three years later was for:

> A tunneling machine for producing large tunnels in soft rock or wet, clayey, unconsolidated or bouldery earth by simultaneously detaching the tunnel core by thermal melting a boundary kerf into the tunnel face and forming a supporting excavation wall liner by deflecting the molten materials against the excavation walls to provide, when solidified, a continuous wall supporting liner, and detaching the tunnel face circumscribed by the kerf with powered mechanical earth detachment means and in which the heat required for melting the kerf and liner material is provided by a compact nuclear reactor.

This 1975 patent further specifies that the machine is intended to excavate tunnels up to 12 meters in diameter or more. This means tunnels of 40 ft. or more in diameter. The kerf is the outside boundary of the tunnel wall that a boring machine gouges out as it bores through the ground or rock. So, in ordinary English, this machine will melt a circular boundary into the tunnel face. The melted rock will be forced to the outside of the tunnel by the tunnel machine, where it will form a hard, glassy tunnel lining (see the appropriate detail in the patent itself, as shown in Illustration 41). At the same time, mechanical tunnel boring equipment will grind up the rock and soil detached by the melted kerf and pass it to the rear of the machine for disposal by conveyor, slurry pipeline, etc.

And yet a third patent was issued to the United States Energy Research and Development Administration just 21 days later, on 27 May 1975 for a machine remarkably similar to the machine patented on 6 May 1975. The abstract describes:

> A tunneling machine for producing large tunnels in rock by progressive detachment of the tunnel core by thermal melting a boundary kerf into the tunnel face and simultaneously forming an initial tunnel wall support by deflecting the molten materials against the tunnel walls to provide, when solidified, a continuous liner; and fragmenting the tunnel core circumscribed by the kerf by thermal stress fracturing and in which the heat required for such operations is supplied by a compact nuclear reactor.

This machine would also be capable of making a glass-lined tunnel of 40 ft. in diameter or more.

Perhaps some of my readers have heard the same rumors that I have heard swirling in the UFO literature and on the UFO grapevine: stories of deep, secret, glass-walled tunnels excavated by laser powered tunneling machines. I do not know if these stories are true. If they are, however, it may be that the glass-walled tunnels are made by the nuclear subterrenes described in these patents. The careful reader will note that all of these patents were obtained by agencies of the United States government. Further, all but one of the inventors are from Los Alamos, New Mexico. Of course, Los Alamos National Lab is itself the subject of considerable rumors about underground tunnels and chambers, Little Greys or "EBEs", and various other covert goings-on.

(It may also be that the some of the tunnels are made by these machines, while other subterranean tunnel systems were made by other civilizations, both ancient and modern. --SW)

A 1973 Los Alamos study entitled "Systems and Cost Analysis for a Nuclear Subterrene Tunneling Machine: A Preliminary Study", concluded that nuclear subterrene tunneling machines (NSTMs) would be very cost effective, compared to conventional TBMs. It stated:

> Tunneling costs for NSTMs are very close to those for TBMs, if operating conditions for TBMs are favorable. However, for variable formations and unfavorable conditions such as soft, wet, bouldery ground or very hard rock, the NSTMs are far more effective. Estimates of cost and percentage use of NSTMs to satisfy U.S. transportation tunnel demands indicate a potential cost savings of 850 million dollars (1969 dollars) throughout 1990. An estimated NSTM prototype demonstration cost of $100 million over an eight-year period results in a favorable benefit-to-cost ratio of 8.5.

... Was the 1973 feasibility study only idle speculation, and is the astonishingly similar patent two years later only a wild coincidence? As many a frustrated inventor will tell you, the U.S. Patent Office only issues the paperwork when it's satisfied that the thing in question actually works!

In 1975 the National Science Foundation commissioned another cost analysis of the nuclear subterrene. The A.A. Mathews Construction and Engineering Company of Rockville, Maryland produced a comprehensive report with two, separate, lengthy appendices, one 235 and the other 328 pages.

A.A. Mathews calculated costs for constructing three different sized tunnels in the Southern California area in 1974. The three tunnel diameters were: a) 3.05 meters (10 ft.); b) 4.73 meters (15.5 ft.); and c) 6.25 meters (20.5 ft.). Comparing the cost of using NSTMs to the cost of mechanical TBMs, A.A. Mathews determined:

> Savings of 12 percent for the 4.73 meter (15.5 ft.) tunnel and 6 percent for the 6.25 meter (20.5 foot) tunnel were found to be possible using the NSTM as compared to current methods. A penalty of 30 percent was found for the 3.05 meter (10 foot) tunnel using the NSTM. The cost advantage for the NSTM results from the combination of (a) a capital rather than labor intensive system, *(Reducing the number of personnel required is especially important in black budget projects for security reasons. --SW)* and (b) formation of both initial support and final lining in conjunction with the excavation process. *(Leaving a glass-like lining, which could be *air-tight*, allowing the use of high-speed, superconducting mag-lev trains operated in a virtual vacuum in a tunnel deep underground. --SW)*

This report has a number of interesting features. It is noteworthy in the first place that the government commissioned such a lengthy and detailed analysis of the cost of operating a nuclear subterrenes. Just as intriguing is the fact that the study found that the tunnels in the 15 ft. to 20 ft. diameter range can be more economically excavated by NSTMs than by conventional TBMs.

Finally, the southern California location that was chosen for tunneling cost analysis is thought provoking. This is precisely one of the regions of the West where there is rumored to be a secret tunnel system. Did the A.A. Mathews study represent part of the planning for an actual covert tunneling project that was subsequently carried out, when it was determined that it was more cost effective to use NSTMs than mechanical TBMs?

Whether or not nuclear subterrene tunneling machines have been used, or are being used, for subterranean tunneling is a question I cannot presently answer. If you should happen to know, contact me with the relevant proof.

(That is, contact Richard Sauder, Ph.D., PO Box 81543, Albuquerque, NM 87198 (USA). "Underground Bases and Tunnels" can also be ordered from this address for $16.90. --SW)

Project Beta and Underground Bases
An Interview With Greg Bishop
Dateline: Tuesday, July 12, 2005

By: STUART MILLER
By: Phenomena News Editor

Phenomena News Editor, Stuart Miller, talks to Project Beta author Greg Bishop about how many of the cornerstones upon which today's ufological lore are built had their origins in the fertile minds of military intelligence and the behind-the-scenes spook-brigade.

SM: In our prior email correspondence, you commented about a slightly negative review of the book that had appeared on Amazon.

GB: The guy gave it five stars but he said he didn't know if any of it was true and that the premise of the book was that everything about UFOs was made up by the government. He either didn't read the book or he read it with a preconception that he kept.

SM: I'll tell you something. When Nick (Redfern) launched the book publicly, Nicks emails everywhere were the first I think that most people knew about the book.

GB: Oh really God, I have even more to thank him for than I thought I did. I just saw a couple of the reviews he put up. They were really positive and I was very happy about it.

SM: Oh he did, he reached out and really pushed very hard and got others to get behind it too. Lets put it this way, I don't think the UFO community could not have known the book was coming out. But the point I wanted to make was,to an extent, Nicks email gave that same impression. Maybe that guy read it and just absorbed it and went into the book with that attitude. Nick had certainly convinced me, before Id started to read the book, that all of ufology was a myth and it was a very pleasant surprise to open the book to realize that that's not what you're saying.

GB: I'm saying that a great deal of the wackier elements of ufology, especially the stuff that happened about underground bases, exchange of technology and that aliens seeded the planet with religious leaders, all that's either been made up or capitalized on by the Intelligence agencies.
Its hard to get that across to someone who has no grounding whatsoever in the field, and that's the kind of people who want to buy the book so it has to have some

kind of point, and you cant have these grey areas where people get disinterested or confused.

SM: But the difficulty with this stuff is, well for example, a letter would have been sent to Bennewitz and within that letter, there would be a large element of disinformation and made up crap and so on, but there would also be elements of truth and the trick is to identify those elements that are true. I cant remember the name of the air force officer who wrote a particular letter to Bennewitz, its the one where he goes on about the four rolls of film, but then he goes on about Roswell. Now if you weren't reading that within this book and knowing that a substantial part of it was a load of bunk, its very compelling. Its the sort of thing you not only want to read but also to believe.

GB: Yeah, exactly. I think they tapped into that want to believe vein very well and the main reason was to keep people away from sensitive air force projects and the secondary reason was to find out who was interested, why, and what they think. And the third reason, which not many people talk about but which I think makes a lot of sense is that they got off on it. They though tit was kind of funny.

SM: What, just basically yanking peoples chains

GB: Any job you do there are boring parts and standard parts, and these are government people. They were actually leading these people on a wild goose chase and that is the point of counter intelligence, to lead people away from what they didn't want them to see. Well, they did that and they also capitalized on these stories. Rick Doty grilled Bill Moore on different aspects of the UFO phenomenon its history, different cases etc and then capitalized on those when talking to other people. Like for instance Linda Howe; I mentioned that little episode in the book too.

SM: Just for the record, could you specifically identify commonly held beliefs within ufology that, as a result of your research, are clearly bunkum. The first thing that comes to mind is Dulce, so presumably there is no underground base at Dulce

GB: I'm pretty certain there isn't a base there. There was something placed there to make him think so though.

SM: Oh, the vehicles and shafts.

GB: He (Bennewitz) got the idea there was something there from the episode with Myrna Hansen. I don't know if I made that clear because it wasn't clear to me where he got the idea that there was a base at Dulce.

SM: Oh, you did make that clear, you did make the connection or the implied connection because I remember you saying that within her testimony that she said she was taken to an underground base.

GB: The funny thing was she was taken to an underground base, well she said she was, I have no idea, but the funny thing was, she described part of the Manzano nuclear weapons storage complex very accurately. There was no way she could have been there or known anything about it. She didn't know anyone in the military as far as I know, and the air force was very disturbed about that. Dulce began with the idea that Bennewitz had that there was a base there and that the air force and the NSA to some extent were quite happy to let him believe that and encourage it because it took his attention away from Kirkland AFB.

So that's one of the myths I suppose that has grown up. There are unexplained things about that. I cant remember the mans name but he came out in, I think the early 90s and said he'd been a guard at that base and he was going around lecturing about it. Then he surprise, surprise, died mysteriously of some fast acting disease or he killed himself, I cant remember which, sometime in the mid 90s. That's the only reference I've seen where somebody has said that they were actually there but I don't know what his motivations were, what he thought or whether he was a crazy person and if anybody ever checked up on him.

The other thing they brought up with Paul was specifically in this letter from this guy, I think he was with the NSA but he was working with Lockheed at the time. He's actually around and I know his name but I don't want to give it out because I didn't have his permission, I didn't talk to him.

Some of the things he said in that letter, that there were two races, the Ebans and the Swedes, that's the kind of stuff that's taken directly from 1950s contactee mythology or whatever you want to call it. Whether there are Aryan white skinned space brothers coming and telling us that were destroying ourselves is still an open question to me. They capitalized on that and got him going on that and I believe some of these same people were also talking to John Lear, Bill Cooper and people like that after Bennewitz to keep that mythology going because it allowed them to keep track of how their rumors had spread, and like I said before, who was interested in it.

And if people are interested and come flocking to these stories, it was important to find out what their interest was because a lot of espionage is done under the guise of being an innocent UFO researcher. I'm not talking about American citizens at that time specifically. Soviet citizens actually.

SM: You did really surprise me with that revelation about those two sub contracted private detectives taken on by Citizens Against UFO Secrecy who did turn out to be

Soviet agents. Because sat here 3,000 miles away, when you look back at the mid 80s, you don't still expect America to have this reds under the bed syndrome.

GB: Yeah but it wasn't It was people hanging around military bases. There was a Chinese guy that they were worried about for a while who said he was a UFO researcher who mysteriously up and disappeared and went back to China in the late 80s or early 90s. But the reason they're interested in these UFO researchers is because a lot of these sightings occur around military bases, a good deal of them, and when people are out there at specifically places like Area 51 and at the time Bennewitz at Kirkland, you've got a bunch of people sitting round saying they're looking at UFOs when maybe two or three of them are not. And the air force and other people there are very interested in these people that are saying, I'm just out here looking for UFOs and taking pictures. And in the mean time they're taking pictures of the base, taking pictures of things that fly in, trying to get into other areas saying they're UFO researchers and what they are really interested in is espionage and that's what the air force is mainly concerned about. That's what got their interest.

If Bennewitz had just said they were UFOs, they would have just thrown him in the kook file like anybody else and we would never have heard of him. But he took it a step further and got very noisy about it.

Also, he was very smart and knew how to figure out some of these things. Apart from his blind spot about the UFO subject, he was looking at drawing attention to things that were in plain sight and other things that weren't in plain sight and they didn't want other countries to know about. And yes, they were concerned about the Soviets as they had the most interest and the most wherewithal and agents stationed in this country to do this kind of thing. We had agents in Russia too and that's part of the story as well.

SM: Oh yes indeed and very adept ones according to the information in the book. But that's another aspect. I wouldn't say that you show an element of sympathy towards the Intelligence agencies but you do put them in a context whereby they are seen simply to be doing their job as opposed to vilifying them.

GB: I think they, specifically Richard Doty, went a little bit further than doing his duty because I think he got off on it but yeah, for the most part that's their job. They think they're doing the right thing and while I don't agree with the fact that somebody had to be driven crazy and I think they could have done it a different way, they thought they were doing the right thing and weren't doing anything wrong and the fact that one person had to go nuts and was getting more nuts as time went on didn't concern them nearly so much as someone in Russia finding out what they were doing there. And even beyond that, as I mentioned, they had assets stationed in Russia and if they found out that somebody over here was getting

codes for these satellites and sending them back to Russia, they would immediately have gone in and done a house cleaning and found out who the moles were and how the information was getting out. People have been deported, arrested, imprisoned or worse. And to them one person going crazy because of his UFO beliefs was far preferable to having an entire network of spies being brought down by just leaving him alone.
That was their trade off. I can see their reasoning there but I'm not happy about what happened to Bennewitz and like I said, I think they could have done it in a different way.

SM: Well OK, how do you think they could have done it differently

GB: Well..(thinks)

SM: Couldn't they just have sat him down and said, Look, you argent listening to signals from UFOs and aliens. You are listening to highly sensitive black projects. Leave it alone.

GB: Actually, you've answered the question for me because I haven't really thought about that before. Yeah, exactly. He considered himself loyal, patriotic, etc. I think he was in the coastguard or something in World War 2, he actually enlisted, he wasn't drafted and they could have appealed to his patriotism and said, Look, you're onto things you shouldn't be on to. As a loyal citizen, could you please not worry about it It doesn't have anything to do with UFOs and wed rather you didn't mess with it. I thought that was what they had done when I first started the book.

© cfz.org.uk

The mistake, which you've pointed out here, was to decide that they could get more out of him, get more out of the project by letting him continue with his folly and finding out how he found out what he did so that they could prevent it from happening again. And to do that, they had to let him persist in these illusions to keep his interest and to keep him going in the direction he was and take it as far as he could so they could find out how far he could go and therefore how far any other reasonably intelligent electrical physicist could go. The decision was made to get more out of him by keeping him going then to just tell him to quit it and stop it because the Intelligence community, when they move, they make sure there is a multiple upside to what they're doing.
Instead of taking care of just one problem, they can take care of 5 or 6 or8 problems if they can do it. They didn't consider that he'd go crazy. When he did, I think some people were concerned but they were more concerned with keeping the secrets and getting the job done.

I don't know that I agree with that methodology but a lot more lives have been saved by having spies running around preventing wars, I think, then everybody keeping secrets to themselves and having misunderstandings etc. Its a funny way to talk for most people, especially the very lefty people I hang out with.
I guess I consider myself the same but there are good reasons for a lot of this stuff and a lot of it prevents a lot of unnecessary conflict and bloodshed.
That's the point of it and that's what they thought they were doing.

SM: What drew you to write the book What attracted you to write up Paul Bennewitz's life

GB: It was one of 4 or 5 proposals I sent out and that was the one that Simon and Shuster wanted. The other main reason was that I had a personal connection because I have known Bill Moore since 1988 which is kind of late in the game, but it was the year before he made his announcement in Las Vegas that freaked everybody out and that really affected me because I was there at that conference. I was sitting at Bills table helping him sell books and things and he wouldn't tell me what he was going to talk about. He said that it was really going to blow the lid open and make a lot of people mad but maybe a lot of people will have their eyes opened and we can do things differently.

So when the lecture was about to start, I walked in and took a seat about two thirds of the way up the front. Phil Klass was in the front row with a tape recorder and Bill started his lecture and a few minutes into it, people started yelling at him and interrupting him. I've never heard such a violent reaction to anything politically or otherwise. I wondered why that was and why people were so mad that it began my interest. I knew Bill and as time went on, I asked him more and more questions about it. I thought this would be a story to cover as no one else was going to talk about it. Bill was in the middle of it, we were on friendly terms and I thought he'd tell me more than he might tell somebody else and that indeed was what happened.

SM: Tell us about that announcement.

GB: It wasn't specifically about Bennewitz. He was part of it but the speech ran for about two and a half hours, it was a long talk.

SM: Good grief.

GB: Well, it would have run shorter but he kept getting interrupted. The State director kept having to get up and say, Look, let Bill say what he has to say. He's here to give a which was answered followed by shouts of things like, Why should we He's full of crap. The announcement was that many of the stories that had been circulating about underground bases, abductions in exchange for technology, alien intervention in human events throughout history, specifically those three things

were mainly the product of a disinformation campaign and that Ufologists who were listening to government people who were thinking that they had an inside source and this was the real stuff, his warning was, you had better watch out because a lot of that stuff is not true and I know because I've been through it. At first they were confused because they thought he was one of them, and he was up to that time, and I think he still was.

Now suddenly a lot of the things they'd been told and a lot of the things they'd built their reputations on were in question. He said, I had the wherewithal to find out these things and you didn't That's a very bad thing to say to a Ufologist. Somebody that's been working on something for a really long time, to say to them, Hey, you that have been working on this for 10 years. Most of what you're talking about and putting in your newsletters and saying at your lectures is based on false information.
That's a really hard one to handle for anybody. They got very upset with him.
I could see why they'd get upset but I Couldn't understand why they'd stay upset for so long. Now its been over 15 years since he gave that talk and his interest in ufology dropped off. Actually I've had him on my internet radio show about 3 times and I always get old line Ufologists listening in and commenting on it. Nobody says anything bad. Its all kind of sunk in. Its taken about 10 years to get this information to sink in and for people to realize there were a lot of things that were false. In fact a couple of them said, Well, I knew that all along anyway and these are the people that were yelling at him in the beginning.

SM: Another thing that the book has done for me is clarify Bill Moore for me because I've always been very confused about him up to now in terms of how he was seen. Sometimes when he was referred to, it would be in a negative sense. At other times it would be in a positive sense. Obviously, I was well aware of his long time connection with Stan Friedman. Stan has never said a bad word about him that I can find. But always there was this thing about, Well he was involved in psyops (psychological operations,) he was involved with Bennewitz and its been very confusing trying to justify him in terms of his place in ufology. But in terms of how far I'm into the book, the impression I get is that he was as much a victim as anybody else.

GB: But you know what He was a willing victim. He agreed to be a victim.

SM: Well yes, but he had an enormous carrot dangled in front of him.

GB: Yes he did. Let me back up a little bit about Bill. Its very hard for me to come in and condemn Bill because for one thing, I've seen what's happened from that lecture on and what people have said and his attempts to explain himself and them not listening because most people, especially if you're highly emotional about it are not going to be listening to what's coming out of your mouth. Whatever you say is

going to be interpreted the way you want to hear it when it comes into your consciousness. That happens with everyone. If you've ever been in a relationship then you know that!

The point with Bill is, and as this isn't a radio interview so I can bring this up, I don't know how much interest there is in the Academy Awards but remember that director who was given an award and who had given names to the Committee of Un American Activities and a lot of people were mad at him for that, Elia Kazan. They gave him a life time achievement award and half the people stood up and clapped and the other half sat. Warren Beatty, who tries to appear as one of the most left leaning people in Hollywood, got up and clapped and Ed Harris who was a little bit younger just sat there with this grim look on his face. The point with Beatty was, and he said this in the press when they asked him this, why he was the way he was with Kazan given his politics, and he said, I knew him personally, he gave me my start, he was very kind to everybody I know and I have a hard time turning on him because of that. Or something to that effect.

And that's how I feel about Bill. As far as I can tell, He's always been very straight with me, as much as he could be, if he could tell me something he would, if he Couldn't he'd tell me why. And he would also tell me things he didn't want to get out to the public but he thinks will help me in my search for whatever I'm looking for. If he can help me out, hell give me some tidbits of information but occasionally I'm not supposed to spread them anywhere.

From that aspect I find it hard to pillory Bill and like you said, the fact that he had something dangled in front of him which any of those people that were yelling at him, I'm certain if they had gotten that deal, many of them would have done the same thing.

SM: The feeling I've had so far in terms of Moore's relationship with Doty and AFOSI is that so far, its almost been all one way traffic. So far, Bill doesn't seem to have got much back. Does he (Editors note here; sometimes one asks stupid questions without thinking and this was probably the dumbest I've ever asked).

Did they show him the golden egg so to speak

GB: I think they gave him the biggest hint they'd given anybody up to that point, through different documents. At first they gave him that fake one just to make sure he wasn't the sort of person to go spouting anything. They wanted to make sure he was very careful about what he did and once he assured them of that, they said, OK. That Eisenhower briefing document, the famous MJ12 thing came out in 1986. Before that he had gotten bits and pieces, he'd received something called the Carter briefing document. He was led to a hotel in upstate New York after flying all over the country and given 30 minutes with these documents. They said he could

do anything he wanted to do with them for half an hour and then they would take them away. All these little documents had hints about what had happened in the past, what records specifically the Air Force had on UFOs, what they thought about them, and some people associated with studying them.

Some of these documents might have been genuine, some might have been partially genuine, some might even have been completely fake but he knew at the beginning when he was given stuff, it would be his job to check it out. Nobody else was being given this access at the time and it went to about 88 or 89 when it finally trickled off. In that time, a lot, in fact maybe most of the documents we've come to know as the bedrock of FOIA government released information on UFOs were given to Bill Moore and Jamie Shandera. Jamie is in the background here but he played a very important role in all of this. He worked very closely with Bill. In fact the MJ12 documents were mailed to his house in 84 or 85 I think, which was not too long after Bill got involved.

So they did follow through on their promises but implied within that promise was that he had to find out what was true and what was not. Were not going to do it for you. Well give you hints. Now if they were giving him hints about something that was actually true, he was never able to determine that, which was basically why he stopped. He said, Look, I went as far as I could and I Couldn't find out for sure. And I got as far as anybody at that point. He got his side of the deal except that they didn't give out anymore than they wanted to or they had to.

SM: Does he regret his involvement with them now

GB: No, not at all. The only thing he said that he regretted was that speech in Las Vegas and I think I say somewhere in there that he doesn't think he would have been so arrogant about it at the time. And he was. He was a little self-righteous but I think the reason was because so many people were cutting him down and saying he was full of it and they weren't going to listen to him, and all that. He got really mad at them and decided to answer them in this way; OK, if you don't think its real, Ill tell you what's been happening and you can tell me what you think of that.

SM: Where in all this do the MJ 12 papers sit

GB: In the Bennewitz story

SM: In relation to Bill Moore.

GB: It fits in, in that it was part of the deal he had made. He kept tabs on people, reported on what they were thinking and their opinions and what they knew at the time, what kind of reports they were investigating and what rumors were making

the rounds in the UFO field. In return he got documents and the block buster was the Eisenhower briefing document saying there was a group of
12 people convened by Harry Truman in 1947 to deal with the UFO subject. Bill now thinks that document is probably false or mostly false. At the time he had no idea. People said he championed the idea of it being true throughout the late 80s and through the 90s but he published a book called the MJ12 Documents where he discussed all the documents he was handed by the government and how authentic he thinks they are. Two or three of them out of the six or eight he thought were completely false, some he said were probably mostly disinformation and others he said probably were true as far as he could tell.

The people came out and said, He brought out all this stuff and he said it was true and he was spreading disinformation, well that isn't true. If you look at the written record of what he said, he judged them each on their own merits and tried to figure out if something was real or not. As far as I can tell, he was really careful about it.

Another thing he did was to put out altered documents and people got mad at him about this too. He'd leave out certain things or change things and I asked him why he did that. I said, Did the government tell you to do that and he said, No. They just gave it to me and said do what you want with it. I did that because if somebody came back to me with a bit of information that I thought I could use, if they hadn't picked up the false parts that I changed or guessed at the bits Id taken out, I would use that in judging how accurate and how reliable their information was. I think that's legitimate, it doesn't bother me. They said he was spreading disinformation. This is something he learned at this ad hoc spy school that the air force put him through. They actually trained him to be a low level spy. He did other things besides UFO things which I also point out in the book.

He says he never got paid for it. His only pay were these documents that he could do what he wanted with. For one thing, they were a very valuable information source for anybody looking into this kind of thing and for another it makes you feel like you're kind of important. He's not a prideful person, I've noticed that, but if you get his dander up, if you get him irritated with stupid questions or you don't listen to him or argue or discuss something in an illogical manner, he doesn't have very much patience.
That's just his personality. I respect him I wish I could be that way.
I'm too patient.

SM: What was, in the end, his opinion of Bennewitz How did he feel about him

GB: I don't think they were ever any kind of close friends but according to people I talked to, and that Publishers Weekly Review took me to task for not getting more into peoples personalities and motivations, but the main character, Bennewitz, nobody except for his family and I guess other people I Couldn't talk to or knew

about, knew what his personality was and what made him tick. What his basic demeanor was. Really, all they knew him from was from the UFO subject and since Bennewitz, at least at that time was quite obsessed with it to the exclusion of his own business and his family, that's all they knew him by. I asked Bill about him too and he said he didn't know much about him either except for visiting him on a few occasions to talk about this subject and to tell him a few things he could tell him to try and put the brakes on a little bit.

One thing he did say about Paul was that his filters weren't very good.
Anything that agreed with what his preconception was, he would accept without any hesitation and he would incorporate it into growing theory about what was going on. At the end, after the Air Force lost interest, Bill lost interest and didn't hang out with him that much either.

Richard Doty actually hung out with him, he said, after all this and tried to be friends with him but his family, and particularly his son Matthew, didn't want Doty to have anything to do with him. He blamed Doty for sending his father to a mental institution and making his health deteriorate. I don't disagree with him. He was a family man. But the thing is, the family I think have a lot of contracts with the government and they don't want to mess those up by suing them.

To the question of what Bill thinks of Paul, I think he only thought of him to the extent of how he dealt with the UFO subject and what his beliefs were, and what he was doing with that information. They hung out a little bit, they had lunch occasionally, he went to his house a few times, but it wasn't like this ongoing, everyday thing. Bill lived in Arizona at the time which is about 300 or 400 miles away from Albuquerque so he didn't see him that much.

Bill feels it could have been done better. He feels sorry for Bennewitz but he also knows what the stakes were. He had made an agreement and he had to stick to it which meant not telling Bennewitz why he was interested in him. He thought he was just the guy that had written the Roswell book and the Philadelphia Experiment and was a board member of APRO and to him this meant somebody who knew what they were talking about and was interested in what he was doing.

SM: You do, in the book and probably inadvertently, paint an extremely comical image of the intelligence agencies walking into Bennewitz's house the moment he walked out. This ridiculous situation of even Doty being in there once and the orange orbs and Doty turns round and says, Are those ours Its almost like they were tripping over each other.

GB: The thing about the orbs was; who knows what they were Bill saw them too. Doty either doesn't know what they were or he isn't telling. I talked to him for about almost 3 hours one time, on the phone sporadically here and there. but mostly in

this interview in this restaurant. I think He's an old intelligence guy he doesn't like talking on the phone, so we sat in this Dennys out there in Grants, New Mexico and talked for a while. He was very nice, very polite and very forthcoming about a lot of stuff but he also fed me a lot of crap and I knew it too. Same thing he did with Bill and the point was, the only way I would put something in the book was if somebody else mentioned the same thing or if somehow, from another source, I got confirmation of what Doty had said. Two or three people say something then I included it as part of the story. If it were just Doty or just Bill, I would say that in the book .A couple of times I say, Well the only person that told me this was so and so.

One exception was the fact that Doty was on the base at Area 51. He told me that and how am I going to check that out There isn't really any way.

SM: You've said there that all these intelligence agencies knew what they were doing but the impression in the book is that they didn't It sounds like a chaotic mess on Kirkland The NSA were involved in projects on Kirkland and Doty didn't know about them.

GB: Exactly. They wouldn't tell what they were doing. There might have been somebody at the base who sort of knew what was going on but the intelligence agencies at least back then, I don't know how they're going to be doing things now, they were very secretive even with other intelligence people because you don't know who these people are. Even if they're checked out, they're not cleared to know what Project X is so you're not going to tell them about it unless you absolutely have to.

If Doty needed to know they were putting together some sort of system to encrypt messages or communications with weapons or something like that, they'd tell him. But if he wasn't, they wouldn't tell him and they'd keep him in the dark about it and as far as Doty or anybody else was concerned, they had no business to ask. And if they didn't get a straight answer, they would drop it. The fact that they're so secretive between each other causes these problems and makes it kind of comical, yes, but the reason for it is just the weird echelons of who needs to know what.

SM: What is your impression of Richard Doty What do you think of him

GB: Lets see. I think he enjoyed that job. Keeping secrets, lying to people, keeping things from some people and not from others, having access to something that most people don't; he enjoyed that. A lot of people would. I don't know if Id enjoy lying to people and playing games with them, I'm not that kind of person, but his personality was such that I think he likes to do that.
Personally, when I met him, he didn't say anything cryptic, he didn't give me the impression he was trying to mess with me but since I knew he was that kind of person, I could pick some of those things out. While I was sitting there I just kind of

let it all flow. He didn't let me record it and I had to remember everything he said and immediately run back to the hotel and take two hours typing up everything he said so I wouldn't forget it.

SM: That was actually my next question; you said he bull shitted you to a degree and you explained your criterion for actually putting information he gave you for putting into the book. Could you give me an example of something he told you that wasn't true or you didn't believe was true and didn't end up in the book

GB: He told me that one time Paul had been given a contract to work on something for the air force and he had gone out to this testing area out in the mountains near Albuquerque to do this on government land. He said while he was there he saw a UFO and took pictures of it, really good pictures. He told Doty about it and Doty had to go later to his house when Paul wasn't there and replace the pictures Bennewitz had taken with blank frames and keep that information for the government. I was thinking, Well there's no way I can find this out.
It sounds interesting but I don't know whether I can put it in the book.

Then I get back and I was talking with Bill about it and he starts laughing so I ask him why He said that's just like Rick and He's come out with that story before with people and He's never seen it in the literature or anything and he know its complete junk.

But the thing was, I think he was telling me that to let me know that's what he did with Paul generally anyway. He'd go into the house, they'd find things which were sensitive and take them and either not replace them or replace them with blank frames and just generally keep tabs on him and keep the most sensitive stuff, whatever that might be. I think he was giving me a little hint there as to his modus operandi and what was going on with the fake story.

There was a physicist from the air force who did the same thing with me. He didn't really tell me fake stories but he would answer questions I asked him later in the conversation or the next day or the next week or the next month, in another way. Its a very weird thing. It takes time to pick up on this and realize that's what's going on. I didn't realize it until I got home. I thought, Oh my god, He's giving me a hint about what was going on at the base by not answering my question directly but telling me to look in a certain area. This guy drove me on to Kirkland air force base and drove me around and showed me things. This physicist is now in his 70s and he was in charge of a lot of things on the base and I asked him what they were so interested in, a fairly straight forward question. And he said he wasn't really sure and there were a lot of things going on at the base at the time. He didn't think it was the electro magnetic testing platform because that turned out that it didn't do the job it was supposed to do after all that effort. Most of it is underground now and

he drove me by it and I saw these antennas on top of it and there are bunkers underground and they do the testing under there now so you cant see it.

But he also drove me near the Manzano weapons complex and at one end there's the Star Fire optical range. And we could see it from the road there. You cant see it from Albuquerque or from anywhere outside the base but we could see it there. It was off in the distance, maybe half a mile to a mile away. And he said, Oh, did you know about this guy, Bob Fugate He used to work there.
He figured out all kinds of stuff. He figured out this adaptive optics system, which was a big deal at the time.

SM: I've got to say, that certainly was. The way you described that and the way they got round the problems with that was absolutely brilliant.

GB: But I think he said that to answer my question that Id asked two days before. He didn't answer me then. He answered it in this oblique way when we driving around the actual base.

SM: So it sounds like with these people that they have to think very carefully, they actually have to go away and think about an answer to the question. They sound like they're being helpful but they don't give you a direct response.

GB: I don't think they go away and think about it. I think they know exactly what they're doing the whole time. I think this guy was smart enough that he knew that he would direct the way that he would give me the information. He talked about a load of other things. He was interested in religion and spirituality, the Bible; He's a very religious person. When we went out to lunch he would say grace before eating. He said it to himself; he wouldn't make me do it. But we talked about so many other things as well and I didn't really remember anything from those conversations because I didn't think they were really important. Now I'm thinking it probably wasn't very smart.

You meet some of these government people and people that are involved in secret projects, and they're completely different from anybody you might know. They might drink a beer and have fun and talk about when they were in Vietnam and whatever. But, if you're asking direct questions about things, if they can talk about it they might just answer your question but if you're not back grounded in figuring out what they're saying, you'll never catch it, and they don't care. If you don't catch it, they're not going to repeat it. They'll help you as much as they can, and I think those are the kind souls in the spy business. There are others that are either completely uncooperative or will say something to lead you astray specifically. I don't think anybody I was talking to while I was doing the book did that in any specific or malicious way, as far as I could tell. I was really lucky with that.

SM: How high up the chain of command do you think Doty was How genuinely knowledgeable was he You start the book with you sat with him in this restaurant and he tells you straight out, UFOs are real.

GB: He believes that. As far as I can tell, I'm 80 to 90% sure of that. He's been exposed to a lot of things that we argent and he said that. I don't know for a fact but I'm pretty sure he has. He got to captain rank or something by the time he retired and he got into trouble for various things; making up stories and causing problems. He got a little over zealous in what he was doing and made some headaches for the air force. I talked to another guy, my friend Walter who was in AFOSI from about 92 to 96 approximately, he was an agent same as Doty was and they actually give them a lot of leeway as to how they do their job. They get orders but unlike a lot of other military organizations, they get a lot of latitude about how they go about doing their jobs. From our point of view, that looks like Doty had a lot of power and he was high up in the military etc. But the thing is, while not being a low level grunt, he was also not somebody in a command position. He was carrying out orders. It doesn't mean he was stupid or that he didn't know how to do his job or that he Couldn't have had a higher rank or whatever. What his position and job description dictated as regards to Bennewitz and with what went on at the bases, he was tasked to keep tabs on who was looking at what, how much they knew and if they were communicating with anybody then how they were doing that and how to stop it.

As I said, from our point of view that's a lot of power, and it is, but from the military's point of view, he was just doing the job of a detective.

SM: I suppose I meant more by my question, in terms of knowing the truth, the genuine reality, how far towards the top was he positioned in that sense

GB: He knew more than us, but not much.

SM: Really

GB: I don't think so. He believes things in terms of what he was told by others in the military. If he actually saw something at Area 51 as he claims, I have no idea.

But based on talking with him and with Bill about him, and they both believe there is some other civilization visiting here, they both think that but as far as Doty is concerned, I don't exactly know what he thinks that interaction is.

There are ways to dis-inform people on the inside as well as there is the rest of us. That's the point of compartmentalization. Certain people will know certain things. One or two or three people will probably know everything. I'm sure the President doesn't even know the whole thing and I don't think any president ever has. Then

there are maybe two or three hundred people that know a great deal about it and then there's probably thousands that just know enough of what they need to know to do their job.

And I think those very few who know the whole thing probably don't even know the whole thing. They may only know this part or that part but its enough to really throw people through a loop if its true. Belief is a bad word but I think Doty has seen enough to make him believe that there is a, if not extraterrestrial, then at least another consciousness that deals with the human race and a lot of people in the government have known about that and have had interaction with it. I think he really believes that from what he was shown.

GB: Any sense of whether that race is benign or aggressive

SM: I didn't ask him about that but from what I can tell, I asked him if it bothered him and he said no. If there was something that was endangering the human race associated with it, he probably would have couched it in different terms. I don't think anybody, even abduction researchers think that.
Abduction researchers think they're here to take all of our DNA and impregnate our women etc. That may be true but they seem to be the only ones saying that. I think the government for its part, I think they know what's going on but they're still confused about it. They're more knowledgeable but they are knowledgeably confused! They don't quite know how to handle it.
They know that that big piece of information carries a lot of power with it and they don't want to let that out. If I was in that position and my job and my livelihood depended on it, I probably wouldn't say anything either. I might say tantalizing things to a few people but I think its very easy for people to keep secrets. If Bill tells me something and says Don't tell anyone
then I don't Its a courtesy. My job is my livelihood so there's even more of an incentive to be like that unless someone pisses you off or whatever.
I think the people that know this information, and other things like weapons systems and so on are very good at keeping quiet plus they are legally bound not to talk about it.

SM: Why do you think were not being told then

GB: From what I said before. Because knowledge is power and if you know about something that nobody else does then you've got that much more of a lock in keeping them in their place and you in your place. And I'm not only talking about socially but I'm talking about politically too. I'm not sure if the United States knows what other nations think about it or what contact they've had. I'm sure they're interested in it.

SM: I'm jumping about here a bit but something else that you strongly hint at in the book is that cattle mutilations are entirely a government organized event.

GB: Yeah. I don't go out and do investigations, that's just not what I do.
I'm not interested in doing such a thing which puts me at a loss, especially if you talk to Linda Howe. The reason I thought that is because the one person I talked to who knew more about cattle mutilations than just about anybody except Linda Howe and Chris O'Brien and a couple of other people, was Gabe Valdez, and he said that during a lot of these mutilations, especially when he was working with them in northern New Mexico in the 70s and 80s, they found gas masks lying about and radio chaff stuffed into a cows mouth in one instance why would aliens do that A lot of periphery things, hardware around these sites, like a boot or a glove or something like that. They find these things and if its aliens doing it all the time, why would they leave these things It makes no sense whatsoever.

I asked Linda Howe about this and I Couldn't believe it when she said, The aliens leave that stuff there to make us think its humans. I think I said something like, Okay, I guess I don't have anything else to talk about with you.

Almost none of the stuff they do is outside the realm of human abilities, really, as far as I can tell, except that Linda Howe has said that organs are removed and no place they can see where they've been taken out except maybe a little hole which means they'd have to liquefy it somehow and suck it out.

SM: Well yes, the surgical procedures have been commented on in the sense that medical procedures have been carried out that argent practiced by the medical profession.

GB: But its not beyond the realm of possibility for humans to do. Almost none of it. There's some of the things that happen that are which leaves the question open but what I was trying say in the book was that some if not most of these things are done by some sort of human agency. As to why, well I asked Gabe Valdez about that as well and Chris O'Brien who wrote Mysterious Valley and they think, and many researchers think the same thing, that there is some kind of pathogen that got out into the animal population sometime in the mid to late 60s and somebody is responsible for it and its starting to spread and they're trying to figure out where it is and what its doing and how to stop it because it will decimate the native animal population because some of these things are found in elk and deer, I'm talking about some Mad Cow disease type stuff.

People ask why they cant keep their own cows but then you don't get a very good sampling.

SM: I know this argument Greg but they don't need to keep their own cattle.

Why cant they just set up a legitimate wholesale business and buy in cattle from all over the country

GB: Because people would wonder why they were doing it. There's other things too although this goes off into speculation. The way its done, there's helicopters flying over these places, these things happen at night, sometimes right next to peoples houses and nobody hears anything. Well, its a good way to test in a real environment how well you can sneak by and do things right under peoples noses, almost literally. Also to find out how it affects the population and what people think of it and what kind of information is being spread about it.

Its one of these intelligence operations, and I'm not saying the government are doing it maybe some quasi government or private agency that's being supported by the government who know about it it covers a lot of bases.
Field medical procedure, stealth, the spread of disinformation and rumors, so many different things. It sounds like I'm going around the bend to get away from the alien explanation, I'm not. The main reason I follow that line of thought, and Gabe Valdez who dealt with it intimately for many years follows the same line of thought, is that its the only thing that seems to explain some if not most of what's going on. If there are aliens and they are out there performing cattle mutilations, they either might have done it first or someone is trying to copy them and hide under that scenario I don't know but nothing seems able to explain everything. But human element within cattle mutilations seems to explain a lot of it.

Chris O'Brien even found a group of people in the San Louis Valley that were trying to cover up for it and were seen there afterwards, some local outlaw type people, and the government and others are not above hiring criminals to do things if they think they can do the job properly. There are also aspects of ritual sacrifice and all that which enters into it. There are people who have actually witnessed others doing it. There's a lot of activity around this nexus that can be explained in a lot of ways and a few that cant.

SM: You say there are people who have witnessed cattle mutilations taking place

GB: No, they haven't witnessed the actual mutilation but they've seen people who don't have access to helicopters and stealth technology and radios and all this wandering around near a cattle mutilation. Not actually killing it.
They've seen people in robes and there's candles there and stuff they find afterwards. There have been witnesses out there that have seen humans around cattle that have been killed and mutilated.

SM: So you're talking about copycats.

GB: Yeah copycats or opportunistic people. Somebody who's made some blood sacrifice for something or other. It gets a lot weirder than that when I got into it with Chris O'Brien on my radio show.

SM: Another interesting point, one explanation for identifying a UFO is the performance of the craft. The fact that it can suddenly dart off and shoot up at an incredible speed or angle and the automatic response of course is that there is nothing terrestrial that we've got that can perform like that. But you seem to intimate that that's not necessarily true and that we already have that technology.

GB: Well, I was hinting that we might. A lot of people have said we might have that technology and whether its taken from aliens a la Philip Corso or not, I don't know. I read Corso's book and there's nothing in there to prove anything except his opinion. I'm not saying He's lying and it sounds good if you're a UFO researcher or a fan or whatever. Unfortunately, there's no way of proving it. Kind of like Bob Dean and his stuff about NATO headquarters in the 60s. But as far as I could tell, if these documents are true, scientists have been involved, specifically the United States government and I think the British government too, have been involved in anti-gravity research since at least the 50s. If they've got anywhere with that, perfected it or whatever, there's absolutely no way they're going to tell anybody that they are doing that. Bob and Ryan Wood are trying to determine where the technology that Corso described as coming from the aliens actually came from. They're looking into the history of transistors, lasers, fibre optics, etc.

SM: The next sequitur is, why argent we seeing these sorts of aircraft in operation

GB: People think they're UFOs probably.

SM: Why haven't we seen them in Iraq

GB: I don't know, I haven't been to Iraq and I don't know who's there and who is reporting it.

SM: Oh, I see. I see.

GB: Did you hear recently that the Iranian air force got an order to shoot down any UFO

SM: Well yeah, but they're probably drones.

GB: If you look at purely physical science, you cant have a person sitting in one of those things with that kind of performance because they'd die. They'd get smashed unless they found a way to cancel out inertia. I am confused about how they can do these things and not produce a sonic boom while going at 14,000 miles an hour.

SM: With the benefit of hindsight now, Bennewitz does appear to have been a disaster waiting to happen. Above all, his location, his residence, right across the road from the air base, his background, his interests, it just seemed to be a disaster waiting to happen.

GB: I guess so but like we said, if they had just told him to cut it out, it would probably never have happened.

SM: Has writing the book affected you or changed you in anyway

GB: It didn't change any of my beliefs about the subject. It made me feel good that I could finish a book on time. It was the first one Id ever written.
Id edited the Exclusive Middle anthology and that was great as so many people liked that. But to actually write a book about something, meet all these people and talk to them I tried to put it in some kind of context. That's the essence of telling a decent story. I'm not totally happy with the book or the way the story was told but its a learning curve.

SM: What are you unhappy about with it

GB: Well that Publishers Weekly review kind of stumped me because I realized they were right. I didn't develop the characters as well as I could have. But part of that is its the first one I've written and the other part of it is, especially with Bennewitz, how the hell am I going to get into his brain if He's dead and nobody wants to talk about him who knew him that well. I cant make stuff up. I tried to stick to the information I had at hand and create a story with that.

SM: I think you've written a brilliant book and one that deserves the attention of the UFO community.

GB: British people seem to be interested in it because there's a healthy skepticism. I don't know if its the education system in the UK or what, but it comes out in Nick [Redfern] too. They've got a healthy, (and to some American minds pathological) skepticism. about things and I respect that. Maybe not skepticism. but an enquiring attitude; Well, what are the pros and cons
Does this make sense, does this not make sense. Leave your belief at the door and see if it can be changed by some sort of checkable facts.

That's another reason why I wrote the book too actually, to answer that question and I'm glad you brought it up. If you cant get past somebody's decent research, checkable facts, actual living people who have been asked questions, documents etc. and make a conclusion that this isn't what it seems to have been in the past, if

you cant get past what you find with that, and if it makes you have to change your opinion, well, then you're probably doing ufology a disservice.

SM: I would agree with you but I think you're doing your fellow Americans a disservice as well. I understand what you mean when you say we have a more skeptical attitude but my response to that would be, Where's it got us
If anything were worse off here then you are in the States. You seem to have achieved much more than what researchers here have.

GB: (At this point, Greg made reference to another book coming out later this year by a well known author which I had not heard about it and would have expected to. I later asked someone else about it who confirmed that it was a well kept secret until publication. Sounds like its going to be a bomb shell. I know the subject matter but not what its about).

I just had a little part. My part was just along the edge, mostly of interest to UFO researchers because I'm basically saying the same thing Bill said in 1989.
There are more receptive ears now as people have had 16 years for it to sink in.
I think I'm not getting nearly the flack that Bill got.

I think he helped me as much as he could to do the book because its a book he wanted to write maybe at some point but he just Couldn't do it and didn't want to. I went ahead and did it for him. He said there were things in the book he disagreed with but they were philosophical disagreements and I cant make you change what you wrote. For the most part he said it was accurate and agreed with most things I had said. I asked him some very nasty questions about some things about why he did certain things and didn't he feel guilty and this and that. He was really straight forward. Sometimes he got irritated but at all the time he answered my questions as best as he could. They were the same things he'd been saying for years just in more detail. I don't have any reason to believe that anything that came from Bill was either a lie or disinformation. But he wouldn't tell me who Falcon was, even though He's dead.

SM: Darn, I was going to ask about that. Greg, its been fascinating, thank you.

Project Beta: The Story of Paul Bennewitz, National Security, and the Creation of a Modern UFO Myth by Greg Bishop is published by Paraview-Pocket Books.

The Excluded Middle editor, radio host, author and lecturer Greg Bishop has provided the field of UFO research with what is without doubt one if its major, published contributions. The subject matter of Project Beta is an unusual one; and were it not for the fact that the story is meticulously detailed, referenced and researched, the reader might be forgiven for thinking that they had stumbled upon

a high-tech, X-Files-meets-Robert Ludlum-style thriller. But Project Beta tells a very real story - and one that is as harrowing as it is informative.

In essence, the truth-is-stranger-than-fiction book relates the story of physicist Paul Bennewitz, who after stumbling upon Air Force and National Security Agency secrets that he believes are connected to the activities of sinister extraterrestrials and UFOs, is bombarded by the murky world of officialdom with a mass of disinformation, faked stories and outright lies in order to both divert him from his research and lead to his mental and psychological disintegration.

While anyone and everyone with an interest in UFOs should read Greg's book, it is unlikely to please some - particularly the I-want-to-believe crowd that foam at the mouth whenever the words "underground base," "cattle mutilations," and "alien abductions" surface. As Greg shows, many of the cornerstones upon which today's ufological lore are built, had their origins in the fertile minds of military intelligence and the behind-the-scenes spook-brigade.

The UFO truth might not be "out there" after all - it may all be one big con behind which a veritable plethora of classified, military projects have been hidden.

Hopefully, Project Beta will open the floodgates that lead to questions being asked at a higher, official level about the Bennewitz affair, and those who manipulated the man to the point of collapse will be made to answer for their actions.

Greg Bishop can be contacted at www.excludedmiddle.com.

Personal Interview on December 3rd, 1996, conducted by R.C. Santee

Time of incident, 9-10 years ago (ei: roughly 1986)

(preliminary instructions and personal details as well as participants names intionally left out).

Went through small village. After leaving the village, there are 2 or 3 roads to left. Take the left that goes up the hill. Go 7-8 minutes to a creek on the right. Go over the culvert, then take the 180 degree turn to tailings from the mine, coming down the mountain. It’s approximately an 45-50 degree incline up to the opening of the mine. It is a patented mine. Somewhere close is a big slab of concrete about the size of a chopper pad. The mountain is made of Iron Pyrite and copper. He learned about the place from a person in the National Geological Survey.

The base of the mountain is at about 2000-2500 feet altitude. The mine was owned by a Canadian firm. This was his third trip, attempting to map 30-35 miles of tunnels and shafts, down to 1500 feet then having to stop because of reaching water. At these lower levels, they found mining helmets and dynamite boxes from the 1929 era.

Upon exiting the mine on their third trip, they saw a group of men, all dressed as follows: Dark hats (Fedora types), dark blue/black suits with white shirts, red or maroon ties, government style shoes, highly shined or maybe patent leather, black wool socks, all wearing dark sunglasses

(military issue type). There were no vehicles around. The men saw them but pretended not to notice the guy and friend as they came out of a tunnel entrance about fourteen feet away. They group went off down the trail and rounded a corner in the trail. Then my friend and his associate decided to follow them down the hill. When they rounded the same corner where the group had gone out of sight, the other group was not in sight and considering the time element and the terrain, they should have been. These people were obviously out of their normal element. There was no mud or even dust on their shoes. Inside the mountain, there was considerable wind with an ozone taint to it.

Noted developments:

1. A shaft big enough to drive a semi-truck into.

2. Excavations surrounding the entrance showed signs of recent planting of lichen, moss into the rocks in an apparent effort to make the entrance appear much older then it was. This was on the third visit, whereas the previous visit was less than a week before, and there was no sign of flora at all in the rocks.

ORION TECHNOLOGY AND OTHER SECRET PROJECTS

by Valdamar Valerian (c) 1992

Introduction

This report was constructed from over 9 hours of video interviews, personal interviews and individual commentary. It is structured in an open question-answer format, without regard to who is asking the question and who is answering; this format also allows insertion of other data in the later part of the report in the same open Q&A format. The data is not proven or verified, but is reported as received. This report contains information on the following: The Philadelphia Project, or Project Rainbow, Phoenix Projects 1-3, origins of the Radiosonde and connections with the work of Wilhelm Reich, government weather control programs and hidden agenda, the Montauk Hind Control projects, the deliberate murder of thousands of American children in mind control research and time tunnel experiments, government time-tunnel projects and operational procedures, how Nickola Tesla and Von Neumann contributed to these projects, the "martyrdom clause", mind control by individual signature, technical ways to produce planetary holograms and Matreiya effects, the explanation behind closed time loops, government rationale and plans for the confinement camps and slave labor, Project Dreamscan, Project Moonscan, the Airborne Instrument Labs, Project Mindwrecker, the alien groups known as the Kondrashkin and their interaction with US Government mind control programs, the Kamogol II and Giza Groups, the negative Sirians, Soviet scalar weaponry, Orion Group manipulations, 6th root race incarnations, telepathy producing drugs and their use and suppression, the FAA and zero-time generators, technical spin-offs from the Philadelphia project, the International Aerospace Alliance, cross-section of implant device, Wilhelm Reich and mind control, Reichian Orgastic-type programming and its use by the US Government and Sirians, the Psi-Corps, Alien soul-trading, Montauk and the aliens from the Antares system, the Leverons, the Elohim Group, the US Navy and time-tunnel projects, the US Government

and the Greys, electronic life support,systems of the Reptilian Humanoids, new life form masses over the poles and their relation to yearly outbreaks of flu-like disease, AIDS and Fort Dietrick (NSA), Maglev trains and the US underground tunnel network, the missing human genes, buried spacecraft and alien technical archives under the Giza pyramid, the coming new money, the "Black Nobility", Nordic and human copper based blood systems and physiology, the technology of cloning and the development of synthetic humans and political replacement programs, the Middle East situation, Congressional awareness of drug and alien agenda, the MIB, the US Army and the black helicopter forces, government mobile mind disruption technology, nature and purposes and the Orion Group, fourth density transmutation of the human race, geological changes, Sirian Mind Control technology, and more, along with illustrations gleaned from witnesses with photographic memory and a lot of courage. This information is supplementary to that in Chapter 7 (Matrix III).

The Interviews

Where do you want to start?

Let's start with the Phoenix Project.

It was a project that evolved out of the Philadelphia Project. it was a project that the Navy did in the 1930's and 1940's in an attempt to make ships invisible. They threw the switch one eventful day and the ship went into hyperspace. They had all sorts of problems with the people on the boat. It was a huge success as well as a huge failure - then they shelved it. Around 1947 it was decided to re-activate the project and it was moved to Brookhaven National Laboratories with Dr. John Von Neumann and his associates. Out of Phoenix I came Stealth technology, which I cannot talk about because of my job. It also produced all sorts of energetic little toys like the radiosonde.

What is a radiosonde?

Well, in all appearances it was a little white box that they attached to a balloon and sent up into the atmosphere. The government told people that it involved gathering weather data. It used a very unusual type of pulse modulation. In most cases they used a CW (continuous wave) oscillator and pulsed the signal. This turned out to be a very efficient conversion of electrical energy to etheric energy. I very recently started collecting radiosondes. I never saw a receiver. I found out that they were designed up at Brookhaven National Labs. I started to talk to people at Brookhaven and ran into a retired gentleman who used to work there. He told me that the design was originally done by Wilhelm Reich. That peaked my interest. The story goes that in about 1947 Wilhelm Reich handed the US Government a weather control device, a device that would do DOR-busting. Reich thought that if he could decrease the amount of DOR that storms would not be so violent. (DOR is the result of orgone energy coming into contact with an enclosed radioactive source. This produces a Deadly Orgone Energy - DOR - which threatens life. It is also produced in the atmosphere through other processes. The government sent the device up there into a storm and it did reduce the intensity of the storm. The government liked it, and they started another phase of the Phoenix project where they designed these "radiosondes" and started launching them in large numbers, maybe 200 to 500 per day. The radio in these things had a range of about 100 miles. If they used so many of them, one would think that receivers for them would be common-

place. I used to be a collector of radio receivers. I have over 100 in my personal collection. I have never seen a radiosonde receiver. I have heard of them but I have never seen them.

What are the frequencies used?

The frequencies used are 403 MHz and 1680 MHz. They used two different frequencies.

They are both on at the same time?

No. One or the other was used at any one time. The earlier ones used 403 MHz plus or minus 2 MHz. The later ones used 1680 MHZ, plus or minus 6 MHz. The "thermistor" in them had gold, silver, platinum and iridium in it. Reich used sensors that had gold and silver in them. The humidity element is a plastic plate with silver around the rim and conductive lines going across the plate. They put a very unusual mixture of chemicals on this plate. Unlike most humistors, the resistance went up as it got damp.

What we're theorizing at this point is that the "thermistor" (temperature sensing) rod acts like a DOR antenna out-of-phase. The "humidity sensor" acts as an antenna for the orgone; The pressure sensor is essentially what they call a barrel switch, which is a pressure sensitive cycling switch. The device would destroy DOR and build up the orgone. The transmitter consisted of two oscillators, one of which would run at the carrier frequency (403 or 1680) and a second one which was a 7 MHz oscillator hooked into the grid of the carrier oscillator. The result was that the 7 MHZ oscillator would pulse on and off.

How does all this relate to what was going on with these other projects?

The government could not tell the public these were weather control devices. What we are seeing here is actually the genesis of what became the Montauk project, which was a combination of Wilhelm Reich's work and the Philadelphia Experiment. There were two separate projects going on in Phoenix One. You had the invisibility aspect and you had the development of Wilhelm Reich's weather control. Toward the end of the Phoenix project, by using some of Wilhelm Reich's concepts and some of the transmission schemes used from the "radiosonde" project, they found that you could combine the two -factors and use them for MIND CONTROL. Government circles would have me say "mood alteration", but mind control is what these idiots were doing.

That's what the Montauk project was?

No. Phoenix One. After political circles found out about it they wanted it shut down. The people that were running it went to the military and proposed that they could use it to "influence the minds of the enemy". The military loved the idea, and let them use the old Montauk Air Force Base. Among the equipment requested was an old SAGE radar unit, which was on the base. The base was shut down and everything was auctioned off. The group then moved in from the Brookhaven Labs. That began what we call Phoenix Two. They spent the first ten years, from about 1969 to about 1979, researching pure mind control. They started out by taking the output of the SAGE radar, modulating the special wave that Reich had showed them from the weather control process, and combined that with something noticed from the Philadelphia Experiment work. They transmitted about 406 MHz. It would hop around frequencies and change in phase. They used the amplidine concept where you have many stages pulse-modulated. BRF was from 10 cycles to 750 cycles. The pulse width could be varied anywhere from 10 to 75ms. The

center frequency was 406MHz generated from a stay-low type function which was referenced from a zero-time function.

Was there any other modulation on this?

There was frequency hopping on it.

So Phoenix Two started in 1969?

Yes, in the period from 1969 to 1971. Phoenix One went from 1948 to 1968. The first part of the mind control project was to take an individual and stand them about 250 feet away from the antenna. The SAGE radar had a peak pulse power of .5 MW. The antenna had a gain of 30db. That means an effective radiated power of at least a gigawatt. It was nominally a gigawatt. Can you imagine what that would do to people? I think its amazing these people are still here. It does things like burn out brain functions, create neurological damage, scar lungs from heat, etc. They tried this with a number of people and there were few survivors.

Where did they get the volunteers for this?

They were just grabbing indigent people off the street and throwing them in front of the radar beam. That's the sort of nonsense that the government loves to do.

Who was in charge of the project at this time?

Dr. John Von Neumann and Jack Pruett.

Any particular agency?

I'm not sure what the agency was. Now, somebody got the brilliant idea to put the subjects directly in line with the gain horn of the antenna. Lo and behold they got their result without burning the people up. They found out that by varying the phase modulation and the frequency hopping and the pulsing of the multiple phases that they could have profound effects on a persons mind.

How many people worked at this installation?

About 30.

Who authorized them use of the base?

The Air Force and the Navy. It was a joint project. There were both Navy and Air Force personnel involved. We have copies of the orders for the Air Force personnel.

What was the cover story for the base?

They had none. It was a derelict base.

It was abandoned. It was turned over to GSA as surplus around 1969 or 1970 when they shut down all the SAGE radar systems.

It was a "non-existent" operation. it was a perfect cover.

Where did they get the funding?

It was totally private.

Corporations?

It didn't originally come from corporations, although it did in later phases. The original money came from the Nazi government.

This is Phoenix One?

No, this is Phoenix Two and Three. In 1944 there was an American troop train that went through a French railroad tunnel carrying $10 billion in Nazi gold which they had found. it was $10 billion at the 1944 price of $20 per ounce. The train was blown up in the tunnel. It killed 51 American soldiers. The gold turned up ten years later at Montauk. This has been verified. That money was used to finance the project for many years as the value of gold went uo. They spent all of it and ran out of money. That's when they tapped on ITT, who funded it. ITT was owned by Krupp in Germany. In terms of personnel, many of the civilians and scientists there were all ex-Nazi's who came from Germany both before and after the war ended. The project was under US Government surveillance. The intelligence community knew what was going on and the CIA monitored everything, as did other government intelligence agencies. The field of players who actually operated on the base was small, between 30 and 50. The funding was entirely private. After 1983, Senator Goldwater found out about it and started an investigation. He couldn't find any trace of government funding. Pruett was the metaphysical director of the project. He was Air Force. After he left Dr. Herman C. Untermann took over. They had an electronics expert, Dr. Mathew E. Zerrett, who came over from Germany in 1946 with Werhner von Braun. Probably the reason that they ran out of money is that they had a total of 25 bases around the United States to support. The last of the bases shut down August 12, 1983. The base at Montauk, where all the stations got their zero-time reference from, shut down and the other two remaining bases went down with it.

What about some of the mind effects?

From what I recall of the program, as I was part of it, I was subjected to the mind control field not as I initially went into the program (because they wanted me initially for my sensitive abilities) but later. I was assigned to the indoctrination of the younger recruits. The first indoctrination turned out to be a disaster. I told them I didn't want anything to do with the program, and they put me in front of this mind beam, and it did do damage to me. Finally, someone said, "shut it off, he isn't going to give in to it" and they shut it off. Others were affected much more seriously than I was. The effects were generally really bad. It could burn your brains out. They would go out and pick kids between the ages of 12 and 16 off the street...

That's where a lot of disappearing American kids went?

We estimate they took 10,000 American children off the street and brought them to Montauk, New Jersey. The total number of people that they pulled off the streets for the 25 stations was about 250,000. What the actual thrust of the program was in terms of all these kids is still a mystery. We still don't know the answers. We know they were fully programmed for something. They were subjected to programming which eventually became more "humane" using advanced electronic techniques. The original programming was Reichian in nature and was more physical. Later they worked out techniques that used computers and electronic programming with the Reichian techniques that took very fast and had little side effects.

Are you aware of any people presently who have been through this?

I've run into people over the years. There is a very specific field identity pattern you can detect if you are sensitive enough. You can spot a person who has been through the Montauk program "five miles away". it's vary distinctive in the way that it's been altered. I've spotted more than a dozen people in the Long Island, New York area.

What about Von Neumann?

He was still alive up until 1989. He has run into a problem with the government as well as other problems, such as a personality split in 1977, when he resigned as director and became a consultant. The government told everyone he died in 1956. The government is still interacting with him.

Were any of the Montauk subjects given psycho tropic drugs?

I don't think so...

They used one drug which was used in connection with the Reich programming to make them more receptive. I don't remember the name of it. The effect of the drug was that it would make you "horny as hell".

Also euphoric at the same time?

Also euphoric, yes.

Did they get this mind-altering chair from the aliens?

The prototype came from the aliens. Beyond that we are uncertain. This chair was essentially a mind amplifier. The government would have specially trained individuals sit in the chair and generate thoughtforms, which would be amplified and transmitted. They could transmit the signal and put people in a pre-orgasmic state where they would be receptive to programming. It worked very well and they found other capabilities. They found that it could work in time. They had a psychically trained individual sit in the chair and generate a thoughtform of a vortex that connected 1947 and 1981. That's exactly what they got - a time tunnel they could walk through. There was a series on television at one time that portrayed this concept fairly accurately. These were some of the earlier capabilities. They started going forward and backward in time. That was the last phase of the Phoenix project.

When did this time machine get going?

Around 1979 or 1980 it was fully operational. This transmitter had enough power to warp space and time. The individual in the chair would have to synthesize the vortex function because they didn't have the technical capability to do that. It can now be mechanically synthesized. They did other things. They had the subject in the chair think of some creature, and the creature would materialize. They had the individual in the chair think of all the animals at Montauk point charging into town, and that's exactly what happened. They almost had the power to create a being. The problem they had was that what they created only stayed as long as the mind amplifier was on. The power was somewhere between gigawatts and terrawatts. Tremendous power. The vortex could have a diameter of about five miles.

Can you describe what this looked like?

Its like looking into a peculiar spiral tunnel which was lit up down its entire length. You would start to walk into this thing and then suddenly you'd be pulled down it. You didn't

walk through it as such. You were more or less propelled through it. You could go anywhere in space and time.

Could you bring things back?

Yes.

Have you ever brought anything back?

Yes.

Could you continue your description of the tunnel?

Yes. The walls were solid but fluted. The tunnel was not straight but was a sort of corkscrew shape.

If someone turned off the power, would you be stuck in the destination time and space?

Yes. You'd be stuck there.

Did they send a lot of kids down the tunnel'?

Yes, but we don't know what their goals were. They lost a lot of kids.

Since there is a time loop between however far you went back in the past through however far into the future, is everything fixed?

Yes.

One of the first things they did was send recruits forward to around 6030 AD. It was always to the same point. Somewhere in an abandoned city where there was a statue of solid gold. When they came back they were asked what they saw. Whether they were expecting to find a different answer from person to person is unknown. They would look into the vortex and make sure the environment would support life before they sent people. They took samples.

Are there potential futures that people could be sent to?

No. once you make the connection with the future the line becomes fixed to that point.

Can you change the present by sending someone to the past?

Yes. You can also change the present by sending someone into the future. Under certain conditions. The government is using existing time machines to go forward in the Montauk time line.

Are you saying that now the present can't be changed because we have established a time-loop through the future and the past?

Yes. That means whatever everyone is doing between the most extreme past point and the future they will be doing forever.

What is the furthest anyone has traveled in the future?

10,000 AD.

So everything is locked in until 10.000AD?

Yes. It's a dreamlike reality. No one has picked up a tangible future beyond 2012 AD. There is a very abrupt wall there with nothing on the other side.

Prophecies speak of earth changes around then.

Curious, isn't it?

Can you project yourself two hours into the future and meet yourself?

Yes, but its very dangerous. The person who walked into the tunnel is out of phase with the person who comes out the other end. This did happen. The result is that the person just incinerates.

Did they ever give you a weapon in case you ran into anything negative?

They didn't have to do that. The vortex could be arranged to follow the person, so that they could bring them back in if anything went wrong. They could see them on a viewer.

So they achieved a working time portal. At one point they had a situation where they had a "monster from the ID" type creature come through and everyone went into a panic. They shut the transmitter off. The creature ate people and equipment. They had to go back and shut down the unit in Philadelphia in order to shut off the unit in the future so they could stop this creature in 1983. This was on August 12,1983. The vortex locked on to the 12 August 1943 test and formed a loop. All this occurred because someone planted the thought in the mind of the operator in the chair to generate this creature. It was an effort to sabotage the project. A lot of people thought the project had gone too far. When I worked for them between 1971 and 1983 1 was so tired when I would get home from work. What they would do is that when I my mission was over they would return me to a point milliseconds before I left. It would appear from one perspective that I never left. Of course, after I stopped working there, all that stopped. Is there a reason that all these things happened?

If you go back into the Philadelphia experiment end of it, which was the beginning of the whole business, one can see from the way that thing was maneuvered that there was a higher force of some kind involved in setting the whole thing up .... because it never would have happened the way it did unless two obscure dates 40 years apart coincided between the two experiments: the project known as the Philadelphia experiment, or Project Rainbow, in 1943 and the Montauk project in 1983.

If I may interject something here. There is a point about two thirds of the way down the time tunnel where the person who is going through the tunnel perceives a large "thump". The person's consciousness leaves their body. There is a tendency to see things on a broader basis. I am sure there was some intelligence there. Looking back on my experiences, I'm sure there was some intelligence there. I would have trouble with the recognition of it. What they were trying to do at Montauk was to stabilize the perception process that would occur upon exteriorization from the body. They were trying to manifest that for some reason. We don't know what their purpose was.

What was the role of the aliens in this whole thing, other than the prototype of the mental amplifier chair?

That would be the another part of this that we haven't got into yet.

Let's look at what the Philadelphia experiment got into in a technical sense. It was what started all this happening. It originally began back in the 1930's in Chicago with three people. Dr. John Hutchinson Sr., who was the Dean of the University of Chicago, Nickola Tesla, and Dr. Kurtenaur, who was an Austrian physicist who was on staff at the University.

They decided to do something with the speculation regarding the concept of things and people being invisible. This subject had been discussed for several year. They got together and did some research at the University of Chicago around 1931 or 1932. In 1933 the Institute of Advanced Studies at Princeton was formed and the project was transferred there in 1934. One of the people on staff at the Institute was Dr. John Erich Von Neumann, who was from Budapest Hungary. He got his degree in chemistry in 1925 and his Ph.D. in mathematics in 1926. He taught in Europe for about four years and transferred to the United States. He taught at the graduate level for three years and was invited to join the Institute.

Other people at the Institute included Albert Einstein, who left Germany in 1930. He went to the California Institute of Technology for three years and taught there and then went to the Institute upon their invitation and acceptance. A lot of other people showed up there as time went on. The project expanded about 1936. In the meantime, Tesla was named director of the project. He was a friend of president Franklin Roosevelt, whom Tesla met in 1917 when FDR was secretary of the Navy. Tesla was asked at that time to do some work for the government for the war effort, which he did. He accepted and became director of the invisibility project until he resigned in 1942. In 1936, after intensive study, they decided to have an initial test of their work. They achieved some partial invisibility. The Navy and everyone else was encouraged to continue the work, and the Navy supplied money for research.

Scientists were coming to the United States from Germany until 1939, when the war with Germany was started.

In 1940, after research using Tesla's approach, they decided they were ready for a full test at the Brooklyn Navy Yard. They had a small ship and a tender ship at each side. One ship provided the power and the other supplied the drive for the coils. They were tendered to the test ship by cables. The idea was that if anything went wrong they could cut the cables or sink the test ship. Everything worked and the project was declared a success.

The important point about the 1940 test is that there was no one on board the test vehicle. It was strictly a dry run with no people. This is important because of what happened later.

Other people came on board. Thomas T. Brown joined the project because of his expertise in electrogravity effects. He had the task of solving the problem of the German magnetic mines that were affecting allied shipping and Naval efforts. This led into a parallel project which involved the use of degaussing coils and cables to explode the mines at a distance from the ship.

The Navy wanted several people to keep an eye on the tests. That is how I got involved. Keeping technical commentaries. Let's look at Nickola Tesla.

In 1879 his father died and his first year at college ended. He came to the United States in 1884. He had enormously intuitive insight. He had a perfect track record. Before coming to the US he had known Robert Oppenheimer, who later worked with the development of the atomic bomb, and Dr. David Hilbert, the mathematician who devised equations for Hilbert Space, which described multiple space or multiple realities mathematically. These equations for multiple space became very important in the

project. Dr. von Neumann met Hilbert in 1927 and retained a lot of what he had learned. With that, Von Neumann developed other new systems of mathematics. Von Neumann was considered to be one of the most outstanding mathematicians in this century. Some think he was better than Einstein. Another mathematician involved was Dr. John Levinson, who was born in 1912. He died in 1976. He published three books on mathematics. There is no other history of Levinson himself anywhere that I can find. Levinson developed the so-called Levinson Time Equations. with all this behind them, the group had all they needed to proceed with the project.

After the successful 1940 test, the Navy decided to give the project unlimited funds and to classify the project. On December 5, 1941 I was in San Francisco and the government came and told me that a war with Japan would start within 72 hours and that they needed me to assist them. In January 1942 I ended up at the Institute of Advanced Studies. Tesla was given a ship and a crew for a full sized test. Tesla got a battleship. Tesla and Von Neumann didn't agree on some things. Tesla insisted that they were going to have a very severe problem with personnel. Tesla wanted more time but the NAVY wouldn't agree. Tesla made periodic announcements in the late 1930's and early 1940's about his contact with off planet species. He was in contact with the outside, who agreed that there was a problem with the people. He decided to sabotage the 1942 test in an attempt to stop the project. He de-tuned the equipment so nothing would work. The test failed. Tesla then turned the project over to Von Neumann in March 1942 and left the project.

Von Neumann went to the Navy and requested time to study the problem to determine what had gone wrong. Von Neumann decided to make changes in some of the equipment. He decided he would need a special ship that was designed from the ground up. The Eldridge was selected. The equipment was built into the ship. They put all the equipment on the ship. October 1942 arrived. They selected 33 volunteers for the crew, who arrived after graduation in December 1942. We still have a picture of the class.

After the ship was out of drydock work began. In May of 1943 von Neumann installed a third generator. It would never synchronize with the other two. It went out of control one day and zapped one of the men. Von Neumann pulled out the third generator (installed because Tesla had convinced Von Neumann of the potential problem with people) and went back to the original design. In mid June, the ship had sea trials. On July 22, 1943, they had the test. The ship between radar and optically invisible. They discovered people very disoriented. The Navy pulled the crew off and consulted Von Neumann, who requested more time again from the Navy. The Navy, after consultation with higher-ups, announced that the drop dead date was on the 12th of August, 1943. Von Neumann voiced his concern that it wasn't enough time.

The Navy decided that it just wanted radar invisibility and not optical invisibility. The equipment was again modified by Von Neumann. August 12th arrived. We knew things were not right. The test began, and for about a minute everything was all right. The ships outline could be seen in the water. There was suddenly a blue flash and the ship disappeared entirely. No radio communication was possible. It was gone. In about three hours it came back. One of the masts was broken. Some personnel were partially embedded in the steel deck. Others were fading in and out. Some disappeared entirely. Many were insane. The Navy extracted the crew and proceeded with four days of meetings to decided what to do about the problem. They decided there would be one

more test with another dry run without personnel. They conducted the dry run using about 1000 feet of cable attached to another ship. In late October 1943 the test occurred. The ship disappeared for about 20 minutes. When it returned, they found equipment missing. Two transmitter cabinets and one generator was missing. The cabinet with the zero-time reference generator was intact. At that point, the Navy stripped the ship and stopped the project. The Eldridge served in the war and was turned over to Greece at the end of the war.

The important thing is that there were two tests that were exactly 40 years apart to the day. It was a 40 year separation in hyperspace. Now, the Earth itself has a biorhythm that peaks on a 20 year cycle on August 12th. It "just happened" to peak and provided the connecting link through the fields of the Earth for the two experiments to lock up in hyperspace. Walk-in efforts are aided if they occur during this peak.

The ship was pulled into hyperspace. We were inside the ship and knew something was drastically wrong with the test. We tried to shut it off but it wouldn't shut off. We ran out on deck and jumped over the side of the ship. We jumped overboard but ended up in a time tunnel which ended at Montauk, Long Island on August 12th, 1983. At night. We were found very quickly and taken down stairs, where Von Neumann greeted us. He expected us. It was a bit of a shock. We had just been in 1943 and now we were in 1983 looking at Von Neumann as an old man. He said that there was a hyperspace lockup and that we had to go back and shut off the generators on the ship or the hyperspace rift would keep increasing and possibly engulf the planet. He had been waiting 40 years for us to arrive.

Montauk sent us back and we smashed the equipment with axes. The ship returned to its original point in space and about three hours later in time. From 1943 on, Von Neumann didn't know what happened. He had modified earlier equipment in 1943 to where he had a full blown time machine. The Germans also were working on time travel, and had it working in 1945 just before the end of the war. This is all a matter of record.

After the Navy decided to shut down the project in 1943, Von Neumann was sent to work on the atomic bomb project at Los Alamos until that was over. In 1947 there were major changes in the Department of Defense. Someone in the new structure decided to dig up the Philadelphia project to see if they could find out what went wrong. They asked Von Neumann to "take another look" at the project. He agreed.

There is another matter. Starting about August 6th, 1943, UFOs appeared over the Eldridge for about six days. They were there during the test. One of the UFOs was sucked up into hyperspace with the Eldridge and it ended up in an underground facility in Montauk in 1983. It contained a charging device which some aliens made us go back and get for them, as they didn't want humans to have it. We don't know who they were. Pruett was concerned about an alien invasion.

Also, Von Neumann was called by the government to come and assist in the examination of a crashed UFO in 1947 at Aztec. Another crash occurred at Aztec about a year later. The first crash had greys on it and none survived. At least one occupant survived the second crash. The radar systems unintentionally brought down the craft. Radar was used intentionally after that until the aliens got wise to it. The occupant of the second crash was not a grey, and Von Neumann got to talk with it. Von Neumann asked it what the answer to the invisibility problems could be. He learned that he had to go back and

do his homework in metaphysics. The nature of the problem was that the personnel on the ship were not locked to the zerotime reference of the ship. Humans are normally locked to the point of conception as a time reference, not a zero-time reference. The time stream lock allows the person to flow in synch with the system so interaction is possible.

Time locks are fragile. All the power of the project disrupted the time-locks of the people on the deck on the ship. When the ship came back in time, the people didn't come back to the same reference.

Von Neumann realized that he needed a computer, as well as some knowledge of metaphysics in order to be able to lock the time reference of the people to the time reference of the ship. He built a computer in 1950 for the purpose. It was ready to be installed in 1952 and a test was performed in 1953 that was successful. They didn't go floating off into space when it was over. At this point, the Navy canceled Project Rainbow and changed the name to project Phoenix.

Alot came out of the negative effects of the Rainbow project. Some of it led to mind control research programs in the Phoenix project. The invisibility research produced some Stealth technology as well as other highly classified projects.

In 1983, they decided to apply mind control to all participants in these projects in an effort to cover them up. They had also been working on another project: age regression. Now, Tesla had sought back in the 1940's to develop equipment that could help the members of the crew after they lost time-lock . The government developed it into the age regression program. It was physical age regression. A person retained the memory they had from the older age.

Tesla's theory was that if you took the individual's time-lock and moved it forward in time than you would remove aging. That's what happened. It took between 30 and 60 days for the body to complete the change to the new time reference.

Now, some of this turned up in the movie called the Philadelphia Experiment, which was released in 1984. The government got an injunction which banned showing in the US for two years. It was overturned in 1986 and it was out on tape. I saw the film in 1988, and it helped bring back some of my memory about this.

Any initial comments about electromagnetics?

Well, are a lot of interesting aspects. There is a explained by most theories. It is not magnetic field only propagates at 0.4 of the electromagnetic field propagates at the speed electric field (according to Maxwells equations) propagates at the rate of c-infinity, which means that it propagates throughout the universe instantaneously. If you understand those basic relationships and how they interlock with higher order energies and fields, like soliton and tensor fields, then you can understand how an antigravity drive will work. It is a fact that the unified field theory was completed by Einstein and given to the US Government. They have it and they don't want anybody to know they have it. It was never released publicly in any books. This kind of knowledge is used as a method of control between and for governments. It's unfortunate. The government is supposed to be "for the people and by the people". That is what it says in the Constitution. I wonder when the last time the president read the Constitution?

It seems like there are more people involved in secrecy than there are scientists. Where are all these people?

There are government agents and agencies everywhere that are concerned with keeping things secret. These days, the secrecy is applied more to the applications of hardware than the hardware itself. It's not like it was in the 1950's. As an example, the guidance package for the new Minuteman X missle that was developed for the Air Force by Northrop is unclassified. There was no classification on the circuitry and It was so accurate that it could take a missle and drop it down a chimney stack. The applications was capable of was classified.

Isn't a lot of this left out in the open to distract what is really going on?

Of course.

What is the capacity of the gravity craft fleet of the United States?

I don't know. I know that they have built quite a number of them.

What are the capabilities of these craft?

Well, when our astronauts first landed on the moon in 1969 they were greeted by a fleet of disks sitting on the rim of a crater. The astronauts asked their superiors if they knew about these disks. They were told "yes", that they were American disks. The astronauts were angry at being used as public relations men by the government.

Why spend so much money on the Stealth bomber when they have had this gravity technology for so many years?

Well, the aircraft combines two aspects for invisibility. One of the aspects relates to the construction and coating applied to the surface. The other aspect relates to an electronic type of invisibility package which is a result of work done on the Philadelphia experiment years ago. Also, the stealth has a secondary drive system which is very advanced and allows it to fly in space. The assistant director of NASA admitted that this came straight out of alien technology. He admitted this to the public.

He did?

Yes.

That's interesting in view of the government's apparent position with respect to covert technology.

There are breaks in the government secrecy programs that are starting to show up. More and more people are getting totally disgusted with government activities and attitudes and they are beginning to talk.

Maybe it's a deliberate leak.

It could be deliberate. Even MJ-12 in 1984 was about to break some information to the public about ET's and UFOs. They decided not to release it at that time. John Kennedy demanded that they release it within one year. He also demanded that the CIA get out of the drug business. They assassinated him.

Have you found any resistance to what you have been coming out with?

No. The Navy keeps quiet, but I hear rumblings underground that they are definitely not pleased about it. The so-called .. martyrdom clause" works in my favor. They know that I know why they can't touch me. If they do, they know that there will be real problems in time and space because of it. There are two of us that are holding certain factors in

stability. If anything is done to either of us, there could be a rip in hyperspace. The whole reality system will shift. I will give you one guess as to what it will most likely shift to: We won the second world war by a slim margin. German technology was way ahead of us. If the war had gone on another 30 days the Germans would have won it. They had super weapons in production which they were ready to use. They were so close to winning the war that Churchill and FDR were really worried about it. If the system shifts, it could shift to a parallel reality where the Germans won the war.

That's why the government doesn't dare kill either of you?

Right. Because of what we were involved in, it might jeopardize our entire reality system.

Could you explain how a closed time loop works?

Well, one of the problems that has developed is that when you travel through time you cannot come back to the exact point of origin. It has to be later than when you left. If you were to come back to the exact point at which you took off you would be at the same point twice in your lifetime and there would be a very serious problem.

Would you refresh my memory about some of the dates involved with the development of electronic mind control in the US?

The mind control experiments were moved to Montauk about 1969. The hardware phase of some of the later experiments began about 1975; equipment to modify the SAGE transmitter was ordered about 1973.

ITT was the main contractor and sub-contracted portions of the contract out. Most of the contracts were awarded to firms on Long Island.

So what did they actually prove that they could do when the experiments were over?

What they essentially proved they could do was that they could control a person that they had the "signature" for. This pattern that was unique to an individual could be put into the computer program for the transmitter. A second order wavelength would be transmitted that has a lower attenuation and affects that persons mind directly. There could be a command to do anything focused at the person. Once a device was constructed that illustrated this principle on a wide scale. A mental message was put out that if anybody heard the message they were to call a certain phone number. Over 600 calls came from all over the East coast all the way down to Florida. It works.

That's interesting. There's a fellow who calls himself Lord Mattreya who says that he is the Christ returned to the planet; that when he links up with the international press he will send a telepathic message to the entire planet in their own language and they will hear it. They also are supposed to receive a visual image. So.. they have that technology?

Yes. There is not only an indivdual signature. There's a racial signature and also a universal signal for the human race. The government has used all three to target specific individuals. They have also done group messages targeted on a specific racial or ethnic group. That's common. In Boston and New York they were doing experiments on "mood control" on the cities. Transmitters used no longer exist, but the technology does.

Do targeted individuals perceive what they are receiving as their own thought?

Yes.

Is there any defense against that?

Yes and no. Theoretically no. This is what the government depends on. Practically speaking, they can't get everyone, because some people are naturally resistant, depending on their level of mental and psychic development. Perhaps 5% of the population do not respond to these signals. If they get 95% coverage, they don't care about that 5%. That's what they have the riot squads and the concentration camps for. There is no defense unless you can interfere with that signal. Some people just don't react.

So they transmit a thought signal?

Not exactly. If you were put on an EEG, you would exhibit a certain pattern of electrical responses. These can be recorded and they are unique to you. It can be recorded and stored and replicated on a computer. If they can replicate your RNA/DNA pattern they've got you too - for life.

You mentioned about concentration camps?

Yes. They are all over the United States. There are three in Arizona alone.

So they can control us to the point where we'll just hand over our guns?

That's what they hope. It depends on how effective this equipment becomes, how thoroughly installed it is everywhere, and whether or not people can ferret this stuff out and render it inoperative before that time arrives.

How about the idea of a conflict between moral conscience and what the mental command tells you do to?

You don't have the option not to act as it says the way that equipment is set up - if you are not aware enough to make a connection that it is not your thought. It does not negate choice, it just puts in a strong impluse or command. Those people who responded by calling that number had no idea what went through their heads. Some of this does require preconditioning to a response pattern.

Could they be doing this over the media, like television and radio?

Of course.

You're suggesting a state of absoulte corruption.

Absolutely correct. Planned corruption.

With this kind of technology, why do they need concentration camps?

Because there are always people that are resistant.

I would think that they would annihilate them, not lock them up. The first step is the camps, where you can handle them easier, then you can eliminate them en masse. You don't go down the streets shooting everybody down. Once you're in the camps, they break you down mentally. They're experts at that.

We think they're shipping guillotines in there for the people that don't comply. They're looking for a slave labor force. That is what H.R. 4079 is about that's in Congress now. It creates a slave labor force in the prison system, which will be privately owned. States will pay the private prison a fee in order to put their prisoner in there.

Yes.

What are some of the other projects that relate to the capacity of factions operating within the United States Government and corporations to manipulate and control the population?

Well between 1977 and 1978 a project called Dreamscan came on line. It ceased in 1979. The goal of the project was to gain the technical ability to enter into an individuals mind in the dream state and cause his death. There was a movie called Dreamscape which showed what they discovered they could do. The project was run by the Secret Government and managed by the NSA. The purpose of the project was to provide for a means of covert assassination. President Carter found out about it and had it stopped. The hardware is still intact and in storage. There have been attempts to put it back on line by various intelligence operations, some of which are said to involve AT&T operatives.

What else?

Around 1987, a project called Moonscan started. It lasted into 1989 and involved positioning mind control equipment on the moon for use on the population of earth. It, like the others, has clear connections to negative alien activity.

Who ran that one?

It was managed by an organization called Airborne Instrument Laboratories (AIL), who have had other covert projects under their wing. At the time, AIL was run by Eaton Corporation. It is now managed by the Department of Defense as of 1988. There are three branches of AIL: Covert, Commercial, and Defense.

Any other mind control programs that you can mention?

There was a project called Mindwreaker that would allow paralysis of the mind. The aliens were heavily involved with that project. it produced several neurological weapons, some of which are used on the B-1 bomber, which also contains a lot of alien technology. At time, various alien species came and went out of AIL. There was one group called the K-Group, which was short for the Kondrashkin. They had pale skin that had a slight greenish tint and almost no hair. They looked human, and had to bleach their skin and wear wigs. They have been periodically involved with covert projects since the 1940's.

Where has AIL been located?

In New York Stare, at Farmingdale, Deer Park and Long Island.

What is the current status of AIL?

Well.. there were eight projects ongoing at AIL that also had to do with the development of weaponry against aliens. In 1989 the Orion group discovered this and destroyed the projects. It can only be assumed that AIL still functions in other areas.

What other research goes on at Long Island?

Research on scalar weaponry, like the one that destroyed the Challenger.

I thought the Challenger was destroyed by the Soviets using scalar weapons?

No. The Soviets didn't do that. The oddity with the incidents as far as the Soviets were concerned was that they pulled their ships about 150 miles out to sea before it

happened. They were not the direct cause, which was a scalar weapon that they were trying to put into orbit and test. It accumulated a charge while the Challenger was going up through the atmosphere and turned itself on. That is what destroyed the Challenger. It might have been deliberate.

What was the ultimate power behind the Phoenix projects?

Ultimately, the whole thing is manipulated by the Orion group. The expectation was that they could use mind control to take over the populace in the 1990's - no later than 1994 or 1995. They have also been doing genetic work in which they alter a human sperm and ovum to the extent that all offspring will produce hybrids with new characteristics. Humans will mate and create children with alien genetics. That's one step beyond the average abduction scenario. There are other things happening with the human race.

Like what?

Since 1947, there have been components of the 6th race incarnating on the planet. The 5th race was the Aryans. The 6th race humans are 100% telepathic - the secret government and the Orion group sees them as a threat. They've been aware of it since 1942.

Wasn't there a movie about something like that years ago?

Yes. I don't remember the name, but it came out in 1982. In that film, there was a drug that made babies that were 100% telepathic. This kind of thing has actually happened. There was a Canadian company that was producing a drug which turned out to do just that. This was between 1946 and 1947. It was removed from the market immediately, although its use continues privately. In the movie, the government had a way of using electromagnetics to explode a persons head to get rid of them.

Sounds like something they mught have developed at Montauk.

It does, doesn't it?

What is the current situation with aliens?

Somewhat mixed and confused. There has been a lot going on all around the planet. In September and October 1990 there was an alien group from some other dimension that was attempting to invade the planet. They took down all the zero-time generators all over the country. The FAA was especially affected. The rogue group was stopped by another species. For many years, some factions of the Orion group depended on a ring of alien satellites that would sustain life functions. Those were wiped out in November 1990 by the same group.

So there are positive light forces out there that are seeking to balance these negative activities by the Orion group?

Yes. I am not at liberty to tell you their identity.

Do you think that this group is related to those who flew over military nuclear silos and rendered the warheads inoperative?

I don't know if they were involved, although I could ask. The nuclear charade is another thing on a cultural level. The idea of nuclear war was eliminated a long long time ago by all major powers on Earth. The threat of a nuclear winter and the fact that you can't detonate two nuclear devices too close together in time stops them from doing it. I think

a lot of people are aware that the same forces that control the United States today are the same forces that supported the buildup of Nazi Germany and the Soviet Union and arranged for WWII and Vietnam. The public has been lied to in so many areas since the early 1930's that they don't know what's going on. Most people still think that the Congress and the President run the country and that they have Constitutional rights.

How about some interesting technology spin-offs from the Philadelphia experiment?

Well, there are a lot of them in use by the CIA and the NSA, as well as other corporate and government agencies. There is a portable unit that can render an individual invisible. The NSA is known to use those on a fairly regular basis. There is also a UFO research based covert organization that is believed to have them?

And what would that be?

Well, its a super secret international organization that is funded by all major governments. It performs research on aliens and alien technology, coverup operations, and also does espionage. The group is negatively oriented and is considered to have no positive attributes in relation to other humans. It is called the International Aerospace Alliance.

How does it fit into the hierarchy of command and control?

It's connected to MJ-12, which is believed to be headed by Kissinger at this time. It is also connected to the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the President. AIL type units are also connected to the MJ group.

I have heard a tape of Robert Lazar, the EG & G scientist, and others who indicate that the highest clearance level is ULTRA. Is that it?

There is also BLACK LEVEL clearance.

What is involved with those little implants that are spheres?

Those devices are about 3mm in size. They are called SBMCD's, or Spherical Biological Monitoring and Control Devices. They represent an organically enhanced synaptid processor powered by a micro-positron flow that controls or mimics the functions within the human nervous system with micro relays that duplicate brain operation or engram patterns.

What is the real story behind Wilhelm Reich?

Most people are familiar with Reichs brilliant work with bions, weather modification, cancer biopathy and other devices. Reichs work has been of interest to the National security Agency for some time, and it involves the fact that when a person is electronically maintained in a pre-orgastic state in their nervous system, gateways unto the mind open up for mind control to take hold. It is his most secret work as far as applications are involved. Reichs contact with alien species, his discoveries about life energy and cancer, and the mind control applications are some of the reasons why he was killed. This knowledge was combined with other knowledge, some of it alien in nature, and integrated into the work at Montauk and subsequent covert projects to subvert the people of the United States and the world under an Orion based system.

What are some of the ways they put people into this state?

Well, there are these devices. Every psychiatric facility has them. For a male, they attach electrodes to five points on the body (you can guess what one of those points are) and turn the device on. It makes programming an individual really easy. It is devious, but a lot more humane than the old electroshock therapy. The thing is, the device is being used for control instead of in a way that might benefit the individual.

What about the Philadelphia Experiment as related to aliens?

The Philadelphia Experiment was not an alien operation, as such, but what was the set-up was the date, August 12, 1943, because it had to be locked to the Phoenix project on August 12, 1983. The date was set by alien influence in order to cause a 40-year hole in hyperspace through which large numbers of alien craft could enter this dimension. It worked, but it didn't last long enough to give the aliens the maximum benefit of the scenario. The order for the date came from a man in the White House who was directing certain aspects of the project.

This man was one of the K-group and headed what was called the Psi-corp. It was an alien intervention. This was scheduled to be a main invasion from a different universe.

How about other types of aliens that were involved?

Most of the other alien groups around, including the ones that had their shipped sucked into hyperspace, were observers of what was going on, not participants. Beyond the obvious fact that they were observing for themselves, there is insufficient data to determine whether they were observing for anyone else.

What about the alien ship, again, that was trapped underground at Montauk?

I was part of the group that dismantled it. What is involved is that you have to find out how everything goes together. You have to read their manuals... there were seven occupants of that ship; four of them would not talk to us. Eventually, three of them did, and we learned their language and deciphered their manuals about the construction and maintenance of the ship...

They weren't Greys?

No. They were about 6 foot 5 inches tall. They were essentially human in appearance. They had dark leathery skin. They had no hair. Where they came from we were not sure. We don't even know why they were there, except perhaps to observe the test on August 12, 1943. When the ship appeared in 1983 underground, we were initially concerned as to whether this ship represented some sort of "point man" for an invasion of some kind.

Was there any weaponry aboard that craft?

Not that I remember. The ship had a lot of strange devices on it. We took a lot of stuff apart. We took off part of the control panels, and communications equipment. We decided not to touch the main power plant because we thought it might blow up if we fooled with it. We left the food processing units intact. The ships drive systems were removed. A lot of the ship was stripped down right to the shell. It was left that way.

Why would they suspect an invasion?

Idon't know, except that there have been so many groups over the years trying to invade this planet. One wonders why they want to bother with this mud ball and its backward technology.

John Lear suggests that the human race represents a gene pool.

That is one good possibility. Another one, and I get this from sources I can't reveal at this moment, is that they are seeking certain rare earth elements they apparently can't find elsewhere.

Robert Lazar mentioned a book that contained the history of earth and that it said that humans were referred to as ..containers for souls" and that souls could be traded in something like a barter system.

The aliens are doing it all the time.

They're trading in souls?

Yes. They were shuffling us around like we were cattle to them.

Property. What do you think of that concept as applied to humans?

Well, it is mentioned that several races consider humans in some ways similar to that. Whether it is the bodies or the souls that are considered property, I don't know. It appears that they are concerned more with the bodies, the genetics, and the capabilities of the human mind. The capabilities of the human mind are virtually unlimited. That fascinates some species.

Those aliens that were on that ship. What became of them?

Out of the seven, four did not talk and three did talk to us. One of the group that did not talk to us was evidently the captain of the ship. He eventually killed the three that did talk to us. The four remaining aliens were put into "deep freeze" by the people who were running the underground at Montauk. I have no idea what they did with the other three bodies.

What happened to the craft?

it's still there, as far as I know. It was a gold colored saucer about sixty feet in diameter. It had a bulge on both the top and bottom.

In one of Linda Moulton Howe's books they had pictures of types of alien writing. Were you ever able to determine the language they used?

The language they were using was apparently that of the Greys. The symbol that the Greys use a lot is the same symbol that the Trilateral Commission uses.

How big is the underground at Montauk?

It's very large. It extends for miles, especially the 5th and 6th levels. Almost all of it was constructed in the late 1920's or early 1930's. We talked to one of the men who was one of the contractors who built it. It was built on government orders right after the depression started. It was built in six levels. They covered the top over with earth. It's known locally as "the hill". Its a huge base. There may still be some use of it. Most of it is shut down. The power has been on for two years now, single phase 220 volt. The elevator used ran on three-phase 440 volts, and that has not been turned on, probably because they plugged all main openings and the elevator shaft with concrete.

How many different species of aliens are you aware of?

Well, the Greys were not part of Montauk. By agreement they never went there. There were groups that were part of it, like a group who called themselves the Leverons. There

were those there from Antares that were only observers. They looked like humans. There were members of the Orion group there occasionally. The K-group had some connection with the place, but I personally never saw any of them there. Lastly, there were the inhabitants of that ship that was captured. The Orion Confederation includes a lot of groups, including the Leverons.

The Orion group is supposedly at war with a group called the Elohim. Would you say that is accurate?

Yes. This is happening. The Elohim group is a very old race, perhaps the oldest in the universe. At least its the oldest we know of.

Is there any particular species that has the greatest control over humans?

The Orion group. They're the weasels in the background that manipulate everybody, including the Greys. The Orion group includes the various reptilian species.

Was the zero-time generator from alien sources?

No. Tesla created the zero-time generator in the 1920's. It provided a very basic time reference which is actually locked to the center of our galaxy. That's why they call it a zero time generator. Locking equipment to that is the only way you can get some of these higher function generators to work.

The aliens use crystals quite a bit.

Yes. Crystals can store and modulate enormous amounts of energy. There was a crystal in the alien ship that ended up at Montauk that was about 18 inches long. Other factions of the alien group appeared in one of the side tunnels off the main time tunnel and captured several of us, and wouldn't let us go unless one of us went back and got that crystal for them. We did. The problem was is that we were in the time tunnel too long, because the time references the man I was with dissolved, and he began to age at the rate of about a day per hour. Within three days he was dead.

What are some of the ways the government became involved in time travel?

The Navy had the ability to use the time travel technology from about 1970 and developed full operational capability in 1973. They did do an experiment where they tried to go back and kill the father of the man destined to be the head of the new One-World government. They did kill his father, but it made no difference. They didn't understand why it didn't work. Robert Lazar was voicing the concept that time is quantitized or compartmentalized and that you can't change what has already happened in terms of the past.

Is the Navy tied in with the secret government?

Small elements in the Navy are, but the Navy in general is not.

So in the 1970's they were against what was going on and tried ways to stop it?

Yes. At Montauk we did succeed in changing the past, so I know it can be done, but it takes enormous amounts of power and more than just a time machine, but I won't get into that.

So the person who will be the head of the One World government is walking around and has no father?

Theoretically that is true.

How could this guy have come into existence?

That's a very good question. That's another one of the paradoxes of time.

Was this person already in existence before they went back and killed his father?

Yes. They assumed that he would disappear and cease to exist.

Do you know who this individual is?

No. Not by name.

Is the One World government interested in longevity? It seems like all these plans are on a long term basis. It would also seem like it would take too long before those in control could really reap the benefits.

When you get to the level of the warped mentality of the world leaders that are controlled by the Orion group, you don't really know what their goals are. They are totally dependent on a specific technology, including time machines which are anchored in the 40 years time rift plus the extensions in the time matrix which goes another 20 years. Time machines are based in the technology that had its origin here within that time period, and from what I understand as of 2003 they will suddenly find that their time machines no longer function.

Why?

Because they were created on the basis of something which was basically artificial - the rift in time. The function is based on the rift. Then its back to the drawing boards.

Have they constructed any concrete plans based on the rift that might disappear when the rift does?

I don't know. I can't speak for the whole government.

Are any Orion based timetables involved in this?

Well, the Orions have their own ways of doing things.

Would they be dependent on this rift?

No, but the Greys are somewhat dependent on it, having used it to get here in large numbers. The Orion group itself is not here in a large number.

They let others do the dirty work for them?

Yes.

Do you get any particular feeling what things are like within the secret government with respect to the groups of aliens?

Well, they were panic stricken to get rid of the Greys. I don't know if they're that panic stricken any more, because I understand that the Orions are essentially gone, except for the mop-up squad, which have their own life support systems.

The general life support for the others was destroyed by another alien group in November 1990. They could not exist here without electronic support from the ring of satellites they put up there ages ago. Almost all of them packed up and left.

What is the nature of the electronic support?

They cannot stand the vibrations of this planet. The Greys like it because this planet is very much like their own home planet.

How would all this relate to the idea that their is a planetoid coming into this system with a bunch of reptilians on it. Would they bring their own electronic life support systems?

Yes. They can replace the satellites. They may well be back before long.

How do you view that scenario, where the planetoid full of Orion reptilians, or Draco, is coming here?

Well, we monitored the signals coming from the planetoid. They were coming in at around 25MHZ with twelve carriers spaced 50KHz apart. The Orion group reptilians have twelve chakras, maybe that has something to do with it.

Then this could be the part of the electronic signal that might even be representative of their electronic life sustenance matrix?

Yes.

It might well be necessary to set up transmitters of our own that would interfere with that kind of electromagnetic emanation.

Yes.

How about the Orion genetics?

It's very similar to that of humans. For a long time they were hoping to crossbreed. It didn't work properly. That was one of the side issues of the Montauk-Phoenix project, to find ways of crossbreeding. They never did fully solve the problems.

So this is where the concept of twelfth density would come in?

Yes. Probably. What they were hoping to do if they succeeded in crossbreeding humans and Orions was a silent invasion where they would take over humanity by crossbreeding and eliminate the humans they didn't want. At that point, Orion souls would move into the crossbred bodies and it would be complete. They would not need electronic support systems to survive here, which consists of 12 satellites.

So how does this affect the world government plans, now that the Orion group is temporarily gone?

It changes the context of the system that backed up the One-World government. They were backed up by and expected support from the Orion group. With the Orions out of the picture, they are on their own.

How about the Greys?

They're running around in circles. They are probably continuing with the genetic work and the abductions but they are lacking all direction except that which they already had established.

There was a recent abduction of woman in Seattle on December 3, 1990 where there were beings that looked human. They told them, however, that they weren't really human and allowed them to see their true form. It was a variant reptilian species they had never seen before. They asked the abductees questions about their experiences with the Greys. The woman got the impression that the reptilian humanoids thought that the

Greys were going to far in their interactions with humans and that they were looking into it. Any comment?

No data on that one.

Well, since they were looking into Grey excesses in behavior, they probably were an offshoot group and not anything to do with the Draco.

They probably were an offshoot group. I have gotten the impression that not all the Orion Confederation is evil. There is a group within the Orion Confederation that function as sort of overseers and they are apparently quite upset about what these Greys are doing, but apparently there is not much they have been able to do about it. The basic heart of the Orion Confederation that we have become familiar with is totally evil and self-centered.

They basically want to take over the Earth?

Yes. They want to take Earth because of their desire for the planet as a staging base. They also desire the water and the minerals. There have only been partial success of their cross breeding program. A few hybrids have survived. They essentially look human but have Orion genetics within them.

What's going on in Washington right now?

They are up to their eyeballs in problems. They consider the thing with Hussein in the Middle East as the least of their concerns.

What are they concerned with?

They are concerned with AIDS and other, disease problems which are coming to earth from space. There are currently two huge clouds of amoeba-like creatures over the polar regions of the earth. These have shown up periodically over the last ten years. NASA is working on this. Every time they've been detected, all kinds of strange illnesses break out. They don't how they can stay alive and be in outer space. They're very concerned about that. The AIDS situation is so far advanced that it is considered to be a disaster.

How do you bounce that against the fact that AIDS was created at Fort Detrick, Maryland? Are the aliens ultimately behind that as well?

I don't know. It's very possible. It originated on the orders of the World Health Organization. I suppose you have to go back and see who was responsible for this diabolical plan within WHO to create a virus that would destroy the human immune system. They found out that once it was released that it mutated like crazy and there is no way to produce a vaccine for it. The government does have a way to cure it, but they do that on a pretty selective basis. The cure involves electromagnetics. There are also other means that have been discovered, but the government doesn't want the outside world to have it. Its part of the population reduction program.

Which is whose idea?

Apparently it was a decision reached by the secret government. The final decision was made in the White House in 1972 on the basis of a meeting of world leaders under Nixon. A friend of mine got the notes from that. He's now in prison, and he talked about it publicly in 1974. He said that they had the meeting and agreed that the planet was overpopulated and that it had to be reduced. The decision was to reduce the population

from 5 billion, which it was at that time, to 1 billion by the year 2000. They were to use any and all means to do this. They believed that the earth could only handle 1 billion inhabitants. Their problem was how to exterminate 80% of the world population in 30 years. They modified the figure to be 2 billion by 2000, but the AIDS thing is going to take care of a good part of that for them. The latest figures coming out of Washington indicate that Africa is now as good as doomed. In another ten years, 75% of Africa will be dead.

There have been recent figures to suggest that 92% of all babies born in Africa today have the virus.

Yes. in India, the rate is 51%.

It seems extremely irresponsible for a government to create something that can take people and do that to them.

Well, it was the "undesirables" that were given the virus first.

They should have known that this thing was going to get out of hand.

They didn't know that was going to happen. It was also figured that it would affect the young set, those in their prime, most.

if they travel in time and know that geophysical changes will take care of a large part of the world's population, why would they bother to do it? Especially because you have a bunch of 50 year old men having to wait 30 years.

I don't know. Obviously they didn't think.

Or it wasn't them who were ultimately responsible. The only ones who would have a long term anything to gain would be aliens, so it further indicates that ultimately there are negative off-planet forces that are responsible. The aliens know about the changes.

How did they spread the virus initially?

Through World Health Organization inoculations that were contaminated with the virus. The first program was in black Africa in 1974 with the smallpox inoculations. They then went to Brazil and other Hispanic countries and did it there. In 1978, they laced the gamma globulin for the Hepititus B vaccine because the homosexual population was the greatest consumer. That's why it showed up first in the United States in the homosexual population and why it was claimed to be a homosexual disease. Nothing could be further from the truth, but it was something the Evangelists took up quickly, saying that AIDS was "Gods curse on the homosexual". People didn't worry about it who weren't gay. The people who planned this didn't figure on the ability of the virus to mutate.

It must taken someone with a really stupid mentality to do this.

What kind of disturbances have appeared with each appearance of these amoeba-like clouds?

Respiratory disturbances. It's been detected in the New York area and on the west coast. Details are scant, but they consider it a major problem. It affects the human system directly. It is also the mechanism behind the influenza attacks in 1916 and 1917 that killed so many people.

It is possible that the ozone layer was deliberately affected in order to allow this influence to come through?

I don't know. The greenhouse affect is taking hold because of it.

Is there any particular alien species whom it would benefit if the earth dried up and became desert?

Yes. The reptilians species might be good candidates.

Where do the Greys come from originally?

From outside our time/space continuum. The government does not fully understand where that is, since they don't trust a lot of their information about them.

Do the Pleiadians use the gravity amplifier to fold time and space?

No. They have a hyperspacial drive system. They don't do it in the same way. They use velocity rather than folding.

Aren't they beneficial to humans?

They have not been invited to help. They are also sensitive to earth politics, galactic directives, and their own policies. It comes down to the fact where you don't interfere when you're not asked. Even when you are asked, there are limits to what you can do.

Can they be asked?

Well, in the case where you would have interference on a mass basis, like in response to the Orion incursion, you're getting involved with the history of all humanity. We'll have to see.

I would think that the only hope would be to collectively raise the consciousness of the entire planet.

Right. There are also other problems. The government worked out a deal with the Greys some time ago and has some of their technology. Weapons have been developed. They now have a missle that has a minimum operational range of I light year. We can hit any spacecraft well beyond the solar system.

I saw a brief on the news where the Star Wars technology is being turned around in space to hit down asteroids. Will they in fact be used primarily as a planetary defense against alien incursion?

Yes. The directives out of Washington seem to point to the fact that the secret government wants no aliens here at all interfering with their plans. They have not solved the problem with the Greys.

How do aliens refer to religious concepts?

As far as I know, none of them have any religion as such. They acknowledge a divine source in the universe. The Greys refer to the universe as a mind.

What is your prognosis for the future of the human species?

It will survive.

Why was it mentioned at one time that 2011 was the last year that they could see anything tangible?

It was mentioned in the Mayan calendar that 2011-2013 was a barrier of some kind. Psychics have said that there is a 'barrier around 2013 that they can't go through.

That doesn't mean there is nothing beyond that.

No. It's just blocked from view. Even to the time machines. There are a lot of people wondering whether they are going to retain control over humanity beyond 2013.

There seems to be a quickening of consciousness right now as we are beginning to go into fourth density.

Right. There seems to be some evidence of this.

Do you know where the current entrances to Montauk are?

No, but I know they're there. The last time two people went out there to look they were abducted. They were knocked out electronically and taken underground to another facility where mental adjustments were made on them. They were returned to the spot, but one of them was not returned exactly at the same time as the other. There was about a 2 second gap and the one that was already there saw it. They knew immediately that something was wrong. They were given a warning. The underground system is still in operation. There are three entrances near AIL. They have three plants in the Farmingdale area. Brookhaven National Laboratories have an entrance to the system. There is also a connection to the Newark ITT Corporation building. From there a spur that goes to the ITT facility at Nutley. There is also a tunnel that goes from Newark to Wright Patterson AFB.

Do they use Maglev trains in this tunnels?

Yes. There is a very extensive tunnel network under the United States. The interesting things is that once you get past the coding system at the entrance elevators and get into the underground, nobody asks any questions. They assume you are supposed to be there, unless you make it obvious that you are not by your actions or appearance.

Why do humans age?

There are two genes missing from the human chromosome. One of them controls the aging process, so humans age. Because of this, when cells are duplicated in the body they are compared to the parent cell, not a master pattern that would exist in the genes, so the duplicate is not exactly the same is time. So humans age gradually.

There has been some discussion of the biorhythm cycles of the planet. Could you explain that again?

The cycles of humans are well known. It was not known until after 1983 after Montauk went down that the earth has cycles. It was discovered by accident. After an analysis, it came out that there were four basic cycles involved. These four cycles reach their maximum peak every 20 years. It's always on the 12th of August.

So the next peak will be in 2003?

Yes.

Do the biorhythm cycles of humans and those of the planet interlock'?

It is not known to interlock.

Have you seen the movie Milleneum? What can you say about the concepts portrayed there?

Yes. It was well done. It was an attempt to explain some disappearances. It's an intriguing idea. Strangely enough, they didn't cover something that really happend in Denver around 1965. A jet was coming in on final approach in daylight with no bad weather and vanished entirely from the radar screen. It was never found. No trace. Years later, in Tucson, I met the son of a man who was vice president of United Airlines. I asked him about it. He said, "how did you hear about that?". I said I read it in the newspapers and then it was hushed up. He said, .. you better believe it was". I asked him if anyone knew what happened to it, and he said that they had no idea. There was no wreckage, nothing. There is no way it could have happened like that.- but it did. The ideas in Millenium were more along the line of something they would have developed in the Phoenix project.

Are there any tunnels under the Pyramids?

There is a tunnel under Giza. No one knows when it was constructed or how.

How about spacecraft or anything else like that?

An expedition was mounted as a result of data gathered back in the 1920's and 1930's about a secret chamber under the pyramid. They built equipment in later years and went in down into the pyramid and found this metal door 500 feet below the base of the pyramid. They found other doors. The doors used a sonic code. They found a room with over 30,000 recording disks and alien equipment. They made photos of the disks with IR film. The Egyptian government wouldn't allow them to take any out. The disks were deciphered. They described the rise and fall of civilizations in outer space going back more than 100,000 years. This group built this record room and then built the pyramid over it. There was no UFO, but a lot of equipment was stored on three levels. They photographed over 2,700 record disks. According to an Air Force contact, these disks are sitting in a safe at Kirtland AFB in New Mexico. They don't want the public to know the information.

How is the government involved in cattle mutilations?

Human scientists are involved with longevity studies using adrenalyn. They have developed altered adrenlyn, and drugs called cordrazine, cortropinex, formazine, and hyronalix. All of them have an adrenalyn base. The only way to get the large quantitites of adrenalyn is to get them from cattle. Some of the substances they develop affect psychic development. Other drugs have physical restoration properties. Aliens use cattle for the biological materials as well. They use the materials in their breeding program and for the construction of cloned individuals.

Do you know when the Federal Reserve is going to issue the new money?

I don't know. There have been several dates that have come and gone. When they do all the current cash will be worthless.

The plan is to give a short notice date by which people will have to turn in their old money for new. Of course, you will have to account for it, especially since it is now illegal for you to have $3,000 or more on your person. It's coming.

Would you consider the secret government the Fourth Reich?

It's hard to say. My understanding of it is that the secret government is not connected with the Nazis but with world bankers, old money and what's called the "black nobility". These were the blue-bloods of Europe. They actually did have blue blood, and it was not hemoglobin based but copper based. They were semi-human. There are still to this day, some animal species in South America that have copper based blood systems. There was a problem with hemophilia, and not because of intermarrying. The problem was that they started to marry outside of the copper based blood system. Hemoglobin and copper systems don't mix. That's where the laws against marrying commoners originated.

What about these synthetic humans?

Human cloning was developed at the University of Utah at Salt Lake City in 1977. They first aired this on TV as part of a series. They had an alleged human clone on TV that they were interviewing. It didn't talk very well. They showed the original human and the clone. The clone was not all that successful. It took 14 months to generate a fully adult human clone in a tank. It was a two part series. The second part of the series never aired, for obvious reasons. CIA sources have confirmed that it started at the University of Utah. The government has a facility for clones. The first one was built in the Mount Hood area, about sixty miles east of Portland, Oregon. They have other facilities in other locations. Locations must have stable geomagnetic fields and other special characteristics or the cloning process does not work properly. They can replicate them faster now. They have clones of all the major government figures. This is partly for security reasons. it also creates the situation that when someone falls out of favor, they clone the person and kill the original. This kind of thing apparently happens with some frequency.

There have been allegations by some that Carter and Reagan were replaced.

Yes. I've heard that, but I have no information that says that it happened. Reagan looked a bit funny after his assassination attempt, particularly after he came out of the hospital.

It's curious about the cloning facility in Portland. Were there not reports in the 1960's or 70's about people seeing a spitting image of Hitler there?

Yes. it is curious. There isn't any connection that we can establish, but anything is possible. Hitler could have died as late as 1984. I have heard rumors that he was the top director of the Phoenix project, but those rumors were not considered to have any merit by most people. Eichmann was apparently involved at one point until the Israelis got him. A lot of top level Nazi scientists were involved. There was a man called Huntermann who was the associate director of the project. We wondered if there was anybody above him. There was - a complete collection of pure Nazis at the top. The Germans were also involved in work with the Greys and cloning processes.

Are they Nazis still running things?

Idon't know what interconnections they may have today. I have two friends who say opposite things. one says that the Nazis are in charge and the other says that Jewish scientists are in charge. Other people say its MJ-12. Take your pick. I think that they're all involved.

That's very interesting about the duality of the Germans and the Jews. Recently, we received information that these two groups of entities are originally from one source out there somewhere, and that they were banned to this planet to work out their differences.

They have apparently always sought to destroy each other ... and they are still doing it on many levels. Everyone else just has to stand by and put up with it, I guess. it just adds to the mess. Orientation of both groups appears to be negatively oriented toward service to self instead of others. There have been things recently said by abductees that indicate that they were taken to joint Nazi-Alien bases were they had swastikas on the walls. This was within the last two years.

Do you remember the Reinhold-Schmidt story? He was a businessman who lived in New Jersey in the 1950's. I finally got a copy of his book. He insisted that one time when he was driving home from work, something went wrong with his car. He was approached by someone and was taken aboard a saucer. All the occupants were dressed in black clothing and talked in German. To him it appeared like they might be Nazis. He wasn't sure but he thought they were. They picked him up by agreement several times thereafter. He began talking about it and he had a visit from government agents who told him to shut up. He insisted. He was picked up and put into treatment in a mental hospital for about four months. When he came out he was a changed man. He died sometime later. Up until he went into the mental hospital, he was insistent on his story. This was approximately 1956. I'm not sure. He was a prominent businessman. It was a sensational story at the time.

It's interesting that you should mention copper based blood before. Aren't the Nordics involved with that?

Yes. Although Nordics are humanoid and externally almost identical to humans. There are subtle differences in the Nordic alien physiology, and most of them are based on the living conditions that they have grown up in. Their planets are extremely hot and dry, and have a low oxygen content in the atmosphere. They have a larger lung capacity than humans and have a copper based blood in order to carry oxygen more efficiently. The eyes are protected by inner lids and can allow them to see into the ultraviolet range of the spectrum. They have only 28 teeth, as they lack a back pair of molars. Their heads are longer than humans. The brain case is about .2 mm thicker and the bone is harder. The brain is the same as the human brain as far as structure and size is concerned, except for the midbrain area, where there are functions that allow telepathic and telekinetic skills. It explains the psionic powers of the Nordics. They average about 2 meters in height. Females about 1.7 meters. They have no sweat glands. The skin allows moisture to be drawn from the air as well as moisture to penetrate. The heart beats at around 242 beats per minute, and the average blood pressure is 80 systolic and 40 diastolic. They have extremely dilated blood vessels. The heart is located where the human liver would be. The cartilage that would protect a human heart extends down 3.5cm further in the Nordic in order to protect this structure. Blood cells are biconvex in contrast to the concave cells of humans. Kidney type functions only allow about half the liquid consumed to be excreted. The rest is evidently put back into the system. Urine is thick with minerals and appears in color and texture to freshly pumped crude oil. Feces are dry pellets with all moisture removed. The adult Nordic can regulate the amount of adrenalyn in their body. They have no pineal gland. Nordic females are capable of being impregnated at any time, but the males are capable of impregnation about once a year. The period of incubation is three to five months.

What about the Sirians?

Well, we are finding out that they are seemingly involved in the Dark Side activities with abductees along with the Greys and elements of the US military and intelligence forces. we are finding out that Reich programming is currently being used as of December 1990 on abductees. This is a direct outgrowth of work at Montauk. The Sirians are usually described as about 6 ½ feet tall, blond hair cut very short, and blue eyes that have a cat's eye vertical pupil. They're negatively oriented. I have been working on a case where this 21 year old woman has had contact with them, the last time being in December 1990. The beings present were the short little helpers that the Greys use; the ones that wear hooded cloaks. There were Grey clones, tall Greys, Sirians and US military personnel of some description. The woman had her breasts and other body parts hooked up to some machine that maintained her in a pre-orgastic state while they used inculcation bars with red and blue lights to aid in the programming. When she does something they don't like, they take her out of her body and stick her in this black box, where there is terrible loneliness and isolation. She really broke down when she was describing that, saying that she didn't want them to put her back in the box. They evidently told her that if she talked too much they were going to do that. On the lighter side, she has also had contact with positive groups. There has been some discussion as to whether these negative Sirians are part of the Kamagol II group that built the records chamber under Gizeh, but that has not been established. The negative Sirians are considered part of the Orion group that is playing the domination/control game.

Is there some significance to the red and blue lights in the inculcation bar?

The lights on the bar are of special frequencies. Pulsing of these lights is often combined with sonic patterns to virtually reprogram the mind of the individual. This kind of activity has been going on for tens of thousands of years. Why do you think that the Orion based groups that control todays society use red and blue on police car lights? Its very restimulative and many people have buried memories of programming sessions that have occurred through their various lives. The result is fear and negative emotional response. It appears that during the last 40 years there have been a lot of people that have been incarnating that were on one side or the other in Nazi Germany, and we are finding a lot of abductees that have memories of the Greys during that period. Sometimes they find that they are dealing with the same exact beings they dealt with in another lifetime. Of course, we know that abductions also follow multi-generational patterns. It all ties together.

There have been some that have said that Hitler was connected into things in terms of the Aryan race and ET's. What is the story behind that?

Well, Hitler spend a lot of time in libraries before his mother died, and he was convinced that the white race was going to be squeezed out of existence in anoth&r 75 years. He decided that he was going to be the defender of the Aryan race. This was back before World War One. He was also relating this to the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, where in the 24th protocol it says that the white race will be destroyed by genetic inter-marriage. He wanted to stop the trend. He became interested in metaphysics. The Dark Side involvement began after a bout with peyote before World War One and his involvement with the Thule Society, which was connected to Aleister Crowley and the Order of the Golden Dawn in England. Hitler also adopted the idea of fighting the communists, because the communists were just about ready to take over Germany. There were not Greys around in large numbers but they were there. The Germans were

involved with alien technology. They had one version with electromagnetic drive. They had jet aircraft in 1943. They had nuclear weapons but Hitler did not use them. Mind control research was ongoing.

Getting back to present day, what do you think about the idea that the Saudi government is being bankrupted by the US?

Well, the Rockefeller group sold the Saudis 30 year notes back in the 1960's. They are coming due. The Saudis want to get out of the paperwork nightmare so they won't lose all their money. The Rockefeller banks were going to declare bankruptcy, so the Saudis said they would pull all their investments out of the United States and collapse the economy totally. The United States backed down and that is the reason why there is all that forgiveness of debt business going on. It was done with Bushes authority. The Saudis were satisfied. Now the problem with Iraq arises. The Israelis have refused to carry out the deals they have made about leaving the west bank area. Hussein is saying that if the United States can convince Israel to do that for the Palestinians, then he will walk out of Kuwait. That will defuse the entire Middle East situation. January 15th is the apparent deadline date. There are people in government that are crazier than Hussein. As of early December 1990, a contract already exists with Flora Construction company to rebuild Kuwait, so its going to happen anyway.

Does Iraq have nuclear devices?

I'm not sure. They were stealing trigger devices for quite a while before the government found out about it and started substituting non-functional ones. It's believed that they do. The Iraqis are also said to have devices that had their origin in Nazi Germany, such as the air-fuel bomb, which will "turn the air to fire" and suffocate American troops. There is a concern that he will also use chemical weapons. The United States used chemical weapons in Korea and Vietnam. If Iraq uses them, the United States will respond with devastating force. It would be a good time for the secret government to bring out their disks and impersonate alien species in an attempt to pacify the planet. When the United States wins the conflict, it will produce potential problems for years.

It is seen as the only option. They could impose this in a pseudo-religious way in an attempt to unify religious groups that are on "holy war" campaigns. Either way, presence of .. an apparently benevolent technology" would cause a peaceful unification. Presence of "an apparent malevolent technology" would achieve the same thing, but with a negative unification based on fear. There are again another aspects to the middle east scenarios. One aspect is that the middle east represents an annoying delay to the secret government that has been caused by Iraq. This delay could affect certain types of agenda. Another aspect is that since the US basically controls the planet, all this is a sham for the public - to keep humans up tight, in fear, and at each others' throats it could be reflective of what is ultimately an Orion based agenda. It is a matter of record that flying disks have been seen in all wars and conflicts.

How about the Congress? Are they aware of the alien and drug things that are going on?

Some of them are, but they are turning their heads because they want to collect their retirement. They're just hoping the government will be solvent when they get to that point. There is no question that as we enter 1991, many agendas will accelerate and many hands will be forced.

Are the men in black residents of Earth?

The group is an off-world one. They monitor conditions on the planet. They are not physical beings, but they can become solid.

Do the black helicopters have anything to do with the MIB?

No. They are managed by the Army. It is a super secret group that have bases all over the United States. They have one near Sedona. They have one in Connecticutt and in Newark, New Jersey. The helicopters have no markings and are used for operations involving drug smuggling, mutilations and security for alien related operations and projects. Obviously, it's all illegal as hell, and they have been getting away with it for 40 years.

What about the subliminal programming that happens with television?

The FCC "ruled" years ago that it was illegal, but it never stopped. You find it more common on cable tv. There are using subliminal conditioning on all cable networks. They use it to emphasize different elements of what you are seeing around you. People end up being brainwashed and stay ignorant.

What are some of the capabilities they have?

The government has vans that drive around that are capable of complete mind disruption. They have used it before to kill a man in his house in fifteen minutes. All it takes is four helicopters flying in tandem to completely mentally wreck a city if they have those pods on them. The pods are an outgrowth of the Phoenix project. They, can produce heavy mood control over a city. They are going into areas beyond the electromagnetic. They are trying to increase the,stress level in the population. It is no secret that Bechtel was laying cables under major metropolitan areas several years-ago,claiming that it was being laid for others" whom they wouldn't reveal. It had nothing to do with electric, telephone or cable TV.

What is another possibility as to why the death of the father of the One World government failed to produce the dematerialization of the future leader of the One World government?

This seeming paradox can be better explained this way: The people who went back and tried to kill the father were successful but the son still lived. This is all related to the Grandfather Paradox. The truth of the matter is that they prevented the birth of the leader of the One World government not in the time stream where the existing person was born but in a parallel one where he never existed in the first place. It existed before and after the effort to kill the father; the parallel time stream also exists where the Germans overtly won the second world war. There are differing but parallel interrelated worlds and universes, each having an endless number of streams relating to individual entities. These streams are ultimately expressed as different patterns and outcomes for the same entity depending on the level of expression for the entity at any one time. All divergent entities are part of the one reality which is the all embracing unity. The varied potential tracks all exist as one unified central force. The parallel tracks that exist in our universe, depending upon which one of them is taken, will determine the ultimate outcome for the individual entity, and this can change.

What is the actual nature and purpose of the Orion group?

Basically, the purpose of the Orion group is enslavement and conquest. Their objective is to locate certain individuals who vibrate in resonance with their own vibrational complex and manipulate them. There is a concept called spiritual entropy which apparently causes them to experience constant disintegration of their social memory complexes. They do follow the Law of One but observe free will according to service to self. Those on the enslaved planet then disseminate the attitudes and philosophy which is service to self. These individuals become the "elite". Through the elite, the attempt begins to create a condition whereby the remainder of the planetary entities are enslaved by their free will.

That seems like what is happening on the planet right now, especially in the United States.

Yes.

Why don't they just come down in force instead of using the back door, as it were?

Well, they could. A mass landing would create a loss of polarization due to the infringement on the free will of the planet. If the planet were then conquered and became part of the Empire, the free will would then be reestablished. The way they are doing it is characteristic of the Orion group - to have others do their dirty work for them, including humans. That way, the abridgement of free will is not so obvious. It didn't help the situation when agreements were made with different alien species. It didn't matter that the agreements were made with groupings of humans that did not represent the wishes of the mass consciousness. The technical fact of the agreement allowed a lot of action that was negatively polarized. The Orion group specifically targets civilizations before they become a social memory complex.

What does it mean to have a society with a social memory?

Well, a social complex consisting of individual entities becomes a social memory complex when it adopts one orientation or seeking in a specific direction. When this happens, the group memory that was not available to individuals becomes known. The advantage of a social memory complex is the relative lack of distortion.

What does polarization mean for an individual entity?

Generally, entities can have little or no polarization, positive polarization or negative polarization. A positively polarized entity will select a path embodying service to others. An entity choosing negative polarization would focus on service to self. A negative polarization involves the elements of control and repression. For example, a negatively polarized entity would seek separation from and control over others by sexual means and have the idea of power as an end. The negatively oriented entity will program for maximum separation from and control over all entities which it perceives as being other than itself.

Are not all humans, for example, expressions of each other?

Well, yes. Entities will eventually realize that their actions on other selves are actually being done to themselves, since the consciousness present in each entity is a variation on the same thing. The individuation is present to allow maximum differentiation of potentiality and creation.

Many people have been discussing the idea that we are going into fourth density. What does that mean?

Basically another general vibratory rate. It also relates to the realization that one is not separate from the creator. It is that kind of spectrum which has been called by the Christians as the "second coming". The second coming is a state of being, not an individual arriving and establishing a power hierarchy.

When will this be completed?

Well, entities on this planet should make the attempt to polarize in terms of what excites them no later than 1993, or it will be harder to do so. Polarization can be positive or negative. Generally, the fourth density is much more full of life. Entities must still care for their physical vehicles. It is also a density where compassion, understanding and love are more predominant. Full conversion to fourth density will occur between 2003 and 2013.

Its interesting that according to the mathematics behind the I Ching, everything goes jackpot around 2012.

Yes. Nothing will be the same on Earth. It is changing right now. What we are seeing is basically the death of the third density way of life.

Does density level refer to polarization?

An entity can be negatively polarized and in fourth density, but it is an intense struggle because of the development of telepathic functions. If there is a place in which fourth density negative entities have established a power structure, then there is more use of the concept of mind control in order to keep the negative structure from conversion to positive orientation.

What about the upcoming geological changes? How does that relate to all of this?

The fourth density is a vibrational spectrum. The time/space continuum has put Earth and that star system into that type of vibration. This causes electromagnetic realignments within the body of the planet. The energies and collective thoughtforms of the population also disturb the energy patterns of the planet. Geological changes accompany transition between densities. At this point we are in the last 20 years at the end of a cycle which has lasted 75,000 years.

Anything more about fourth density?

The majority of the Orion group are of fourth density. Some are positively oriented toward service to others, but most that are concerned with the current situation are negatively polarized and playing the domination game. Entities on Earth following any religion or no religion at all will move into fourth density if they are that vibration. Entities not at fourth density vibration will remain at third density vibration and will move to other locations to continue third density life until their vibrational level increases and polarizes in time with a cycle of density movement. The polarization can be positive or negative.

How does the idea of a higher self relate to densities?

In terms of an entity perceiving through as linear time structure, the higher self exists in sixth density and functions in the entites "future". One interesting aspect of it is that the

entity who is perceiving the higher self manifestation is actually a thoughtform materialized by the "higher self" itself. Entities in these terms are actually a complex composed of what they perceive to be mind", "body", and "spirit". These complexes can occur within single entities or groups, depending on the specific space/time conditions. The higher self is that self which exists with full understanding of the accumulation of experiences of that entity. At one point, the entity perceives a lower self and a higher self. They are not actually there "simultaneously"; functions of the higher self interact from a position in development which equates to the linear "future" of the entity, as perceived by an entity in this state. Obviously, cultural conditioning encourages development of impotent states of mind where the "lower self" is in control and the "higher self" is reached very little or totally ignored. There is no synthesis that will permit the energy of the intelligent matrix to flow correctly.

How are the cultural states of mind organized? How do they fill the needs of the Orion group and the Brotherhood?

Well, start with the prime factor of body identification. The society promotes the concept of "you are your body", which results in fear, especially fear of "death", which is tied in with the idea of physical pain. Combine this with religious doctrine and various cultural ideologies, and you have a very fertile ground for manipulation. There is also promotion of identification with the personality and ego. The ego is culturally conditioned to a reactionary state which is encouraged by media and literature to focus on the elements of security, sensation and power. Under these circumstances, individuals are basically disempowered and blind. In terms of cultural activity, individuals are put in a position where they spend most of their time dealing with "self preservation", "self-gratification", and "self-definition". These functions are basically left hemisphere related. The ego structure often becomes fragmented into "partial selves", making the problem even worse. What is missing is the love of truth, life, and the creator that we are all a part of. The idea is to transform "self-preservation" into right action, .. self-gratification" into right feeling, and "self-definition" into right thought. This is not probable in the Orion based culture in which we reside if the missing elements are not introduced. What will help to introduce it is the quickening of the vibrational resonance as we move into the fourth density, and what we are seeing around us is the desperation of the negative forces as they grapple for position and control. The alien agendas are beyond secret government manipulation, and at this time they are very worried. That is why the mind control technology has been developed and implemented - to make sure that they can try and preserve control over the population.

Thanks to the publication "The Sovereign Scribe", we are following this section with some interviews with Al Bielek and Preston Nichols; the material relates very well to the data that you have just read. It features some interesting data about the alleged United States ventures on Mars and more data about the Delta-T antennas. Enjoy!

by Terry Hansen

copyright (c) 1995

"Out here on the perimeter there are no stars!" --Jim Morrison

Topographic maps of Groom Lake, Nevada, available for a modest fee from the United States Geological Survey, show little more than scattered mountain ranges, a dry lake bed, and assorted unimproved roads running this way and that across the parched, high-desert terrain. The Las Vegas Sectional Aeronautical Chart, published by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration for navigation purposes, offers no indication of landing strips or military facilities on or near the lake bed.

These maps are official cartographic lies, part of a coordinated strategy among various federal agencies to deceive people about what the U.S. government is doing out there in its sprawling, top-secret desert test range northwest of Nellis Air Force Base. Yet even the most bungling and ill-equipped spy can get a pretty good look at the clandestine Groom Lake facilities by examining commercially available satellite photos. In sharp contrast to U.S. government maps, the photos reveal an elaborate complex of buildings and what is perhaps the world's longest runway cutting diagonally across the western edge of the dry lake.

This suggests that the government's efforts at cartographic deception may be aimed more at the American public than foreign intelligence agencies. If so, it would not be unprecedented. CIA spy planes such as the U-2 and A-12, designed at the legendary Lockheed Skunk Works, flew for years over the Soviet Union, China and other foreign countries whose air-defense agencies often knew quite well what was going on. It was the American public that was successfully kept in the dark until these operations were exposed or declassified.

Though the Cold War is over, the U.S. military, with the generous assistance of our congressional representatives, continues to work very hard to keep us ignorant of where many of our tax dollars go. By various estimates, tens of billions of dollars disappear each year into so-called "black projects" whose purposes we are not allowed to know. How this happens has been outlined by Pulitzer Prize-winning reporter Tim Weiner in _Blank Check: The Pentagon's Black Budget_ (New York: Warner Books, 1990).

One of the most widely propagated explanations for where much of this money is vanishing is that it's being used to develop and fly stealthy, high-speed aircraft such as the rumored "Aurora" hypersonic spy plane and the TR-3A "Black Manta." (See, for example, the March 1993 _Popular Science_.)

Seldom mentioned in such accounts, however, are far more sensational R&D projects said to employ technology that is quite literally out of this world. Although these bizarre and troublesome reports clearly are difficult for mainstream journalists to get their minds around, the evidence that otherworldly projects are under way in the Nevada desert is at least as good, and often much better, than the evidence for the much-publicized Aurora. Aside from the screaming headlines of sensationalist grocery-store tabloids, though, the subject is carefully avoided by major national newspapers and TV networks. As every astute editor knows, news, to be taken seriously, must be plausible--even if it's wrong.

History has demonstrated, however, that the truth has occasionally been unbelievable. So set aside your heart-felt prejudices and incredulity for the moment, and come along on an epistemological adventure into the tangled and shadowy jungle of officially forbidden

knowledge. Here, rational analysis can no longer be considered a reliable guide. This is a realm ruled by the high priests of the intelligence community who simply do not like us poking our noses into their business, even though we're footing the bill for it. They have posted life-threatening signs warning us not to take pictures, much less set foot on their turf, and they've unleashed their wizards of disinformation to confound our investigative progress. Any hopes for certainty must be left behind at the outer boundaries of consensus reality, for we are about to explore the enigma of Dreamland.

Closing Freedom Ridge

In October of 1993, nearly nine years after the Air Force illegally seized some 89,000 acres of public land surrounding the high-security Groom Lake test-flight facility in Nevada, the Air Force asked the Interior Department to close the last publicly accessible sites from which the base is visible. Included among them were two often-visited areas--White Sides Mountain and Freedom Ridge--that the Air Force had missed in its initial land grab due, apparently, to a surveying error.

As with most of what goes on around Groom Lake, also known as "Area 51" and "Dreamland," the reasons for the Air Force's sudden need for heightened secrecy were never made public. When hauled before a congressional committee to explain its actions in late 1984, an Air Force spokesman would say only that the Air Force did have the authority to take the land but would not reveal the source of that authority or its reason for doing so in open session.

Claims by a maverick, self-described physicist Robert Lazar, first televised by Las Vegas CBS affiliate KLAS in March 1989, that government flight tests of alien spacecraft were taking place at a secret facility south of Groom Lake had attracted swarms of curious observers to the area, including a number of television crews. Clearly this unwanted attention had proven irritating to the Air Force which no doubt wishes to keep secret its stealthy fleet of costly vehicles that have begun to exhibit, in the words of _Aviation Week & Space Technology,_ "exotic propulsion and aerodynamic schemes not fully understood at this time."

Possibly the most thorough and well-documented account of the sensational Robert Lazar affair is offered in Timothy Good's recent book, _Alien Contact_ (New York: William Morrow and Co., 1993). For dramatic impact, though, it's hard to beat Lazar's own videotaped testimony about what he claims to have witnessed at a secret facility near Papoose dry lake known as S-4. _UFOs: The Best Evidence,_ a series of TV reports produced by George Knapp for KLAS, contains the original Lazar interviews and a copy can be obtained from the UFO Audio-Video Clearinghouse (P.O. Box 342, Yucaipa, CA 92399), an organization that exhibits a distinctly cavalier attitude toward intellectual-property laws. Knapp later produced an extended, one-on-one interview with Lazar for KLAS's _On the Record,_ broadcast in December of 1989. (This, too, can be garnered from the UFO A-V Clearinghouse.)

Stories of alien spacecraft in the hands of the U.S. military are legion and date back at least to 1947 when Lt. Walter Haut, public information officer at Roswell Army Air Field, issued a press release stating that the Army had recovered a crashed flying saucer from the New Mexico desert. The release made reporters around the world sit up and pay attention. Although the Pentagon soon made a concerted effort to squelch this story, military authorities were never quite able to kill it off.

The official cloud of denials and disinformation did manage to force the case into epistemological limbo until 1978 when first-hand witnesses to the crash recovery began to

surface. Detailed accounts of these now legendary events comprise the subject of several books including _Crash at Corona_ by Stanton T. Friedman and Don Berliner (New York: Paragon House, 1992) and _UFO Crash at Roswell_ by Kevin D. Randle and Donald R. Schmitt (New York: Avon Books, 1991).

Hard-headed skeptics who prefer to believe that such tales are merely exercises in creative fiction targeted at a gullible public might have their minds pried open a just crack by viewing videotaped interviews with first-hand witnesses to the Roswell incident. _Recollections of Roswell, Part II,_ a videotape available from the non-profit Fund for UFO Research (P.O. Box 277, Mt. Ranier, MD 20712), contains a compelling body of testimony from 26 of the over 100 people who have now come forth to tell what they saw or know about the affair. Why did they wait so long? Some of the witnesses say they were told at the time by military personnel that they and members of their family would be killed if they ever talked about what they had seen.

For those who place more faith in official government sources than eyewitnesses, there are also thousands of pages of UFO-related documents extracted from various reluctant branches of the U.S. military-intelligence community with the help of the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA). These documents, which indicate a large-scale, ongoing interest in UFOs by military-intelligence authorities long after the Air Force closed its Project Blue Book, were first published in 1984 in the book _Clear Intent_ by Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1984). The book has since been renamed as _The UFO Coverup._ Although government censors deleted much information prior to releasing the requested documents, a few relevant tidbits managed to sneak through. For example, a 1950 FBI memo from agent Guy Hottel reported that he had been told by an Air Force investigator of three flying saucers that had been recovered in the New Mexico desert, complete with humanoid bodies.

Much of the American public--and nearly all of the American press--seems to have swallowed the Air Force cover story that what had been recovered was merely a weather balloon. Advisers to Soviet dictator Joseph Stalin apparently did not. According to former KLAS-TV news reporter Bryan Gresh, who visited the Soviet Union with George Knapp in March of 1993, Valeriy Burdakov, once a scientist at the Moscow Aviation Institute, said he was told by one of Stalin's top scientific advisers that the Soviet leader had asked for an assessment of the Roswell UFO situation. Stalin was reportedly informed by his advisers that the recovered UFO was real and not something manufactured in the United States.

Recently, however, the General Accounting Office has begun to investigate certain aspects of the Roswell case at the request of Rep. Steven Schiff (R-N.M.). Schiff says he's been frustrated in his attempts to get more information about the recovery operation from the Defense Department. "Generally, I'm a skeptic about UFOs and alien beings, but there are indications from the runaround that I got that whatever it was, it wasn't a balloon. Apparently, it's another government coverup," he told the _Washington Post_ in January of 1994.

Faced with mounting evidence of a deception, the Air Force in September of 1994 finally admitted it had lied to the public about the Roswell events. In place of the weather balloon cover story, however, it quickly introduced a new explanation for the mysterious crash/recovery episode--a secret Project Mogul balloon launched to detect Soviet nuclear-weapons tests.

The new Air Force account was duely reported by William J. Broad of _The New York Times_ in a story picked up by many other major daily newspapers around the nation. In an obvious departure from basic standards of responsible journalism, Broad defended the Air Force deception, characterizing it as "a white lie" and dismissed the hundreds of military and civilian witnesses who contradict the Air Force account as "flying-saucer fans and cover-up theorists."

Yet, a comparison of the new Air Force story with eyewitness testimony leaves nearly as many unanswered questions as before, as various critics were quick to demonstrate.

Supporting Testimony

Robert Lazar's fantastic story about his experiences reverse-engineering alien gravity-propulsion hardware at S-4 is not without important gaps and inconsistencies, although reporter/producer George Knapp, who has probably spent more time cross-examining him than anyone, says he thinks Lazar may be telling the truth about the essential facts. But even if Lazar turns out to be a sophisticated con artist or government disinformation agent, Knapp, who has spent years chasing this story, says other sources in the Las Vegas area confirm that alien technology is being stored and tested near the Groom Lake area.

"The story about alien technology in Nevada did not begin with Bob Lazar nor does it end with him," Knapp told a Triad UFO-research conference held July 17, 1994, in the Seattle suburb of Bellevue. "Similar information has been floating around in Nevada since before Bob Lazar was even born."

"UFO files bulge with testimony from former military men who say they have seen disks or alien material, or even alien bodies, at various military facilities around the country," Knapp said. "Residents of Lincoln and Nye counties report seeing flying disks and other UFOs in and around these military facilities since the early 1950s."

Knapp went on to recite a long list of mostly named sources, many of whom he says he had spoken with directly, who claimed knowledge of alien materials kept in Nevada. Some of these sources work for companies funded by the U.S. government, so they're not about to go public as Bob Lazar did. Doing so would mean loss of their incomes, jail time, or worse. Knapp said some of his sources said they had been threatened after he had talked with them.

Knapp ended this list of testimonials by describing "a highly credible source" from a "very prominent Nevada family" who has verifiable credentials demonstrating he has worked on classified programs since the early 1950s. (Unlike Bob Lazar, a more problematic character whose records and credentials seem to have nearly disappeared, a fact Lazar attributes to his former employers in the intelligence world.) Knapp said he stalked this source for about two years before the source would even talk. But when he finally did, the source related the following details: (1) alien technology has been stored and tested at the base since the early 1950s; (2) research on the technology is carried out by civilian contractors, paid in cash, which provides an extra buffer to any security breaches; (3) in the beginning, the people running the program did not know what the disks were made of and had little success in trying to fly them, at least up until the 1960s; and (4) a live alien had once been held by the military on the Nevada base. Knapp said this source "has agreed to provide a videotape deposition to be released after his death."

Knapp also said this source told him the alien hardware was brought to Nevada in 1952 or 1953 from a military base in Ohio and was initially stored at a Nevada facility known as Indian Springs. (Sources who claim knowledge of the Roswell crash-recovery effort said the recovered material had been flown by several bomber aircraft to Wright Field near Dayton, Ohio, now known as Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. Former Arizona Senator Barry Goldwater has said he once tried to get access to examine UFO evidence alleged to be kept at Wright-Patterson but was turned away for lack of appropriate security clearance.)

One source cited by Knapp claimed the military-intelligence community is afraid to release such information because it might cause the "disintegration of our social institutions" and that people might stop paying their taxes.

Whatever you make of such tales it may be hasty to simply write them off. Even the aerospace trade publication _Aviation Week & Space Technology,_ acknowledged in its Oct. 1, 1990, issue that some very odd things are being spotted in the skies over Nevada these days. A few key details apparently were left out of the _Aviation Week_ story, however. As described in Timothy Good's _Alien Contact,_ the author of the _Aviation Week_ story reportedly later told researcher William Hamilton III that the "exotic propulsion" systems being tested could be some sort of antigravity system. Good also quotes an FAA radar operator who said that whatever is being tested often hovers in one place for up to fifteen minutes.

This is the age of the video handicam and, not surprisingly, attempts have been made to capture some of this unusual aerial activity on videotape. Robert Lazar and others have made night-time videos of glowing objects moving around in the Nevada sky. A far more compelling sighting was captured in broad daylight and broadcast on Fox TV's _Sightings: The UFO Report._ The segment shows a group of glowing objects hovering and looping rapidly around the sky in a most unaircraftlike manner. Whatever they are, an F-16 fighter would be no match for them.

Further evidence for the captured-alien-spaceship story comes from a controversial document leaked anonymously, in the form of an undeveloped roll of 35mm film, to movie director Jamie Shandera in December 1984. When developed and printed, the film was found to contain images of a briefing document seemingly prepared for then-incoming President Dwight D. Eisenhower on behalf of President Truman. This document, bearing the date of 18 November 1952, is known among UFO researchers as the "MJ-12," or "Majestic 12," document. It describes the recovery of a crashed UFO and alien bodies in New Mexico and says that a "covert analytical effort" organized by General Nathan Twining and Dr. Vannevar Bush had been set up to investigate the matter.

Among the twelve members of the Majestic-12 group was noneother than the late Harvard University astronomer, Dr. Donald Menzel. This was surprising to UFO researchers because, in the 1950s and '60s, Menzel had been one of the most outspoken critics of UFO research. He even wrote three anti-UFO books in an attempt to debunk the subject. The idea that Menzel had maintained a covert relationship with the U.S. intelligence community, and had even participated in a top-level UFO research effort, was a piece of the puzzle many UFO investigators concluded simply could not fit. Or could it?

A CIA panel convened in early 1953 had concluded that the continued reporting of UFOs by the American media posed a threat to national security for various reasons. The "Robertson Panel," as it is now known, recommended that the continued reporting of UFOs should be actively discouraged through a covertly exercised mass-media program of "training and debunking." One of the methods discussed at the time was the use of high-profile scientific authorities to explain away the phenomenon. (For an account of the Robertson Panel and its affect on public opinion see _The UFO Controversy in America_ by David M. Jacobs, now a history professor at Temple University. The book was based on his doctoral dissertation.)

Until the Majestic-12 document appeared, there was no solid evidence to support the view that Menzel was playing the role of CIA disinformation agent, even though his explanations for UFO sightings often seemed irrational and inconsistent with the reported facts. It was only in the course of trying to poke holes in the MJ-12 document that physicist and UFO researcher Stanton Friedman discovered Menzel's hidden intelligence career, a fact apparently unknown even to

Menzel's wife. The story of this and other discoveries are related in Friedman's _Final Report on Operation Majestic 12,_ available from the Fund for UFO Research.

Even within the UFO-research community, the authenticity of the MJ-12 document is hotly debated. Friedman, who conducted a thorough investigation of the document with the help of a $16,000 grant from the Fund for UFO Research, concluded there was no evidence indicating it could not be genuine. Other investigators are more skeptical. As Friedman explained, though, whoever prepared the MJ-12 document could only have done so with an insider's knowledge of some very esoteric historical details--such as Menzel's clandestine intelligence career, for example, and other minutia about White House operations in the 1950s. In short, if the MJ-12 briefing document is disinformation, it is highly *sophisticated* disinformation, almost certainly prepared by someone within the intelligence community.

If the MJ-12 document is a fraud, it presents still another paradox in a field already rich with them. Why would the U.S. intelligence community prepare a fake document designed to convince us that undeniable evidence for the existence of UFOs is in government hands when the Air Force had spent many years attempting to convince the public that UFOs are mythological? One suggested reason would be to suck civilian UFO investigators into accepting the authenticity of MJ-12 and then obliterate their credibility with the media and scientific world by exposing the document as a hoax. After all, a similar thing seems to have occurred back in the 1950s following publication of a book about a crashed UFO and alien bodies called _Behind the Flying Saucers_ written by Frank Scully (New York: Henry Holt and Co., 1950). Was history about to repeat itself?

Perhaps the boys in U.S. counter-intelligence had decided UFO researchers were getting a little too close for comfort and needed to be cut down a notch. If so, however, this only provides further evidence that something very important is being covered up by the intelligence community. Anyway you look at this issue, something doesn't add up--unless, of course, the document is genuine.

Spy Versus Spy

What is known about the CIA's involvement with the UFO controversy could by now fill a substantial book but, for the purposes of this article, a few choice examples will have to suffice. I've already mentioned the Robertson Panel's recommendation that media reporting of UFO sightings should be covertly suppressed, as well as the fascinating case of Donald Menzel's secret life in the U.S. intelligence community. The Robertson Panel made other recommendations as well. One of them was that the two major UFO research groups existing at the time, the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) and Civilian Saucer Intelligence, should be "watched because of their potentially great influence on mass thinking if widespread sightings should occur."

The CIA's conclusion that UFO groups needed to be watched apparently was taken to heart. One of the most influential private UFO research organizations in the 1960s, the now-defunct National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), was literally crawling with CIA or former CIA personnel. In fact, it is hard to escape the impression that NICAP was being actively managed (or, more appropriately, mismanaged) by the CIA for its own inscrutable purposes. The history of the NICAP-CIA connection was detailed by researcher Todd Zechel in the January 1979 issue of _Just Cause,_ the newsletter of Citizens Against UFO Secrecy

(CAUS), one of the organizations that successfully sued the Agency under the Freedom of Information Act for release of classified UFO-related documents.

Shortly after NICAP was founded by space-propulsion researcher T. Townsend Brown in October 1956, at least two CIA covert agents worked their way into key positions in the organization. Nicholas de Rochefort, an employee of the CIA's Psychological Warfare Staff became vice-chairman of NICAP in late 1956. The second was Bernard J.O. Carvalho who became chairman of the group's membership subcommittee. According to Zechel, Carvalho, among other things, had been a cut-out (go between) man for CIA proprietary (privately owned) companies such as Fairway Corporation, a charter airline used by CIA executives.

In 1957, Roscoe Hillenkoetter, the CIA's original director (from 1947-50), joined NICAP's Board of Governors. As stated earlier, the authenticity of the MJ-12 briefing document is a subject of dispute, but it is nevertheless worth noting that Hillenkoetter was listed in that document as a member of the Majestic 12 UFO investigation team, along with Donald Menzel.

Another NICAP board member was Col. Joseph Bryan III who, from 1947-53 had been the founder and original chief of the CIA's Psychological Warfare Staff. In addition, former CIA briefing officer Karl Pflock was chairman of NICAP's Washington, D.C., subcommittee during the late 1960s and early 1970s, according to Zechel. Pflock, who has researched the Roswell case under a grant from the non-profit Fund for UFO Research, was author of the theory that the alleged Roswell UFO crash was really a secret Project Mogul balloon, an idea the Air Force endorsed in its recent press release. Pflock vigorously ridicules any suggestion that he has a hidden, CIA-inspired agenda. (See "I was a Ufologist for the CIA..." _UFO Magazine,_ Vol. 8, No. 6, 1993) There are other CIA connections, as well, but I will not belabor the point.

NICAP began to run into financial problems following the release of the University of Colorado UFO "study" which portrayed the potential for UFO research in a very negative light. (More about this shortly.) Under the tenure of president John L. Acuff, NICAP's financial difficulties grew steadily worse, largely because most of the money the organization was raising wound up in Acuff's pocket. Membership dropped off further after Acuff sold NICAP's membership list to the Nazi Party. Prior to his NICAP appointment, Acuff had been head of the Society of Photographic Scientists and Engineers, whose membership included many Defense Department and CIA photo analysts.

When NICAP's money finally ran out, Acuff resigned and was replaced by Alan N. Hall, another retired CIA employee.

Todd Zechel summed it up best: "To come right out and say it was all a conspiracy would either be leaping to conclusions or stating the obvious--take your pick. But in the final analysis, the results speak for themselves. And the results are that if [the CIA] wanted to destroy the leading anti-secrecy organization of the 1960s, they couldn't have done a better job if they'd tried...."

Weird Science

Readers who are old enough to remember the 1960s may dimly recall that, in 1966, when the Air Force had exhausted its credibility with the public over the persistent UFO issue, the Secretary of Defense turned the matter over to physicist Edward Condon at the University of Colorado. Like Donald Menzel, Condon was a respected scientist with impressive credentials and a history of secret military work. He had been director of the National Bureau of Standards and president of the American

Association for the Advancement of Science. At last, it seemed at the time, the UFO issue was to get its long-overdue day in the court of science.

Soon after this investigation got started, however, Condon began to behave in a most unscientific manner. Long before the results of his study were made public, Condon started giving speeches ridiculing UFO witnesses and the subject in general. Scientists both inside and outside the investigation team found this behavior very upsetting--as they should have. But what really upset insiders was the discovery of a memo from project coordinator Robert Low indicating that the investigation planned to trick the public and scientific community by focusing on the psychology and sociology of UFO witnesses, rather than investigating the physical reality of the UFOs themselves.

This was the last straw for team psychologist David Saunders who leaked the Low memo to the press. This action ultimately resulted in his dismissal by Condon for "insubordination." Saunders, with reporter Roger Harkins, later wrote a fascinating expos, of the whole twisted affair called _UFOs? Yes! Where the Condon Committee Went Wrong_ (New York: Signet, 1968).

Many observers of the University of Colorado episode concluded the CIA was orchestrating the entire peculiar affair to derail any serious scientific attempt to study UFOs. As Saunders put it in a concluding chapter of _UFOs? Yes!_, "The Central Intelligence Agency is around, everywhere." Direct, completely unambiguous connections between the CIA and the Condon Commission are difficult to establish, however. The Agency was clearly wary of revealing its interest in UFOs. As Timothy Good pointed out in _Above Top Secret_ (New York: William Morrow, 1988), the CIA even took care that any work performed by its National Photographic Interpretation Center for the Condon Commission was not identified as being performed by the CIA.

(The latest controversy involving the CIA has to do with Dr. Bruce Maccabee, an optical physicist with the Naval Surface Weapons Center. Maccabee is well known in the civilian UFO research community for his technical analyses of UFO photos and films. It recently came to light that Maccabee secretly had been lecturing about UFOs at the CIA, a fact that set off alarms of paranoia in certain quarters. This is probably a tempest in a teapot but it demonstrates again an ongoing, clandestine interest in the UFO phenomenon by the intelligence community.)

News That's Unfit to Print

Roger Harkins, then a reporter for the _Boulder Daily Camera,_ had a particular interest in documenting the CIA's suspected involvement with the Condon Commission. One day he was asked by the Denver Associated Press (AP) Bureau to file a story about an upcoming press conference by Jim and Coral Lorenzen of the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO), then an influential private UFO-research group. Harkins decided to use the opportunity to smoke out any CIA operatives he thought might be lurking in or around the Denver AP Bureau by doing a story purposely linking the Agency with UFOs.

APRO's Jim Lorenzen provided Harkins with a seven-point rationale for the CIA's interest in UFOs. Harkins then wrote his story around this indictment of the CIA, assuming the Agency would want to suppress the story and that the AP might just do it. He then filed the story with the

AP and returned to the _Daily Camera_'s office to wait for it to come across on the teletype. He waited all night and the rest of the next day and, just as he expected, the story never appeared.

While this doesn't prove CIA involvement, it raises some interesting questions in light of the Robertson Panel's recommendations. Those who think the CIA couldn't, or wouldn't, suppress news about matters judged to have national security implications have something to learn from authors Victor Marchetti and John Marks. In their book _The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence_ (itself the subject of a famous CIA censorship effort), the authors made it clear that planting CIA operatives in deep cover with major American media organizations has been a long-established tradition at the Agency. More common, perhaps, are the CIA's efforts to suppress news coverage through pressure or friendly persuasion.

For most Americans, all they know is what they read in the newspapers or see on TV, and if they don't read about or see UFO reports, then they effectively cease to exist. Like government maps, newspapers and television broadcasts are often mistaken for a faithful description of reality.

James McCampbell, an engineering physicist and author I interviewed in 1979 for a radio documentary broadcast on National Public Radio said he, too, had concluded UFO news stories were being suppressed. In response to a question about lack of American press coverage of sensational UFO-related developments in France, McCampbell responded, "I think that the principle sources of information in the media are controlled, at least by pressure from the government, to keep information concerning UFOs out of general circulation. I reach that conclusion when I compare the hundreds and hundreds of [UFO] clippings I get from small-town newspapers throughout the United States, none of which ever get covered in the wire services. The principle newspaper editors are relying quite heavily on the wire services for information."

Paranoia? Well, consider the fact that some of the most sensational UFO flaps in recent years were never mentioned by most of the nation's leading newspapers. According to the U.S. government's own documents, retrieved under the Freedom of Information Act, UFOs haunted major military bases across the United States in 1975. Unusual lighted objects were seen by Air Force personnel over bases in Maine, Michigan, Montana, North Dakota, Florida, New Mexico and elsewhere, only to escape again into the night. The Air Force explanation for some of these events was that the objects were unidentified helicopters. Even if you accept this explanation, one would think that a story about unidentified helicopters flying at will over some our nation's most sensitive nuclear-weapons facilities would be worth a few column inches in _The New York Times_ or the _Washington Post._ Yet, the story never surfaced until the FOIA documents came out years later.

Press coverage hasn't improved much since 1975. An electronic search for articles about the triangle-shaped UFO seen nightly by thousands of people over Belgium in 1990 turned up only one tongue-in-cheek story in _The Wall Street Journal._ Across the Atlantic, however, these sightings were being seriously reported in major European publications such as the July 5, 1990, _Paris Match._ The sightings were even officially confirmed by the Belgian Defense Minister who released radar tapes from an F-16 fighter that had chased and tracked the mysterious object. The unidentified craft also was videotaped by several ground observers. Yet, unless you're a loyal devotee of tabloid TV or spent that time in Europe, you probably don't know these events occurred.

A still more sensational series of UFO sightings took place over and around Mexico City during and after the total solar eclipse of 1991. This being the age of the video camcorder, many people recorded these UFOs on tape. Hundreds of such videotapes, including footage from broadcast TV cameramen in Mexico City, have been edited into two documentaries, _Messengers of

Destiny_ and _Masters of the Stars_ (available from Genesis III, Box 25962, Munds Park, AZ 86017). This was big news for months in Mexico, but _The New York Times,_ along with other major U.S. newspapers, apparently decided it was just not news that was fit to print. An electronic search revealed not a single story about these events in any of the indexed major U.S. newspapers.

The major TV networks haven't much to crow about, either. For example, on October 1982, the PBS network broadcast _The Case of the UFOs_ on its popular NOVA science series. By any standards, it was a masterful piece of anti-UFO propaganda, completely misrepresenting the most basic facts about the subject, albeit in a seemingly objective style. Although many UFO researchers were filmed for the program, nearly all of this footage wound up on the cutting-room floor. Footage of the few researchers who were allowed to speak was carefully edited to completely misrepresent their views. Their original testimony in support of UFO research was presented to suggest that they thought there was little evidence for the phenomenon.

Even worse, the nation's most famous and experienced UFO researcher who founded the non-profit Center for UFO Studies, the late astronomer Dr. J. Allen Hynek, was not allowed to speak on the program in defense of the subject to which he had devoted much of his life. The heavily slanted program left viewers with the impression that few scientists believe UFOs exist or should be studied, an idea that is completely contradicted by polls and surveys of scientific and engineering opinion.

In 1977, for example, 53 percent of 1,365 members of the American Astronomical Society who responded to a survey from Stanford University physicist Peter A. Sturrock, said they thought UFOs "certainly" or "probably" should be investigated further. Surveys published by _Industrial Research_ magazine show similar support for UFO research among engineers and scientists. Dozens of professional scientists are currently involved in UFO research and hundreds more would certainly join them if federal funds were available. Of course, you can't get federal money to study something the government insists does not exist.

It later came to light that content decisions for the NOVA program had been made on the advice of Kendrick Frazier, editor of _The Skeptical Inquirer,_ the mouthpiece for the Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal. The organization has waged a kind of holy war on UFO researchers for years and could hardly be counted on for a balanced view of the controversy.

However you account for all of this, the evidence shows that the national media, for whatever reasons, have not been providing accurate coverage of either the UFO phenomenon itself or those who study it. Again, it may be jumping to conclusions to attribute this to government policies; perhaps American journalists have simply decided that mass sightings of UFOs have less public appeal than, say, traffic accidents, robberies, and celebrities--to which they devote enormous time and resources. Even so, suppression of UFO coverage was precisely the goal the CIA set out to achieve in the early 1950s when media reports began to pose a national-security problem for the U.S. government. Whether by design or dumb luck, they seem to have gotten their wish.

Little Gray Men

If the military-intelligence community really *has* been studying alien technology out there in the Nevada wasteland, it doesn't take much imagination to come up with reasons why authorities would want to keep this information out of circulation. Advanced technical knowledge has inescapable political consequences, as those

attempting to stop nuclear proliferation know so well. Simply admitting that alien contact has taken place could open up a virtual Pandora's box.

If authorities were to acknowledge that alien beings are here, then everyone will quite reasonably conclude that they may have been here all along. The religious and scientific establishments would suddenly find many of their fundamental assumptions called into doubt. Human society is built upon belief in the authority of its principle institutions. Undermine those beliefs and the entire system starts to crumble, a phenomenon that has often occurred in world history. When Robert Lazar was asked what would happen if the technology he claims to have witnessed was released, he replied, "It would change everything."

For most bureaucracies, the prime directive is self-preservation. Maintaining the political and economic status quo has always been job one for the military-intelligence community. If they discovered something they believed would "change everything," releasing that information all at once could totally upset the political apple cart. Thus, some observers of the UFO controversy speculate that we're being slowly conditioned to the idea of extraterrestrials through films, advertising campaigns and calculated leaks of pertinent information, all designed to minimize culture shock.

Culture shock might be the least of the government's problems, however. If aliens are here, the next question is, *why* are they here? This might not be an easy question to answer but increasing numbers of UFO researchers have concluded that thousands of people are being picked up, examined, and used in strange genetic experiments. Here things *really* start to get spooky.

It almost doesn't matter whether any of this is true in the physical sense. The point is that the evidence, whether genuine or fabricated, suggests to scientists *who are familiar with it* (and that's a critical and often overlooked qualification) that something very weird and shocking is going on. Again, we're talking about *beliefs* here. If Americans start believing that aliens are snatching people out of their homes and cars, and the authorities can't do anything about it...well, it doesn't exactly enhance the public's faith in the value of government.

Until fairly recently, even UFO researchers--who become accustomed to hearing strange stories--were deeply skeptical about evidence that people were being abducted. Much of this evidence was obtained under hypnosis, a technique that many researchers felt was plagued with serious methodological pitfalls. They wanted physical evidence.

One of the pioneers in this field is psychologist Leo Sprinkle, formerly a professor at the University of Wyoming. Like most intellectual pioneers, Sprinkle experienced some very tough times with his academic associates who felt his conclusions were completely ludicrous.

Inconvenient though it may be, alleged abductions have long been a component of the UFO phenomenon. The issue first burst into public consciousness in 1966 with the publication of _The Interrupted Journey_ (New York: Berkley, 1966) by journalist John G. Fuller. The book told the now well-known story of Betty and Barney Hill and their encounter with a UFO and its occupants on an autumn night in New Hampshire. According to information obtained under hypnosis, the Hills seemed to have been taken aboard the UFO and subjected to some kind of examination by aliens.

Public interest in the subject was rekindled with the appearance in 1981 of the best-selling book _Missing Time_ (New York: Ballantine, 1981) by artist Budd Hopkins. Hopkins took a much closer look into the phenomenon of alleged alien abductions. He concluded that certain recurring

patterns provided support for the idea that abduction experiences were more than just random psychological delusions.

A still more thorough exploration of the issue appeared in 1992 with the publication of _Secret Life_ (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1992) by Temple University history professor David M. Jacobs (author of _The UFO Controversy in America_ mentioned earlier). Now the issue was finally out of the closet. Even the ultra-cautious _New York Times,_ whose coverage of the UFO controversy has been exceptionally sparse, recognized the abduction phenomenon with a surprisingly open-minded story about Jacobs in its Oct. 28, 1992, edition.

Jacobs does not mince words when drawing conclusions about the abduction phenomenon. "We've been invaded," he says in the final chapter of _Secret Life._ "At present we can do little or nothing to stop it. The aliens have powers and technology greatly in advance of ours, and that puts us at a tremendous disadvantage in our ability to affect the phenomenon or gain some control over it."

Before you dismiss Jacobs and others who share his assessment as crazy, you might want to talk with John Mack, professor of psychiatry at Harvard Medical School. Mack says he became interested in the abduction phenomenon in January of 1990 when an associate offered to introduce him to Budd Hopkins. Mack's initial assessment when told of Hopkins' activities was, "He must be crazy." After becoming involved with abduction cases himself, though, Mack now says he regards the phenomenon as having tremendous scientific and cultural importance. (His book about the phenomenon, _Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens,_ was published in April 1994 by Charles Scribner's.)

As with Leo Sprinkle and David Jacobs before him, Mack has faced intense criticism from some of his academic associates who are not at all happy with what he has to say. "They've stretched the limits of mid-life crisis," he joked at the Triad conference in July of 1994. "I'm 63. I thought mid-life was, you know, 45-50, so they haven't really got a category for me yet."

Mack insists the experiences of abductees are genuine and says he is continually astounded at the lengths to which educated people go to force-fit them into some inappropriate conceptual framework. "There are new limits of stupidity you encounter in this work," he said. "It's amazing to me the extent to which people will go to avoid something new."

As far as the underlying cause, Mack agrees with many others who have investigated different aspects of the UFO phenomenon over the past few decades. "I don't see any explanation for this phenomenon other than that there is some intelligence that we don't understand at work," he said.

"The resistance to accepting that there's other intelligences at work here is not a scientific matter, it's a *political* matter," he insisted. "It has to do with who decides, in a particular culture at a particular time, what is reality."

Mack said that the phenomenon is subtle and seems to be trying to correct our self-destructive world view--the view held by large corporations who employ science and technology to carve up the earth for material profit and power. As Mack puts it, "What [the phenomenon] says is, 'We are not masters of the universe; we are not in control.'"

For people who encounter it, this is usually a terrifying notion, he explained. "The terror [that the phenomenon inspires] is the terror of the realization we are not in control."

Dr. Pierre Guerin, a high-ranking French astrophysicist who was employed by the French space agency to study the UFO problem, expressed very similar conclusions in 1979. "...what is quite certain is that the phenomenon is active here, on our planet, and active here as Master. We can

neither stop the phenomenon nor comprehend it, and we are well aware that its power totally defies not merely our technological possibilities but probably our mental possibilities as well."

"Science...believes in [extraterrestrials] only on condition that they remain at distances of many light-years from Earth," Guerin continued. "Or rather, it believes that, if they do visit us they will not do it in the fashion in which they are now doing it, -- clandestinely, and with the dice loaded, making it crystal-clear that they come from a transcendental level right outside of and beyond the cozy, reassuring little framework into which our scientists are so anxious to fit this whole new UFO scene with which we find ourselves confronted."

Dr. Guerin agreed with Mack that this realization inspires terror in government authorities. "Even the security forces of the various governments (who, in our opinion, do know what the truth is about the reality of the UFOs, but have no idea of how to go about tackling the problem) are wary of making the matter public, because of their fear that by so doing, they might not only cause a panic that could destabilize the entire globe, but also they might trigger off a backlash from the intellectual and political elites, who would refuse to give credence to the security services revelations."

War of the Worlds?

Assuming the U.S. government reached similar conclusions to those expressed by Mack and Guerin, but much earlier due to its superior intelligence-gathering resources, the seemingly contradictory behavior the government has exhibited over the past 45 years begins to make sense. Seen from the perspective of government, an organization whose entire purpose is control, the UFO phenomenon presents a counterintelligence threat, not simply an interesting scientific problem for open discussion in learned journals.

Science generally assumes that the phenomena it is studying do not "mind" being studied. Such an assumption is unsafe in the world of counterintelligence, where one must assume that potential opponents are aware of your every move unless precautions are taken to disguise them. In fact, it is standard technique to disseminate a cloud of false information, the purpose of which is to deceive the opposing force. In order to deceive an enemy, one must also deceive friends--i.e., the public. Thus, an elaborate game of deception evolves between the opposing forces.

It has often been said that if the U.S. military-intelligence community had undeniable proof for the existence of extraterrestrial visitors, they could not possibly keep this information secret, since leaks would inevitably occur. In fact, leaks *do* occur in any intelligence-gathering operation but they don't necessarily compromise the secret because the leaks are typically buried in a dense cloud of false and contradictory information. An intelligence expert (or UFO investigator) is thus presented with the formidable task of determining which among the vast sea of facts are reliable and relevant.

In Anthony Cave Brown's classic history of British Intelligence efforts in World War II, _Bodyguard of Lies_ (New York: Harper & Row, 1975) the author explains the basic method used by the elite corps of English aristocrats who made up the powerful London Controlling Section (LCS): "Deception was the province of the LCS, and its special assignment was to plant upon the enemy, along the channels open to it through the Allied high command, hundreds, perhaps thousands of splinters of information that, when assembled by the enemy intelligence services, would form a plausible and acceptable--but false--picture of Allied military intentions."

The plan worked extremely well, as history testifies. Even the massive D-Day invasion force managed to reach Normandy without knowledge of German intelligence. If the entire German intelligence force could not divine the true intentions of the Allied forces, imagine the difficulty of attempting to divine the intentions of an alien intelligence with technologies beyond our conception. Imagine also the difficulties UFO researchers have faced in attempting to penetrate the security veil of the U.S. intelligence community which has had hundreds of billions of dollars at its disposal.

Were the members of Majestic 12 the equivalent of the British LCS? If the MJ-12 document is genuine, it would appear so. Assuming this was the case, their main problem would have been to gather UFO information clandestinely while feigning disinterest so as not to alarm the public or tip off the perceived opponent to its progress. In this light, the strange games played by Project Blue Book, the mysterious machinations of CIA, the apparent suppression of relevant news and information about the phenomenon, and the Condon Commission's peculiar tricks suddenly come into sharper focus: they are all consistent with a clandestinely planned and executed war of the worlds. Of course, as German intelligence discovered in World War II, consistency and truth may be different matters.

Darkness and Paranoia

In _The Russians_ (New York: Times Books, 1983), Hedrick Smith's pre-glasnost tale of life in the former Soviet Union, the author describes a society in which the most wild and astounding rumors were given serious credence by the populace because the official explanations were almost universally regarded as lies. The price the Soviet government paid for suppression of information was a population that was ready to believe *anything,* so long as it did not appear to come from an official source.

A similar situation has developed in the United States in regard to UFO sightings. The constant background of sightings--reported now mainly by regional newspapers, videotapes, specialized newsletters and books--has been greeted in recent years only by official silence. Attempts to discover the government's true attitude toward the phenomenon through the Freedom of Information Act have been met by resistance and censorship justified on vague national-security grounds. This absence of official information has fostered an environment rich in rumors of the most bizarre and creative sort.

It's being said, for example, that the U.S. government has opened direct, face-to-face negotiations with extraterrestrials, similar to what was portrayed in Steven Spielberg's film _Close Encounters of the Third Kind._ Others claim the government has made a kind of Faustian pact with the aliens, allowing them to use some of our people and farm animals for their genetic experiments in return for saucer technology. (Robert Lazar claims to have seen nine well-preserved alien spacecraft at S-4, a surprising number.)

Another story has it that a massive cooperative effort is underway between the U.S. military-intelligence community and the aliens to construct vast underground bases where horrific biomedical experiments are underway using abducted street kids as guinea pigs! Others say the U.S. government is planning to use its clandestine knowledge of alien technology to stage a fake extraterrestrial invasion in an attempt to unify the world's people behind a common but manufactured threat. Some say the whole captured-alien-hardware story is just a highly elaborate cover for the wholesale looting of the federal treasury by the corrupt and cynical secret government.

Many of the most bizarre and unsubstantiated rumors originate with self-appointed "investigators" who seem to appear out of nowhere to suddenly become superstars of the UFO lecture circuit. One of the more controversial examples is John Lear, son of the Lear Jet's inventor and an admitted former CIA employee. Lear claims his inside knowledge of the frightening UFO situation originates with sources in the U.S. intelligence community. More established and conservative UFO researchers say they are deeply suspicious of Lear and claim he is effectively a government disinformation agent out to undermine the movement's credibility. By making the entire subject sound as ludicrous as possible, they say, the CIA's psychological warfare people can ensure that most serious scientists and journalists will never come *near* the subject, much less publicly admit any serious interest in it.

Whatever the case, paranoia runs very deep indeed. As reporter George Knapp commented in July 1994, "We all have our share of loonies to deal with but the [government] coverup angle attracts a special breed--dark, foreboding conspiracy buffs who see evil tentacles around every corner: Secret treaties between the government and the aliens--they give us technology; we give them permission to conduct abductions--as if they need our permission; the Trilateral Commission; the CFR; the Bilderbergers, the Illuminati; Neo Nazis; the Rockefellers; One World Government--and UFOs. The gang's all here."

But as someone once observed, just because you're paranoid doesn't mean they really aren't out to get you. And therein lies the dilemma. After all, the U.S. government clearly does lie about quite a few things and doesn't say much at all about many others. As long as very odd things continue to happen and authorities are unable or unwilling to tell us what they know, almost anything begins to seem possible. Take a persistent and genuinely puzzling phenomenon, add a half-dozen or so secrecy-obsessed government bureaucracies, a scientific establishment that is fearful of pressing for an investigation, throw in hundreds of well-meaning but financially strapped amateur investigators, a handful of cynical con artists, a few literary opportunists, some disinformation agents, and half a dozen egotistical scientists who glibly dismiss events they've never taken time to study, and you've got the perfect recipe for mass confusion.

Welcome to the troubled frontier of officially sanctioned knowledge. Whether American society will ever move beyond this frontier depends entirely on whether we can summon the courage to do so, for we must accept that the answers to our questions may not be to our liking, nor to the liking of powerful commercial and government interests.

Science, always a potentially subversive activity, began as an investigation into the nature of experience conducted by a handful of brave intellectuals, often in the face of brutally repressive church-state authorities. Things haven't changed all that much in 350 years. As Herbert Foerstel explains in _Secret Science: Federal Control of American Science and Technology_ (Westport: Praeger, 1993), the U.S. government has increasingly come to regard scientific knowledge as both a threat to social stability and an opportunity for increased geopolitical control. Foerstel reports that most scientific research in the U.S. is now federally funded and most of this research is conducted by the military whose obsession for secrecy is astounding. Over one trillion classified documents are now in existence, Foerstel reports.

"Scientists have taken their place as an influential force in society, even as the state has emerged as the chief sponsor and promoter of scientific research," Foerstel writes. "As a result, scientists have compromised two of the most cherished aspects of the scientific ethos; the freedom to pursue knowledge unhampered by interference from authorities, and the freedom to communicate their ideas without hindrance to the international community of scientists to which they belong."

More fundamental than the question of scientific freedom, though, is the question of whether we wish to live in an open society or in a society controlled by military bureaucrats who determine, without oversight by our elected officials, what we can and cannot know about what they're up to. It would not be overstating matters to say that the choice is really between totalitarianism and democracy, between a society of ignorant serfs and an open society of informed citizens.

Etched on the main lobby wall of the Central Intelligence Agency in Langley, Virginia, is this line from the _Bible:_

"And ye shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free."

Perhaps the truth is that no terrifying mysteries lie within the tightly guarded boundaries of Dreamland or anywhere else in the scattered network of secret military facilities that dot our nation. Although there are now many good reasons to doubt it, the U.S. intelligence community may be just as mystified by the UFO phenomenon as are civilian researchers. Given the stakes, though, the most disturbing lesson of this elaborate and long-running controversy may be that American citizens have lost their right to find out.

(Terry Hansen is a science and technology journalist who lives in Seattle, Washington. This article is copyrighted and may not be reproduced in print or electronically for commercial purposes without permission of the author.)

THE RELEASE OF THE COOPER MATERIAL

There are many hazards regarding the exposing of information regarding UFOs. It has not been until quite recently that any degree of safety at all has been available for people releasing such information. Were it not for the fact that Cooper released his information so far and wide and it filtered to so many people at once -- newspapers, legislators, heads of state, people in important positions all over the world -- he would have suffered severely. But because it was scattered so quickly, it would have been fruitless to silence him after the information had been released. It would only have added to the credibility of the information. At the beginning of 1990, there was still an active debate in certain circles about what to do about Cooper -- whether to deal with him in a threatening manner or to simply discredit him. A campaign planned to use approximately one million dollars worth of effort to discredit him. The money was to be used to imply that Cooper made up or gathered information from various sources and threw it together for a personal financial motive. It was not to come through normal media channels, but through UFO magazines and newsletters in the form of articles and exposes and through UFO groups, most of which are controlled. Alternate UFO scenarios were also to be released so that by the time 1990 ended, many different scenarios would be floating around. People would be unable to decipher which one was true and which one wasn't. As long as interest was shown in the Cooper material by only a small group of people who happened to be curious about UFOs, there was to be no action taken. But if Cooper's material was taken seriously by credible people, these would be the target for the efforts to discredit him. Enormous amounts of previously highly classified information have been brought out into the open. We now have a situation where, individuals, instead of being forced to remain silent for fear of assassination are not afraid to tell what they know. Too many have seen. Too many have witnessed. They cannot all be silenced. This is the beginning of the end of the security surrounding this situation. Therefore, the following information shall be released.

THE SPECIES CLASSIFIED The present number of alien types having contact with the earth right now is nine, with seven being relatively permanent and five being influential. Contrary to

the information that the government might release, not all UFO inhabitants are friendly representatives from the Galactic Space Confederation.

ZETA RETICULI GREYS -- SMALL Zeta Reticuli Greys come from Zeta Reticuli 1&2, a binary star system in the Southern Hemisphere constellation of Reticulum. They are very short (about 3 1/2 to 4 feet tall), grayish silver in color and have no sexual or digestive parts to their bodies. They are created through a cloning process of genetic engineering. They are an ancient race and have reproduced in this method for thousands of years. They have very limited facial features. They have large eyes, a very small slit for a mouth and no prominent nose. The eyes are large, almond-shaped, and black. Their sexual organs have atrophied from genetic manipulation and lack of necessity, and digestive systems have been reduced from lack of use. They are no longer capable of eating or indulging in sexual activities. They might be a distant relative of Terran cetaceans. The Greys are the ones involved in the cattle mutilations. They absorb certain substances from parts of the cattle that stabilize them during the cloning process. This can be placed under the tongue to give sustenance and stability for some time. It is a substance that comes from certain mucus membranes: the lips, nose, genitals and rectum, and also from certain organs. These glandular substances serve as nutrients in lieu of eating. Resting the substances under the tongue is not the only way they get nutrition. You may have noticed that the cattle mutilations generally result in all the blood being drained from the body. The Greys have in their bases canisters and vats in which animal and human organs float along with a purple liquid to hold these parts in suspension. The Greys swim in the mixture and absorb the nutrients through their skin. They are believed to use hydrogen peroxide in both the absorption and elimination process. They seem to have an atrophied digestive tract and eliminate through the skin. To eliminate, they need to pass the substance through some part of their body, similar to how plants eliminate through their cortex. The cloning of these aliens can be done rather quickly, as compared to natural growth, reproducing synthetic replicas. They have a technology that is much beyond that of current human technology and that has led to the agreements with the United States government whereby exchanges of these techniques could occur. The Zeta Reticuli Greys are not masters of their own fate. They are, rather, subservient to a reptilian race of people from their home planet. The Greys seek, but are fearful of, freedom from their masters. They seem to have some desire to work closely with humans in an effort to retain the freedom they have on earth, which they have never experienced before. In their desire to retain that freedom from their reptilian masters, they would hope to play the role of being masters here on earth, or at least having enough control so as to be safe from slavery by any other species. The Greys are of two social classes, one being hawkish, the other more docile. The more docile Greys are more refined and capable of more business-like behavior toward humans, while the other type is more abrupt, blunt and crude in their directness. The Greys desire the help of humans in an expected future confrontation with the reptilian masters who are expected to follow soon, within the next 20 years. This refers to the so-called asteroid that is on its way toward earth. It is housing approximately 30 million reptilian aliens. It has, however, temporarily diverted its path.

BELLATRAX GREYS -- SHORT The short Grey, which is shorter than the Zeta Reticuli Greys, are from a star system in Orion constellation, near the shoulder of the figure in a star system called Belletrax (Gamma Orionis). They are shorter, somewhat like dwarves (about 1 1/2 feet tall). They are more indirect, but just as vicious towards humans as the Zetas. Both the Bellatrax Grays and the Zeta Reticuli Greys are related genetically from the same root race and look very much alike except for size.

ORION GRAYS -- TALL The other type of Grey is the tall, big-nosed Grey. They have large noses and stand about 7 or 8 feet tall. They are based in the Aleutian Islands and recently were

witnessed in a park in the Eastern part of Russia. These creatures are hostile, but less vicious toward humans. They tend to try to influence through the use of political controls. They have certain powers and technologies that allow them to perform actions that appear miraculous. In the Russian incident, a woman whose leg was deformed was picked up by these Orion Greys and was released thousands of miles away. Her leg was healed. The aliens did not heal her leg. They transplanted a new leg onto her body. The Orion Grays give the impression that they are benevolent towards humans, but they are heavily into genetic engineering. They use humans as guinea pigs to conduct various experiments. They have grown arms and legs and other body parts in a formless matrix made from human flesh. A leg may grow out of a torso, hands might grow from the middle of the torso's stomach. All this is done through the injecting of certain genomes into flesh and the application of electromagnetic charges. In this way they can grow human body parts to help deformed or injured humans -- or for their own purposes of food and sustenance. They are interested in controlling the masses of the earth through certain negotiated agreements with those in power.

ALL GREYS The Greys are all, to some degree, influencing human history at this time. The nature of the Greys, especially the Zeta Reticuli and the short Greys, is that they do not have deep emotional feelings or compassion. They are very calculating, cold intellectuals and see humans as being inferior. They look at humans much the same way a farmer looks at his cows. They understand the passions and compassion of humans to the degree it is observable by them. But they do not have feelings. These aliens are on the equivalent human level of cannibals. They see humans being an inferior species. They are carnivorous. The Zeta Reticuli Greys feed upon glandular secretions of humans and are quite capable of killing people for that secretion, or abducting humans and extracting the secretions for themselves. The genetic manipulation is one way that the aliens see as evolving and saving their dying race. In a sense, humans are suddenly the saviors of the souls of the aliens. But at least it is a way that humans may have an influence on the aliens. This is not the first time that a civilization has attempted to absorb an enemy rather than defeating it. While the enemy invader may assume that they are taking over, they are in fact being absorbed. The Tartars invaded Russia and within a hundred years were absorbed into Russian society.

PLEIADEANS Of the five, those from the Pleiades are entities who are distant relatives of humankind. They are related to and are the forefather race of the genetic creation of humankind. They are of a higher spiritual development than most people on earth at this time. They have a kinship towards humans, and are essentially the only aliens who can to be trusted by humans. They have blonde hair and fair skin. They are allied with the Intergalactic Space Confederation. That doesn't mean that all entities of human appearance in space craft can or should be trusted, for there are humans from this planet from various governments who are working for the Zeta Reticuli Grays. Some from the Pleiades are subordinates to the Grays, having been abducted as children or offspring of the abductees. They have been raised and trained by the Grays as servants. The humans from the Pleiades have made several earth contacts, but in recent times have suspended visitations to earth. The government was told that this was because of a space law that states that the destiny of a people shall not be interfered with unless it threatens themselves or others in the galaxy. If the threat of nuclear war became strong enough, these entities indicated that they might interfere, but only to the degree of reducing that threat. That could also set up a conflict between the Pleiadeans and the Zeta Grays, to whom a limited nuclear war is seen as beneficial. Since the humans have made an agreement and pact with the Zeta Greys, even though there were warnings by the Pleiadeans against this, there is now a "hands off" policy. The Pleiadeans feel that the humans have made their bed and now they must

lie in it. It is not likely that humans will be rescued from planned events simply to make things easier for humans to overcome the masters they have agreed to work with.

DRACO MOTHMEN From a star system in the constellation of Draco (Northern Hemisphere), there is another race of entities which has in the past visited Earth. They are 8-foot-tall, dark, nocturnal aliens who appeared around graveyards and parks. They have red eyes that glow in the dark and wings to fly. They are referred to by us as Mothmen. They are also the source of legends of the past relating to gargoyles and Valkeries. Even some qualities of vampires have been taken from the qualities of this creature -- the ability to fly and nocturnal habits. The Mothmen have no particular influence on earth at this time other than as causing panic and a cause for curiosity. They are mostly hidden underground and do not wish to attract attention.

DEROS/TEROS There are also underground civilizations of non-humans that have been referred to as Deros and Teros. The Teros are more friendly and help keep the Deros, who are more demented, from having excessive power. They live underground in tunnels, cities and sometimes under the sea. Most of the legends of the past of leprechauns and trolls refer to these non-humans from the inner earth. The Deros are competitors with the Greys, but they have similar qualities and cannot be trusted.

THE GOVERNMENT CONNECTION Crisis management is a term used by the government to describe the scenario where a crisis situation is created and then the people are presented with solutions, usually three, which they would be reluctant to accept prior to the crisis. The solutions always involve the shoring up of security, which necessarily means the loss of some freedoms. When the situation has reached the crisis stage, it appears as if there is no other alternative. It appears as if the crisis just happened rather than being carefully planned. Crisis management is a way to create the illness for which the pill has already been invented. By creating a problem in order to supply a cure that would not have been acceptable without the problem, the government is able to manipulate the people, making it look as though it is benevolent in handing the situation on behalf of the people, when in fact, it is directing the movement of the people along a specific path that has already been chosen. The current drug crisis is a case in point, although there is a connection to alien base funding that makes it a very special scenario. A tremendous amount of information has linked the United States government with the drug trade since at least the 1960s. The Christic Institute filed suit, but was successfully neutralized. The government information that is being released is a subtle form of convincing the public that the military must be used to do what is really the job of the local police; for the military to shoot down airplanes suspected of carrying drugs; for the military to be used in foreign countries. The coming currency call-in is related to drug money laundering. There is a continuing call for the banning of all firearms because of their use in criminal activity, particularly drug-related crimes. The ban on assault weapons will soon be extended to every gun. A declaration of martial law, with the resulting major security upgrade to deal with the alien crisis, will be much easier when these things occur. The drug situation started out as a social experiment back in the 1800s. There was a question of whether people could be controlled by the use of drugs and to what extent. There was at one time a belief that by getting the population hooked on drugs, they would work at a cheap wage, with only the reward of food, shelter and drugs to keep them satisfied. The experiment, however, resulted in the realization that those on drugs are not satisfied with working. They want to steal from others and are willing to become violent to do so. The experiment also revealed that while crime increases in the United States would justify creating a police force, the economic structure at that time was not sound enough to pay for such a police state. The entire concept became less appealing and more hazardous to the government. The experiment ran its course, and yielded little in terms of the controlling effects that were desired. The side benefit, however,

was billions of dollars in profits from the selling of drugs. The drug situation has assisted the funding of the aliens in building their underground civilization. Much of this money has gone into helping them in their efforts to establish bases underground. In exchange, the United States got technology a promise that the aliens would not go to war with the United States or other countries of the world. The aliens gave the United States and the Soviet Union particle beam weapons, laser technology, Stealth technology, some supercomputer technology, information on cloning and synthetic genetic duplication of humans, some medical breakthroughs, and technology associated with frequencies, vibrations and the electromagnetic spectrum such as ELF waves and rail gun technology. The techniques of interdimensional travel have still been kept secret from humans. About 15 percent of human genetic coding has been researched by universities in the United States. It has allowed them to splice, remove, delete and add to the genetic code in order to change it. It can be used for destroying or creating diseases, destroying or creating plants, animals and other life forms -- anything that may be tampered with genetically. This effort to map out and decode all of the DNA available is one of the reasons that many of the creatures on Level 6 of the Dulce Base were created or altered genetically. There has recently been a breakthrough in the need for blood by these aliens, in that cattle blood has been altered so that it suits their needs. It is a side-effect from the experimentation that involved the cattle mutilations. Much of the blood and tissues that they need could be supplied from slaughterhouses and there would be no more mutilations. There has been a continuing massive effort to fund the aliens through various means -- not only drugs, but manipulated oil prices and other methods -- to keep them pacified long enough to determine how best to deal with them. The choice was to coexist with them while secretly expanding the country's technologies in order to deal with them in the event of a conflict. This has given greater time for the technology of humans to close the gap with the technology of the aliens. It has been assessed that in recent years that the aliens have not been honoring the treaties and agreements and therefore, are not to be trusted. The effort to cut off their funding has begun, and one of the routes for cutting off funding is to shut down the drug traffic and the influx of money from the drug cartel. Noriega was one of those involved in helping set up the money chain that assisted the aliens. His arrest is a strong signal that the pipeline of money to the aliens will no longer be open. The Colombian Cartel is also ceasing operations. The shutting down of the drug cartel is a first step in removing the power of the aliens and pulling back from the agreements. Government projections indicate that pulling support from the clandestine drug trade will curtail the United States drug problem by 1993, unless it is artificially stimulated again as a pretext to martial law. It may not be necessary however, if the release of certain information makes national security paramount. It must be understood that there was an enormous problem for the government when it discovered that the earth was actually being held hostage to an alien influence and that there was no reasonable technology for dealing with this alien influence. President Truman made a considerable effort to engage in combat with these aliens, but the technology of the United States at the time was not advanced enough to even begin to have an effect. Therefore, the only option -- short of total obliteration of the human race in an all-out war -- was to form agreements for building, expanding and funding these bases. Americans may judge harshly the government for its action, but it was put in a very difficult and desperate situation in regard to national security. One choice was to inform the people. Projections were that they would become outraged, perhaps destroying the very fabric of society. Mobs were projected to demand military action against a force which the government knew would be far superior. Projections also indicated people would demand the resignation of persons in office. They would be perceived as having been making deals with an alien enemy without the people knowing of this. Under normal circumstances and under the Constitution, that could be classed as treason. The government has

functioned in a manner it perceived to be in the best interest of humankind. Yet it has also been put in a predicament whereby it could be misjudged as having worked in collaboration with a foreign invading army. Had the government opposed the invaders, however, it would have lead to mass destruction of humanity. Even nuclear weapons had little usefulness in dealing with foreign invaders on our own soil. The public cannot begin to understand what these people have gone through in terms of soul-searching and trying to find the best way to deal with the crisis which they were forced to manage. The option of informing the people appeared less viable and workable than to silently make negotiated deals with the aliens to keep them pacified over a period of time in an attempt to find a peaceful way of coexistence. MJ 12 and those who have been subordinate feel they have done everything possible and appropriate for the intense situation of hosting aliens with much greater technology on the earth. It has done all it felt was proper to preserve peace and to gain information from the aliens in order to develop higher technology. It has also hidden vital information and shielded certain knowledge when necessary from the aliens in order to create weaponry that may be used against them in the event of conflict. There is now some division and debate between those in the upper echelons as to whether they should simply inform the people of the problem or continue to keep it quiet. Until this debate swings one way or the other, it is relatively hazardous to release too much information on this. If it is decided that this information must be kept quiet, many of the sources that are releasing this information will become targets for harassment or assassination. But the scenario now reveals that unless information is released by the authorities and is accepted by the vast majority of people, most Americans will not accept the information from an individual that claims to have inner knowledge of the government's cover-up. There was an attempt to test whether the public would panic at the thought of invasion from aliens. It was the radio broadcast of Orson Welles in 1938. The public reacted with panic and many committed suicide. There is an effort now to condition the people to be more willing to accept an alien presence as a possibility using movies and television -- Star Wars, ET, Close Encounters of the Third Kind, Aliens, V, Alien Nation and War of the Worlds. All of these are presenting various images and scenarios to condition the human mind to be open to what may soon be reality. The government does not direct a studio to make these movies or TV shows, but scripts are submitted certain people who are silent partners with certain agencies encourage the script to be used and help find funding sources to keep the script alive. The alien Nation scenario conditions the human mind to accept the presence of aliens who are relatively friendly and who can coexist with humans. War of the Worlds, which contains a scenario of humanoid replicas and aliens living underground, shows the conflict between the aliens and humans. ET allows people not to be paranoid or fearful when thinking of aliens, as they may in fact be friendly. It gave people the capacity to deal with frightening information that may otherwise cause serious insecurity. Right now there are so many different types of aliens being offered to the human mind that people can accept or reject any or all of them. People are gradually being conditioned to the possibility of being informed officially. If that time comes, there will not be a great shock. In 1938, people did not have the preparation, and even though aliens on earth were already a reality, they were not even prepared for a fictional representation. Only now are people being told about the plan to set up a moon base that would later lead to a Mars landing and a Mars base. There has been a moon base for quite some time, in the crater Copernicus. The United States officially controlled the base until 1979, when it was learned that the aliens were working with both the Soviets and the Americans. The Soviets gained the advantage at that time and took over the base. But even though there are competitions here and there, much of the cold war was actually a facade in order to extract huge sums of money for other purposes. Much of it was being diverted to developing technologies that have yet to be brought out and that may be needed in the event of conflict. The Tesla approach

has for many decades been ignored by the United States. But it has been developed and used in the Soviet Union. It is now being used in the United States as a part of the Star Wars program to enhance and move further into the higher technologies. The Star Wars technology is essentially designed to assist in dealing with the alien factor and the potential conflict. The Soviets already have laser cannons, beam weapons, certain types of shielding fields, anti-detection fields that can be used to meet with other humans and speak about plans without being monitored by the aliens. Much of the apparent corruption of the government is actually based on this dilemma of how to deal with this alien situation. There were certain benefits derived from agreements with the aliens as indicated in the works of Cooper, especially in regards to the Trilateralists and those who were involved in direct relationships with the aliens. But this government was not alone in dealing with the alien situation. The aliens were also connected with the Bolsheviks in the Soviet Union and also the Nazis. Much of the technology that the Nazis were developing during the war was actually given them by the aliens, who were in part behind the Nazi rise to power and the influences associated with some of the hidden philosophies of Hitler and those of the inner group. During the time immediately following World War II, the sightings of UFOs in various parts of the world were quite frequent, with an aura of mystery and much government scrambling to discover what the purpose of the aliens were. The government was aware of their presence and had agreements that reached back to 1933, although they were not always sure what the aliens were up to during all of this time. Later, the technology exchange between the United States and these aliens began to have its greater influence and the funding action began. It was in the 1930s that the Nazis had closer ties with the Zeta Reticuli Greys. More on that in another upload.

ALIEN BASES There are alien bases in Brazil, Argentina, the United States, the Aleutian Islands, China, the Arctic and Antarctica, New Zealand and Australia, Canada and those that are underwater in various oceans on the earth. There have been a number of bases within the United States. Some of these were closed by secret raids of government teams that were especially established to defuse the influence and presence of these bases, particularly during the 1960s and early 1970s. These DELTA teams would go down into various caves to shut down certain computers and in the event they ran into any aliens inhabiting the caves, there would be an engagement. They were successful in some areas and failed in others. This occurred in many more areas than just the Dulce Base. Later these teams were stopped by MJ-12 and a cooperative effort was made to work with the aliens until it was again discovered that the aliens were not honoring their agreements and were not to be trusted. Most who were involved with such teams have since died for one reason or another, often under mysterious circumstances. Many of those who were working to hinder the aliens were covertly killed, especially those who had special skills in raiding these caves. Most caves in the United States in general are usually safe unless there are straight, carved walls and smooth floors. Those are generally artificially created entrances to an underground base. They should be avoided unless you would like to end your existence. Likewise, those who see a spacecraft would be foolish to walk up to it or approach it. Those who have been abductees do not usually report great benefits from the experience. Generally, abductees have been used as guinea pigs for experimentation and have disappeared permanently. Many of the missing children have, in fact, been taken by aliens.

ABDUCTIONS About one in every hundred people has been abducted by a UFO whether they know it or not. There is a blue ray which they use during the abductions that captures people and beams them up into the ship. The action of being beamed into the ship with a blue ray actually suffocates the person, casing all oxygen to be sucked from the person's cells, so that they hover near death for a moment. Upon arrival in the ship, they are revived by another ray that restores oxygen into the cells. Many abductions are of a quite cruel nature. Humans would not want to

remember what happened in some of the clinical experimentation or examinations that occurred. The aliens have a vacuum tube that follows up through the rectum and around into the intestines, sucking out fecal matter, which they examine for purposes of their own research. They are looking at the kinds of food that was eaten and examining the effects on the person's health. They implant chips through the nose, the back of the neck and the back of the head near the right ear during times when the subject is conscious, but in a state of mental and physical paralysis. The subject is not unconscious as if they were sedated. The aliens have the ability to block the memory of the experience through the use of certain injections and drugs into specific areas of the brain. Zeta Greys abduct humans and use them for genetic experiments. They take the souls from those humans and put them in replicas and release them after having altered them to some degree. They may appear to be the same person -- and the soul is in fact the same, the body is new -- and certain aspects of the memory and personality have been altered slightly. The aliens create replica bodies into which souls are transplanted from one body into another. This has been portrayed on the television series War of the Worlds. This is a means by which these aliens snatch bodies and control people to make them their own. Much of this occurs in underground caverns. When people who have been disappear for some time and then are released, there is a possibility that this has occurred to them. The aliens do not see this as cruel. It is simply their unusual culture. They have been abducting humans for centuries. They see the earth as a big farm and have been raising humans for their harvest. They often abduct them and take them back to their home planet to raise there as a form of animal husbandry. Their main problem is with their cloning process. In the recloning, each copy of each copy of each copy weakens repeatedly so that they are, in effect, a dying race. This has stimulated their interest in creating a new being through genetic engineering, using human or some other source as a new genetic substance to renergize the cloning process, or to create a merging of their own race with another.

END OF COLD WAR, REPTILIANS HEADING THIS WAY There is much that has not been released in the Cooper information, which is generally very accurate as far as it goes. Much more will surface in the coming decade, eventually being given by people within the government. There is now a conflict between two factions within the government agencies. One faction sees the necessity of working with the aliens to set up a One World government in which it sees itself as being the power behind the throne. The other faction sees the aliens as a threat to humanity and wishes to expose the information, let the public know and prevent the aliens from gaining control of the planet. Those who are collaborators with the aliens do not want the information released. They are continuing the cover-up out of fear that the people would blame them, consider them traitors and hold them responsible for for all that is due to an alien presence. There was a time when these leaders realized that many humans were being sacrificed to feed the alien appetites. They had a choice of making a clean break with the aliens or at least of telling the people or of continuing the cover-up. They chose not to. The alien threat is the single major factor in the attempt to unify and harmonize nations of the earth. The threat is not only from those who are already present on the earth in their bases, but also from craft that have been recognized as being on their way to earth. To stop this cooperative effort, there are certain elements attempting to stir up heavy conflicts in certain areas, particularly to bring down Gorbachev and his reforms. These are being influenced by the aliens, through their agents. There are many people who have been implanted with chips over the years and they are being activated now. It doesn't appear there is sufficient energy behind the the alien endeavor at this time, however. The money supply for the aliens which has been extorted from governments and government agencies is gradually diminishing. It's being cut off and is hindering the construction and development of many of their projects and plans. This has weakened them. There is a hidden war in progress, but one that is not highly charged. It is on a level of quiet competition between

the aliens and the governments of the world. But there are certain elements of humans that are working hand in hand with the aliens trying to help regain control of the governments which the aliens once controlled. Within Cooper's material, there is a reference to the Fatima prophecy, being that which aliens pulled out of the future. The aliens claim to have the ability see into the future and have helped bring about this apparition. Before the aliens revealed it, a longstanding theory by this government was that the unreleased third Fatima prophecy dealt with a nuclear war and its aftermath. This prophecy was kept hidden from the people. What was not revealed, however, was that the alien situation was directly linked to this nuclear war prophecy. In truth, the aliens were hoping to contribute to instability on this earth so that nuclear war would come. It was their intention to bring about enough devastation on the earth so as to make the planet easily conquerable, while still retaining some degree of human life to serve them as slaves. With their technologies, they can eliminate radioactive contamination. They planned to inhabit the remains of the earth without any threat of human domination. But the scenario of the Fatima prophecies is in no way preordained. Rather, it was a timetable of the alien plans to conquer the earth. It was scheduled to begin in February 1990, but it was not written in stone. It was simply the intention of the aliens to begin then. At that time, it was intended by the aliens that the information about them be released by the government so that humans would be prepared to accept the inevitable outcome. They had hopes of triggering the exchange of nuclear weapons -- preferably in the Middle East where people are expecting Armageddon to begin -- and then suddenly stop the escalation with their own technology. They would then pass themselves off as divine beings and bring forth the Millennium. There are certain efforts which are being attempted at present to use the Book of Revelation to create the appearance of a coming Messiah. This timetable for the Armageddon/Second Coming scenario has been dashed recently by the lessening of the threat of nuclear war. It was at a fever pitch in the early and mid-1980s, but has since died down. The aliens have, in effect, missed that window of opportunity. The people are not now expecting a nuclear war and the Fatima timetable is of little use to the aliens. But they have not abandoned it. It has simply been shifted to begin around 1992. The government believes, however, that the people will not accept this scenario as being true. Many have been conditioned by the Book of Revelation into believing that they will be rescued, but for the most part people will not believe it and will assume it is in fact, one of the false prophet Biblical scenarios predicted before the actual Second Coming. There is a strong potential that during this decade the aliens and humans will clash in combat over domination of the earth. There is a potential that this could be covert, but it may become overt. The possibility of reconciliation is growing more remote as the aliens seem less ready to negotiate a situation in which coexistence can occur. It should not to be ruled out, however. Pressures are now being put on the aliens which may lead to a more conciliatory stand. This following information been deemed unsuitable for the public at this time and there have been and will be more killings to keep such information secret. There is a threat of an invasion of 30 million or more reptilian aliens which control of the Greys. There are smaller numbers of smaller ships heading this way, but nothing compared in size to the small planetoid that is heading toward this planet, which is approximately the size of the state of Pennsylvania. It does not travel at above light speed as do other craft because it is so enormous and holds so many aliens. It passed near the planet in 1989, dropped off some reptilian aliens and headed out to the Draco constellation in early summer of 1989. The timetable for the arrival back to earth is approximately 2020, depending on what may happen near Draco. The Hubble Telescope has as its primary mission the task of tracking the return of the craft. The base in Dulce, New Mexico now has 100,000 aliens living within it at this time. Another 100,000 more have moved through the Dulce Base to other bases. The aliens continue to enter the earth at a rate of 20,000 per month. The base at Ada, Oklahoma is still very active. The recent floods artificially created and

allowed there were an attempt to slow and hinder activities there. The aliens are attempting to move their entire planetary population from their dying planet as quickly as possible, prior to the arrival of the Draco reptilians. Presently, the assessment of those in the inner circles who are dealing with the alien invasion threat is that the Reptilians have every intention of ruling this planet. There are many who feel that the aliens have such a high technology that they cannot be defeated. The next potential scenario in relation to the expected invasion is the release by the government of of the information relating to the Grays and their earth bases, but releasing it in such a way that is favorable to the government. Claims will be made that any other version is but that of troublemakers. If the release of information comes before 1996, and especially if it occurs prior to 1995, you can be correct in assuming it is staged by the government to set up the atmosphere for a One World government. If it is held off until 1996 or thereafter, you can assume the information released is real and that the Reptilian ship is heading this way and poses a real threat. The Draco Reptilians do not really need the earth. They have more room than they need to grow and thrive. They simply want the earth as a kind of strategic point in their battle to conquer the entire galaxy. The Pleiadeans may return by 1993, and you would know them by their ships, which have the symbol of a serpent climbing a vine. The symbol for the Reptilians is a dragon. The Grey's symbol is a cobra. There is also a potential for martial law occurring in this country, in which many of those troublemakers, who hold to the story that the government was involved with the aliens in the abduction of humans, would be rounded up and imprisoned along with many who have been implanted because of potential threats to this country's security. People who are releasing this information are not fully out of danger just because many people know about it. You may recall that in China, just about everyone knew what occurred in Tiananmen Square, and yet today, you will not find anyone in China who will talk about it. There is now an open window in which people can talk, spread the word, discuss it, show the videos and photographs. The more that occurs now, before a martial law crackdown, the more chance there is of having the truth come out. Once that window is closed, if enough people are not already informed, the information could still be curtailed and hidden. At present, only 2 to 3 percent of the United States population has half of the story and only one half percent has the full story.

Reptilians at Montauk

by Michelle A. Guerin

On the southeastern most tip of Long Island, lies the idyllic fishing hamlet of Montauk, NY. Quiet and sparsely inhabited during the cold, wind-strifed months of winter, the town's population swells each summer with the onslaught of tourists, fishermen and those fortunate to have season residence in this quaint seaside village. Many "day" visitors flock to see the historic landmark, the Montauk Lighthouse, commissioned by the "Father of Our Country", George Washington.

But there is a darker side of Montauk Point that many are unaware of. Within view of the famous lighthouse lies a derelict military facility, known as Camp Hero. A Sage Radar dish sits atop a tall, abandoned building in the distance. Records show Camp Hero was officially decommissioned and vacated by the US Air Force in 1969. It was reopened and operated without the sanction of the US Government, utilizing a fully verified and documented subterranean facility beneath the base. And it is here, many believe, the Montauk Project was able to carry on it's covert operations.

What Is The Montauk Project?

According to Preston Nichols and Peter Moon, authors of "The Montauk Project: Experiments In Time", the Montauk Project "was a development and culmination of the phenomena encountered aboard the USS Eldridge in 1943." This is popularly known as the Philadelphia Experiment, a series of experiments conducted by by the U.S. Navy involving radar invisibility.

"According to these accounts," states Peter Moon, "over three decades of secret research and applied technology ensued. Experiments were conducted that included electronic mind surveillance and the control of distinct populations. The climax of this work was reached at Montauk Point in 1983. It was at this point that the Montauk Project effectively ripped open a hole in space-time to 1943."

Allegations have been made of ongoing research and experimentation into psychotronics, electromagnetic mind control and the manipulation of space and time to allow for the successful transport of matter and energy into other dimensions through "portals" or time warps. These projects are reportedly being carried out by the combined efforts of clandestine units of the CIA, NSA, DARPA and other government agencies, military intelligence and corporations with strong defense-related ties.

A particle accelerator is claimed to be used for powering particle beam weapons and radar systems, as well as HAARP-like transmissions of high- powered radio frequencies into the ionosphere. There is purported evidence of additional particle accelerators at nearby locations. Brookhaven National Labs, a research facility on Plum Island, and a military facility at West Hampton Beach, have been mentioned as possible sites.

The Human Factor

I have attempted to chronicle the numerous incidents, and subsequent research and investigations, that indicate my apparent personal involvement with the Montauk Project. The investigation is far from complete...for it appears the deeper we go, the more we unearth. I have determined it is more important to alert others of the REALITY of the Montauk Project and, in doing so, garner the assistance necessary to pursue the truth. While some details may seem innocuous, I include them in the event future verification is needed.

The Sands Of Time

It was mid-September, 1994. It had been almost 25 years since I had visited Montauk, NY. As I stepped off the train, I wondered still, why I felt the need to go there. I was trying to come to terms with and reach some understanding of my apparent involvement with alien abductions. I was seeing Dr.Maurice Kouguell, PhD., a clinical psychologist specializing in hypnotherapy, to assist me in overcoming anxiety caused by these experiences.

At Montauk, the busy summer season had ended, and I looked forward to relaxing, doing some reading on the subject of alien abductions, and with any luck, finding some answers. I spent 4 days at Montauk. With each passing day, I got more and more depressed. I did not venture any further than a few blocks in either direction of my hotel. I couldn't wait to leave and returned home on Friday.

The next night, after falling asleep around midnight, I was abruptly awakened by the violent vibrating of my bed and my body. It felt as though I was hit by an earthquake. However, I suddenly sensed I was not alone. I was unable to see anything. I don't know if my eyes were open or not, but I could feel my body being pulled from the bed. I still remember how the sheet felt as my body was pulled across it. I tried to scream "Oh God", but it came out as a whisper. I

screamed in my head,"No...I'm still awake". By this time, my hips were at the edge of the bed. I turned and tried to grab for the headboard, to drag myself back. That was the last thing I remembered before losing consciousness.

The next morning I remembered none of this. Later that evening, while talking to a friend on the phone, it suddenly came flooding back to me. I quickly finished the conversation, too upset to talk, and changed for bed. That's when I first noticed the 2 puncture marks on my left thigh. They were about 2 inches apart...midway between my knee and the top of my thigh.

I was determined to have a record of this latest physical manifestation of my experiences. At the time, I worked for Dr.D, an internist. I asked him to please look at these marks and to tell me if they were indeed puncture marks. He examined them and stated that they "appeared to be puncture marks", but they were "too symmetrical" and "how could I get them and not know how it happened?"

I decided it was time to tell him how it happened. After hearing my story, he recommended I see a psychiatrist. I made an appointment with a local doctor. I spent close to an hour telling Dr.S of my experiences. When I was finished, he advised me that he did not believe in the possibility that life existed elsewhere in the universe. I said that he was going to tell me I was suffering from night terrors and sleep paralysis. He concurred with that diagnosis. I asked him how it was possible to have puncture marks associated with this diagnosis. He had no answer. I then asked him if I was neurotic, psychotic or suffering from delusions. He said no. I stated, "Well maybe, just maybe, I am telling you the truth". Before I left his office, I told him at this point the best we could say, is that we had agreed to disagree. And I hoped we could have this conversation again 10 years from now. I eventually saw Dr.Kouguell concerning this episode. The puncture marks were still visible and I showed them to him.

Prior to this experience, I had related to Dr. Kouguell partial accounts of my encounters with a species I referred to as "the nasty ones". Even after regression, I was unable to get a clear image in my mind of their appearance. All I could draw was a picture that resembled a "fat plant leaf ". I also had a strange response to a silhouette image, and subsequent flash image, of an alien depicted in an episode of the "X-Files". I was terrified. The image was of a large, muscular being with pronounced, pointed ears.

While attending a UFO conference in New Jersey in March of 1995, I arrived late to a lecture and slide show being presented by Leah Haley. The slide show was already in progress when I took my seat. After just a few minutes, an image appeared on the screen which caused me to panic and become so anxious, I had to leave the room. The image she had drawn was of a reptilian being she had encountered during an abduction. It showed the same pointy ears I had seen on the "X-Files" episode. Later, I was to realize this is what I had drawn for Dr. Kouguell. The image of the "fat plant leaf " was the distinct shape of the alien's ears.

I had started to hear about a covert operation called the Montauk Project. I became very interested in learning more about it since I lived so close to Montauk. I read the 3 books written by Preston Nichols and had very uneasy feelings about this story. Why was I drawn to this place? Why did I feel the need to learn everything I could? In one of the books is a picture of Duncan Cameron. The face was so familiar to me...I knew I had had a conversation with him at some time..and then realized it had been telepathic! But I could not remember what the conversation had been about, nor when it had occurred.

Louise, a friend, and I were planning to attend a UFO conference in CT in October, 1995. I suggested that since she was driving up to NY to pick me up for the conference, why not come a few days early and we would explore at Montauk. She immediately agreed.

Upon arriving in Montauk, we checked in to our hotel room, and set off for Camp Hero. We tried different entrance points but all had security gates and signs posted stating no trespassing. We finally found access on a side road just before the Lighthouse. It was an area just south of the base, on the beach. The road we walked on ended at a parking area on a cliff overlooking the ocean. The radar dish was visible from this point, but was too far to hike to.

Louise felt very sick and uneasy there. For some reason, I was drawn to the cliff. I stood out there by the edge, just looking out over the beach and the ocean for about 10 minutes. I felt so drawn to this spot...why?... what possible reason could there be? I had never been there before. Why did I feel rooted to the spot? It was getting late and Louise and I wanted to try one more road before we called it a day.

Driving back toward the town, we turned in at Old Montauk Highway. According to the map we had, this road should go into Camp Hero. There was also notations on the map of areas where someone had "felt a void" and very ominous feelings.

While driving down the road, Louise and I both felt this "void". It was one of the strangest feelings I've ever felt. The only way I can describe it is the absence of feeling life, as if nothing lived in this space. I wish I could be more specific. Once past this void, the terrible, ominous feeling hit us very strongly. The road ended abruptly at a dead end. Louise wanted to go back to the hotel, but I insisted that I knew we were close to the radar dish and wanted to check around just a little.

I climbed over a pile of wood chips and went through some small brush. About a hundred feet into the brush the asphalt road continued. I followed it to a clearing and there it was, right in front of me...the radar dish. I went back to the car, where Louise was waiting and grabbed the video camera. I returned the same way, taping as I went along. After shooting the radar dish, I suddenly got an eerie feeling that I was being watched. The feeling was very strong and very frightening. I wanted to run back to the car, but I was afraid I would fall. I left as quickly as I could. Louise and I returned to the hotel.

We went to bed about midnight but I stayed up until approximately 1:30am reading. Sometime between 3:00 - 3:30am both of us were awakened by a loud noise. The smoke detector in our hotel room was going off and neither of us could reach it in order to turn it off. We finally contacted a hotel employee who advised us that the smoke detector was not run off a battery ...it was connected directly to the room's electrical system. In order to shut it down, we should go to the fuse box located on the side of the closet wall and throw the switches until we found the one connected to it. We tried all of the switches to no avail. Even throwing the main switch, which cut power off to the entire room, did not shut down the smoke detector. A maintenance employee of the hotel came to our room and tried shutting down the electricity...the detector still continued. He finally had to pull the smoke detector from the wall and cut the wires in order to turn it off. The next day, we agreed that neither of us wanted to return to the base. We were both too frightened.

A couple of weeks later, I was scheduled to attend a UFO conference in Mobile AL. I went down a few days early to get away by myself a little. It was during this time that the flashbacks started. First, the face of the reptilian, close to mine, accompanied by a rasping sound. I knew the reptilian image was during my... rape? But when? where? I didn't have the answers. Then I saw an image of travelling in a military jeep, through tall grass and sand, over hills, soldiers wearing fatigues (brown/tan/black) and black berets. I had also recalled a memory of being submerged in some type of fluid...heavier than water. I kept hearing muffled sounds of people talking and remembered yelling, "I can't hear you." These flashbacks continued to haunt me, but I couldn't

remember any other details. It was during the period after my return from Mobile that I remembered a strange experience in Montauk in 1970. When questioned about periods of "missing time", I had always stated that I didn't have any. But I suddenly remembered that I had! For whatever reason, I had no recall of it until this time. During a visit to my aunt and uncle's campsite at Ditch Plains in Montauk, I was missing for 2-3 hours and my uncle remembered it! My recollection of the early part of that day had always been very clear. My memory of the later part of the day had always been vague and blurry.

I had an appointment with Dr.Kouguell that week and determined I should regress to that day in 1970 to see what really happened. I told Dr.Kouguell that I felt he should put me under as deeply as he could...he agreed.

The following text is my recollections while under hypnosis: 11/9/95 Session

We are driving in the car, on our way to Montauk. I'm sitting in the front seat with my mom. My brothers and sister are in the back seat. Daddy's at work. Mom is so happy we're going to Montauk. Uncle B is her half-brother ...they just met a couple of years ago, at the funeral of her natural father.

We arrive at Ditch Plains, the campsite they stay at in Montauk. I hang around for a little while, talking with everyone, then decide to change into my bathing suit (a two-piece) but put my cutoffs on over my bathing suit bottom. This is so boring. I'm going to look around the campsite

I walk towards the east a little way and after awhile I pass by a group of surfers camping there. One of them looks familiar...it's M! F's older brother! I stop to say hello. M asks me if I've seen F yet, I tell him no. He says F is surfing right now, so I decide to walk down to the water and look for him. I sit on the sand at the shoreline, watching 5-6 surfers. Finally, I spot F. He is so beautiful! When he heads in from the water, I get up and start walking in his direction. I hope he notices me. As I get closer, he does. He calls out my name and waves. I walk over and we kiss hello. He asks what I'm doing in Montauk and I tell him. He asks if I'd like to take a walk in about an hour. He's got some things he has to do back at the campsite, can I meet him there? Sounds GREAT!

This hour is going so slow. I'm at the campsite with F and we start walking towards the east. We walk a little less than a mile. There's a cliff up ahead and we walk into the dunes to find a quiet spot. There's tall dune grass behind us. F's got a towel, so we sit down on that and start making-out. We end up laying down next to each other. He kisses so good.

Suddenly, I hear a loud buzzing sound, like alot of bees. I sit up and so does F. What is this? Something's not right! I look at F and he can hear it too. We lay down on our backs, still next to each other. Why am I doing this? We should run away! I try to yell to F that we should get out of there. But I can't talk...I can't move! I'm so scared...I want my mother!

It sounds like a car is coming...the sound gets closer, then stops. The buzzing is louder now. Even though I'm scared, my body acts like it's not. A man wearing a soldier uniform is looking down at me, standing on my left. On the right, is another soldier, he kicks F's leg. "He's out of it" he says. "Mike, you take him to the jeep" says the leader on my left. "Ok, Terry", says the guy on my right. There are 2 other guys with them, but I don't know their names. Terry is very tan, with dark hair and dark glasses. The others seem to be more fair. Mike and another guy pick up F and Mike carries him like the firemen do. Terry doesn't pick me up someone else does.

We're in the back seat of a jeep, traveling north, through the dunes and tall grass. There's a big hill up ahead. This is so weird! The hill is moving...just part of it. It looks like a door in the hill. It moves forward and then to my right. We drive in. There is another jeep parked on my left.

Two other men in the same uniform with the black beret are inside. They all have rifles! I still can't talk, but my body does what they want. I'm helped from the jeep. F is between 2 guys and they are helping him walk. Terry and someone take me between them and I can walk, too. This place looks like a garage or something. We go through a door. It's bright in this hallway. We turn right. F is just ahead of me. At the next hallway, F keeps going straight with 2 guys, but we turn to the right and walk a few feet to an elevator door. Terry has a credit card and puts it in a slot next to the door. The slot is vertical and there are 2 lights above it...one red, one green.

The door opens and we go inside,but there are no buttons to push. We're going down, then door opens and it's much darker here. And it smells funny...like a basement with a cesspool overflow problem. We turn right and go a few feet...then turn left. I'm so cold! There's a door on my left, Terry opens it. This room is so dark I can hardly see. There's almost no furniture in it. There's something that looks like a padded table. They help me on it and lay me down. Now I'm really cold. One guy says, "Do we just leave her here?", and Terry answers, "she's not going anywhere". They leave the room. I can't seem to move anything but my eyes. Why am I here? I don't like this. Over to my left, something moves. It's coming closer...I can see it better. OH MY GOD! It's a monster!

(Note: At this point I got so agitated and almost jumped from the recliner in Dr. K's office. My eyes flew open and I couldn't stop shaking and cringing. Dr.K calmed me down and I could continue.)

What I see is a creature about 6-7 ft tall. His ears are large and pointed at the top. His eyes are bright yellow-gold and seem to glow. He has pointy teeth and a large wrinkle on his forehead and he has a TAIL! He's coming towards me...I have never been so scared in my life. He comes to the foot of the table. He pulls off my shorts and bathing suit bottom... he pushes my legs open and pulls me down towards him. His face is so close to mine...I want to scream, but it's only in my head. I hear a raspy sound coming from him. He puts something inside me and I feel like I'm being ripped apart. He likes to see how terrified I am...it gives him alot of pleasure. It hurts so much. I have to get away in my head to someplace safe. I go.

I don't know how long he does this, but when he is done, he goes back to the part of the room I first saw him in and then he is suddenly gone. The door never opens or anything. I don't know how long I lay here. Terry and another guy come through the door and dress me. They help me from the table and we leave the room. After I am brought back up the elevator, I am taken into another well-lit room. It reminds me of a doctor's examining room... except there are machines I don't recognize with lights and dials recessed in the wall above a counter area. There is a lot of stainless steel equipment. And a table covered in white. I am placed on that table and strapped down...including my head. I am terrified. I am left alone for what is probably just a few minutes...but it seems like hours.

A group of 5 -6 people come in the room. They are wearing white gowns and masks and hats that covered their heads. They are male, but I see at least one female. They are very busy. I don't know why.

My head is turned on it's side and taped to the table. I know this sounds strange, but a small portion of the area above and behind my right ear is shaved. My ear is pulled toward the front of my face and taped to it! Although I am immobilized and can't talk I am completely conscious!

Someone is writing something on the skin behind my ear. I remember someone is saying something about an "IV". And a man says, "Do you think she need's it?" Someone else says, "I wouldn't want to take a chance that she might wake up and start moving around". A few minutes later I feel a prick in my arm.

That's all I remember until I regained consciousness back on the dunes with F.

*Note: About 10 years ago, I developed what was thought to be an inflamed cyst behind my right ear. The doctor had to lance it to drain and remove it. As he broke the skin with the scalpel, something shot out. He examined it and said he had never seen anything like it. He said it was the size and shape of a bullet. He had to pack the hole it left with medicated gauze.

Facing Reality

The shock of what was revealed during hypnotic regression left me dazed and distraught. Was I losing my mind? How was something like this possible? Could I have fabricated such a detailed account while under hypnosis? These and many other troubling questions crowded my thoughts for days after the session.

A chance conversation with the relatives I had been visiting at Montauk that fateful day , left me even more unnerved. As I described the "door in the hill" I had viewed near a cliff, my cousin stated she had come upon an area very similar to what I depicted, while walking near the Lighthouse one afternoon. I knew then, with complete certainty, that I needed to find the "door in the hill" in order to provide myself with validation of this experience.

I returned to Montauk on Sunday, December 17, 1995 with my friend Bill, an investigator for MUFON, and his wife. Bill understood my intense need to find "the door in the hill" in order to come to grips with my memories of that fateful day 25 years ago. When we arrived at Montauk, we first went down Old Montauk Highway...the road Louise and I took at the end of our "tour". Bill asked me to let them know when I felt we were entering the "void". I felt it much stronger than I did the first time. I let him know when it ended and the ominous feeling began. At the end of the road, the wood chip pile visible on our last visit had been cleared away and the road opened again. It looked like an area of brush and trees had been cleared completely...very strange. I could not make myself get out of the car, my fear was that intense.

As we started back on the road in the direction from which we came, a police car drove past us. This seemed quite unusual as this road is isolated with no thru traffic. Had our arrival caused concern? Before we reached the "void" on our return trip, I suggested that Bill use the electromagnetic field detector he had brought to see if we got any readings. He gave it to me and asked that I let them know when I "felt" we were entering the void. I told them I felt it starting...a few seconds later, the light on the device went from green to amber. I said it was getting very strong...again maybe 3 seconds passed and the light went from amber to red. Then the device went crazy....flashing like a pinball machine! As we started to exit the void, I continued to give my "readings", confirmed by the device a few seconds later.

We drove to the main highway and pulled off in the rest area. The three of us were almost too shocked to speak. Bill confided that he had been very skeptical of my ability to "feel" this void when we started this trip. He was now completely convinced. We proceeded to the lighthouse and parked the car.

As we walked down a rocky path to the beach, we noticed a crude handwritten sign advising that an erosion control project was ongoing in that area. Recently placed boulders and cement slabs were evident. At this point, my "feelings" were at the most intense level I had ever felt. There was something about the placement of these of these boulders and slabs that wasn't "right". I was drawn to a point above the beach...a cliff jutting out over the sand.

We left the beach and walked up a hill towards the parking area Louise and I walked to our last visit. The whole time we were on the beach, I had the feeling we were being watched and I mentioned this to Bill. Just before we reached the parking area, I observed a man crouching in

the brush on the top of a hill and I pointed him out to Bill. The man stood up and stared at us. Bill took out his camera and took his picture. The man crouched down again and eventually was lost from view. We did not encounter him again.

Only a few hundred feet from the hill was the parking area on the cliff. Looking to the west northwest, was Camp Hero. This was the vicinity my cousin stated seeing a door, similar to the one I had described. I looked around and saw what appeared to be a partial view of a stone and mortar wall. This had to be the door! I felt something about it, but I was confused... it just didn't seem right somehow. I remembered the hill being much higher and more pronounced. I started to wander away from Bill and his wife... going back toward the lighthouse. I was walking on the opposite side of the hill where we had spotted the man...closer to the ocean and the cliff.

I stopped every few yards and looked out over the ocean and tried to compare the image with what I had recalled. My feelings of helplessness and terror were very intense at this point. I continued to walk further back towards the lighthouse. Suddenly, I was standing in front of it...THE DOOR...exactly as I had remembered it! I shouted for Bill and his wife. They came and seemed stunned by what they saw. I started to cry, and everything I had bottled up for so long came out. It was such a relief. I now knew, with complete certainty, that my experience had been real. I was not losing my mind or imagining things.

Next to the door was a small opening that lead to a short tunnel. The end of the tunnel had been cemented over. On the ground, in front of the door, was a concrete circle, divided into equal parts including an equal section in the center of the circle. It was approximately 8-10 feet in diameter. There was a red fire hydrant next to it. Anchored from a utility pole on the other side of the hill, and almost completely outlining the circumference of the hill, stretched a thick, black electrical wire. This wire ended abruptly, tied to a bush. Looking over the cliff, wires running from inside the cliff, hung down about 10 feet and then snaked back inside the cliff. There were remnants of a structure or building at the top of the hill, above the door. Photographs were taken of the entire area from different angles.

As we departed the area, I spotted from the road, a section that seemed devoid of any trees or brush. While Bill waited on the road, while I climbed down into the thick brush, to investigate. Finally breaking clear, I found a large, circular area of what appeared to be dead, crushed grass, interspersed with taller clumps that looked as if they had been chopped or cut down. The trees that bordered this area also appeared dead. Hidden in a thicket of bushes, just to the west of the circle, was a group of large boulders, similar to those evident on the beach. The arrangement of the boulders immediately brought an image of "table and chairs" to my mind. Several trees next to the boulders had been uprooted completely. It was apparent that these boulders were not a natural formation, and had somehow been placed in this location. But how? and more important, why?

Further Validation

Recently, I was able to view video tapes filmed by Preston Nichols, of the underground facilities at Montauk prior to them being sealed. They contained footage that he did NOT include on the videos produced for sale to the public. One of the cassettes contained footage of the bunker I brought into, what I have come to call my "door in the hill". I sat, as if in a trance, and viewed the familiar images on the screen...the large entrance area behind "the door"...the "bright hallway" (white) beyond the entrance area... small rooms located off the hallway. Although I remembered the hallway being longer, and a small alcove where an elevator had been located, it was possible that a wall had been constructed at what appeared to be the dead end. I had already

confirmed the existence of an elevator in this location with a retired military intelligence officer familiar with Camp Hero's underground facilities during the period 1954-58.

Here was further validation of my account! I should have been elated. Instead, I found myself sitting there quietly, a knot in my stomach, saying to myself, "My God...it is REAL!" It doesn't seem to matter how much validation I receive...I don't want to believe what I know to be true.

Also while viewing these video tapes, I had a conscious recall of being contained in an isolation tank. This flashback included seeing a "face" of a person (human) familiar to me, and a telepathic conversation meant to calm and soothe me. During the conversation, he referred to me as "little one".

I met with Dr. Kouguell a few days later to explore this memory through hypnotic regression. From the moment he asked during the session if I was sure I wanted to look at this memory, a battle was waged in my mind. He asked me to indicate "yes" by slightly moving my right index finger. And try as hard as I could, I could not move it. Then he asked me to indicate "no" by slightly moving my right middle finger. It took all my power to hold it in place. I finally moved my right index finger ever so slightly. I had never had this experience while under hypnosis before.

I recalled being in a dark place...being afraid...floating in something that felt slightly heavier than water...feeling warm....and smelling peppermint or spearmint. He took me to a point before being in that place. I was laying naked on a table and had alot of wires attached to me, all over my body and my head. I saw "that doctor" in a white lab coat standing next to me. Then he took me to a point before I was there. I was home in my room (different home than now). I woke up and 2 men dressed in black clothes were in my room. I couldn't see anything of what they looked like. I asked where Joe and David were (my roommates). I was told they were sleeping. I was then given an injection and felt very sleepy. I was wrapped in a blanket and carried out the back door to a dark van (blue?). I was placed on the floor in the rear of the van and someone sat near me. The next thing I remember is feeling as if I were on a roller coaster. I don't know where I was taken or how long it took to get there. Suddenly, I was standing naked in front of a metal door, struggling with a soldier holding a rifle, while "that doctor" told me I "had to do this". I was sobbing , pleading with him not to "make me go back in there".

I couldn't continue with the session and Dr. Kouguell brought me back. I told him, as much as I wanted to remember what happened, I knew I wasn't ready yet to face it. Eventually, I knew I would have to.

An agonizing dilemma ensued. Conscious of my need to find the truth of my involvement, could I actually be unable to face it? What if my reluctance to explore this memory was being controlled by outside influences? And the battle continued to rage in my mind. Finally, I made the decision to continue...I had come too far to turn back now. I would face the truth and rely on my strength of conviction to overcome any obstacles.

Before we began the next regression, I related my observations on possible "blocks" of this memory to Dr.K. I suggested a deep-level trance might be needed to retrieve them.While under hypnosis, I started to "relive" this experience...

I am, once again, in a black enclosed area....struggling, afraid of drowning. Why do I have to be in this place? It scares me so much...I want to get out! I calm myself enough to float. The liquid feels heavier than water. It's warm and I smell something "minty". I can feel wires attached to me as I move my arms and legs slightly...on my chest and head, too. I stretch out my arms, trying to feel the walls that enclose me. On my right, my fingers trace the smooth surface, travelling

upwards in an 'arc' above me. Floating...gentle motion...blackness all around...are my eyes open?....or are they closed?...is this 'blackness' I see only in my mind?

I can see movement...forms and shadows. Blackness lightens to dark gray. My friend is here and says, "Don't be afraid, little one. I will help you ...guide you...take my hand". Dark gray now turning to blue, like the sky ...white clouds. It feels like I'm flying. I can see a beautiful, lush hilltop,overlooking tranquil blue water. A large white building (a house?) with tall pillars and steps sits on top of the hill. A dirt road is nearby, and I can see a man, dressed in a short tunic, struggles to move a wooden cart. Scenes flashing...bright swirl of colors..orange, red, deep purple and shades of brown and tan.

I see a rocky, mountainous area...dry like the desert, dusty. There are deep canyons...high cliffs. Scenes flashing....diving through the white foam of a dark blue wave. I am underwater, among the sea creatures. But it's light and I can see beautiful colors. There is a dark entrance to what looks like a cave among the hills and rocks. Scenes flashing...a desolate place...not a nice feeling...barren...lonely...cold...a place out of time. Time is not what we think. Each moment is happening now...on an endless 'loop'. We can enter the loops at many points...but should take care not to disrupt the loops. Past, present and future are happening simultaneously.

After the session, I discussed what I had retrieved with Dr. Kouguell. Although, I was filled with wonder and awe at what I had experienced, unable to be sure if it had happened in the past or present, I still felt I had not been given a "choice" about participating. Dr. K. mentioned the fact that I had willingly "taken" my friend's hand...wasn't that making a choice?

I explained my feelings using the following analogy....

If someone was dangling me by my feet off the 13th story of a building, threatening to drop me, and along comes a man on a flying carpet, offering to save me...is that REALLY a choice? Or am I being coerced to follow a certain direction? After some discussion, I came to the understanding that I now have a choice. I'm able to jump from that "13 story building". I know I will not fall !

Please feel free to copy this to anyone or any Net forum or list you think would find it interesting.

If anyone wishes to respond to Kevin by email I can forward messages etc on to him. He gives his snail mail address at the end.
Andy

SECRETS OR LIES? - investigating the Nazi UFO legends
by Kevin McClure
This document

is

1. a request for help with research

2. a report on research so far

3. a note of caution to those who have concluded that there is a continuous line of development from a world war II German technology involving the flight of high performance

circular and spherical aircraft, to the stimuli for a wide range of aerial events that have been reported between the end of the war and now.

4. a response to the information presented by Tim Matthews in his widely distributed report titled 'Flying Saucers: SECRET HISTORY!'

Introduction

I'm certainly not the first researcher to attempt to establish what is, and isn't, true among the many claims made concerning the achievements of German wartime technology. I'm sure I won't be the last. I'll openly admit that I have a very limited understanding of any kind of technology, including aeronautical issues, and that I have to depend on others to assist me in that respect. But then, I suspect that much of the research that is necessary here deals with a mixture of history, belief, and disinformation. And I'm familiar with all of those.

I do hope to reach a reasonably firm conclusion to the question, at least so that if any further information on the subject comes to light, we can tell how it fits in, and whether it's likely to be true. And it's only fair that I admit to my current view. I'm not exactly open-minded, and on the basis of my research to date I'd like to suggest the following hypotheses as a starting-point:

1. Prior to 1950, no claim was made of any successful flight by high performance circular or spherical aircraft in Germany during the war.

2. No contemporary documentary evidence (from before 1946) has been produced regarding any successful flight by high performance circular or spherical aircraft in Germany during the war.

3. The only sources of original information and evidence for the wide, circular 'Schriever, Habermohl, Miethe and Bellonzo Flying Disc' come from a brief newsagency report quoted in Der Spiegel in 1950, under the name of a "Captain Rudolph Schriever" (also possibly appearing at the same time in the Italian press), and from German Secret Weapons of the Second World War by Major Rudolf Lusar, published in Germany in 1957, and in London and New York in 1959. Schriever seems to suggest that the craft did not progress beyond blueprint stage, but Lusa appears to have taken the 'Schriever' account, turned the planned speed and height figures into ones that had actually been achieved, changed some of the technical details, and added the vague, non-technical drawing of this supposed craft which has been reprinted in various contexts since.

I am not aware that Schreiver's existence has ever been confirmed, and no proof has been produced to show that Lusar would have had direct access - denied to conventional historians - to any source of information about such a 'flying disc', which he claims "climbed to an altitude of 12,400m" "within three minutes", "and reached a speed of 2,000 km.h", on 14 February 1945. There is no independent evidence which suggests that these claims have any basis in fact. An extensive search of conventional literature on the war, together with German encyclopedias, has found no mention of Lusar, or of any 'Flying Disc' with such a performance record.

4. The only source of original information and evidence for the spherical craft described as feuerball and kugelblitz is the writer Renato Vesco, author of (the English title) Intercept - But Don't Shoot, published in Italy in 1968 and in the USA in 1971, and of two other books in Italian. He was also the first to make the link between those alleged craft and various reports of light anomalies during the war, suggesting that they were the cause of the 'foo fighter' phenomenon. No proof has been produced to show how or why Vesco would have had access - denied to conventional historians - to any source of information about these flying spheres, and

there is no independent evidence which suggests that these claims for feuerball and kugelblitz have any basis in fact. An extensive search of conventional literature on the war together with Italian encyclopedias, has found no mention of Vesco, or the feuerball and kugelblitz.

5. There is no contemporary (pre-1946), or other documentary proof of any kind for the existence or flight, during the war, or at any other time, of the unconventional 'flying saucer' craft known as Vril and Haunebu. The material suggesting that these craft, and the related methods of propulsion, existed appears to have made its first appearance some 40 years after the war. An extensive search of conventional literature on the war has found no mention of Vril or Haunebu.

6. Schriever and Lusar make no mention of the feuerbal and kugelblitz. Vesco makes no mention of the 'Schriever, Habermohl, Miethe and Bellonzo Flying Disc'. Neither Lusar nor Vesco mention the Vril or Haunebu craft.

Do you know more - or better?

None of the hypotheses set out above are final conclusions. I want them to be discussed, and if evidence emerges to prove any of them wrong, or to improve our understanding of this subject in any way, it will be included in Secrets or Lies 2, which I hope to put out in 3 months or so from now. However, they do have a particular context, which needs explaining.

For some reason, a number of writers have recently placed new articles about 'Nazi UFOs' in the UFO media. The first of these that I came across was by UK researcher Tim Matthews, whose article 'The New Ufology' in Sightings magazine, Vol.2 No 7 depended heavily on 'Nazi UFO' material taken from the Net, which I recognized from a little research I'd done several years ago. Since then, I understand that Matthews has written a book called UFO Revelation, to be published by Blandford in 1998, which will make substantial use of the supposed reality of German wartime technology. He has also - as many of you will be aware - published on the Net (and graciously sent me a hard copy) a report titled Flying Saucers: SECRET HISTORY!

While I am responding particularly to Flying Saucers: SECRET HISTORY!, this is certainly not the only material to have been produced recently. UFO Magazine, Alien Encounters, The Probe and Atlantis Rising have also published lengthy pieces which include a variety of theories, including the one that the Nazi UFOs were actually back-engineered from an alien craft that crashed in Poland in 1938, and was appropriated by the Germans when they invaded. Corso's Day After Roswell seems to suggest that the German technological advances were so great that they may have had 'help'. Nick Redfern's FBI Files expresses an acceptance, at least, of the 'Nazi UFO' hypothesis on a similar basis. Without exception, all of these pieces, and the arguments on which they are based, depend on the assumption that successful flight(s) by high performance circular and/or spherical aircraft took place in Germany during the war. If the valuable evidence is insufficient to reasonably conclude that those flights did not take place, then we should be concluding that all those pieces, all those arguments, are deeply flawed. The same point applies to W A Harbinson's Genesis/Projekt UFO material, which has been widely accepted as authoritative until now.

Specific questions

A number of questions need answering in order to progress this research. Any help you can give with any of them will be greatly appreciated. They also suggest some of the areas I believe require consideration before anyone concludes that there really were any 'Nazi UFOs'.

1. Any search on the Net using the key words 'Nazi UFOs' or similar will produce several items by "Al Pinto" or "Tal", apparently "Sponsored by Vangard Sciences, PO Box 1031,

Mesquite, TX 75150, USA". At first sight the extensive information given on these sites appears factual and well-researched, and apparently quotes an article written by Vesco for Argosy Magazine, August 1969, which goes some way beyond what is included in Intercept. Additional material re Nikola Tesla and Viktor Schauberger is added to quotes from Vesco and Lusar, particularly a claim that Schauberger had developed the 'Schriever, Habermohl, Miethe and Bellonzo Flying Disc' at Malthausen oncentration Camp, using prisoners to do the work. Who are "Al Pinto" and "Tal", and what is "Vangard Sciences"?

2. What genuine, provable, biographical information is available for Renato Vesco? Pinto states that

"Renato Vesco is a fully licensed aircraft engineer and a specialist in aerospace and ramjet developments. He attended the University of Rome and, before WWII, studied at the German Institute for Aerial Development. During the war, Vesco worked with the Germans at the Fiat Lake Garda secret installations in Italy. In the 1960s, he worked for the Italian Air Ministry of Defense as an undercover technical agent, investigating the UFO mystery."

However, on the cover of Intercept - But Don't Shoot is the unambiguous statement that

"Renato Vesco was born in Arona, Italy, in 1924. A licensed pilot, in 1944 he commanded the technical section of the Italian Air Force. In 1946-47 he served in the Reparto Tecnico Caccia. Mr Vesco has been a senior member of the Italian Association of Aerotechnics since 1943, and is a student of aeronautical problems, particularly in the field of jet propulsion. He is a contributor to various aeronautical publications."

There is clearly something very wrong here. Born in 1924, Vesco would have been 14 or 15 when WWII broke out. Surely, by that age, he had not attended the University of Rome and studied at the German Institute for Aerial Development? If he worked with the Germans at the Fiat Lake Garda secret installations in Italy, why didn't Schreiver or Lusar mention him?

Would he really have "commanded the technical section of the Italian Air Force" at the age of 19 or 20, and "been a senior member of the Italian Association of Aerotechnics" at the age of 18 or 19? Surely, if he really were that remarkable, that important, his name would have appeared in the index or references of at least one of the countless books about the war that I've examined? Yet it doesn't. Who was Vesco, and what did he really know about wartime German aircraft? Where did his material come from?

3.Similar questions arise about Lusar. He is never more than vaguely described, sometimes as being involved in the wartime German Ministry of Propaganda, and elsewhere as being in the Patent Office. However, he was only a Major, and it seems likely that the material in his book was all, by 1957 available to those who went to look for it. Is there any convincing biographical information available about Lusar that suggests he had any special access to information about the 'Schriever, Habermohl, Miethe and Bellonzo Flying Disc'?

4. Is there any convincing biographical information of any kind about Captain Rudolph Schriever to confirm that given in the Der Spiegel report? He was said to have been a former Luftwaffe Captain, born in 1909 or 1910, and a graduate of Prague University. He is also said to have been an aircraft designer whose blueprints for a "flying top" were

stolen from his laboratory before Germany's collapse. In 1950 he was a US Army Driver at Bremerhaven. If all these claims are true, I suspect that it should be possible to trace Schriever, and to establish whether he really worked with the others near Prague in 1944 and 1945 on the development of a 'Nazi UFO'.

5. Is there any convincing biographical material at all about "Habermohl" that suggests that he was the Klaus Habermohl who "designed the first radial-flow engine", and which places him with the team near Prague in 1944/45?

6. Is there any convincing biographical information at all to suggest that "the Italian Bellonzo" referred to by Lusar is, as asserted by Matthews, the same person as "Guiseppe Belluzzo" who Maurizio Verga has said was a "turbine expert who had been working upon various circular craft from 1942."

7. The link between German spherical craft and the 'foo fighter' stories appears to have been made first by Vesco in 1969. Generally, the 'foo fighter' stories referred to lights and not to solid objects, but Vesco produced a handful of very detailed accounts (including reported conversations between the pilots involved!) which have formed the basis of most modern accounts of this phenomenon. I have a strong suspicion that in order to find these accounts Vesco looked no further than contemporary popular magazines such as Ray Palmer's essentially fictitious Amazing Stories. The issue for May 1946 has been mentioned. Has anybody else looked at this issue and come up with any answers? I intend to deal with 'foo fighters' in detail in Secrets or Lies 2.

8. Has anybody ever seen a copy of the supposed magazine/newsletter Brisant, which is used to introduce Harbinson's book Projekt UFO? Henry Stephens' 'German Research Project sales list claims that "Harbinson's publisher lost his copy of Brisant, no complete copy has been located". All that is usua lly published from it is a supposed drawing of a plan of a flying saucer, to quote Harbinson "altered by the West German government to render them 'safe' for publication". I'll be putting this point directly to Harbinson's publisher, but is there any convincing evidence at all that Brisant, including the drawing was anything other than a work of imagination produced more than 30 years after the war?

9. Has anyone, previously, suggested that the AP release of December 1944 about the Germans having "a secret weapon in keeping with the Christmas season" which "resembles the glass balls which adorn Christmas trees", "are coloured silver and are apparently transparent", and "have been seen hanging in the air over German territory, sometimes singly, sometimes in clusters", was actually a light-hearted bit of fun designed for Christmas? The phenomenon described certainly doesn't bear any resemblance at all to the 'foo fighter' reports.

More important, this item apparently appeared in the South Wales Argus for 13 December 1944 and the New York Herald Tribune for 2 January 1945. Any competent historian will be aware that in wartime, censorship ensures that the existence of mysterious, enemy secret weapons is not announced by AP, and published openly by the newspapers of combatant nations. Mainstream history has taken no notice of these reports, and in the absence of any evidence to the contrary I suggest they were no more than reprints of a slight seasonal joke.

Tim Matthews, Bill Rose, and the need to test new evidence

Personally, I have little trouble in dismissing most of the claims made in respect of the existence of Nazi UFOs. Tim Matthews, in Flying Saucers: SECRET HISTORY!, has made a more substantial case than most, although I consider that he has made a number of assumptions which the evidence does not readily support. Most of these will be apparent from the questions that I have set out above.

Matthews has, however, made a set of particular claims which are new, and have yet to be tested. These claims assert a 'secret history' of the development of black and secret weapons development under the cover of UFO sightings and explanations. They are based on the research of Bill Rose, an individual who has expertise as both an astronomer and photographer, and who I have no doubt has great competence in those fields. I have seen some of the work he has had published in astronomy magazines, and am assured that it is of a high standard.

Rose has, apparently, been investigating the 'Nazi UFO' issue for around three years, and I understand that he was, until recently, working closely with Mark Ian Birdsall of Quest Internationa l and UFO Magazine. I hope he hasn't given much credence to Birdsall's 1988 'Nazi UFO' publication The Ultimate Solution which carries a number of pictures of Hitler, and contains some unusual assertions about German history.

Rose has, according to Matthews, conducted "on-site research in Germany, Canada and America". On what sites, we are not told. He

"was able to discover that Dr Walter Miethe, whom all sources agree was involved with Schriever, Klaus Habermohl and Guiseppe Belluzzo (an Italian engineer) had been the Director of the saucer programme at two facilities located outside Prague. In May 1945, after testing of the prototype had taken place, both Miethe and Schriever were able to flee in the direction of Allied forces. Habermohl was captured by Soviet forces and spirited East where he ended up working on various aviation projects quite probably at facilities located outside Moscow."

Rose also, apparently,

"learned that not only had test flights taken place but that film footage of these had been taken. This had always been rumoured and makes perfect sense given the nazi fetish for keeping records on everything. The footage, of good quality, has subsequently been stored in a secure location and shown only to a handful of people. Rose was shown some stills taken from the original film and given his expert photo-technical background concluded, after careful consideration, that this was probably real and historical footage."

Leaving aside the problems of accurately identifying an alleged still from a 50-year old movie film at a time when the possibilities for the computer manipulation of images is virtually limitless whatever the expertise of the observer, these claims raise far more questions than they resolve. While this account fits in with the legend of 'Nazi UFOs', that legend appears to have little or no basis in proven, historical fact. Suggesting that the conventional historical record lacks a few facts that have been deliberately concealed is reasonable. A proposition that a multitude of professional historians and a media always hungry for new revelations about anything connected with Nazi Germany, have spent 50 years on this subject and failed to even identify, let alone investigate, this most high profile, far-reaching series of events is simply implausible.

No period of history, ever, has received more attention than WWII, and the focus, because of the vileness of what happened, the mania of those involved, and the extent of the damage done, has always been on Nazi Germany. Yet the history of 'Nazi UFOs' simply does not exist in mainstream history. Instead, it depends on unproven claims, on individuals with extreme right-wing beliefs, and on publishers and magazines keen to profit from sensational material, even where there is no evidence to suggest that it is true. Such is the case with claims for a World War II German technology involving the flight of high performance circular and spherical aircraft. It has only ever existed in the occult, paranormal, and ufological fringes.

I have no reason at all to suppose that either Bill Rose or Tim Matthews have fabricated the evidence they are putting forward, or that they are motivated by anything other than a genuine desire to make a case they believe to be true. Without the 'wartime' material, Matthews' 'secret history' argument for the terrestrial origins of what have been perceived as extra-terrestrial UFOs is weakened though not, I think, irrevocably destroyed. I think it is a viable argument even if it is only begun in the 1950s, rather than the 1940s.

Rather, I suspect that neither Rose nor Matthews has exercised sufficient caution in a field where caution needs to be almost limitless. Neither has been involved in the UFO field for long, and neither, so far as I know, has any experience of the odd mix of 'occult' beliefs in superior intelligence and amazing achievements that has attached itself to Nazism from the outset, and continues to do so. They haven't learned the cynicism that comes with experience of a field full of unreasoning belief, and don't appreciate that if you go out as an 'expert' looking for evidence for a book, or an article, or whatever, most of those who you come across will be liars or fantasists looking, in turn, for someone to publicise their case, or to publicly support their version of events.

There may, occasionally, be exceptions to that rule. The journalists who were offered the Hitler Diaries, and the eminent historian who first examined them thought they had found one. There are those who genuinely believe that the Nazis really found the Spear of Longinus, with which Christ was killed to put Him out of His agony. Others who are convinced that Nazi explorers found a wonderful warm valley to inhabit in the middle of the Polar Ice Cap, and live there still. On the other hand, there still seem to be genuine doubts about the person who died as Hess at Spandau. There is a mass of evidence, and it is hard to entirely dismiss. But it is the weight and extent of that evidence which gives it that position.

At present, we cannot decide what weight to give to the evidence of Bill Rose, because we don't know what it is. Without it, I suggest that Matthews' argument for the wartime flight of high performance 'Nazi UFOs' is very thin indeed. With that evidence once it is in the public domain and has been considered both by professional, mainstream historians, and those of us who understand how extraordinary beliefs develop and are propagated, and for what reasons, the 'Secret History' argument may stand up. I will look forward to being able to consider the full detail of that evidence, particularly the sources which supplied it, and how contact was made with them, in due course.

Conclusion, and a search for reference material

As I have said, this document is just a starting-point. To be able to pursue this subject further much more reference material is needed, and I'll set out a few items which, if you

can provide copies of them, would be really helpful. I can pay a bit, but loans or photocopies would be hugely appreciated! The following items come to mind . . .

*Argosy Magazine - June 1969 - article by Renato Vesco?

*American Legion Magazine, Dec 1945(?) re foo fighters

*Ray Palmer's Amazing Stories - any issue referring to foo fighters

*Terziski, Vladimir - Close Encounters of the Kugelblitz Kind (book)

*Steiger, Brad - The Rainbow Conspiracy (book)

*Kasten, L - The UFOs of the Third Reich (book)

*Mattern/Friedrich - UFOs Nazi Secret Weapon (book)

*Frank E Stranges - Nazi UFO Secrets and Bases Exposed (booklet)

*Michael X - We Want You Is Hitler Alive (book)

*Michael X - The German Saucer Story (book)

Thanks are due, at least, to David Sivier, Dave Newton, Peter Brookesmith, Peter Williams, Wayne Spencer, Andy Roberts, Eugene Doherty, Hilary Evans, Martin Kottmeyer and James Moseley, for their help and advice in getting this far.

Contacting me is only really possible by post. I'm not on E-mail, and I'm cautious with my phone number. However, my address is:

3, Claremont Grove,
Leeds, LS3 1AX,
England,

and I'd be delighted to hear from anyone who can help with this research.

Many thanks.

Kevin McClure

Searching for the Truth: Underground Bases

by: Dennis G. Balthaser

When discussing the UFO phenomena, one has to be careful what he chooses to talk about for several reasons. There is currently no physical evidence from a UFO available, to the public, to prove UFOs are real, however those of us investigating this subject do believe physical evidence does exist. Skeptics and non-believers still need that physical proof to believe that UFOs are real (seeing is believing). Perhaps the scientific community will someday have that and together with what documents and witnesses investigators and researchers have uncovered during many years of study on this subject, we will all be enlightened and the truth will finally emerge.

In previous articles I have discussed the need for factual information and credibility, and I continue to maintain the importance of that. This article will deal with factual information and also as is the case in my lectures and presentations, I will attempt

to open your mind with possibilities and reports not yet confirmed, but extremely possible.

Some of us believe another cover-up exists, perhaps as astonishing as the UFO cover-up, also denied by the military and government, sometimes in the name of National Security, which appears to be their favorite excuse for keeping information from the public. The government really needs to understand who is paying the bills for these projects and that the Constitution of this great country still begins with the words "We the People…." We are educated enough to understand the truth, if they will only share it with us as the rightful owners of the information. Who has given a few the authority to make these decisions and determine what we should or should not be told?

Belief in a subterranean world has been handed down as myth, tale or rumor for generations from all over the world. Some of these stories date back to ancient times such as Socrates referring to huge hollows within the earth, inhabited by man. The Hopis Indians believed they emerged from a world below the earth through a tunnel at the base of the San Francisco peaks near Flagstaff, Arizona.

Whether these caverns exist within the earth is anyone's guess. With satellite technology evolving to what it is today, it is a fact that many governments have built underground tunnels and facilities for a variety of reasons. The Chinese, Russians, Koreans and Vietnamese to mention a few, all built subterranean tunnels and bases. It shouldn't come as a surprise that America has been building its own underground world.

Huge boring machines, (30-40 feet in diameter), are used in constructing tunnels and the tunnels it is believed, are needed to connect one underground facility to another. Proof that this equipment exists and is being used is available via the internet and most recently in two books, which I highly recommend to anyone interested in learning more about this topic. The author of the books is Richard Sauder, PhD. His first book "Underground Bases and Tunnels (What is the Government trying to Hide)" leaves little to the imagination about how real this subject is, perhaps taking place under your feet as you read this. The second book, just recently published "The Sauder Report: Notes from the Underground" is an impressive 768 pages, and contains an amazing collection of Federal documents from archives all over the country.

Are underground facilities real? Ever heard of Area 51 which the government denied existed for some 40 years, NORAD in the Cheyenne mountain in Colorado? And what about the missile silos of the 60's built at a cost of several million dollars each and utilized for only a few years. All of these facilities have living quarters for many people underground for long periods of time. What about the underground facilities that FEMA, (Federal Emergency Management Agency) has at places such as Mount

Weather, Virginia, 46 miles from Washington, DC, capable of housing over 200 people for over a month underground. Officially, Mount Weather doesn't exist, but neither did Area 51 for many years. How many other areas are there under our feet that we don't know about? Public awareness of these facilities and their purpose would raise serious questions about who holds the reins of power in this country.

Another is the Greenbrier Facility in West Virginia, capable of accommodating up to 800 people. The list goes on and on, and what purpose do they serve that we cannot be told about them since as taxpayers we should be holding the mortgage on them through our tax dollars.

John Greenewald recently submitted a FOIA request to the Air Force about an alleged underground facility in New Mexico referred to as Project Tobacco, which is supposedly related to the UFO phenomena and aliens. The response from the Air Force didn't mention his request about Project Tobacco, but instead indicated the Air Force was not a repository for UFO information. Many believe the Air Force "slipped up" in their response, since Greenewald hadn't mentioned UFOs in his FOIA request.

The technology to construct large underground facilities with tunnels has been available for many years. One of the newer pieces of equipment used to bore through the earth is a nuclear tunnel boring machine, developed at Los Alamos, with a United States patent, dated Sept. 26, 1972. Can we wonder what has been developed in the 27 years since that machine was patented?

In the speculative portion of this subject, Area 51 has to be foremost on our minds. We all agree that projects are performed there that deal with National Security, and secrecy has to be maintained for that, but are there 22 levels below ground?, are there alien craft housed 4 levels below the surface at S-4?, is alien technology or maybe aliens themselves part of the facility?

Another location that refuses to go away with all of the denial is Dulce, NM. Is there an underground base located in the northern part of New Mexico? Does it contain aliens? Is genetic experimentation taking place there as many reports have indicated? Did Phil Schneider actually confront aliens in 1978, resulting in a fire fight between grey aliens and Black Berets? Schneider went public in 1995 and seven months later was allegedly found dead in his apartment--- with a piano wire wrapped around his neck.

Our First Amendment right to Freedom of Speech and Freedom of the Press is only as strong as we make it. We have the constitutional right to go into libraries and databases, and to learn all we can about what the government and major corporations are doing. I'm trying to exercise that right, and I hope you will do the same.

Dennis G. Balthaser
web site http://members.aol.com/cellyst/
email truthskr@roswell.net

The Underground Empire

(Branton -- File No. 008)

In March of 1980, John J. Williams, a New Mexico "Patriot" who published the anti-Communist oriented "REBEL MAGAZINE" (at the time available from: Consumertronics Co., c/o John J. Williams. Pres., 2011 Crescent Dr., P.O. Drawer 537., Alamogardo, NM 88310) revealed some incredible details on an alleged subterranean system which the Navy had been exploring below the western United States. The report appeared in issue No. 6 of his magazine, and was later reproduced in the Fall, 1985 (#164) issue of SEARCH Magazine, at the time edited by Marjorie Palmer, widow of the late Ray Palmer.

The article, titled **'CALIFORNIA FLOATS ON OCEAN?',** revealed the following:

"Some time ago, I heard a man on a TV interview-show briefly mention that parts of California and neighboring states are floating on the Pacific Ocean! He was a high ranking Naval officer on a top- secret nuclear submarine that has been (and is) exploring and mapping these enormous caverns and passage-ways underneath the West for over 10 years now.

"A friend of mine finally tracked the man down. He is now living quietly in retirement and asked that no details pointing to him be revealed as he does not want publicity and government attention. After writing this article, I destroyed my files on him. This is his story..."

Williams explains that not "all" of the areas in question are actually "resting" or "floating" on the ocean, however there are allegedly many subterranean cavities below the western U.S., and they are not limited to California, and many of them consist of very large water-filled aqua-systems. These have been explored via nuclear submarines to several hundred miles inland, particularly in the region of southern California and the southern Oregon - northern California area. Williams continues:

"...When he retired several years ago, in spite of about 10 years of intensive Naval study, the Navy had not gotten even a handle on their exacts and dimensions. Today, the story may be different.

"He makes the following statements from his observations:

"**1.** The passageways are labyrinthine with widths from a few to thousands of feet (caverns), averaging roughly about a 100 feet.

"**2.** Much like dry caverns do, heights and depths vary a great deal and in some cases, two or more caverns or passageways pass over or under each other at different depths.

"**3.** Most of the entrances lie just off the Continental Shelf (ie. in the Continental Slope - Branton).

"**4.** Most of the entrances are too small for submarine investigation; and many that are large enough lie in waters that are too deep.

"**5.** Some of the caverns (in S. California) are topped with oil while some others are filled with gases believed to approximate our atmosphere (in very ancient times).

"**6.** The San Joaquin Valley is essentially a portion of the original cavernous area that collapsed eons ago due to it's sheer weight.

"**7.** What is being passed off as the 'San Andreas Fault' are large, unsupported chambers that are in the process of collapsing. When the BIG ONE finally hits, many scientists in the know believe that most of California will break off like a cold Hershey bar and slide into the ocean! (it is postulated by some that an ancient land-mass which some believe may have been connected to what is now California, broke off and sunk into the ocean during an ancient cataclysm - Branton)

"**8.** (We are deleting this section due to the possibility of undue stress and fear which may result from it's disclosure. Also, because of recent international events which may have resulted in a solution to this problem. We will merely state that it involves a scenario similar to that which was portrayed in a James Bond movie, and which concerned underground caverns, silicon valley, nuclear weapons, and the San Andreas fault - Branton).

"**9.** A WELL-KNOWN U.S. nuclear submarine lost its way in these passages and disappeared forever. It was reported to have been lost IN OPEN SEA ELSEWHERE to keep the American people in total ignorance and to justify an enormous pay-off to an eccentric U.S. billionaire (who died in recent years) for providing the fictitious "recovery" effort. "I have no reason to doubt the man. I can't tell for sure whether or not these caverns and passageways exist or to their extents. The story does sound a bit fantastic but I have no reason to doubt the man. I have seen copies of documentation that at least prove that he was a high ranking Naval officer (nuclear submarine duty) and a distinguished scientist. In fact, his scientific background and reputation are impeccable. He definitely cannot be labeled as a crackpot, lunatic or publicity-seeker. I would very much like more information on this topic..."

After further inquiries to Mr. Williams on the part of 'inner earth' researchers, Williams responded with the following when asked whether or not he had received any replies to his request for more information about the alleged passageways below California: "Since publishing our article on the vast cavern network under much of California, we have received many responses and inquiries. Some of these responses appear to be knowledgeable sources. Note that the material sent to us for this article was written by someone of very high repute whose credentials I personally checked out.

Due to an agreement with him, I cannot reveal his identity. "One response was from a retired (conventional submarine duty? - Branton) submarine commander, who according to him, spent many years in the waters off California. He stated that the

caverns do NOT exist. "Another response was from an anonymous person who cited unpublished oil company seismographical data, and stated, 'Although most of the caverns you depict in your drawing are smaller, larger or located somewhat differently than the actual caverns, you are essentially correct... My information is more up-to-date than what you apparently relied upon.' He (or she) did not supply any maps to pin down our differences, just some written descriptions. However, some knowledgeable person could probably deduce his (or her) overall 'map' from the voluminous seismographical data sent. I am in the process of looking for this input; it's been several years now and it may have all been thrown out... Incidentally, the oil company seismic data had much data round the Fresno area if that helps any. "One incident which tends to confirm the fact that California is in fact floating on the ocean was a story which made the headlines in recent years.

This incident involved an oil discovery beneath Long Beach, California. When oil companies began pumping oil out of the ground beneath Long Beach it was soon learned that the entire city BEGAN SINKING INTO THE OCEAN! "It sank up to 26 feet and dikes had to be built to keep out the water. The problem is (temporarily) being rectified by 'water injection'--i.e. pumping an equivalent amount of WATER into the ground to the amount of oil and water taken out, in order to keep the city AFLOAT!"

One thing which may be of interest in connection with Mr. Williams' account was a statement which was made by a prominent California Bigfoot investigator by the name of Virginia Louise Swanson, who has done a good deal of study on caves and their connections to the Bigfoot phenomena. She refers to these caverns in the following words: "...Somewhere I got the idea that a big portion of Death Valley is located on a shelf of FALSE bedrock. A certain type of earthquake would collapse all of it down to an enormous series of caverns that would open up into another Grand Canyon." According to our knowledge, the only nuclear submarines ever to disappear under mysterious circumstances were the U.S.S THRESHER and the U.S.S. SCORPION. It is uncertain whether the retired

Navy Officer who John J. Williams spoke of was referring to the THRESHER or the SCORPION, although the disappearance of the Thresher probably caused more publicity. The Thresher was the LEAD SHIP or 'Flag' ship in the world's most advanced class of nuclear attack submarines. She was designed to operate deeper and more silently than any of her predecessors and was also endowed with significant advances in sonar equipment, in noise reduction, and in fire-control. All in all, she was the most advanced international submarine in the world at the time of her disappearance and would have been an ideal choice for a top- secret mission such as the exploration of the caverns mentioned by John Williams' source.

On April 10, 1963 (according to official reports) the Thresher, under the command of Lt. Commander John W. Harvey, USN, with a total of 129 men (comprised of the crew, civilian technicians, and observers) disappeared without explanation. NOT A SINGLE TRACE or clue as to the fate of the craft, or it's occupants, were ever recovered: no oil slicks, radiation, floating debris, or similar signs of wreckage were ever seen. It is interesting to note that almost all of the reports at the time stated the ship had "disappeared," or was "lost," not "sunk!" One woman whose husband was on the ill-fated ship reported her belief that her husband was still alive. Theologically speaking,

the possibility of a long-distance connection or "communion" on a deep, emotional level between a husband and a wife should not necessarily be consigned to the realm of the occult or "psychic" phenomena. Many religions believe that the very spiritual natures of a husband and a wife are united upon the consummation of a marriage, and thus they become, as Christian teachings say, "one flesh".

The actual words of this woman, who was interviewed by Will Carson and Jeannie Joy--two writers devoted to pursuing strange events--shortly after the Thresher incident, were as follows: "My husband was on the submarine Thresher when it disappeared. I don't consider myself a widow. I don't believe my husband is dead. No, it's not a matter of just not being able to believe it, to accept reality; I just can't get over the conviction that he's still alive somewhere. I love my husband very much. I know he loved--loves me. We were very close. We could always tell when something was wrong with each other. Intuition, I guess. I should have felt something the instant there was trouble, if he was really in serious trouble and knew it--a matter of life and death--but I didn't." "What do you believe really happened?" Carson and Joy asked the attractive young woman.

"Most people think I'm crazy when I say this, but I believe the Thresher was captured." "By whom?" "I can't say for sure, but there WAS a Russian submarine spotted near there that day (that is, near where it REPORTEDLY vanished 220 miles off Boston harbor)--only I can't imagine how even the Russians could CAPTURE a vessel like the Thresher without leaving the slightest evidence!"

The following account, concerning an area just east of BISHOP (OWENS VALLEY), CALIFORNIA, was related by Val Valerian in his 'LEADING EDGE' Newsletter, Dec. 1989 - Jan. 1990 issue. The article, titled: 'DEEP SPRING'S, CALIFORNIA', stated: "Deep Springs, California is an area that is becoming known as the site for very strange events. According to the information released both on the air on KVEG-AM and from other sources, the area is full of strange people wandering around in black suits. There have also been rumors that there is an underground facility in the area. Checking with gravity anomaly maps proved that there are large cavities under the ground in that area. The wildest claims relative to the area have stated that alien lifeforms are being released there... Deep Springs Lake has been probed and it appears bottomless. Divers have traveled along an underground river 27 miles toward the Las Vegas area before having to turn around." (This 'river' would probably have been a 'partially' water-filled cave with a large stream or river flowing through it, rather than an entirely underwater passage, since 27 miles would undoubtedly be entirely out of the question if it were all underwater travel, with present diving technology - Branton).

In the April, 1963 issue of SEARCH Magazine, Will Carson and Jeannie Joy, in their regular column 'PRYING INTO THE UNKNOWN', related the following incredible story: "It has always been a mystery to us in the first place how Mr. and Mrs. P.E. can find and afford the time to do the sort of things most of us only dream of doing. After knowing them for more than fifteen years, it is inconceivable to suspect their integrity or sanity - and yet they impose the following excise upon our credulity... "While exploring for petroglyphs in the Casa Diablo vicinity of BISHOP, CALIFORNIA, Mr. & Mrs. P.E. came upon a circular hole in the ground, about nine feet in diameter, which exuded a sulphurous steam and seemed recently to have been filled with hot water. A few feet from the surface the shaft took a tangent course which looked easily accessible and, upon an impulse with which we cannot sympathize, the dauntless E.'s, armed only with

a flashlight, forthwith crawled down into that hole. "At a depth we've failed to record the oblique tunnel opened into a horizontal corridor whose dripping walls, now encrusted with minerals, could only have been carved by human hands, countless ages ago - of this the E.'s felt certain. The end of the short passage was blocked by what seemed to be a huge doorway of solid rock which, however, wouldn't yield. The light of their flash was turned to a corner where water dripped from a protuberance - which proved to be a delicately carved face, distorted now by the crystallized minerals, and from whose gaping mouth water issued. "As Mr. and Mrs. E. stood there in silent awe - wondering what lay behind that immovable door - the strangest thing of all happened...but our chronology will not be incorrect if we wait till they return to the surface before revealing this, for now the water began gushing from the carved mouth and from other unseen ducts elsewhere in that cave and rising at an alarming rate! "They hurried to the surface, and in less than half an hour there was only a quite ordinary appearing pool of warm mineral water on the desert floor. "'Do you know,' Mrs. E. said to her husband, 'while I stood down there I heard music - the strangest, most weird music I'd ever heard. But it seemed to come from everywhere at once, or inside my own head. I guess it was just my imagination.' "Mr. E. turned pale. 'My God,' he said; I thought it was MY imagination, but I heard it, too - like music from some other world!' "Why do they call that rock formation near where the E's had their strange experience Casa Diablo - the Devil's house? And why did the Indians name that area Inyo - dwelling place of the great spirit?"

Erich A. Aggen, Jr., in his article 'TOP SECRET: ALIEN UFO BASES' (SEARCH Magazine, Summer 1991 issue), presented the following revelations concerning the UFO-Subterranea connection: "...A great deal of UFO research has also led to the conclusion that various...species of aliens have set up secret underground bases in the United States and other countries. It is logical to assume that such bases have also been established elsewhere in the solar system. If such bases exist, where would we find them? Existing information allows us to make a few educated guesses. "EARTH BASES: UNDERGROUND - The dark, cavernous world beneath out feet is the source of many baffling mysteries. Clandestine UFO bases may be hidden deep within the earth in natural and/or artificial caverns. As a former member of the National Speleological Society (NSS), I am well aware of the vast extent of cave systems within the United States. In my own native state of Missouri, for example, there are over 2,500 known caves and dozens of new ones being discovered every year. Many of these caves are intricately linked together by numerous passageways and interconnecting chambers. "One particular species of blind white (albino) cave fish, the TYPHLICHTHYS, has been found in many widely separated cave systems over several states. It has been found in caves that make a great arc through Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois and UNDER the Mississippi River extending into Missouri, Arkansas, and Oklahoma!

A VAST SECTION OF THE CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN UNITED STATES MUST LIE ABOVE ONE IMMENSE CAVERN SYSTEM! "Many caves possess rooms hundreds of feet in length, width, and height. In most cases, these huge natural caverns can only be reached and explored with the utmost skill and perseverance. There are only a few thousand NSS members in the United States and only a few hundred of this number are active spelunkers. With so few spelunkers spread over such a large area, only a very

small fraction of the tens of thousands of known caves in this country have been carefully mapped and explored. Thousands of other caves remain undiscovered and unexplored. "Extensive evidence indicates that caves in the United States may be connected with caves in other parts of the world. In Mexico, the cave known as 'Sotano de las Golondrinas', (or) basement of the swallows, in the Municipio de Aquismo, S.L.P., reaches a depth of 1100 feet (334 meters). The cave is actually a giant 'sinkhole' or 'hole' in the ground with a nearly circular opening at the top, hundreds of feet in diameter. It is impossible to climb down the sides of Golondrinas because the walls of the opening are too smooth and "belled-out". To reach the bottom of the cave, a special rope over 1100 feet long must be secured at the top of the opening and dropped into the sinkhole. Explorers must then descend into the yawning hole one at a time using special cave repelling gear and climbing techniques. At the bottom of Sotano de las Golondrinas are numerous 'leads' or openings to a multiplicity of different crevices, passages, crawlways, and rooms which have never been mapped or investigated.

"The entrance to Golondrinas is located in one of the most primitive and uncivilized areas of Mexico and local inhabitants are afraid to approach the cave because they believe it is full of 'evil spirits' which lure people to their deaths. They tell stories of people mysteriously disappearing never to be heard from again while passing near the cave entrance. These stories may be based more on fact than fiction: they are similar in some respects to UFO abduction reports. Because of its huge size, remote location, and unique geological structure, Golondrinas would be an ideal UFO base. Naturally camouflaged caves in other parts of the world may serve as excellent natural bases, way stations, and 'depots' for UFOs. "An underground nuclear test called the 'Schooner Experiment' conducted in December, 1968, substantiates the theory that caves in North and South America are intimately linked. In this test, a 35- kiloton nuclear bomb was exploded under the desert of Nevada. Five days after the test, the radiation level rose from 10 to 20 times in Canada, 1000 miles away from the Nevada test site! The only way the radioactive dust could have traveled that far is through an interconnected system of caves extending all the way from Nevada to Canada!"

Bourke Lee, in his book 'DEATH VALLEY MEN' (MacMillan Co.,N.Y. 1932), chapter: "Old Gold", describes a conversation which he had several years ago with a small group of Death valley residents. The conversation had eventually turned to the subject of Paihute Indian legends. At one point two of the men, Jack and Bill, described their experience with an 'underground city' which they claimed to have discovered after one of them had fallen through the bottom of an old mine shaft near Wingate Pass. They found themselves in a natural underground cavern which they claimed to have followed about 20 miles north into the heart of the Panamint Mountains. To their amazement, they allegedly found themselves in an huge, ancient, underground cavern city. They claimed that they discovered within the city several perfectly preserved 'mummies', which wore thick arm bands, wielded gold spears, etc. The city had apparently been abandoned for ages, except for the mummies, and the entire underground system looked very ancient. It was formerly lit, they found out by accident, by an ingenious system of lights fed by subterranean gases. They claimed to have seen a large, polished "round table" which looked as if it may have been part of an ancient council chamber, giant statues of solid gold, stone vaults and "drawers" full of gold bars and gemstones of

all kinds, heavy stone "wheelbarrows" which were perfectly balanced and scientifically-constructed so that a child could use them, huge stone doors which were almost perfectly balanced by counter-weights, and other incredible sights.

They also claimed to have followed the caverns upwards to a higher level which ultimately opened out onto the face of the Panamints, about half-way up the eastern slope, in the form of a few ancient tunnel-like quays. They realized that the valley below was once under water and they eventually came to the conclusion that the arched openings were ancient 'docks' for sea vessels. They could allegedly see Furnace Creek Ranch and Wash far below them. They told Bourke Lee that they had brought some of the treasure out of the caverns and tried to set up a deal with certain people, including scientists associated with the Smithsonian Institute, in order to gain help to explore and publicize the city as one of the 'wonders of the world'. These efforts ended in disappointment however when a 'friend' of theirs stole the treasure (which was also the evidence) and they were scoffed at and rejected by the scientists when they went to show them the 'mine' entrance and could not find it. A recent cloud-burst, they claimed, had altered and rearranged the entire countryside and the landscape did not look like it had been before. When Lee last heard from the two men, Bill and Jack, they were preparing to climb the east face of the Panamints to locate the ancient tunnel openings or quays high up the side of the steep slope. Bourke Lee never did see or hear from his friends ever again.

During the lengthy conversation wherein they first revealed the secret of the underground city to Lee and others, the discussion turned to the topic of a Paihute Indian legend that they had heard which was remarkably similar to an ancient Grecian myth. The Paihute legend concerned a tribal chief whose wife had died, and who according to the tradition took a spiritual journey to the underworld to find her, and upon returning with her he 'looked back' and as this was forbidden he was not allowed to bring his wife back with him from the dead. This would not be the same as the more tangible story related in an earlier file, as told by the Navaho Oga-Make, concerning a Paihute chief who was allegedly PHYSICALLY taken into the underground cities of the Hav-musuvs deep below the Panamints.

After this legend was referred to, the conversation turned to a discussion of an alleged subterranean race, who were believed to inhabit very deep caverns far below the Death Valley area. Paihute legends of the "Hav-musuvs" indicate that these ancient dwellers of the Panamints abandoned the ancient city within the mountain itself and migrated to deeper and larger caverns below. Could the following story tie-in with the Paihute legends of the Hav-musuvs? We will enter the conversation with the following discourse from Bourke Lee: "...The professor and Jack and Bill sat in the little canvas house in Emigrant Canyon and heard the legend all the way through. The professor said, 'That story, in its essentials, is the story of Orpheus and Eurydice.' "'Yes,' I said. 'It's also a Paiute legend. Some Indians told that legend to John Wesley Powell in the sixties.' "'That's very interesting,' said the professor. 'It's so close a parallel to Orpheus and Eurydice that the story might well have been lifted bodily from the Greeks.' "Jack said, 'I wouldn't be surprised. I knew a Greek. I forgot his name, but he ran a restaurant in almost every mining town I ever was in. He was an extensive wanderer. The Greeks are great travelers.' "Bill said, 'They don't mean restaurant Greeks. The Greeks they're talken about have been dead for thousands of years.' "'What of it?' asked Jack, 'maybe

the early Greeks was great travelers, too.' "The professor said, 'It's very interesting.' "'Now! About that tunnel,' said Bill, with his forehead wrapped in a frown. 'You said this Indian went through a tunnel into a strange country, didn't you?' "'Yes,' I said. 'I think I called it a cave or a cavern, but I suppose a miner would call it a tunnel. Why?' "'Here's a funny thing,' said Bill. 'This Indian trapper livin right across the canyon has a story about a tunnel, an it's not a thousand years old either. Tom Wilson told me that his grandfather went through this tunnel and disappeared. He was gone three years, an when he came back he said he'd been in a strange country livin among strange people.

That tunnel is supposed to be somewhere in the Panamints not awful far from where we're sitten. Now! What do you make of that?' "Jack said, 'I think Tom's grandfather was an awful liar.' "I said, 'Tom's grandfather lived when the Paiutes were keeping their tribal lore alive. He probably knew the old legend. Powell heard it in Nevada only sixty-five years ago.' "'It's very interesting,' said the professor. "'I got an idea about it,' said Bill, thoughtfully. 'Tom's grandfather might have wandered into some tunnel all goofy from chewen jimson weed and then come out an found some early whites an stayed with them. Tom told me that the people spoke a queer language and ate food that was new to his grandfather an wore leather clothes. They had horses and they had gold. It might have been a party in Panamint Valley, or even early explorers or early settlers in Owens Valley. How about that?' "Jack said, 'Yeah. The Spaniards was in here, too. So it might have been Spaniards or the early Greeks. And, where is this tunnel? And why did Tom's grandfather have trouble speaking the language? This is an entirely different story than the one Buck told. We are arriving at no place at all with these Indians and Greeks... To return for a moment to our discussion of geology, professor; have you been in Nevada much?'"

From here the conversation took off in an entirely new direction...

Some years ago a woman by the name of Joan Howard, at the time living in eastern Canada although originally from Britain, wrote a manuscript in which she described her own paranormal experiences with small "alien" entities. Joan had experienced several UFO-type 'abduction-encounters' while at a very young age when she still lived in Britain, and claimed to have had 'psychic' contact with beings that claimed to be of extraterrestrial origin. These experiences were accompanied by a great deal of occultic manifestations such as poltergeist phenomena, psychic dreams, encounters with invisible entities, etc. Joan even admitted that she often doubted the claims of these 'beings', that their actions were manipulative and just didn't seem to coincide with their claims that they were here as some kind of group of cosmic saviors to lead humanity into a New Age of enlightenment. She also warned other researchers to retain a "keen, analytical mind" when dealing with alien entities so as not to fall under possible deception or manipulation. Perhaps, as she suggested to others, they might actually be here to prepare for a future invasion of this planet and were merely using her for various purposes to help prepare the way, and that all of their 'benevolence' talk was just that... talk! She DID describe vivid "dreams" in which she saw alien craft hovering over major cities blasting frightened and terrified people in the streets with powerful beam weapons, dreams which she suggested might be somewhat prophetic in nature. She described the entities as being small or dwarfish, yet was unsure whether they were human or not, although they DID attempt to pass themselves off as some type of evolved

human species, something which the 'grays' have apparently done in order to break down any natural enmity which might prevent their 'contactees' or 'abductees' from receiving the lies which they intentionally fed them as part of their program of conquest and control.

Joan Howard, incidentally, wrote a privately published book, titled "THE SPACE - OR SOMETHING - CONNECTION". We refer to it here because it dealt with some experiences which she, or rather her husband, had shortly after she came to America. In fact she devoted an entire chapter to her husbands account, which involved some incidents that took place while he was doing some field work for a certain company, which required a great deal of activity in the out- of-doors. During his employment with this company, 'they' (he and his co-workers) had to travel through some relatively unpopulated terrain in West Virginia, particularly in the regions between Newville in Braxton county, and Helvetia in Randolph county, or rather the general region in and around the northern part of Webster county.

During their travels through the forests and wilderness, and the rolling hills-mountains of West Virginia, he had encountered some very strange things, and heard accounts of strange cave-related incidents from the locals. At one point, he claimed, their group ran across what appeared to be a pipe sticking up from the ground far from the nearest town. There was no other sign of civilization or anything manmade for miles on either side, yet here was this large pipe or tube sticking straight up from the ground. But the most remarkable thing was that a flame was shooting out of the pipe as if it were burning some type of gas. They never found out just what it was. Also, in this same general area, they explored caverns which contained some very strange things. One of the caverns had strange hieroglyphic-like writing on it's walls, and others claimed that they heard what sounded like faint voices and sounds like machines moving underground coming as if from beyond the walls of the caverns, or from their unexplored depths. Two men, he claimed, bedded down one night in front of a certain cave which contained a very deep, unexplored chasm some ways inside. The next morning one of the men woke up and found that his partner had disappeared, and no trace was ever found of him. This particular cave by the way had been known as a place of unusual happenings, and a place to stay away from. Some even went so far as to call it 'Satan's Lair'. Whatever the case may be, it may provide an answer to the man's disappearance. One of the most remarkable accounts that Joan's husband heard involved a man who claimed that, while exploring the labyrinthine depths of a particular cavern in the area, he had suddenly come face to face with a woman. She was attractive yet completely void of hair (such as someone who might have been subjected to radiation poisoning?). The woman, who spoke a language completely foreign to the man, tried for some time to communicate. After they found that they were not getting anywhere, they departed and went their separate ways.

According to an item which appeared in THE LEADING EDGE Magazine, a well-known Los Angeles talk show host by the name of Ken Hudnell announced over the air on November 3rd, 1989, his intention to take a group to visit one of the ancient underground cities, which he says has an entrance 60 miles from Anaheim, California.

In 1962, a researcher by the name of Chuck Edwards released some of his own discoveries concerning the 'Western Subsurface Drainage Network' which seems to

cover parts of Utah, Nevada, and Southern California, where are located many drainage systems which do not ultimately flow into the Pacific ocean (via surface rivers, that is), but instead made their way underground into a vast subterranean drainage system. His letter appeared in issue A-8 of 'THE HIDDEN WORLD', one of the few specialized publications which grew out of the Palmer-Shaver controversy of the late 1940's. We quote Mr. Edwards' comments here in part (Note; These comments are addressed in a letter to Richard S. Shaver): "This letter is in reply to your January 31 letter. Please forgive me for not answering sooner. Enclosed is some material I hope that you can glean something of value (from). Please be as candid as you have been in the past and if I am far off base don't hesitate to tell me... "Our foundation has located a vast system of underground passages in the Mother Lode country of California. They were first discovered in 1936, ignored by all even with our best efforts to reveal them. Recently a road crew blasted out an opening verifying our claims. ONE (of the chambers is) 200 feet long, 70 feet wide and 50 feet high. We have disclosed what we believe to be a vast subterranean drainage system (probably traversing the Great American Desert country for a distance of more than 600 miles). We believe this system extends out like five fingers of your hand to such landmarks as Zion Canyon in Utah, the Grand Canyon, another runs south from the Carson Sink in Nevada and yet another follows (below) the western slope of the same range, joining it's counterpart and ending somewhere in the Mojave Desert. We believe, contrary to orthodox geologists, that the existence of this underground system drains all surface waters running into Nevada (none, with the exception of the Armagosa runs out) and accounts for the fact that it is a Great American Desert. The hairy creatures that you have written about have been seen in several of these areas. Certainly there has been much 'saucer' activity in these parts. For two years I have collected material pertinent to these creatures and if you have any opinions along these lines I would appreciate hearing them. "So much for now. I hope that I am still your friend. Much of my time has been devoted (to) helping a farmer near Portland who has made a fantastic discovery of incredible stone artifacts. He has several tons of them. They predate anything yet found (or accepted) let us say that for now. We are making slow but steady progress in getting through the wall of orthodoxy. - Chuck Edwards."

Still another possible area in the Mojave Desert region which may connect to this subsurface network involved 'Iron Mountain', one of the peaks in the El Paso Mountains northeast of Mojave, California. There are many bizarre accounts connected with this mountain, which apparently got it's name in part from the many old mines which can be found there, along with numerous natural cavities which open out to the surface in many different areas. The area has allegedly been the site of certain activity concerning native American Indian occult practices, as well as the site of alleged secret government activity, some of which reportedly involves the observation and monitoring of strange creatures and/or automatons which are said to emerge from the area on certain occasions. Just exactly what these 'creatures' are is uncertain, but some accounts indicate that they are dangerous! Could it also be a 'magnetic' zone due to the high iron content?

Following the Sierra Nevada range from here into the northern territories, one arrives at the Cascade Range, consisting mostly of dormant or extinct volcanic mountains which

rise at intervals through northern California, Oregon and Washington and into southwestern Canada.

The Cascade Range is not without it's own peculiar accounts of subterranean recesses occupied by unknown beings, both human and non- human, who apparently re-discovered what apparently are parts of ancient antediluvian subsurface networks, which were at one time inhabited by a race of highly technological (through extremely violent and warlike) beings, perhaps both human AND reptilian!? There are many unanswered questions as to just how the subsurface world was used, or exactly what part it played, in relation to these ancient subterranean races, but the following account may explain some of these mysteries and help us to see the entire 'picture' more clearly.

Some years ago a man by the name of Ralph B. Fields submitted the following account to AMAZING STORIES Magazine (Dec. 1946 issue, pp. 155-157), with the assurance that it was true and actually happened. However, we must be cautious of every tale of this type which might be presented yet at the same time not deny the possibility of it happening as well. We will leave the reader to draw their own conclusions concerning the account, which we quote as follows: "In beginning this narrative and the unexplained events that befell my friend and myself, I offer no explanation, nor do I even profess to offer any reason. In fact, I have yet to find a clue that will, even in part, offer any explanation whatever. Yet as it did happen, there must be some rhyme or reason to the whole thing. It may be that someone can offer some helpful information to a problem that just should not exist in these times of enlightenment.

"To begin with, if we had not been reading an article in a magazine telling us about the great value of guano (i.e. bat droppings in old caves, which are said to be extremely effective as a fertilizer - Branton) that have accumulated over a great number of years, we would have continued to wend our merry way through life without ever having a thing to worry about. "But having read the article as we were at the time living near a small town called Manten in Tehama County, California, we thought that that would be a good country to explore for a possible find to this kind. After talking it over for some time and as we had plenty of time just then, we decided to take a little trip up the country just back of us. As we were almost at the foot of Mount Lassen, that seemed the best place to conduct our little prospecting tour. "So collecting a light camping outfit, together with a couple of tents to sleep in, we started out on what we expected to be a three- or four-day jaunt up the mountain. "I guess we covered about ten or twelve miles on the third day and it was fast approaching time to begin to look for a place to spend the night and the thought was not very amusing as it had turned a little colder and we were well over 7,000 feet above sea level. "We soon found a sheltered place beneath a large outcrop of rock and set about making a camp. As I was always the cook and Joe the chore boy, I began getting things ready to fix us some grub and Joe began digging around for some dead scrub brush to burn.

I had things all ready and looked around for Joe and his firewood. But I could see no signs of him. I began calling for him and he soon came into sight from around the very rock where we were making our camp. And I knew he was laboring under some great excitement and his face was lit up like a Christmas tree. "He had found a cave. The entrance was on the other side of that very rock. He was all for exploration right away. But I argued that we had better wait till morning. But he argued that in a cave it was always night and we would have to use flashlights anyway, so what would be the

difference? Well, we finally decided that we would give it at least a once-over after we had a bite to eat. "It wasn't much to call a cave at first as it had a very small entrance, but back about 20 feet it widened out to about 10 feet wide and around eight feet high. And it did reach back a considerable distance as we would see at least 100 yards and it appeared to bend off to the left. The floor sloped slightly down. "We followed to the bend and again we could see a long way ahead and down. "At this point we became a little afraid as we were some way into the mountain. The idea of being inside so far seemed to make us a little afraid. But we reasoned that inasmuch as there were no branches or connecting caves we could not get lost and therefore had nothing to be afraid of. So we went on. "We found no sign of anything that we could imagine to be our much sought guano nor signs of any animals being inside the cave. "I don't know how far we went, but it must have been a mile or two, as we kept on walking and the cave never changed it's contour or size.

Noticing this I mentioned it to Joe. And we discovered an amazing thing. The floor seemed to be worn smooth as though it had been used for a long time as a path or road. The walls and ceiling of the cave seemed to be cut like a tunnel. It was solid rock and we knew that no one would cut a tunnel there out of rock as there had been no sign of mining operations (tailings). And the rock in the walls and ceiling was run together like it had been melted. Or fused from a great heat. "While we were busy examining the cave in general, Joe swore he saw a light way down in the cave. We started down the cave once more and found a light. Or should I say the light found us as it was suddenly flashed into our faces. We stood there blinded by it for a minute until I flashed my light at it's source and saw we were confronted by three men. "These men looked to be about 50 or a little younger. They were dressed in ordinary clothing such as is worn by most working men in the locality. Levi type pants and flannel shirts and wool coats. They wore no hats.

But THEIR SHOES LOOKED STRANGE AS THEIR SOLES WERE SO THICK that they gave the impression of being made of wood. (John Keel's book 'THE MOTHMAN PROPHECIES' describes men who were seen wearing THICK-SOLED shoes in connection to MIB reports - Branton) "We just stood there for a minute or two and looked at them. We had no idea there was anybody within miles of us and there stood three men looking at us in a cave a mile or so in the depths of old Mount Lassen. "I was scared. We were unarmed. And we knew nothing about these men. One of them spoke to us. He asked what we were looking for. I told him, but I could see he didn't believe it. We both tried to convince him, but he just smiled. We had a little argument with him, but fearing they might be some criminal gang in hiding, we came to the conclusion that we had better retreat. Turning to go we were confronted by two more of them. "I can't find any words to express the fear and utter helplessness I felt in finding our retreat cut off. I do remember having remarked to Joe, 'Well, it looks like we are behind the well-known eight-ball.' I sure didn't feel as jovial as I spoke either. One of the strangers told us, 'I think maybe you had better come with us.'

"We were in no position to argue, though we both would have liked to do a little of that right there, but we had no way of enforcing our arguments. Where could a hero gain any credit in a place like that? So we permitted the five to escort us deeper into the depths of old Lassen. "They had led us farther down and I guess we had gone a couple more miles when we came to the first thing that really amazed us. "We came to a place where the

cavern widened out a little and we saw some kind of machine, if it can be called that. Though I had no chance to examine it closely at the time, I did later and it was a very strange contrivance. It had a very flat bottom, but the front was curved upward something like a toboggan. The bottom plate was about eight inches thick and it was the color of pure copper. But it was very hard tempered. Although I have had a lot of experience in metals and alloys, I had no opportunity to examine it closely enough to determine just what it was. I doubt very much if I could. It had a seat in the front directly behind a heavy dashboard affair and there was a dial shaped in a semi-circle with figures or markings on it. I had not the slightest idea what they stood for, but they were very simple to remember. If there was a motor, it was in the rear. All I could see was two horseshoe or magnet-shaped objects that faced each other with the round parts to the outside.

When this thing was in operation, a brilliant green arc seemed to leap between the two and to continue to glow as it was in operation. The only sound it gave off was a hum or buzz that sounded like a battery charger in operation. "The seat in the front was very wide. The only method of operation was a black tear-shaped object which hung from the panel by a chain. One of these men sitting in the middle took this thing and touched the sharp end to the first figure on the left side of the dial. "When he touched the first figure, the contraption seemed to move almost out from under us. But it was the smoothest and quietest take- off I ever experienced. We seemed to float. Not the slightest sound or vibration. And after we had traveled for a minute he touched the next figure on the dial and our speed increased at an alarming rate. But when he had advanced the black object over past the center of the dial, our speed increased until I could hardly breathe.

I can't begin to estimate the distance we had traveled or our speed, but it was terrific. The two horseshoe objects in the rear created a green light that somehow shone far ahead of us, lighting up the cavern for a long way. I soon noticed a black line running down the center of the cavern and our inner-mountain taxi seemed to follow that. "I don't know how long we continued our mad ride, but it was long enough for us to become used to the terrific speed and we had just about overcome our fear of some kind of wreck when we were thrown into another spasm of fear. "Another machine of the same type was approaching us head on. I could see that our captors were very nervous, but our speed continued. As the other machine became closer our speed slowed down very fast and we came to a smooth stop about two feet from the front of the other machine. "Our machine had no sooner stopped than our captors leaped from the machine and started to dash away. A fine blue light leaped from the other machine in a fine pencil beam and it's sweep caught them and they fell to the cavern and lay still. "The figures dismounted from the other machine and came close to us. Then I noticed they carried a strange object in their hands. It resembled a fountain pen flashlight with a large, round, bulb-like affair on the back end and a grip something like a German luger. They pointed them at us. "After seeing what had happened to our erstwhile captors I thought that our turn was next, whatever it was. But one spoke to us.

"'Are you surface people?' "'I guess we are, as this is where we came from very recently.' "'Where did the horlocks find you?' "'If you mean those guys there,' I pointed to the five motionless figures, 'back there a few hundred miles.' I pointed toward the way we had come in our wild ride. "'You are very fortunate that we came this way,' he told us. 'You would have also become horlocks and then we would have had to kill you also.' That was

the first time I had realized that the others were dead. "They put their strange weapons away and seemed friendly enough, so I ventured to ask them the who and why and everything we had run into. I told them of our search for guano and how we had encountered the five horlocks - as he called them. And also asked him about the machines and their operation and could we get out again? He smiled and told us. "'I could not tell you too much as you would not understand. There are so many things to explain and you could not grasp enough of what I could myself tell you. The people on the surface are not ready to have the things that the ancients have left. Neither I nor any one in any of the caverns know why these things work, but we do know how to operate some of them. However, there are a great many evil people here who create many unpleasant things for both us and the surface people. They are safe because no one on the surface believes us or them. That is why I am telling you this. No one would believe that we exist. We would not care, but there are many things here that the outer world must not have until they are ready to receive them, as they would completely destroy themselves, so we must be sure that they do not find them. As for the machine, I don't know how it works. But I know some of the principles of it. It works simply by gravity. And it is capable of reverse. The bottom plate of it always is raised about four inches from the surface of the floor.

That is why there is no friction and has such a smooth operation. This object suspended from this chain is pure carbon. It is the key to the entire operation. As I told you before, I cannot explain why it runs, but it does. We want you two to return to where you came and forget about us. We will show you how to operate the sled and we want you never again to enter the cave. If you do and you do not encounter the horlocks, we will have to do something about you ourselves so it would not be advisable to not try to return at all events. One thing I can tell you. We never could permit you to leave another time.' "He explained to us the operation of the machine and in some way reversed it's direction. So thanking them, we seated ourselves in the sled, as he had called it, and were soon on our way back. "Our return trip was really something we enjoyed, as I was sure not to advance the carbon far enough on the dial to give us such terrific speed, but we soon found ourselves where we started from. The sled slid to a smooth stop and we jumped out and started up the cave afoot. "We must have walked a long way coming in, for we thought we never would come to the surface. But at last we did. And it was late afternoon when we emerged. "We lost no time in making our way down the mountain, and Joe tells me that he isn't even curious about what is in that cave. "But I am. What is the answer to the whole thing? I would like to know. We had been told enough for me to believe that down there somewhere there are things that might baffle the greatest minds of this Earth. Sometimes I'm tempted to go back into that cave if I could find it again, which I doubt, but, then I know the warning I heard in there might be too true, so I guess I had better be of the same mind as Joy. He says: "'What we don't know don't hurt us.'"

Regardless of "Joe's" opinion, however, there is reason to believe that influences from these nether regions can and do affect "us" in a profound way, and even the men whom Ralph and Joe encountered, whoever they were, admitted this fact.

Is there anything else which we might be able to "read into" this scenario, based on the accumulated data which we've given in previous files? The men who were encountered

do confirm than an ancient (ante- deluvian?) race did in fact leave behind extremely sophisticated technology, and it is probably true that man in his largely unregenerate state might be influenced to destroy themselves with these sophisticated machinery if given the chance. Then again the so- called Horlocks (perhaps the same as the 'cybernized', mind-altered and controlled "Men In Black" described by John Keel and others!?) have seemingly utilized such technology without utterly destroying themselves. This could be due to the fact that their 'controllers' (the serpent races?) realize the dangers of such technology and desire to conquer without destroying that which they are conquering. Also, man already has enough 'technology' in the form of nuclear weaponry, etc., to destroy himself many times over, but no use adding fuel to the fire as they say. As for these underground or subsurface people, they are apparently part of a race or races who discovered these recesses either hundreds or thousands of years ago, or perhaps different groups who discovered this network throughout this entire period of time. The 'horlocks' seem to be a group working under an evil influence, for instance--as we've said--possibly that of the serpent race, since there have been documented CONNECTIONS uncovered between the MIB and the Serpent Race as we have seen and will continue to see.

The previous account tends to indicate that once one becomes a 'horlock' (via some mind-altering method of control, re-programming or implantation-cybernezation!?) they become a threat to both surface and subsurface dwellers who are trying to live an existence free from conflict. We would suggest that NO ONE who still possesses a human soul is completely out of the reach of God's power to deliver them from any evil influence UNTIL they have left this life, at which point it WILL be too late. There have been some who have suggested that a human body could, through advanced techromancy or technological- necromantic manipulation, be "killed", it's "soul-matrix" removed, and revived as an operating organism controlled by another non-physical entity or a bio-computer. As strange as it may sound, this would be a hi-tech version of the ancient 'zombie' legends which supposedly involve the possession of a human being by a demonic entity after that person has 'died', or the hypnotizing of a living soul via drugs, etc., into a perpetual catatonic state of control and servitude to a sorcerer, etc. Could this explain why some of the so-called 'Men In Black' appear to be more mechanical than human, spouting off monotone phrases like a programmed computer? We would suggest however that such horrible perversions of nature, if they in fact exist, would not include ALL of the entities who might be classified under the term 'MIB' or Men In Black, who have been described as being anything from government silencers to alien humans to implanted humans to cybernized humans to androids to reptilian-like beings attempting to pass themselves off as humans. Perhaps this whole gamut of 'alien' entities just mentioned are involved together in the draconian control scenario!?

We would suggest that if a "human" or even a "human-hybrid" or hu-brid still retains some semblance of a human soul, there must be a way of breaking the mental "control" of over such a soul that may be captive to a malevolent power, if that soul is willing, rather than by killing them in order to subdue their influence. The Ralph Fields account referred to SEVERAL inhabited caverns, obviously connected with this underground sub-way system. Also, the fact that the 'horlocks' wore surface clothing would indicate that they probably operate jointly below and above ground, mixing with the inhabitants of the upper world as Keel and other have alleged.

Others have described strange activities surrounding Mt. Lassen, suggesting that this area IS in fact a "battleground" between benevolent and malevolent powers. Some have stated that there is an "alien" atmosphere about the place, others have described strange "voices" which seem to come from nowhere, while still others have described "showers" or rocks ranging in size from small pea-like pebbles to basketball-size stones in a few cases. This 'might' result from volcanic activity, then again,it might not.

There have even been other accounts suggesting that there is a "base" near Mt. Lassen consisting of "joint" human-sauroid activity, or humans under the control of the serpent race and thus serving their cause. The following account which we will describe shortly was released by Val Valerian in June of 1992, and appeared in 'LEADING EDGE' magazine. The account describes human-sized reptilians (who might, with some alterations, be able to pass themselves off as humans?) or reptoids that are apparently extremely dangerous and threatening. In fact, there are other accounts that suggest that the human-sized, and larger, sauroids absolutely despise humanity and unlike the saurian Grays have been seen to express anger, hatred, impudence and an almost demonic contempt for the human race.

Although the Grays' "enmity" against the human race is on the other extreme from that of the Reptoids', and consists of emotionless insensitivity and indifference to human life or suffering, it can be just as destructive to humankind as is the raging, murderous hatred of the larger 'reptoid' predators. This is why the saurian grays can dip their arms in a tank full of dismembered human corpses being dissolved into hydrogen peroxide for their protein and enzyme content, and rub this substance over their bodies without the slightest twinge of conscience. As we've said, indifference can be just as destructive as hatred. So one should not consider the Grays any better than the Reptoids simply because the Grays are far more intellectually oriented and more emotionless than the larger sauroids. Nevertheless, since the reptilian hierarchy operates on fear, competition, selfishness, ego and absolute control (and is a perfect example of how the demonic or "infernal" hierarchy itself operates), there will nevertheless be accounts such as the following one which indicate that the lower levels of the reptilian hierarchy are fearful of the higher ups. This is no doubt due to the fact that execution is sometimes used to make examples, or other forms of punishment is used in order to keep the lower levels "in line". And since the soulless reptilians have gained "self realization" and are aware that death means complete oblivion to them, such fear of the upper hierarchy would no doubt be explainable. The hu-brids (human-hybrids possessing a human soul as opposed to the re-brids or reptilian-hybrids possessing no soul-matrix) would be another story. There is much evidence that these beings who are bred for slavery from birth are themselves being kept in subjection through fear and intimidation and possibly even the threat of death. There is also evidence that "they" are inwardly in opposition to the indifferent Grays and the malevolent Reptoids.

Val Valerian introduces the woman who experienced the encounters that she had with the "aliens" near Mt. Lassen, in the following words: "The case of this San Francisco woman is highly illustrative of the abduction situation... This kind lady came to me recently for assistance and is in the process of receiving it. Her case is detailed below in the hope that it will contribute toward additional research in this area. Her name is understandably withheld to maintain confidentiality."

We will quote only portions of this lengthy account of a possible encounter with 'horlocks'(!?) under Reptilian control: "...I described an experience I had remembered in reoccurring flashbacks WHICH TOOK PLACE IN THE WOODS SOMEWHERE NEAR MT. LASSEN, CALIFORNIA. I believe the year was 1969 or 1970. What happened there had a profound effect on my life, in a VERY NEGATIVE way. "...I am a 31 year old woman living in the city of San Francisco. For the past 2 years I have been living in a nightmare of sleepless nights, hellish dreams, strange dreams in which the information 'given' in the dream 'comes true', what I can only describe as ominous coincidences and manifestations of a paranormal nature, unusual sensations during sleep (when I do sleep)... and to top it off, a slow but steady flow of bizarre memories in the form of intense flashbacks and nightmares (which reoccur constantly) of events going all the way back to my early childhood. "I can mark the beginning of all this 'trouble' to a saturday evening in July of 1988 when, while at work, I witnessed a luminous ball of light make a dramatic entrance and exit, stopping long enough to 'visit' with us (I had five witnesses in the room with me). "From... October of 1990 right up through last weekend before I heard you speak I had been living with a kaleidoscope of images and memories of bizarre encounters and topsy-turvy like interactions with apparently non-human beings, none of which made any sense to me.

"While you were speaking it felt as if little bells were going off in my head. I could hardly believe that you were describing certain things that I thought (and hoped) only existed in my mind! I have spent the last 2 years of my life trying to convince my therapist that little grey creatures had repeatedly visited me as a child and on at least one occasion, while I was staying at a cabin in the woods with my parents, they brought me to their 'ship' where other (different looking) beings along with human beings (earth people) did all kinds of crazy things including what I refer to; for lack of a better explanation, as 'splitting my mind'. The closest description I could give to explain the above stated term would be that I experienced something akin to induced psychosis (Note: This may be similar to what some 'abductees' or 'contactees' have referred to. It is a well known phenomena that when one undergoes heavy trauma their minds may create an 'alternate personality' as a safeguard. The theory behind this is that the human brain is not so much divided into separate 'compartments' as it is divided into separate individual 'brains'. One of these 'backup' minds seems to take over in those suffering from multiple personality syndrome. This "splitting of the mind" might conceivably by accomplished through a type of technosis. Some UFO and Inner Earth "abductees" claim that when they are in the "other" realm another "consciousness" other than their waking consciousness takes over.

It has been referred to as their unconscious, subconscious, dream-conscious, and so on. The ideas and motives of the waking and "other" consciousness may be different, for instance the "aliens", be they sauroid or human may have convinced one "personality" to cooperate with them whereas the waking conscious might not, and in fact the waking consciousness might even have no memory of events which had taken place while in the "other" consciousness, other then faint dream-like impressions. This is also evidenced by the fact that those suffering from multiple personality syndrome might do certain things or not do certain things depending on which trance-induced "consciousness" is dominant - Branton) This event occurred when I was eight, possibly nine years old.

While I have yet to undergo hypnosis, I have many memories which are very fragmented and blocked. Although the above mentioned experience is perhaps the most traumatic, a lot of vivid images and details are somewhat clear. I have a distinct memory of being made to lay on a table and having what I thought was a three-pronged fork stuck in my lower back (right next to my spine) and a smaller one stuck in the back of my (she skips a word here, intentionally or unintentionally - Branton) directly vertical to the one in my back. I have the scars (both of triangular shaped patterns) to match the memory. I remember looking up at different colored lights that kept changing and feeling ok one minute and screaming in agony the next. I remember someone talking to me but I could not see them. I'm not sure how much of this is in sequence as I have not remembered it that way.

I remember screaming because I really thought (and felt) like I was falling through a crack in the Earth, then some people came in and told me that I could stop screaming because it wasn't happening anymore. I remember awkward things, like a door opening when it wasn't supposed to and seeing human beings on the other side and someone saying 's-- t!' or something close to that word. I remember a bunch of beings in some kind of outfits and because I'm screaming so loudly one of them takes off this 'head-piece' (like some kind of fire personnel wear) and I stop screaming because I see that it is a woman, but then I hear a man's voice yelling at her and making her put it back on her head. I remember a lot of screaming, but it did not do much good. At one point, after I had been on the table for awhile with the 'forks' plugged into my back (I also remember this voice I couldn't see saying the same things over and over and over again and I remember repeating it back to him--most of which I cannot remember) the one I call the 'head doctor' came in to check on me (I was very sick, maybe even drugged) and he now had on a shiny dark blue overalls with an insignia above his chest (the insignia consisted of an outline of a man or a being with a line down through the middle of it, and the left half of the figure was black or dark while the right side was light -Branton).

I remember a whole set of separate interactions with the 'aliens'; of 'playing' with a strange looking one I thought was a child (a so- called 'hybrid'? - Branton), of being shown a dead squirrel and being asked to touch it, of being given 'information' while looking into the eyes of one of the grays (this information, what I can remember, appears to involve future events in my own life and also in the world including what appears to be some sort of global disaster). I also remember one of the greys asking something from me and I agreed to it -- whatever it is, I cannot remember. I REMEMBER MEETING A GREY WITH ORANGE-RED EYES THAT HAD SLITS DOWN THE MIDDLE... and all the other greys were afraid of this one. Perhaps the most disturbing thing I remember is of a group of three or so beings with long blue capes and faces I cannot remember, coming in twice to stick a 'pea up my nose'. When I had this particular flashback several months ago I swear to you I physically re-experienced what that felt like! "...I believe I may have one of those implants that you spoke about at your workshop. I have checked on the roof of my mouth and did see what looks like needle marks as you suggested during your talk. I have experienced some strange things going on with my body lately and I find myself feeling compelled to do certain things--especially like going to certain locations; most recently all the way to Arizona! I do not wish to continue living like I have been for the past four years (

Note: she also explained that the controllers motivated her into studying "Zen Buddhism" at the age of 12, and at age 20 she had come to the point of advanced Zen meditation. Could this be an attempt on the part of the controllers to put her into a semi-tranced state in which she could via the implant be all-the- easier influenced mentally? Many occult lodges attempt to get the "initiate" to surrender to certain spiritual entities by teaching them a form of "meditation" which involves "blanking out" the mind. As they say, nature hates a vacuum, and if a human surrenders control of their own mind and thoughts, some "thing" else will take control - Branton) "...I have called all over the country and found support groups, but none in my area. I even asked Mr. Budd Hopkins if he would see me, but he became rather unenthusiastic when I insisted there were human beings in my memories (he does not believe there are humans involved/working with 'aliens'). He promised to put me in touch with 'his people' working in San Francisco, but as of yet... I have not heard from him. "I don't mean to complain, but I guess I just wanted to convey my level of frustration. "...You mentioned in your talk a woman researcher in Hawaii (you did not say her name) who claims to have had success in locating and deactivating these various implants. You mentioned she had some kind of instrument available that could detect these things. I would greatly appreciate it if you could tell me how to get in touch with her. If you could send me her name and address or phone number or the name and address of anybody you think might be able to help me at any level. If you know anyone in my area who works with people like me... I would also appreciate their name(s). You mentioned that in England they have extracted some implants, do you know who and where? I feel as though I've been brainwashed and need to be 'de-programmed' but I can't seem to convince anybody that any of this really happened.... well I did convince one person, unfortunately he's an optometrist. I guess I find that to be really funny, but I'm not sure why. "I am willing to go anywhere inside or outside of the country. I do not have alot of money, but I do have some resources available to me..."

Unfortunately, this woman is not the only one in this desperate situation. Who out there has the compassion and the means to help these poor people? If your out there, we ENCOURAGE you to use your talents to help these victims and, if possible, aid them in removing the mind-manipulating implants which have been used by the 'aliens' as thought-control mechanisms used, no doubt, as part of their overall strategy of manipulation, subversion and infiltration of the human race.

At this point we will return to the main theme of this File, the relatively 'benevolent' human societies living and operating within the interior realms below the surface of the earth.

Below central Asia there is said to exist one of the largest and most ancient human subterranean societies in the world. All in all, this society which has been referred to by many as 'Agharta' or 'Agharti' consists of humans, most of whom have no real enmity towards those on the surface, other than 'their' desire to protect their world from intrusion from undesirables. Although, as in most other civilizations in the world, small groups of 'renegades' may exist among them who may be tied into the MIB-Reptilian scenario; but for the most part the inhabitants of this realm are believed to be relatively friendly. In fact, according to one source this civilization was founded upon conflict with the serpent race or 'Lizard' beings, who were allegedly driven from those particular

caverns when the ancestors of the present Aghartians or SOME of the present inhabitants of Agharti encountered them. This ancient 'war' was believed to have taken place after their ancestors, who at one time lived on the surface, first discovered this ancient underground realm and the malevolent influences of the serpent races which had for ages been manipulating the minds of people on the surface via 'witchcraft.' Also, many of the cavern civilizations in the western hemisphere are believed to be allied with the Aghartians, the Telosians of Mt. Shasta being included as one of the North American sub-colonies allegedly tied in with the Agharti network.

Perhaps the most complete descriptions of this underground realm come from the two travellers Ferdinand Ossendowski and Nicholas Roerich. To begin, we will quote from Ossendowski's writings as they appear in his book 'BEASTS, MEN AND GODS' (1922. E.P. Dutton & Co., N.Y.). Quoting from the chapter 'THE SUBTERRANEAN KINGDOM' (pp. 300- 311) we read: "...On my journey into Central Asia I came to know for the first time about the 'Mystery of Mysteries,' which I can call by no other name. At the outset I did not pay much attention to it and did not attach to it such importance as I afterwards realized belonged to it, when I had analyzed and connected many sporadic, hazy and often controversial bits of evidence. "The old people on the shore of the river Amyl related to me an ancient legend to the effect that a certain Mongolian tribe in their escape from the demands of Genghis Khan hid themselves in a subterranean country. Afterwards a Soyot from near the Lake of Nogan Kul showed me the smoking gate that serves as the entrance to the 'Kingdom of Agharti.' Through this gate a hunter formerly entered into the Kingdom and, after his return, began to relate what he had seen there. The Lamas cut out his tongue in order to prevent him from telling about the Mystery of Mysteries. When he arrived at old age, he came back to the entrance of this cave and disappeared into the subterranean kingdom, the memory of which had ornamented and lightened his nomad heart. "...The favorite Gelong Lama of Prince Chultun Beyli and the Prince himself gave me an account of the subterranean kingdom.

"'Everything in the world,' said the Gelong, 'is constantly in a state of change and transition--peoples, science, religions, laws and customs. How many great empires and brilliant cultures have perished! And that alone which remains unchanged is Evil, the tool of Bad Spirits. More than 60,000 years ago a holyman disappeared with a whole tribe of people under the ground and never appeared again on the surface of the earth. Many people, however, have since visited this kingdom, Sakkia Mouni, Undur Gheghen, Paspa, Khan Baber and others. No one knows where this place is. One says Afghanistan, others India. All the people there are protected against Evil and crimes to not exist within its bourns. Science has there developed calmly and nothing is threatened with destruction. The subterranean people have reached the highest knowledge..." (Note: The 60,000 year period is probably greatly exaggerated. According to an American "monk" by the name of Ernest Dickhoff, as described in his book 'AGHARTA', the human habitation of this realm was initiated no more than a few thousand years ago, after the deluge, when an Asian Prince entered with an army of humans and fought with the Reptilians who had taken possession of these caverns. Much activity and growth may have nonetheless taken place within such an uncontested civilization within the few thousand years since, according to Dickhoff, it's human habitation. According to one source, over 20,000,000 persons now reside in Agharti, and many more on the surface

accept it's existence. It is said that an ancient "library" exists between the surface and Agharti, in underground vaults to which certain Asian 'initiates' have access. Below or beyond these vaults, the kingdom itself is said to exist. - Branton)

"Prince Chultun Beyli added: 'This kingdom is Agharti. It extends throughout all the subterranean passages of the whole world. I heard a learned Lama of China relating to Bogdo Khan that all the subterranean caves of America are inhabited by the ancient people who have disappeared underground. Traces of them are still found on the surface of the land. These subterranean peoples and spaces are governed by rulers owing allegiance to the King of the World...'" (Note: If the subterranea of America was once MOSTLY inhabited by humans who migrated there from the surface or other parts of the inner world, then the fact of the MODERN DAY infiltration of the saurian or serpent races into the underground of America must suggest that the major infestation occurred sometime within the last two or three centuries. The so-named 'King of the World' is apparently a reference to the present leader of the council of Agharti, which would probably make whoever held such a position the most influential man in the world, for good or evil. And in fact, according to former Dulce Base security worker 'Thomas C.', certain of the U.S. Presidents in the past have held conferences with these kings of Agharti. A succession of many such 'kings' have allegedly reigned over this underground realm, most of them probably receiving more adoration than they deserve and have apparently been regarded as 'gods' by some of the residents of the subterranean world. This would not necessarily be the fault of these 'kings', many of whom according to sources HAVE acknowledged a higher potentate than themselves and allegedly even pray to Almighty 'God' on behalf of humanity. Just like the Popes of Rome or rulers and presidents of the surface nations, these Agharian 'kings' possessed their own personalities, some being perhaps more suited to reign than others, but nevertheless should be respected as the elected(?) representatives of perhaps tens of millions of persons who dwell within the inner world. The name of one such king, according to one source, was 'Rigdon Jyepo'. Names of other Agharian rulers are unknown except, perhaps, to the inhabitants of Agharti itself. - Branton)

Prince Chultun, speaking to the author, continued: "'...In underground caves there exists a peculiar light which affords growth to the grains and vegetables and long life without disease to the people. There are many different peoples and many different tribes. An old Buddhist Brahman in Nepal was carrying out the will of the 'gods' in making a visit to the ancient kingdom of Genghis,--Siam,-- where he met a fisherman who ordered him to take a place in his boat and sail with him upon the sea. On the third day they reached an island where he met a people having two tongues which could speak separately in different languages. They showed to him peculiar, unfamiliar animals, tortoises with sixteen feet and one eye, huge snakes with a very tasty flesh and birds with teeth which caught fish for their masters in the sea. These people told him that they had come up out of the subterranean kingdom and described to him certain parts of the underground country.' "The Lama Turgut traveling with me from Urga to Peking gave me further details. "'The capital of Agharti is surrounded with towns of high priests and scientists. It reminds one of Lhasa where the palace of the Dalai Lama, the Potala, is the top of a mountain covered with monasteries and temples. "'...In cars strange and unknown to us they rush through the narrow cleavages inside our planet. Some Indian Brahmans and

Tibetan Dalai Lamas during their laborious struggles to the peaks of mountains which no other human feet had trod have found there inscriptions on the rocks, footprints in the snow and tracks of wheels. The blissful Sakkia Mouni found on one mountain top tablets of stone carrying words which he only understood in his old age and afterwards penetrated into the Kingdom of Agharti, from which he brought back crumbs of the sacred learning preserved in his memory.'"
Ferdinand remembered a particular conversation with one Lama: "'How many persons have ever been to Agharti?' I questioned him. "'Very many,' answered the Lama, 'but all these people have kept secret that which they saw there. When the Olets destroyed Lhasa, one of their detachments in the southwestern mountains penetrated to the outskirts of Agharti. Here they learned some of the lesser mysterious sciences and brought them to the surface of our earth. This is why the Olets and Kalmucks are artful sorcerers and prophets. Also from the eastern country some tribes of black people penetrated to Agharti and lived there many centuries. Afterwards they were thrust out from the kingdom and returned to the earth, bringing with them the mystery of predictions according to cards, grasses and the lines of the palm. They are the Gypsies... Somewhere in the north of Asia a tribe exists which is now dying and which came from the cave of Agharti, skilled in calling back the (so-called) spirits of the dead as they float through the air.'"

As is the case of many of the peoples inhabiting the surface of central Asia, some of the underground peoples apparently are prone to practicing certain forms of occultism or spiritism. This might explain why some 'MIB' have been described as 'oriental-appearing' humans who have demonstrated occult powers to those they have contacted. This as we've said, might only consist of a relatively small percentage of the underground inhabitants of the Agharian network, a small percentage which might have (as is the case with almost every other nation) "sold out" to the reptilians in exchange for power over their fellow human beings.

In his book 'SHAMBHALA' (1930. Frederick A. Stokes Co., N.Y.), writer and traveller Nicholas Roerich adds some additional insights into human habitation of underground regions of central Asia. In his chapter 'SUBTERRANEAN DWELLERS' (pp. 210-219) we read the following words: "Once on our travels we reached a half-ruined village. There was a glimmer of light in only two houses. In a small room, an old man sat cleaning a utensil. He became our host for the night. I asked him the reason for his isolation. He answered, 'Every one has departed. They have found more suitable sites for their dwellings. They were strong and enterprising. Something new attracted them. But I knew that nothing new exists on earth. And I did not wish to change the place of my death.' "Thus the strongest ones depart. The decaying ones patiently await death. Is this not the story of all migrations, of all enterprises? "The subject of the great migrations is the most fascinating in the history of humanity. What spirit was it that thus moved whole nations and innumerable tribes? What cataclysm drove the hordes from their familiar steppes? What new happiness and privileges did they anticipate in the blue mist of the immense desert? "On rocks in Dardistan we saw ancient drawings. We also saw the same kind of drawings upon the rocks near the Brahmaputra, as well as on the rocks of Orkon in Mongolia, and in the tumuli of Minusinsk in Siberia. And finally we discerned the same creative psychology in the halristningars of Sweden and Norway. And later we stopped in admiration before the mighty signs of the early Romanesque

which we found, based on the same creative aspirations of the great migrators. "In every city, in every encampment of Asia, I tried to discover what memories were being cherished in the folk-memory. Through these guarded and preserved tales you can recognize the reality of the past. In every spark of folk-lore, there is a drop of great Truth adorned or distorted. Not long ago we were too vain to appreciate these treasures of folk-lore. 'What could these illiterate people know!'

But afterwards we learned that even the great Rig-Vedas were written down only in the comparatively recent past, and perhaps for many centuries they were passed down by word of mouth. We thought that the flying carpet of fairy-tales belonged only to the children but we soon recognized that although each fantasy, in its own individual way, weaves a beautiful carpet ornamenting life, nevertheless the very carpet bears the footprints of great reality of the past. "Among the innumerable legends and fairy tales of various countries may be found the tales of lost tribes and subterranean dwellers. In wide and diverse directions, people are speaking of the identical facts. But in correlating them you can readily see that these are but chapters from the one story. At first it seems impossible that there should exist any scientific connection between these distorted whispers under the light of the desert bonfires. But afterwards you begin to grasp the peculiar coincidence of these manifold legends related by peoples who are even ignorant of each other's names. "You recognize the same relationship in the folk-lores of Tibet, Mongolia, China, Turkestan, Kashmir, Persia, Altai, Siberia, the Ural, Caucasia, the Russian steppes, Lithuania, Poland, Hungary, Germany, France; from the highest mountains to the deepest oceans. You will hear wonderfully elaborated tales in the Tourfan district. They tell you how the people, not willing to submit to the cruelty, closed themselves in subterranean mountains. They even ask you if you want to see the entrance to the cave through which the saintly persecuted folk fled.

"In Kuchar you will hear of King Po-chan, ruler of the Tokhars, and how, when the enemy approached, he disappeared with all the treasure of his kingdom, leaving only sand, stones and ruins behind him. "...Each entrance to a cave suggests that some one has already entered there. Every creek--especially the subterranean creeks--draw one's fantasy to the underground passages. In many places in Central Asia, they speak of the Agharti, the subterranean people. In numerous beautiful legends they outline the same story of how the best people abandoned the treacherous earth and sought salvation in hidden countries where they acquired new forces and conquered powerful energies. "In the Altai Mountains, in the beautiful upland valley of Uimon, a hoary Old Believer (Starover) said to me: 'I shall prove to you that the tale about the Chud, the subterranean people, is not a fantasy! I shall lead you to the entrance of the subterranean kingdom.' "On the way through the valley surrounded by snowy mountains, my host told us many tales about the Chud. It is remarkable that 'Chud' in Russian has the same origin as the word WONDER. So, perhaps, we may consider the Chud a wonderful tribe. My bearded guide told how 'once upon a time, in this fertile valley lived and flourished the powerful tribe of Chud. They knew how to prospect for minerals and how to reap the best harvest. Most peaceful and most industrious, was this tribe. But then came a White Tzar with innumerable hordes of cruel warriors. The peaceful, industrious Chud could not resist the assaults of the conquerors, and not wishing to lose their liberty, they remained as serfs to the White Tzar. Then, for the first time, a white birch began to grow in this region. And, according to old prophecies, the

Chud knew that it was the time for their departure. And the Chud, unwilling to remain subject to the White Tzar, departed under the earth.

Only sometimes can you hear the holy people singing; now their bells ring out in the subterranean temples. But there shall come the glorious time of human purification, and in those days, the great Chud shall again appear in full glory.' "Thus the Old Believer concluded. We approached some low stony hill. Proudly he showed me, 'Here we are. Here is the entrance to the great subterranean kingdom! When the Chud entered the subterranean passage they closed the entrance with stones. Now we stand just beside this holy entrance.' "We stood before a huge tomb encircled by great stones, so typical of the period of the great migrations. Such tombs, with the beautiful remains of Gothic relics, we saw in South Russian steppes, in foothills of the Northern Caucasus. Studying this hill, I remembered how during our crossing of the Karakorum pass, my sais, the Ladaki, asked me, 'Do you know that in the subterranean caves here many treasures are hidden and that in them lives a wonderful tribe which abhors the sins of earth?' "And again when we approached Khotan the hoofs of our horses sounded hollow as though we rode above caves or hollows. Our caravan people called attention to this, saying, 'Do you hear what hollow subterranean passages we are crossing? Through these passages, people who are familiar with them can reach far-off countries.'

When we saw entrances to caves, our caravaneers told us, 'Long ago people lived there; now they have gone inside; they have found a subterranean passage to the subterranean kingdom. Only rarely do some of them appear again on the earth. At our bazaar such people come with strange, very ancient money, but nobody could ever remember a time when such money was in usage here.' I asked them, if we could also see such people. And they answered, 'Yes, if your thoughts are similarly high and in contact with these holy people, because only sinners are upon the earth and the pure and courageous people pass on to something more beautiful.' "Great is the belief in the Kingdom of the subterranean people. Through all of Asia, through the spaces of all deserts, from the Pacific to the Urals, you can hear the same wondrous tale of the vanished holy people. And even far beyond the Ural Mountains, the echo of the same tale will reach you. Often you hear about subterranean tribes. Sometimes an invisible holy people is said to be living behind a mountain. Sometimes either poisonous or vitalizing gases are spread over the earth, to protect some one. Sometimes you hear how the sands of the great desert shift, and for a moment disclose treasures of the entrances of subterranean kingdoms. But none would dare to touch those treasures. You will hear how, in the rocks, in the most deserted mountain ranges, you can see openings which connect with these subterranean passes, and how beautiful princesses once upon a time occupied these natural castles. "From distances one might take these openings for eries, because all which belongs to the subterranean people is concealed. Sometimes the Holy City is submerged, as in the folk-lore of Netherlands and Switzerland. And there is folk-lore that coincides with actual discoveries in the lakes and along the sea coasts. In Siberia, in Russia, Lithuania and Poland, you find many legends and fairy tales about giants who lived at times in these countries but afterwards, disliking the new customs, disappeared.

In these legends, one may recognize the specific foundations of the ancient clans. The giants are brothers. Very often the sisters of the giants live on the other shores of the lakes or the other side of the mountains. Very often they do not like to move from the site but some special event drives them from their patrimonial dwelling. Birds and

animals are always near these giants; as witnesses they follow them and announce their departure. "...The endless Kurgans of the southern steppes retain around them numerous stories about the appearance of the unknown warrior, nobody knows from whence. The Carpathian Mountains in Hungary have many similar stories of unknown tribes, giant-warriors and mysterious cities. If, without prejudice, you patiently point out on you map all the legends and stories of this nature you will be astonished at the result. When you collect all the fairy-tales of lost and subterranean tribes, will you not have before you a full map of the migrations?"

During the 'Subterranean World' controversy which filled the pages of AMAZING STORIES Magazine in the late 1940's as a result of the writings of Palmer, Shaver and numerous readers who sent in their own contributions, a couple by the name of John & Dorothy de Courcy became involved as well. They had sent in a fictionalized novelette based loosely on the 'Agharti' legends, which was published in the magazine. Sometimes afterwards, in the Dec. 1946 issue of A.S. (p. 173), they submitted another letter describing a strange 'response' to their story: "Sirs. "The most singular thing has happened and we are at a loss to offer an explanation. It might be a prank, but unless someone is willing to spend a good deal of money on a prank, it must be the truth! "On July 29, a tall man wearing a long blue or black overcoat and a dark hat drawn down to conceal his face, went to a former residence of ours in San Francisco asking for us. He was told we had moved and the landlord tried to find a card bearing our forwarding address. Try as he might, he couldn't, nor could he remember even the city, but he said he thought it was Portland. When told, the man answered, 'I quite understand. If you find the address, kindly write them and say, "the man from Agharti" seeks them.' "On August 5 he reappeared in Portland at an apartment house where we had once lived. Again our address was missing and again he left the same message, adding, 'I bear a message for them from the King.' "In both cases, after we had gone, our forwarding addresses were found and both landlords wrote to us immediately apologizing for their oversight. They said he impressed them so much they couldn't forget him. Both of them misspelled Agharti in their letters. "Who is the King? Can he be referring to the fabulous King of the World? The only solution we can suggest is to publish this letter with our address and hope that this time the man from Agharti, if he be such, will find us. " -- John & Dorothy de Courcy., 665 S. W. 113th Place., Seattle 66, Washington."

As further evidence that not ALL subterran societies are of the insidious, reptilian or reptilian-controlled variety, we add the following revelations from 'Commander X', the mysterious anonymous U.S. Intelligence official who has revealed much about 'inside' government knowledge of alien civilization both beyond and beneath the earth. He is the author of the book 'UNDERGROUND ALIEN BASES', published by Tim Beckley's UFO REVIEW-Abelard Press, N.Y. Mr. 'X' was apparently very familiar with the Subterranean-world controversies that surrounded AMAZING STORIES and related publications in the early years, which may explain his present position in U.S. Intelligence. He reveals the following subterranea-related accounts from South America: "..Of all the countries on the face of the Earth, none is more mysterious, or less explored, than is Brazil. Miles upon miles of this country have never been set foot upon by white man. In these areas live whole tribes of savage Indians whose civilizations are said to be akin to those existing at the time of the Stone Age. Many of those who have dared

venturing into these pockets of unexplored jungle have never come out. Perhaps the case of Colonel Fawcett will be familiar to readers as an example of what I mean. He supposedly was captured by a tribe of wild Indians while in search of a 'hidden city' said to be located in the confines of the dense jungle... "Before his death, Dr. (Raymond) Bernard had sent this writer many personal letters regarding his findings related to... underground civilization(s). We quote from these communications in the following: "'I arrived in Brazil in 1956 and have been carrying on my research since I met a Theosophical leader who told me about the subterranean cities... that exist in Brazil. He referred to Professor Henrique de Souza, president of the Brazilian Theosophical Society, at Sao Lourenco in the state of Minas Gerais, who erected a temple dedicated to Agharta, which is the Buddhist name of the subterranean World. Here in Brazil live

Theosophists from all parts of the world, all of whom believe in the existence of the subterranean cities. "Professor de Souza told me that the great English explorer Colonel Fawcett is still alive, living in a subterranean city in the Roncador Mountains of Matto Grosso, where he found the subterranean city of Atlanteans for which he searched (Note: Bernard refers to the inhabitants of this city as 'Atlanteans', when in fact other accounts suggest that--like the underground cities below the east coast of North America--many of these cavern cities were originally constructed by an ancient antediluvian race which might have been very similar to the lost race spoken of in the 'Atlantis' legendary, and were later re-inhabited after the flood. In 'this' sense they might be referred to as 'Atlanteans' although the present inhabitants of such cities probably do not have any direct 'genetic' ties to the antediluvian 'Atlanteans'. - Branton), but is held prisoner lest he reveal the secret of his whereabouts. He was not killed by Indians as is commonly believed. Professor de Souza claimed he has visited subterranean cities, including Shamballah, the world capital of the subterranean empire of Agharta. I then went to Matto Grosso to find the subterranean city where Fawcett is claimed to be living with his son Jack, but failed to do so. I then returned to Joinville in the state of Santa Catarina, and there continued my research. "Just recently two explorers returned from entering a tunnel near Ponte Grosse in the state of Parana. One of them had recently entered alone and spent five days in the underworld city there. It had about 50 inhabitants plus children. The fruit orchards were recently planted, and the inhabitants received fruit from another subterranean city. During the last visit, the two explorers were met at the entrance of the tunnel by a guardian and the chief of the city, who told them that they should return in two years when the fruit trees will start to bear, but cannot enter now. "The same two explorers entered a tunnel in Rincon, state of Parana, and finally came to a chimney-like structure with four chains hanging down. They descended on the chains but when they came near the bottom a gas with a chemical odor started to come up and forced them to ascend. Obviously the subterranean dwellers tried to keep them from reaching the city

(This seems often to be the case - Commander X). "Our explorer J.D. (name on file - Commander X), who is a mountain guide of the Mystery Mountain near Joinville (where there is supposed to be an entrance) said that, several times, he saw a luminous flying saucer ascend from the tunnel opening that leads to a subterranean city inside the mountain, in which he heard the beautiful choral singing of men and women, and also heard the 'canto galo' (rooster crowing), a universal symbol indicating the existence of subterranean cities in Brazil. He said that the saucer was so luminous that it lit up the

night sky and converted it into daylight. On one occasion he met a group of subterranean men outside the tunnel. They were short, stocky, with reddish beards and long hair, and very muscular. When he tried to approach them, they vanished. Often he saw strange illuminations in this area at night which were probably produced by flying saucers (We use the name 'Mystery Mountain,' rather than reveal the true name of the mountain, so that unwanted outsiders will not come here to locate it). Throughout my many years of research I have accumulated a vast amount of data which would indicate that these entrances to subterranean cities abound throughout the region. "An elderly man living in Joinville once told me that he had visited a tunnel near Concepiao in the state of Sao Paulo, and saw in the distance a marvelous subterranean city with vehicles darting back and forth, evidently traveling through tunnels from one subterranean city to another. "Although the following report requires confirmation, it was told to me by an explorer named N.C. who said that he had visited a tunnel near Rio Casdor and had met a beautiful young woman appearing to be about 20 years of age.

She spoke to him in Portuguese and SAID that she was 2,500 years old. He also met a bearded subterranean man (Note: Often humans encountered in aerial disks or subterranean caverns declare that they are extremely old by humans standards. On the surface this might sound next to impossible, unless a revolutionary scientific breakthrough on the part of these human 'aliens' has allowed them to retard the ageing process to an extreme degree, or could the possibly that they are separated from the degenerating radiations of solar rays explain their allegedly greater longevity? Another possibility would be that through bionics/biological transplants/prosthetics, etc. the lifespan of human beings possessing advanced biological and technological sciences might theoretically be increased dramatically. Incidentally, the writer and traveller Robert Stacy-Judd in some of his books described an exploration he and others in his party made of the peripheral areas of the Loltun caves of Yucatan. Legend says that at least one group of people, fleeing persecution, entered en masse into the massive Loltun caves and were never seen again. Stacy-Judd tells of his own encounter with a 'cave hermit' deep in the cavern chambers who claimed to be well over 1000 years old, and who said he was a guardian of the cave and of the treasures--and city?--which lay deep below in the unknown depths, 'unknown' that is, except to the strange 'hermit'. Aside from photographs of this hermit which appeared in some of his works, the author also revealed photographs of 'underground gardens' consisting of areas of the cave which contain small patches of 'jungle', watered and lit through parts of the cavern ceilings which had collapsed, exposing them to the outer world. Whether such claims of longevity are real or whether the "subterranean" people were just playing with the minds of such explorers who encountered them, is uncertain - Branton). "Still another explorer named D.O. visited this same tunnel near Gaspar, Santa Catarina, and behind a wonderful fruit orchard saw a subterranean woman with a child in her arms reading to it aloud from a huge book written in an unknown language... After she read each sentence the child repeated the same and in this way was taught how to read. All of these subterranean cities are illuminated by strange light..."'

In relation to the apparent connection between subterranean civilizations and unidentified flying objects (Bernard and de Souza, incidentally, believed 'flying saucers' to be of subterranean origin), we will here quote from Paris Flammonde, author of 'THE

AGE OF FLYING SAUCERS' (Hawthorne Books, Inc., N.Y.), who tends to confirm this hypothesis. He in turn quoted Raymond A. Palmer as a major proponent of this belief: "...The new decade was not without a new theory, or, at least, a variation of an old one--that not only were Flying Saucers not originating from beyond the farthest reaches of our planet, they were expelled from within it... Ray Palmer wrote a lengthy article elaborating his interesting and imaginative thesis, and prefaced it with the assertion that he was prepared 'to prove that flying saucers are native to planet earth; that the governments of more than one nation (if not all of them) know this to be the fact; that a concerted effort is being made to learn all about them, and to explore their native land; and that facts already known are considered so important that they are the world's top secret...' The continuation of his contention reads: '...is there any area on Earth which can be regarded as a possible origin for flying saucers? There are...four...the two major, in order of importance, are Antarctica and the Arctic...the two minor areas are South America's Motto Grosso and Asia's Tibetan Highlands.'"

Raymond Bernard (actual name 'Walter Seigmeister'), writing in the Oct. 1959 issue of SEARCH Magazine, p. 48, described yet another alleged encounter with a subterranean race. What are we to make of all these stories? Are we to assume that some of the individuals who told Bernard such accounts actually made them up, as some suggest, in order to receive the 'reward' Bernard was known to offer on documentable accounts of ancient tunnels? Or, are we to accept these accounts for just what their sources claim them to be, actual encounters with a subterranean world? Bernard stated the following: "...Last week my investigators returned and said they visited their city (i.e. the 'city' of a race of dwarf-humans whom Bernard referred to as the 'Niebelungs', who live in a subterranean region with it's own system of illumination - Branton) and are able to bring any of my American friends to visit it, but I require one condition: absolute secrecy, as I don't want governments to send armies into the tunnel to disturb these peaceful people. "To reach them requires a 3-day journey of about 40 miles through a tunnel. This entire distance is through a tunnel carefully lined with cut stone blocks below, above and on the sides. That was quite an engineering feat. I think the tunnel was made long to keep out curiosity seekers, and only the most determined will travel that distance. "Here is the report of my investigations: (They are two ranchers, father and son, who discovered the tunnel accidentally): "'We left our house 5 A.M. for the tunnel on top of a mountain and reached it 3 P.M. We were tired and camped near the entrance of the tunnel. For three days we proceeded through the tunnel. We told time by our watches, as we could not tell when it was day or night. We went to sleep at 10 P.M. and awoke at 3 A.M. and continued walking. By the third day the tunnel started to go downward by steps. It was built of stone blocks on all sides. By the night of the third day the tunnel suddenly opened into a great space covered with what appeared as a sky with a yellow light that made everything luminous, like daylight. We saw a city with many houses and saw many people in the distance. They were dwarfs with long white beards and long hair and we saw women and children, and heard them crying. The third member of our party got frightened so we had to return.' "These men found three such tunnels. They entered another for three days, but after hearing voices further in, got scared and returned. Now they are entering the third..."

In his book 'THE UNDERPEOPLE' (1969. Award Books., N.Y.), author Eric Norman

relates an interesting account of the possible fate of the Inca Indians. In chapter 2 - 'Strange Caverns and Terrifying Tunnels', he relates: "Conquest in South America was natives hacked to death by Spanish swords, arrogant priests absolving Conquistadors for their murderous atrocities, sharp Toledo steel lances running through children and, pervading it all, a dark lust for native gold. "In the autumn of 1582, Francisco Pizarro hid his 168 Spanish horse soldiers behind the doorways and walls of the Incan town of Cajamarca. Atahualpa, the absolute emperor of the sun-worshipping Inca's empire, had agreed to meet Pizarro in the village plaza. Atahualpa's procession entered the village with a flair of pageantry. Incan warriors and the emperor's litter bearers were dressed in the finest cloth. The Royal Guard were armed with spiked helmets, feathered war clubs, poison-tipped lances and dazzling gold-inlaid swords. Thick gold bracelets encircled their bronze wrists and rich silver discs dangled from their pierced ear lobes. "Pizarro and his Conquistadors remained hidden behind their guns and cannons as Atahualpa and his entourage entered the main plaza. 'It is like leading hogs to the killing pen,' Pizarro sneered. The bandy-legged Spaniard knew hogs; prior to his service for Spain's king, Pizarro had been a swineherd in the province of Estremadura. He lived by a harsh personal code that equated kindness with weakness; deceit was the trick of a clever man and lying, duplicity and thievery were proper. "Atahualpa's group stirred nervously when they found no sign of the visitors to their land. Spanish fingers twitched on gun triggers and a hawk-faced soldier stood ready to torch the cannon. Suddenly, a solitary figure left a building and walked into the plaza. He was dressed in the faded robe of a Dominican friar. His bald head glistened contemptuously toward the Incan emperor. "Friar Vincente Valverde announced that all of South America now belonged to the king of Spain. He stared coldly at the emperor and snapped, 'The Papal Bull of 1493 provides this right...' "Proud and regal, Atahualpa glared at the haughty friar before him. 'Your Pope must be crazy to give away land that does not belong to him,' he said... "The friar was stunned momentarily, then he turned and ran toward the safety of a building, shouting: 'Pizarro, attack, attack! Kill all of them! I will absolve you!' "With hoarse cries of 'Santiago!', the Spaniards slaughtered the unsuspecting Inca warriors. In a few minutes the battle was over; the emperor's royal guard was dead, or dying, in the bloodstained dust of the plaza and Atahualpa was a prisoner of Pizarro. Greedy Spanish hands ripped the emerald necklace from his body. A wild gleam entered Pizarro's eyes when the emperor handed over his exquisitely carved bracelets of thick gold. "'I want my freedom,' Atahualpa informed Pizarro. 'I will fill this room with gold for ransom.' The room was 17 feet wide and 22 feet long! The emperor's subjects delivered $8,443,456 in gold to Pizarro and, afterward, Pizarro and Friar Vincente Valverde condemned Atahualpa to be burned alive at the stake. "While the Spaniards were burning the emperor, a pack train of 11,000 llamas was headed toward the Spanish encampment. Each beast was burdened by a heavy load of gold. Native messengers brought news of the Inca king's death--and the fantastic caravan disappeared! During the past centuries, thousands of gold-greedy adventurers have searched for the 'loot of the 11,000 llamas.' None has discovered a single clue to the treasure's site. "Believers in the Under-People theory are firm in their contention that the Incan llamas disappeared into a gigantic tunnel that led to the inner earth kingdoms. 'Even the population figures show that these conquered people outwitted their bestial conquerors,' according to one South American researcher. 'Incan census figures reveal that there was 10,000,000 subjects when the Spaniards arrived. Forty years later, in 1571, the Spaniards took a census.

There was approximately 1,000,000 Indians. I admit that the Spanish method of slave labor took a tremendous toll. But could 9,000,000 Incas have died in Spanish mines?'"

Eric Norman relates the words of one correspondent who described the ancient subterranean tunnels believed by many to exist beneath the Andes: "'...at first I scoffed at such stories about mysterious tunnels and an alien civilization beneath the surface... I joined an inner earth group for the simple enjoyment of discussing outlandish ideas in a humorless, serious manner. Gradually, I became interested by the considerable volume of circumstantial evidence. I now believe the earth is absolutely honeycombed by a web of tunnels that run beneath the continents, under the oceans, and these passageways link the subterranean cities of the inner world. "'...There are many reports concerning a vast tunnel called the 'Roadway of the Incas' which has an entrance somewhere in Peru. It runs south more than a thousand miles. There is another entrance to this fabulous tunnel in the Desert of Atacamba in Chile. The 'Highway of the Incas' passes under Cuzco, the legendary city of Peru. There is another, smaller, but very well hidden entrance to the tunnel in the mountains near Machu Picchu, which is the capital city of the first and last Inca emperor. It is called 'The Lost City of the Incas' and was not discovered until 1911 by an American, Hiram Bringham. It is considered the 'Eighth Wonder of the World.' "'...Everything at Machu Picchu is an excellent preservation...there are more than two hundred buildings constructed from white granite...fountains...shrines...and gigantic stairways carved from a single massive boulder. "'...This was a thriving city. It is intact except for the thatched roofs of the houses having deteriorated over the centuries...and, the doors are missing...it is as if the inhabitants selected a single day and mysteriously vanished. Did they enter the 'Highway of the Incas' and migrate to the inner earth?' "Was this correspondent brainwashed by his colleagues to believe in the subterranean world? Or, was he a skeptical man who changed his mind in the face of a tremendous amount of information? His mention of the 'Highway of the Incas' strikes a familiar note... A physician in Argentina has devoted his spare time to an investigation of this legendary inter-continental tunnel of the Under-People. He commented: "'...I have always been intrigued by the unknown and please convey my thanks to Dr. H--- for providing the opportunity to publish my views... I started to investigate the 'Highway of the Incas' when I was a young, curious youth and I have hundreds of witnessed, notarized statements. These documents and tape recordings fill one room of my home. The Incas knew of the tunnel and, although gold was of little value to them, they hid their treasures in these caverns to keep it from the greedy Spanish conquerors. No one had provided a satisfactory explanation for their mysterious disappearance. There was an empire of several million people that vanished from the surface of the earth. They entered the tunnel and left the Quechua Indians behind. As few Incas have been seen since then, they possibly took up residence in a cavern city or followed the tunnel to the interior of the earth. "'...The 'Highway' is the largest of the tunnels and it connects all continents. In addition to the openings in South America, there are entrances in Canada, in British Columbia; in America, you should investigate Mt. Shasta in California and Mt. St. Helena in Oregon. The tunnel is connected with Tibet and another opening in Central Asia. I believe the African entrance is in the Atlas mountains in the north of that continent. "'...I also suggest that you explore the 'highways' which have been found in the oceans. These ancient underworld civilizations may be mining our seas!'"

In previous files we referred to the alleged inhabitants of a subterranean city below Mt. Shasta in California, which is believed to be one of the largest, if not THE largest, subterranean community in North America, and which allegedly has ties with the Asian empire of "Agharti" and the South American subterranean colonies. The following are some excepts from an article written by William F. Hamilton (whose other publications can be obtained via 7327 Bothwell Rd., Reseda, CA 91335), who we have mentioned in earlier writings. Bill Hamilton has been in Data Processing for 22 years and is now a Sr. Programmer- Analyst. He is a writer, investigator and researcher. He has been involved in UFO research and investigations since 1953. Bill is a past member of The Foundation for Research in Parapsychology, The Spacecraft Research Foundation, The World Federation of Science and Engineering, and MENSA, the high IQ society. He has been a member of Understanding, Inc., and served on it's Board. He founded Nexus and Nexus News, an info center for alternative energy and alternative life-styles. He founded The UFORUM, a monthly forum on the UFO phenomena. He is a UFO investigator with MUFON, an Associate Director of UFOCCI, and founder of UFORCES. Bill is the author of the following books: Space, Time and Gravity; Center of the Cortex; Telos, The Cosmic Computer; Geometry of the Grid; Close Encounter Report; Alien Magic; and Cosmic Top Secret. He has written numerous articles for publications such as 'Search,' 'Energy Unlimited,' 'New Age Science,' 'The New Atlantean Journal,' 'California UFO,' and 'UFO Universe'. The following article originally appeared in the 'New Atlantean Journal': "...I run across some fascinating people in the course of my investigations who tell me many unusual stories. While on the trail of reports of UFO base locations, I met a young, very pretty blonde girl with almond-shaped eyes and small perfect teeth, whose name is Bonnie. Bonnie has told me an incredible story and has related a volume of interesting information... Bonnie is sincere, cheerful, and rational and says she (was born) in 1951 in a city called TELOS that was built inside an artificial dome-shaped cavern in the Earth a mile or so beneath Mt. Shasta, California. "Bonnie, her mother (Rana Mu), her father Ra(Mu), her sister Judy, her cousins Lorae and Matox, live and move in our society, returning frequently to TELOS for rest and recuperation. Bonnie relates that her people use boring machines to bore tunnels in the Earth. These boring machines heat the rock to incandescence, then vitrify it, thus eliminating the need for beams and supports. A tube transit tunnel is used to connect the... cities that exist in various subterranean regions in our hemisphere. The tube trains are propelled by electromagnetic impulses up to speeds of 2500 mph. One tube connects with one of their cities in the Matto Grosso jungle of Brazil. (They) have developed space travel and some flying saucers come from their subterranean bases... "They grow food hydroponically under full-spectrum lights with their gardens attended by automatons. The food and resources of Telos are distributed in plenty to the million-and-a-half population that thrives on a no-money economy. Bonnie talks about history, of the Uighers, Naga-Mayas, and Quetzals, of which she is a descendant (Note: Many people have mistakenly identified the inhabitants of 'Telos' as being directly descended from the 'Lemurians', however Bonnie here seems to refute this by indicating that her ancestrage was other than this, possibly Meso-American and/or East-Indian? As in the case of the ancient 'antediluvian' cities of the eastern seaboard which were re-established after being abandoned by the lost 'Atlanteans', the 'Lemurians', if they existed, also seem to have been devastated in a world-wide cataclysm and their cities re-

established by the Uighers, Naga-Mayas, and Quetzals and probably scattered members of other societies. As we've said earlier, the name 'Telos' is a Grecian word meaning 'uttermost', suggesting a 'possible' connection with the grecian-like Hav-musuvs of the Panamint mountains of California - Branton). "I met Bonnie's cousin, Matox, who, like her, is a strict vegetarian and holds the same attitudes concerning the motives of government. They constantly guard against discovery or intrusion. Their advanced awareness and technology helps them remain vigilant... "Science Fiction? Bonnie is a real person. Many have met her. Is she perpetrating a hoax? For what motive? She does not seek publicity and I have a devil of a time getting her to meetings to talk with others, but she has done so. There has been little variation in her story and her answers in the past three years. She has given me excellent technical insight on the construction of a crystal-powered generator that extracts ambient energy... Bonnie's father, the Ramu, is 300 years old and a member of the ruling council of Telos. "Many tunnels are unsafe and closed off. All tube transit tunnels are protected and are designed to eject uninvited guests. Does Bonnie have the answers that we are looking for? I don't know... Bonnie says she would like to satisfy our need for proof and will work with me on a satisfactory answer to that problem, but she is unconcerned with whether people accept her or not. Bonnie is humorous and easy-going and well-poised, yet sometimes she becomes brooding and mysterious. She says her people are busy planning survival centers for refugees. One of these is to be near Prescott, Arizona..." (Note: or rather below the Groom Creek area just south of Prescott, to be exact. Another 'survival center' for refugees of the world-wide cataclysms which the Telosians believe will eventually devastate the surface of the earth, is said to be below the general area of Jenny Lake, Wyoming, near the Tetons. The Tetons themselves have been the alleged home of a mysterious race, according to different sources, and extremely ancient stone 'buildings' have reportedly been found high atop these peaks - Branton).

When Bill Hamilton asked "Bonnie" to elaborate about the power- sources which her people utilize to propel the so-called "flying saucer" craft, she replied: "...A lot of it is crystals (i.e. crystal-induced electromagnetism? - Branton), particularly the atmospheric vehicles. The planet-to-planet vehicles are driven by an Ion-Mercury engine. Spaceships can reach speeds way beyond light-- they can enter hyperspace--you generate into the fourth dimension--this is controlled by an on-board computer that takes you into and out of hyperspace. I know this is a simplification. When your on a ship going into hyperspace, you will hear this vibration, and a loud screaming sound when you enter, then you will hear nothing..."
Bill concludes: "I have had many correlations on this data and am researching it further toward a comprehensive theory of space travel..."

The account given below appeared in 'INNER LIGHT' Magazine, Summer, 1991. Written by 'Antara', the article, entitled: 'INTRODUCING THE WOMAN FROM TELOS, THE CITY BENEATH MOUNT SHASTA', is an alleged interview with this same resident of a subterranean city now living and working on the surface, under the name of 'Bonnie' or 'Sharula', along with her husband 'Shield'. We quote portions of the interview as follows:

"The following interview with Sharula took place on July 23, 1990, and is reprinted from 'INSIGHTS FOR POSITIVE LIVING.' She shares with us some wonderful information

about the 'Atlantean' and 'Lemurian' cities (i.e. cities originally 'built' by antediluvian 'Atlanteans' and 'Lemurians'? - Branton) that exist beneath the earth's surface.

"She speaks of her home, Telos, a city built a mile or so beneath Mt. Shasta, California. During a recent trip to Mt. Shasta, I encountered several local townspeople who have personally seen mysterious fires and lights on the slopes of Mt. Shasta, and have heard otherworldly chants and music late at night, emanating from the mountain. And of course, there have been sightings of mysterious robed people walking into the side of the mountain. Even the local visitor's guide mentions the 'Lemurian' connection to Mt. Shasta. "This interview may really stretch your perceptions of reality. I hope it does. It's meant to...

"**INSIGHTS:** Let's start off with some basic questions of who you are and where you come from."

"**SHARULA:** My name is Sharula and I come from a city underneath Mt. Shasta, called Telos. This city was constructed... at the termination of the Lemurian continent. When the scientists and priests of Lemuria realized the continent was about to sink, they petitioned a group called the Agharta Network, which controlled all the subterranean cities, to build our own city underneath Mt. Shasta. There was an original set of caves there. We chose to enlarge these caverns to make them bigger and more livable..." (Note: Although most accounts seem to suggest that 'Atlantis' was destroyed in a cataclysm equivalent to a universal flood or deluge such as is described in the traditions of several races as well as in the writings of the Greek Plato, 'Lemuria' may be a different story. 'Lemuria' seems to be the name that surface humans have attributed to this alleged lost continent of the Pacific, but whether it was actually named that by the ancient inhabitants is uncertain. The major area of confusion seems to be whether 'Lemuria' or 'Mu' was an antediluvian OR post- deluvian society like 'Agharti'. James Churchward seems to place 'Mu' somewhere in the Indian ocean, whereas others place it in the Pacific. Some of the old Indian tribes of the northeast and the California area have ancient legends of an island-continent called 'Elam-Mu' which was said to be connected to ancient California or separate from it, out in the Pacific Ocean. Could the Hawaiian islands be remnants of such an island-continent? The native American legends of California seem to place 'MU' shortly AFTER the deluge, which was believed to have occurred a few thousand years B.C. or 5000 years previous to the close of the 20th Century. The exact history of the 'Telosians' still needs to be investigated, even with the present information available, as it seems to be a complex history possibly involving several races - the Uighers, Naga-Mayas, Quetzal's, 'Lemurians' or 'Muvians', Aghartians, and possibly Greeks, East Indians, and others!? - Branton).

"**INSIGHTS:** How many people live in Telos?"

"**SHARULA:** A million and a half."

"**INSIGHTS:** Tell us about your ecosystem; your water, food, air, environment--what is it like to live in Telos?"

"**SHARULA:** We have perpetual light through a process of energizing stones to create full spectrum lighting. We process them with the forces that make them small suns. The five levels are garden levels where we produce all the food we need with hydroponic gardens. There are plants on all five levels that continue to circulate the air. We work off

the same system the earth does - the plants produce oxygen (i.e. a subterranean 'biosphere' - Branton). Plus, we have air shafts that come through the surface that sends air. Since that air is polluted, we use them less and less." (Note: Several years ago a man wrote into SEARCH Magazine stating that he was an Incan descendant who was "searching for" his own people, as he was convinced that they had escaped en masse into underground cities via ancient tunnels which they knew of, when the conquistadors invaded their land. He claimed that one day while by a river in a certain region near Matto Grosso, Brazil, he thought he heard a voice shouting from the top of a mountain. He began to climb the peak and a few hours later found himself beside a mountain-top shaft. He later managed to descend the shaft and discovered a tunnel which led horizontally to a point where a type of "door" existed. He heard what sounded like an "elevator" coming up from deep below and a well-built man who claimed to be part "Incan" appeared and introduced himself through a transparent screen. He was told that anyone entering this particular subterranean region had to undergo a physical "purification" process to remove the radioactive poisons from their bodies, which were resident in the atmosphere of the outer world. Could this explain why the lifespan of some of the under-people has reportedly increased dramatically? The Old Testament 'Torah' states that previous to the deluge a transparent 'canopy' of water vapor permeated the upper atmosphere, and some suggest that before this canopy fell in the form of the deluge the life-span of the antediluvians was dramatically increased because this "canopy" sealed-out most of the harmful and degenerating radiations of the sun. They suggest that this was why the antediluvians lived to an average of 500 years of age, while some like Methuselah lived upwards of 900 years! It appears as if the 'Telosians' have taken precautions not only from the atmospheric solar radioactive pollution resulting from a decaying atmospheric 'shield', as is evidenced by an increase in skin-cancer world-wide, etc., but also from the man-made radioactive and industrial pollutants - Branton)

"**INSIGHTS:** What form of government do you have?"

"**SHARULA:** We have a system where the government is run by the council of twelve plus one. They are twelve masters, six male and six female. If anyone has a disagreement, they go to an arbitrator, rather than fight it out among themselves. All arbitrators report to the council and they change constantly. They are appointed to that position based on their natural affinity for it."

"**INSIGHTS:** Who appoints them to that position?"

"**SHARULA:** The temple of Melchizedek... All through the cosmos (i.e. human colonizers and explorers sent out from the earth since the deluge? - Branton) there is an order called Melchizedek..."

At this point we will, before continuing with the Sharula interview, deal with the history of 'Melchizedek', which began on Earth in ancient times. Melchizedek was the ancient High Priest of Salem (now Jerusalem). We believe that this subject is important enough to deserve a fairly extensive explanation. There are basically two divergent views concerning the Priesthood of Melchizedek. The first is held by the various ancient and neo-masonic religions, which basically state that there are NUMEROUS members of the order who have been 'initiated' into the priesthood through a process of religious devotion, etc., while the other view is held by the various groups of Judeo-Christian

believers who claim that there is only one Melchizedek Priest, the God-Man Jesus, and since only one High Priest was allowed to serve before Almighty God at any one time in ancient Israel--to be replaced by another when he had passed on--these claim that since Jesus ascended from the grave and now lives forever without the possibility of every dying, this singular Priesthood will be His alone eternally. Both sides no doubt sincerely believe that they have 'the truth', but, of course, both cannot be correct.

Many believe that the ancient Melchizedek was none other than the Christ, Jesus of Nazareth, or was in essence a 'thiophene' or an Old Testament appearance of Jesus-Jehovah. They make the following connections and similarities between Melchizedek and Jesus as evidence of their beliefs:

CHARACTERISTICS OF MELCHIZEDEK CHARACTERISTICS OF JESUS CHRIST

"...Melchizedek King of Salem." "Unto us a child is born... and - Gen. 14:18 (the Hebrew word his name shall be called... The for 'Salem' is 'Shalem' which Prince of Peace." - Isaiah 9:6 literally means: "PEACEFUL; "...When they heard that SHALEM, an early name for Jer- Jesus was coming to Jerusalem.. us.:Salem." - From: STRONG'S (they) cried, Hosanna: Blessed CONCORDANCE) is the King of Israel..." (or, King of Peace, King of Salem) - John 12:12-13

"And Melchizedek... brought "...Jesus took bread, and forth bread and wine." (i.e. blessed, and broke it... and he the fruit of the vine, or the took the cup, and... gave it fruit of the grape) - Genesis unto them." - Mark 14:22-23 14:18 "Melchizedek... was the Priest "...Seeing then that we have a of the most high God." - great high priest, that is pas- Genesis 14:18 sed unto the heavens, Jesus..." "Melchizedek... abideth a - Hebrews 4:14 priest continually." - Hebrews "But into the second went 7:1,3 the high priest alone once "And they truly were many every year... But Christ being priests, because they were not come an high Priest... by his suffered to continue by rea- own blood he entered in once son of death." - Hebrews into the holy place, having 7:23 obtained eternal redemption for us." - Hebrews 9:7,11-12 "But this man (Jesus), be- cause he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood." - Hebrews 7:24 "Melchizedek... to whom also "And all the tithe of the land Abraham gave a tenth part of ...is the Lord's: it is holy all." (i.e. tithes) - Hebrews unto the Lord... the tenth 7:1-2 (also see: Genesis 14: shall be holy unto the Lord." 18-20) - Leviticus 27:30,32 "Jesus Christ is Lord..." - Philippians 2:11 "Melchizedek... King of right- "In those days... I will cause eousness..." - Hebrews 7:1,2 the Branch of Righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement in the land." - Jeremiah 33:15 "Melchizedek... having neither "I am Alpha and Omega, the be- beginning of days, nor end of ginning and the ending.. the life..." - Hebrews 7:1,3 Almighty... the first and the last... I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for ever more." - Reve- lation 1:8,11,18

We continue now with the interview with 'Sharula': "**INSIGHTS:** Earlier, you mentioned... you had to petition the Aghartha, the ones in charge of the inner earth cities. Are there other cities in existence?"

"**SHARULA:** Oh, yes. There are many. There are over one hundred inner earth cities. Some of them are very similar..."

"**INSIGHTS:** How does one travel from city to city or from surface to inner city?"

"**SHARULA:** Probably the most common method is what we call the 'tubes.' It is a series of underground trains. We've bored tunnels that run underneath all the oceans and all the continents and connect all the cities and several of the retreats. The trains, which look very much like a subway train, are run on a cushion of air, an electromagnetic cushion, so they never actually touch the sides of the tunnel. This cushion creates a force field without friction and therefore they can achieve very high speeds. The trains are capable of running over 3,000 mph."

"**INSIGHTS:** Between the surface and the inner cities, how does one travel?"

"**SHARULA:** There are several entrances that open to the surface. We'll use that method or we'll use a ship which is run by the silver fleet."

"**INSIGHTS:** The silver fleet...explain that please."

"**SHARULA:** ...The silver fleet is made up of beings from the Agharthean cities. Many of the ships that people see in the air are silver fleets' ships, except for the 'nasties.'"

"**INSIGHTS:** How can you identify a silver fleet ship as opposed to the 'nasties,' as you call them?"

"**SHARULA:** ...all the Confederation ships run off of 'divine' geometrics (or rather, 'cosmic' geometrics - Branton). The ships will be either cylinder (cigar?) or they will be saucer shaped or they will be round. There are NOT a lot of protrusions and angles; they have a tendency to be smooth. The ships that come in boomerang shapes and other weird configurations are usually not Confederation ships." (Note: although this may be true to some extent, in recent years according to some reports the saurian grays have begun to use the 'disk' or 'saucer' shape also more frequently. The 'triangular' craft seen en masse in Belgium, etc. are apparently 'gray' craft according to abductees there, which would tend to confirm some of what Bonnie or Sharula is saying. Also, these 'boomerang' craft have often been seen in connection with the Archuleta sub-base network of the southwestern U.S., which would seem to indicate from what Sharula has said that the "Dulce" network is largely under the control of the 'nasties', or the draconian powers, as many other sources allege that it is. - Branton)

"**INSIGHTS:** Let's talk about the people themselves, the Telosians. What would a typical Telosian look like?"

"**SHARULA:** The typical Telosian has a slightly golden tone to their skin and have a tendency toward high cheek bones and slightly almond shaped eyes. Most Telosians run toward light hair and we have all eye colors. The men are generally 7' to 7'6" in height and the women are generally 6'6" to 7'1" in height. When we come to the surface we have a process of altering the molecules of our bodies so that we are able to appear the same height as people here on the surface."

"**INSIGHTS:** Does your civilization have any of the social problems that ours seem to have, like: pollution, hunger, homeless people and water droughts?"

"**SHARULA:** No. We don't have pollution because we are able to monitor our systems at all times. We have learned to accelerate the atom. When the first scientists started working with atoms they didn't realize that they weren't meant to shatter the atom for energy; they were meant to accelerate the atom for energy that won't die out and won't

produce hazardous afterform. Because we learned to accelerate the atoms, we're also able to dematerialize all of our waste matter and return it back to its original form..."

"**INSIGHTS:** Is the U.S. Government aware of the existence of Telos and the other underground cities?"

"**SHARULA:** Yes. For a long time they have been trying to get in, to access the information of Telos and the silver fleet. The promise of what they need would be given to them, but in return there are several things they have to do or quit doing?"

"**INSIGHTS:** What was it that they were given to do or stop doing?"

"**SHARULA:** Basically, return the country to what it was founded on and return to an open and honest government, so that every citizen has access to what's happening in the government." (Note: i.e. Constitutionally-based government, Bill of Rights's,etc? If this is Sharula's interpretation of an 'open' government, then we must assume that the Telosians, or at least many of them, are opposed to the present plans to establish a one-world socialist dictatorship or 'New World Order' which will no doubt impose tremendous threats upon individual liberty of conscience. The reader may recall the information from an earlier file to the effect that human 'benevolents' were working with the U.S. Government in the Nevada Military complex against the saurian grays. Their 'teachings' stated that the U.S. Constitution and Bill of Rights was very much respected by them. Also, could these be allied with the same 'human' aliens who landed in Florida after the two giant astroid-ships took up a geosynchronous orbit around the earth, and warned us not to have any dealing with these 'gray' aliens, and offered their own assistance if we dis-armed our nuclear weapons? Were 'they' tied in with the Telosian 'Blonds' or the Pleiadean 'Nordics'? Some accounts suggest that both human groups are at least aware of each other, and possibly have an alliance with each other. Now that the Soviet Union has broken up and the 'need' for intercontinental ballistic nuclear missiles has been decreased, will the U.S. government break-off their self-destructive alliance with the 'grays' and instead seek alliances with the human groups who had originally warned them about the grays? - Branton)

"**INSIGHTS:** Are you referring to the government's interaction with other 'extraterrestrial' (and/or 'innerterrestrials' - Branton) that are not of the silver fleet?" (Note: The interviewer is no doubt referring to the 'pact' which the secret government was manipulated and deceived into making with the reptilian 'Grays', and subsequently with other branches of the 'serpent race' - Branton)

"**SHARULA:** Yes. That is only one."

"**INSIGHTS:** When was the government first introduced to Telos?"

"**SHARULA:** They have been aware of the subterranean cities and they have been aware of Telos since the country's conception. It is only near the turn of the century that they started taking action. This action did not get really aggressive until the 1950's."

Note: There are indications that some members of certain Masonic- type 'secret government' societies, such as the Rosicrucian Order, have attempted to establish contact with the subterranean residents of Mt. Shasta, although it is uncertain just what might have come of this. Several encounters with the 'Blondes' (both subterran and exterran?) have revealed 'their' own concern about what is taking place with the

abductions and mutilations of human beings by the sauroid Grays, although many of these groups claim that they cannot 'interfere' with the problem due to some 'cosmic law' of non- intervention. This may be true with those 'Nordic' or 'Blonde' societies who hail from other planetary bodies, such as the Taurians, Lyrans, Eridanians, and Cetusians (the latter of whom seem to be taking the most action to help their brothers here on earth, in essence interfering with the saurian 'interferers' from the Draconis, Bootes, Reticuli, Canis, etc. constellations), and the 'Solar Tribunal' groups of Mars, Luna, Saturn, etc, and so on. However, in the case of the Telosian-Aghartian alliance, this 'non-intervention' policy would not apply, since this is their world also, and they are just as native to earth as anyone else living on this planet. In light of this fact, and especially in light of their own awareness of the reptilian-saurian threat, we would urge them (if by chance they are reading this) to reconsider such a stance and join with their fellow human brothers and sisters on the surface in defending our society from this ancient threat.

According to Sharula, in another interview, the city of Telos exists on five different levels. The bottom level is about one and one-half miles across, while the other levels are different. The closest level to the mountain itself is about three-quarters of a mile across. This would allow for the possibility of "housing" a large number of inhabitants in a more concentrated area than surface cities could permit, being that surface areas can only be inhabited on the one (surface) level, except for high-rises. This might explain the large (million-and-a-half) population of this particular sub-city.

As a possible confirmation of the above, we quote the following transcript of parts of an interview between John Lear and the National Fringe Sciences Bulletin Board:
"**Question:** You just mentioned that there were... other 'species' in contact with this world... are they aware of the EBE's?

"**Lear:** Yes they are. The types I will mention are listed in a USAF Academy Physics book called 'INTRODUCTORY SPACE SCIENCE VOLUME 2,B.' I refer to chapter 13... which lists the ones that are most seen. They are the EBE's, the 'Blondes'... They look just like us but are invariably blond haired and blue eyed. Don't know where they come from but they do not interact with us except for a few abductions now and then. We also have a species that is similar to us in appearance but they are about seven feet tall and the main difference is that their eyes wrap around their head a little more than ours. Another type listed is a small species about four feet tall, very hairy and extremely strong for their size. We don't know where these guys come from either. All this was in the aforementioned text which was withdrawn by the Air Force in the early '70's from the book. But there are several people who have the original book...

"**Question:** I'm curious also as to the government's plans, if any, to deal with an uprising of EBE's should that eventually occur... or would the technological gap make an attempt untenable?

"**Lear:** It is my understanding that we have already lost the battle. This is the reason why MJ-12 is in such a panic. They had a lot of well laid plans to inform us, and when the deception was confirmed about 1984 it was all out the window...

"**Question:** Recently in the INF treaty negotiations, Gorbachev indicated that despite prior claims, they too were working on an SDI program... Is there any connection

between our program and theirs and if the battle is lost, why are those attempts being made?

"**Lear:** I wish I knew the answer to that. Several rumors have come out of the test site recently and one of them was that every test shot this year (1989? - Branton) has been to make a giant (underground - Branton) room. The shots are very clean and as soon as everything subsides they move in equipment to make walls, ceiling, floors and various levels."

The following account is based on a series of letters, documents, and diagrams which were received from a man in Michigan who we will refer to as David L., who claimed to have been part of a 12-man speleological team who broke into an ancient tunnel system and, subsequently, encountered some of the inhabitants of the subsurface world. These beings described by David 'may' be the 7-ft. tall humans with large 'wrap-around' eyes described by John Lear who have bases on the moon. However this is only a supposition.

During the mid-1980's, subsurface researcher Charles A. Marcoux (now deceased) informed other researchers who were at the time involved in aerial and subsurface investigations, that he had received a manuscript, maps, etc., from a long-time correspondent of his. This was David L. We will not reveal the last name of this source, nor the last names nor the cities of residence of others involved in the incident out of respect for their privacy. However, since much of the story was released to inner earth researchers some years ago we feel that the information itself is of enough importance to the "master puzzle" to mention here.

The manuscript contained an account of a series of expeditions which David L. and 11 others were involved with during the late 1950's and early 1960's. Only 4 or 5 of the members took part in the expeditions at any given time, while the others supported their efforts. The account contained a description of an alleged encounter with a subterran "human" race who allegedly inhabited an underground city or cities, connected by tunnels, approximately 5-7 miles beneath the surface of northern Arkansas. This subterranean system was apparently built by a highly technological race. Some indications suggest that the tunnels were constructed by a race which was more ancient than the present inhabitants, and were possibly excavated in antediluvian times, since the present inhabitants allegedly showed the speleologists ancient sealed 'cities' farther below their own, built by a race which pre-dated themselves.

Some of the men involved were formerly members of a UFO organization which thrived in Michigan in the 1950's, and which published a UFO journal which had up to a few thousand subscribers at one point. Some of the writers for this publication, who were also members of the 'board' of this investigations group, later left off investigating UFO's due to the confusing "paranormal" aspects of the phenomena, and instead turned their attentions to subsurface investigations. At the time there was a great division between those UFOlogists who considered the UFO phenomena to be an exclusively physical and solid phenomena and those who were convinced it was more paraphysial or supernatural in nature. Unfortunately, few considered the possibility that both could be true, i.e. that a physical race of alien "sorcerers" that possessed seemingly supernatural or paraphysial abilities, such as the reptilian Grays, were behind much of the

phenomena. One of the early members of this groups was a man by the name of George Wight. He, like the others, felt that it might be more profitable to investigate something more "closer to home", like the subterranean realm, instead of attempting to investigate possible encounters with alien craft from beyond earth which were here today and gone tomorrow and might have been paraphysial apparitions anyway, from all they could gather. So the group eventually drifted towards investigating the underground realm, beginning with the exploration of caverns in Arkansas and surrounding states.

According to David L., even though they had been partially exposed to the idea of subterranean civilizations through the Shaver Mystery, etc., none of them ever expected to encounter anything like that, and they took such accounts with a grain of salt. To them the idea was almost as elusive as the UFO phenomena, they had not really seen any solid evidence to prove it. They probably realized that any such "evidence" of an alien civilization might be apprehended by government officials even if it did turn up, and so they more-or-less resigned themselves to a "wait and see" attitude.

Two of the incidents which led Wight and the others to their assumption of a "paranormal" connection to the UFO phenomena were as follows. The first incident which led them to their conclusions involved a woman known by some members of the group, who claimed to be an "occult channel" for psychic messages from the so-called "space people". The researchers tried to convince the girl that she should ask the 'occupants' to make an appearance to them, which she did. She took them outside and directed their attention to the sky. From the standpoint of the researchers, nothing could be seen in the sky, even through the girl insisted that 'they' were there. However, several people in the area reported seeing a luminous object flying overhead at about the same time the researchers were standing outside with the 'contactee', and in the exact same area. They noticed some strange qualities with the girl which reminded them of some of the obsessive and irrational behavior which often accompanies those who have become involved in the occult, witchcraft, and the dark side and have become 'possessed' by invisible malevolent entities as a result. Also, with the 'religious' background of some of the members of the group, they began to suspect that something sinister and deceptive and at least in part supernatural might be working behind the phenomena. They noticed that some of the objects could be seen by people who were supposedly 'psychically attuned' to them or people who were under the influence of the objects and the occupants, while those standing next to them might not see anything at all.

The other account involved one of the members of the group who was of the conviction that many of the UFO's were of 'demonic' origin (this is not to say that ALL such objects can be classified in this way). This member was alleged to have had conversations with a well- known UFOlogist at the time who claimed to have had frequent visits by the so-called 'Men In Black'. The beings he encountered looked humanlike yet seemed to possess (or were 'possessed' by?) supernatural energies; perhaps a "controlled" hidden society of sorcerers!? This particular member of the group, according to David L., claimed that during his conversations with this well-known researcher, he was told by this man confidentially that he was of the opinion that some of the UFO phenomena was 'satanic' or 'demonic' in nature. The member who was told this even went so far as to

begin giving public lectures about the occultic/demonic origin of some of the phenomena.

According to David L., some time afterwards and apparently in response to his outspokenness, this member and friend of his was on a ranch somewhere in the mountains of Wyoming where he was suddenly struck by a brilliantly lit red-glowing object which appeared in the sky. As a result of this he suffered serious paralysis below the waist and was consigned to a wheel chair for years afterwards.

Shortly before the group officially disbanded the UFO organization, George Wight himself wrote and published an article in their periodical which presented strong evidence that much of the UFO phenomena was being directed by an unknown intelligence which was secretly working towards the establishment of an Anti-Christ system on earth.

As the "group" began to disband, some of it's members as we've said began to seek out ways to continue their friendships and still remain active in some pursuit. Not so much out of a motive to discover a lost world but more out of a desire to fulfill their hunger for adventure (and escape for at least a time the busy rat-race which many of them, having been involved in some type of 'professional' career or business, found themselves getting caught up in) they began to explore the caverns.

During the latter part of the 1950's the exploration party had investigated some very interesting caverns, mainly within the area of Arkansas and the surrounding states. At on point they came across one particular cavern some miles north of Batesville, Arkansas. This was in an area where several caverns were located. Many of these caves (concentrated generally NW-West of the town of Cushman) have in fact been the subject of some very interesting accounts, suggesting that there might be more thanone route to the nether regions below other than the one discovered by David L. and his friends. There are accounts of several people who have entered some of these caves and were never seen again; or who encountered strange phenomena deep underground - such as electrical failure of flashlights, suggesting possible electromagnetic interference; accounts involving extremely deep caverns; gas pockets encountered at extreme depths; and an account concerning one of the caves west of Cushman which seemed to have ancient carvings over it depicting various figures; and there is even one account which came from an Oklahoma man who was told by a friend of his of being chased from a cavern west of Cushman by a large hairy humanoid who began throwing boulders at him as if annoyingly scaring him out of "his" territory!

At one point David L's group came across one particular cavern near the town. Over a period of years, returning from time to time to this particular cavern, the explorers had crossed underground lakes, followed dead-end leads, explored "breakdown" areas, investigated numerous cracks and chasms, and steep inclines. One of their most fortunate discoveries was made in a large boulder-strewn break-down area about half-way between the entrance and an underground "lake". They noticed a crack in the path which they had found through the boulders and, following this crack into the thick of the breakdown they came across another area where the crevice widened enough to allow them entrance. Following this they descended for a very great distance for a very long while, down a sloping 45 degree incline, so steep in places that rope had to be used. This

steep, sloping passage led them past a couple of horizontal "side passages" which they followed a few miles to dead ends, and continued deeper through at least one more crevice. Eventually they emerged into a large cavernous area hundreds of feet high and long, which they named "glass cave" because of it's features, and used it as a central "camp" in subsequent explorations. The remarkable thing about this cavern, however, was their claim that it was located almost 4 MILES beneath the surface of the earth, which would definitely make it deeper than any other "officially" recognized cavern.

Time and again they explored the mazes and labyrinths deep in the earth using "glass cave" as their central camp. Two passages in the far wall of this chamber, opposite from the crevice through which they first entered glass cave, were each explored for 3 days continuously before they decided to turn back. According to David L., these passages still continued onward with no end in sight. Could these have led to the gloomy 'hadean' like caverns which they were to see later, and which they alleged contained 'gigantic serpents' or snakes capable of crushing a human being to death in a few seconds?

After some experiments involving air flow within glass cave, the explorers were able to trace slight air movements to another as-yet- undiscovered crevice hidden within the wall, not far from the crevice which they had entered from above. This passage, through relatively small, continued still DEEPER into the earth. They explored the steep incline for what they approximated to be a mile, before reaching an area of "breakdown". This "seemed" to be the end of the line. Just as they were about to turn back in disappointment from this passage which had taken them deeper than they had ever been before, one of the members of the team noticed that the light of their carbide lamps seemed to have a faint amber tint to it. All of them were perplexed, wondering what would be causing the phenomena.

It was decided that they would all turn off their lamps in order to see if the greenish luminescence remained. They did so, and a minute or so afterwards their eyes adjusted to the darkness and they could faintly distinguish a greenish luminescence which seemed to emanate from the lowest part of the passage in an area where heavy "breakdown" SEEMED to close off any further progress.

George Wight was the first one to make his way to the spot in the breakdown area from which the faint light seemed to emanate and, after removing more rocks, they discovered that still another crack or crevice, barely wide enough for one man to enter at a time, descended vertically from beneath the breakdown.

According to David L., Wight volunteered himself to be the first to explore the crevice, and soon afterwards he was on his way down. A few minutes passed before those above heard the sound of what they could only guess was George slipping and falling down the crevice.

After a period of uncertainty those above, concerned for his safety, were relieved to hear the faint voice of George Wight rising up from apparently several dozen feet below. They were able to make out his excited words to the effect that he had fallen into a large tunnel, and encouraged the others to follow him.

They did so, and when they were all in the 'tunnel' they stood in stunned silence. The passage which stretched out from them in BOTH directions was not like the common

natural cavern passages which they had explored for the past few days. In fact, it seemed more artificial than natural. Approximately a dozen feet in height and about the same in width, the 'tunnel' was similar in shape to a subway tunnel, having a domed ceiling and a flat floor. What really caught their attention however, was the fact that the tunnel was illuminated by a greenish phosphorescence to the point that they did not need their carbide lamps to see their surroundings. The strange luminescence seemed to emanate from the walls of the tunnel itself, which were clear and glass-like yet at the same time extremely hard.

In one direction the lighting effect faded out into blackness, while in the other direction the light seemed to increase. One of the members suggested that the light might be coming from the surface, and that they might be in one of the old mines which existed in the area of the cavern entrance, but others brought up the fact that, according to their calculations, they were at least five miles beneath the earth and therefore the light probably did not come from the surface.

Subsequently, the explorers decided to investigate in the direction of the "light" since it would allow them to keep some carbide in reserve for their return trip. At one point the tunnel (which was apparently cut through solid rock much of the way and then glazed over with the hard, transparent substance) opened into a gigantic cavern. Actually, this occurred several times and at intervals, as if those who constructed the tunnel intentionally meant for them to intersect the various cavern systems. Did the ancient builders of this tunnel system possess a combination of gravitometers, x-rays and sounding radars to detect these cavities? Even as it passed through these large caverns, the tunnel still continued in the form of a transparent domed enclosure, still the same shape as before, yet this time the hard transparent substance was in the form of a 'wall' a foot or so thick that protected the group from the 'outside' or cavern environment. And fortunately so, for beyond the luminescent walls, were black expanses of gloomy darkness within which they could faintly make out huge moving and slithering figures of what seemed to be giant serpents and other grotesque reptilian creatures as well as other non-reptilian creatures, including giant insects.

If not for the fact that these creatures were physical, tangible things, these dark caverns could have been likely candidates for the legendary 'Hades' of Greek and Hebrew tradition.

The most shocking surprise of all, however, occurred on the third day after exploration of this tunnel began, a considerable distance from the crevice from which they entered the tunnel. They were walking along when all-of-the-sudden they turned around and found themselves face-to-face with a group of human-like beings who stood around 7 to 8 feet tall. 'Their' skin had a faint pale-bluish, almost clay-bluish tint to it and their eyes were relatively large and owl- like. But 'they' were definitely human, according to David L., who was on this particular expedition. The 'people' took out some type of electronic device, apparently some kind of parabolic communicator, and after a few attempts they succeeded in establishing a communication link using the electronic 'translator'.

At this point their story becomes even more complex, and the exact series of events, in their chronological order, are rather undefined. First, the strange 'people' made it known that the tunnel led to a network that went all throughout the earth and to even

greater depths. 'They' had certain types of instruments that could monitor from a distance the emotional field or make-up of a person and thus determine their intentions. It was only because 'the group' was found to possess an emotional makeup indicating relatively non-violent and non-selfish motivations that they were chosen to be contacted. 'They' made it known that the cavers could have traveled through the underground tunnels for weeks and would not have discovered their "city" if "they" did not wish them to, as the entrance to it was so well hidden. Here then, are some of the other incidents which allegedly occurred after the group encountered the strange people, or rather after these people CONTACTED the group (chronological sequence uncertain):

1) The group learned that the tunnels continued for hundreds of miles, at least. After the initial contact, the topsiders were taken to a hidden "elevator" and were then taken through this to the "city" where these people resided. This community was apparently made out of a glass-like substance, somewhat like the makeup of the tunnels themselves.

2) Their lifestyle, way of life, society, government, etc., was described as being radically different than that which existed on the surface. These people possessed a "Book of Laws" or a moral code by which they attempted to live. According to David L., if any of their society became violent or became a threat to the rest they were expelled into the tunnels, given sufficient provisions to make it on their own, and generally forced to seek out their destiny in other parts of the nether regions. This punishment for unrepentant "criminals" was apparently practiced only on very rare occasions.

3) The technology used by this civilization was very complex, and is based largely on the technology of the lost races who lived before the flood and whose demise resulted in the abandonment of the subterranean system, along with all of the sophisticated technology which had been left there as well. The race encountered by David L. and his group allegedly were direct descendants of Noah, and were of a race of explorers who came to the Western Hemisphere some centuries following the deluge and discovered and took up residence within the ancient subsystem where they now resided. Some of the technology left by the "ancients" is still not understood by the people encountered by the speleologists. The group was also shown tremendous dark caverns miles beneath the city, where the subterraneans had found ancient ruins of this ancient lost race. Some of these buildings were sealed, apparently the desperate act of the vanished race who built them.

4) Some of the caverns--especially the extremely deep one's in which the ancient cities were found--were miles in diameter. Some were pitch black and so still and silent that a whisper could seemingly be heard miles away. Some of the upper caverns through which the 'tunnel' penetrated contained not only serpent-like creatures but also huge, hairy 'humanoids', perhaps tied-in with the Sasquatch family. These however were particularly violent in nature, possibly due to their environment and constant proximity to the serpents. Apparently there was an ongoing conflict between the "hairy" humanoids and the reptilian creatures in the caverns. According to David L., these hairy giants had faces "only a mother could love". On one occasion, their subterranean friends demonstrated some type of hand-held beam weapon by pointing it at one of the large serpents which could be seen through the tunnel "walls". The beam melted through the transparent barrier and the serpent disappeared in a sizzling glow of fire.

5) The group attempted to tell their story to friends of theirs on the surface. Apparently they made several trips after their first encounter with the blue-skinned race. However, their story was rejected and met with mockery and ridicule. They attempted to gather proof of their visit, and made a special trip "down under" just for that purpose, and succeeded in capturing a "giant cave moth" which roamed the deeper caverns. They placed it in a bag and upon returning topside they opened the bag and exposed the creature to the brilliant summer sun. For some reason, the sunlight had a disintegrating effect on the insect and before they could show it to anyone as proof it had dried up, become brittle and eventually crumbled to dust. After this, they gave up all attempts to get anyone to believe them, and resigned themselves to keep the secret among the twelve individuals who made up the exploration and support teams, that is, until David L. was given permission to reveal the story to the now late Charles A. Marcoux (Note: Marcoux incidentally died as a result of a 'heart attack', while exploring the surface areas around the Cushman caves. His wife described it as a sudden and irrational attack of fear resulting from a swarm of bees that Charles had encountered. One must realize that 'fear' is one of the most powerful weapons utilized by the 'infernals' who would attempt to blind mankind to conditions taking place in the inner world. However, by the grace of God Almighty, many have been able to defend themselves from the "body terror" utilized by the reptilians and which can often lead to paralysis, heart attacks, insanity or even suicide).

Eventually George Wight decided to remain below with their subterranean friends, and on their second-to-the-last trip they said their goodbyes. They allegedly made one more trip afterwards during which they met with their friend, who was doing well, for the last time. The peculiar thing about this incident, according to David, was that shortly after Wight had joined this underground society all evidence and records of him ever existing began to mysteriously disappear from the surface. Birth certificates, school records, computer records, bank records, etc. all seemed to vanish, apparently the work of someone in a very influential position who was able to erase all evidence that Wight had ever lived. Some researchers still retain copies of George Wight's articles from the old UFO periodical, nevertheless. This would open up the possibility that this underground race closely monitors events on the surface, and even has "workers" in various influential positions who act as mediators in surface society. Everything points to the fact that this subterranean race prefers it's privacy and does not wish to become involved in the political conflict and chaos which has for untold centuries plagued the surface world by warring factions constantly fighting over territorial rights, etc.

There is apparently much more to this account than we can relate here, however for various reasons, specific information other than that which we have just related will have to remain confidential. One can seemingly find "connections" between this account and others which have been related by other sources. For instance, John Lear has stated to some researchers that certain Apollo astronauts encountered another terran or earth-based race on the moon, a race that apparently made it there long before America did, and this 7 ft. tall, large-eyed race of humans seems to fit the same description as that given by David L. The people that Lear referred to allegedly have an alliance with the 'Blondes'. Is it possible that the underground people contacted by David know of and interact with the Telosians?

Whether this small item has any connection with the people allegedly encountered by the speleologists is uncertain, but it was related by John Keel in his book 'THE MOTHMAN PROPHECIES': "...The Cherokees have a tradition, according to Benjamin Smith Barton's 'NEW VIEWS OF THE ORIGINS OF THE TRIBES AND NATIONS OF AMERICA' (1798), that when they migrated to Tennessee they found the region inhabited by a weird race of white people who lived in houses and were apparently quite civilized. They had one problem: their eyes were very large and sensitive to light. They could only see at night..." Is it possible that these people may have later taken up a cave-dwelling lifestyle, if they had not done so previously, to allow themselves more comfortable living conditions?

'Leading Edge Research' made the following statements in one of their publications: "ADDITIONAL COMMENTS ON ALIEN BASES - There is some confusion over the subject of alien bases in the United States. There seem to be many of them, but some of them seem to stand out functionally and operationally. IT WOULD SEEM THAT THE MAIN BASE is in NEW MEXICO with small detachments (human phrase) at Dreamland and Area 51 in general. Both of those locations are used to test-fly alien craft (PROJECT GRUDGE/REDLIGHT). The main location for the test flights appears to be Area 51. The EXCALIBUR project being developed AT LOS ALAMOS is designed to try and penetrate underground facilities, since they (grays) have entrenched themselves and no longer honor any of the dubious agreements which they have made with (certain) factions within the government."
In the May, 1989 issue of 'Leading Edge' (formerly 'Nevada Aerial Research') it was stated that: "...Information about underground bases at Edwards AFB (CA) are not new. Stories have circulated for years. There was the lady whose mother used to work at the cafeteria who overheard people talking about aliens and disks. The constant stream of construction materials going out to the end of the base, but nothing showed up on the surface. NASA has a large underground base that has been there for years. '"Tube shuttles take personnel 50 miles to the other end of the base in the Tahachapi mountains. The underground base has been referred to as an underground city. It is even said that there are disks stored in glasslike enclosures under a vacuum to preserve them.'"

What may very well be a confirmation of the above appeared in the Dec. 1990 issue of a publication sent out by 'THE BORDERLAND SCIENCES RESEARCH FOUNDATION', which has for years been under the direction of Riley H. Crabb. The information was in the form of a letter which we quote here: "I spent the weekend with a 'recent' Edwards AFB workman and his wife -- 'recent' because they are both repeat contactees and have become 'unmanageable' as the AFB management puts it. He was fired for blasting a Spybee with spray paint -- which I find funny and as classic as the graffiti on New York subway cars. '"You did it on purpose,' they told him, and they knew of course, because the Spybees are telepathic (i.e. capable of 'tuning in' to Extremely Low Frequency or 'ELF' electro-encephalographic neuro-brain waves? - Branton) as well as camera equipt. They also carry microphones. We were all laughing as he told us how the little spray-painted gold orb, blinded, went bouncing off walls and posts and was quickly withdrawn from its spy mission. He said Spybees are about the size of a basketball. They fly by antigravity all over any 'Above Top Secret' installation. They dart soundlessly

everywhere and hover between workers, sometimes programmed to harass the guys for fun, like bumping them in the rear end. "No person (that) he and his friends knew about there was allowed to say one word to another while on the job. They would test by trying to write to each other in the floor dust. Within two or three strokes a Spybee would whiz around the corner, lock on to and stop above the writing. His last comment was to write and draw a great big 'screw you'. "His painting work was part of an ONGOING EXCAVATION beneath Edwards AFB on the high desert in California. He and his crew were always blindfolded and strip-searched before transit. They couldn't even have watches. BY TAKING TURNS COUNTING IN THE ELEVATOR GOING TO AND FROM THE WORK SITE, THEY ESTIMATED IT MUST BE SOME 9,000 FEET DOWN, AT LEAST TWO MILES, AND THE TRIP TOOK ABOUT 15 MINUTES. "Management accused him of doing it on purpose, and they knew... 'No, no. The Spybee kept bumpin' the back of my neck while I was sprayin.' After one real hard knock I whirled around with the spray gun still goin.'" "A prominent researcher with us that Saturday evening suggested, after careful questioning of the worker, THAT THE ELEVATOR ITSELF WAS ANTI-GRAVITIC, AS THERE WERE NO CABLES; SO THE ESTIMATED DISTANCE WAS AT BEST MINIMUM. ALL PRESENT CONFIRMED THE GOVERNMENT'S POSSESSION OF PLASMOLE TUNNELING MACHINES (referred to as 'Terron drives' by Dulce Base employees - Branton) WHICH MELT A 50 FOOT HOLE THROUGH SOLID ROCK, AT A RATE OF ABOUT FIVE MILES PER HOUR. "For part of the night we went 'foo chasing', their term for sightseeking UFOs. Tahachapi where H. Hughes and Northrup Corporations and the USAF have just imported Delta Forces and fleets of black helicopters deployed by the government for top security events coverage. There is no doubt something major is going on up there, even that night. "The researcher and his team were hoping to see the 30-FOOT VERSION OF THE SPYBEES, as there are growing numbers of reports on these. THEY ARE DESIGNED TO FLY OVER YOUR HOUSE (electromagnetically cloaked in a similar manner as was discovered during the 'Philadelphia' experiments? - Branton), CARRYING SURVEILLANCE BEAMS FOR THOUGHT/EMOTION CONTROL AND BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION. (Note: Since thoughts and emotions may be to some extent electromagnetic in nature, it may be possible for them to be manipulated by EM rays - Branton). "...I often see Terra now as in near-final throes of exactly the H.G. Wells scenario where the unwilling and witless 90% of mankind inhabits a play-fantasy world on Earth's surface, while the split-off race of highly technical degenerates (in league with and/or controlled by the serpent race - Branton), the Trogs, prey on them from underground..."

Top Secret Underground Facilities

Excerpt from ALIEN MAGIC
by William H. Hamilton III)

One of the earliest American underground facilities was built at Raven Rock in Pennsylvania. The military refer to it as "Site R." Sounds like "Section D." Raven Rock was picked because it is made of greenstone, a type of granite that is the fourth hardest rock on earth. Construction started in 1950, and engineers had completed a series of tunnels and a three-story building by 1953. Two more three-story buildings were completed by 1963. The complex lies 650 feet beneath the 1,529-foot-high summit of Raven Rock and can be entered through four portals. The

mountain has everything needed to survive a catastrophe: cars, some of the best dining in the Army, chemical suits, a fitness center, a medical facility, a barbershop, legal services, a chapel, designated smoking areas and a convenience store. It has six 1,000 kilowatt generators and 35 miles of cable on 180 telephone poles. Remember, this is one of the early underground sites, and probably does not compare with some of the new underground cities that have been constructed in more recent years.

One of the first of nearly 100 Federal Relocation Centers was built in rural Virginia's Mount Weather. It took years to complete, but when complete resembled a city more than an emergency installation. Mount Weather was equipped with such amenities as private apartments and dormitories, streets and sidewalks, cafeterias and hospitals, a water purification system, power plant, and general office buildings. The site includes a small lake fed by fresh water from underground springs. It even has its own mass transit system--small electric cars that run on rechargeable batteries and make regular shuttle runs throughout the city.

As recently as 1992, the papers reported the existence of a Cold War secret, the government had built a $14 million underground bunker in West Virginia and maintained it for more than three decades for Congress to use in the event of a nuclear attack. The hideaway Capitol was built under the fashionable Greenbrier resort in White Sulphur Springs, about 250 miles from Washington. Its location was known only to a relative handful of the nation's highest-ranking officials. From 1958 on, the very existence of this facility was a closely guarded secret. Very few in Congress or the executive branch knew of the program. The rumors that an underground city exists under the Enchantment Resort in Boynton Canyon in Sedona, Arizona may not be so far fetched after all. Eggs cannot be put in one basket. The Greenbrier bunker has living quarters and work space for 800 people as well as separate meeting halls for the House and Senate.

We are always willing to release more about the other side's secrets than our own. We find that the Kremlin and other buildings in Moscow are still linked by underground rail tunnels to an area about six miles outside the city center called Ramenki, site of a vast subterranean bunker designed for the country's leaders and their families. It was described as an underground city about 500 acres in size, built at several levels from 230 feet to 395 feet. This bunker could shelter as many as 120,000 people! That is the size of a moderate American city.

According to the Napa Sentinel, a secret underground installation is under construction near the Oakville Grade in Napa County, California, and is being used by the Government for direct satellite communication, the Continuity of Government (COG) program in case of nuclear attack or other disasters, and secure communication links with the outside world in case of disaster. Mysterious helicopter flights have been seen going into and out of the area. Supposedly, the secret government site is replacing other installations and combining them into one underground center.

Not all underground sites are shelters. The Yucca Mountain Site Characterization Project took a first step in November, 1993 when it started construction on the entrance pad for its Exploratory Studies Facility (ESF). This pad is the launching point for 14 miles of tunnels that will be drilled directly under Yucca Mountain. The tunnels will measure 24-30 feet in diameter for some and 16-18 feet in diameter for others. This project will eventually cover some 70 acres of surface and underground facilities. This DOE project will contain alcoves for experiments located along the tunnels.

Skeptics have expressed doubts about the existence of extensive underground tunneling and cavitations. They always ask, "Where is all the dirt?" This method of asking a question to disprove an allegation is misleading and faulty logic at best. Skeptics favorite question about the

alien presence is "Why don't they land on the White House Lawn?" Of course, the rejoinder should be "Keep off the Grass signs prevent them." One of the new methods of tunneling that have been under study is "nuclear tunnel boring." U.S. Patent No. 3,693,731 dated Sept. 26, 1972 describes a method and apparatus for tunneling by melting. It says, "a machine and method for drilling bore holes and tunnels by melting in which a housing is provided for supporting a heat source and a heated end portion and in which the necessary melting heat is delivered to the walls of the end portion at a rate sufficient to melt rock and during operation of which the molten material may be disposed adjacent the boring zone in cracks in the rock and as a vitreous wall lining of the tunnel so formed. The heat source can be electrical or nuclear, but for deep drilling is preferably a nuclear reactor." The melted rock is forced into cracks wherein heat is given up to the crack surfaces and freezes as a glass at some distance from the penetrator. This amazing boring device is capable of drilling at depths totally inaccessible with previous drilling techniques, even, according to the patent claims, down to 30,000 meters.

The nuclear tunnel boring machines were invented by scientists and engineers at Los Alamos. They called their new machine, the "Subterrene." In 1975, a cost comparison was done between the Subterrene and other tunneling methods by A. A. Mathews, Inc. This report reveals that the initial experiments utilizing this technology were done in the early 1960s. This study reveals that the Subterrene performs its job rapidly and economically. The report states that the economy comes from "the formation of a glass lining bonded to the ground and capable of providing initial and final ground support without the delay and cost of separate installations. The use of a nuclear reactor and heat pipes to provide power for kerf penetration within the tunneling machine itself contributes to the overall economy of the system and is considered exclusively in this study. Nuclear power is not, however, a requirement for Subterrene tunneling." In fact a Los Alamos symposium held in Atlantic City in 1986 proposed the construction of a Subselene for tunnel melting for high-speed lunar subsurface transportation tunnels.

Thomas spoke about a subterranean highway through America just like our own Interstate highway system, except its underground. The underground highway uses trucks, cars, and buses driven by electric motors. You wouldn't want gasoline fumes polluting tunnels. He mentioned another style of transport for freight and passengers that is linked together in a world-wide network called the "Sub-Global System." It has check points at each country entry. There are shuttle tubes that "shoot" the trains at incredible speed using a mag-lev and vacuum method. They travel in excess of the speed of sound. Did Thomas concoct this from a science-fiction scenario or does such a system have a basis in fact, and, if so, how much more of what Thomas has told us exists in reality?

Engineers Robert Salter and Frank P. Davidson of MIT have both discussed and given papers on the Planetran concept for moving people rapidly underground. Salter describes the Planetran as an ultraspeed, electromagnetically propelled and levitated transportation system of the future. Such a system could carry passengers across the United States in less than an hour in a quiet, economical, fuel-conservative, and nonpolluting manner. Planetran would require a tunnel over 2,500 miles in length, perhaps assembled from 100 25-mile long segments.

Skeptics have scoffed at claims that 100-mile long tunnels ran from one military operations area to another. Yet, engineers have planned for tunnels to span the nation. Of course, skeptics are somewhat deficient in imagination when it comes to accomplishments. There were skeptics that never believed we would reach the moon, and certainly not by rocket. Skeptics do not believe in alien visitations. It is even more difficult for them to accept the idea that aliens have inhabited the earth for a long time and like to live underground and out of sight.

Huge structures discovered in close-up photos of lunar features indicate that ancient alien artifacts have graced the surface of our satellite. It is only a small step for aliens to have come to earth and built habitats.

We cannot prove that aliens or alien technology exists in secret underground facilities constructed by the government. We have not been able to prove the existence of Section D. There are an increasing number of abductees who report being taken to underground bases. Some of these abductees have described seeing things that really exist in documented underground facilities. Perhaps ancient underground facilities will eventually reveal the truth. The magic and mystery of these dark places continues.

Tales of the Underground

During the summer of 1998, cave explorers using scientific equipment were able to confirm that a linked cave system some 15 miles in length exists underground in North Wales. Several years ago a researcher by the name of Frank D. Adams wrote on the results of his personal scientific experiments which may prove that giant cavities exist in granite at depths of more than 11 miles, conclusions which have also been supported by Louis V. King, a mathematician who calculated that, at normal temperatures, a cavity would exist at a depth of between 17.2 and 20.9 miles. The authors' findings are also supported by the discovery of "16 Rouse Belts" which give planes of fracture penetrating the globe.

Something of an extreme claim to some, perhaps, was that of Dr. Ron Anjard in an article in the Summer, 1978 issue of Pursuit Magazine, in which he claimed personal knowledge of 44 underground cities beneath the surface of North America, six of which are supposedly located on the West Coast. His information allegedly comes from anonymous American Indian sources. When we relate this to the large number of migration legends (to and from cavern realms) which exist among the native Amerindians, then we may conclude that certain tribes possibly still retain intimate knowledge of underground civilizations related to them via distant ancestral links. Some of the elders of these different tribes, others have suggested, may in fact maintain present contact with several of these cavern civilizations. There are a few indications that some such 'tribes' literally moved underground as a result of the encroaching Anglosaxon civilization upon the America's. Similar allegations are made in relation to South and Central America as well.

Interviews with survivors of a mine explosion in Dec. 26, 1945, known as the "Belva Mine Disaster", appeared in the December 1981 - January 1982 issues of newspapers in Pineville, Kentucky and elsewhere. The interviews revealed that some of the trapped men saw a "door" in one of the walls open, and a man dressed like a "lumberjack" emerged from a well-lighted room. After assuring the men that they would be rescued, the strange visitor returned to the room and closed the door. These "lumberjack-like" entities have been described by miners in other parts

of the country and in other nations as well. There seems to be some confusion as to whether they are physical or paraphysical entities.

A somewhat similar incident allegedly took place several years ago near Shipton, Pennsylvania. Of the three victims of this particular mine disaster, only two were rescued. However both described a similar para-physical encounter with strange 'men' who entered the caverns and gave light to the two trapped miners and told them that they would be rescued. They were uncertain whether the entities were humans or supernatural beings however, as much of their collective "hallucination" contained both physical as well as supernatural elements. The bluish "light" which illuminated the room, they said, was real, but other holographic-like visuals that appeared on the walls, when touched by their hands, either disappeared or revealed solid rock behind.

R. L. Blain-Sanders, in an article titled 'Tunnels and Caverns Beneath New York City,' which appeared in the Fall, 1981 issue of Shavertron, described the author's knowledge of a large triangular system of tunnels utilized by a 'Masonic lodge', deep below the surface of New York City. Could this have any connection to the other 'rumors' to the effect that cavernous regions exist below Manhattan? For instance, in 1962 Con Edison, while drilling a test hole in the north of East River Park, New York City, broke through to open space about 200 feet below. Also, there are the allegations of Morris Doreal that the Church of St. John the Divine in New York was built over ancient tunnels leading to a dome-shaped city abandoned by antediluvian 'Atlanteans' and later, apparently, re-established by post- deluvians. Then we have the accounts of thousands of people who have literally and mysteriously disappeared off the face of the earth in and around New York City.

Raymond Bond, in an article titled 'Subterranean Saucers -- Global Network of UFO Bases', which appeared in Saga's UFO Annual 1980 (Brooklyn, N.Y.), described caves within Mt. Sombrero in the Tampica area of Mexico, from which sounds resembling those made by 'hydroelectric generating equipment' can be heard. Also, inhabitants of the interior of Mt. Kilimanjaro were also described. Kilimanjaro is one of the highest peaks in Africa.

Bob Borino, in his article, 'UFO Bases Found in Antarctica' (Globe, Jan. 18, 1983) quotes from certain scientists who believe that a subterranean UFO Base is located beneath the strange 'Polynya Sea' in the Antarctica's Weddell Sea region.

Malcolm W. Browne, in his article 'Underground Tunnels Threaten Town in Hungary's Wine Country' (NY Times Nov. 8, 1967, p.2) tells of over 60 miles of ancient tunnel systems of unknown origin and purpose which have been discovered beneath the town of Eger, Hungary, some of which have collapsed. The civilization which built the tunnels must have been fairly advanced in engineering and science in order to create such a subterranean system.

Karl Brugger, in his book The Chronicle of Akakor (Boohi Tree Books., Delacorte Press., N.Y., 230 pp), gives the history-- as given to the author by one of their chiefs--of the Ugha Mongulala tribesman, whose ancestors were allegedly part of a vast empire which covered South America in ancient times. Some of these ancient people, the chief claimed, left the planet in aerial vessels to explore other parts of the solar system and beyond, leaving behind vast subterranean cities beneath the Andes mountains and western Brazil. In 1971, due to the constant encroachment of white settlers or invaders into their territory, 30,000 survivors of the Ugha Mongulala allegedly escaped to this ancient system of underground cities, consisting of 13 separate subterranean complexes all connected by tunnels, one of which is said to extend to Lima, and others of which are located throughout the Andes Mountain range of Peru.

Michael Burke, in his article 'Green Thing Sparks Rumours' (The Valley News Dispatch, New Kensington, Tarentum and Vandergrift, PA., Mar. 5, 1981 issue) described a small creature, allegedly 'half humanoid - half dinosaur' which was seen emerging from a sewer tunnel in New Kensington. A group of children chased the infant or young dinosauroid creature, one of them momentarily grabbing it at which point it let out a squealing or screeching sound, and then slipped from his hands and escaped back into the sewer tunnel. This incident took place some miles west of Dixonville, PA., where in 1944 several miners were killed or turned up missing as a result of encounters with 'alien' creatures in one particular mineshaft there. Any connection?

Saga Magazine's UFO Annual [980, p4], under the heading 'Cave Martians', described a bizarre encounter with subterranean creatures which seemed to have consisted of some type of automaton-like forms, perhaps on a reconnaissance mission from an underground civilization. The story involved a tunnel near Xucurus, Argentina(?), some 90 miles from Buenos Aires. The tunnel was discovered by agriculturalist Gerardo Cordeire, and found to contain nine connecting passages and strange inscriptions on the walls. From it's entrance "men nine feet tall, green, with antennas on their heads, and square legs" were seen to emerge, and which, according to hundreds of witnesses from the town and nearby locals, resembled enormous "portable radios."

Dr. Earlyne Chaney, in an article titled 'Odyssey Into Egypt, in her occult-oriented magazine Voice of Astara (May, 1982) tells of a discovery she and researcher Bill Cox was shown in Egypt. These were two tunnels, neither of which had been fully explored. One was in the temple of Edfu between Luxor and Cairo in the ruins of El Tuna Gabel; and the other near Zozer's Step Pyramid at Cairo near Memphis-Saqqarah, within the tomb of the Bull, called "Serapium". The Egyptian government sealed both tunnels because of fears of certain archaeologists who alleged that they "lead too deeply down into the depths of the earth," and because they found the

earth to be "honeycombed with passages leading off into other depths," and the possibility of explorers becoming lost.

If such labyrinths do exist, then it may explain one story which alleged that men dressed like "ancient Egyptians" have been seen deep in unexplored tunnels near Cairo, as well as possible confirmation of the story which appeared in Nevada Aerial Research's Leading Edge publication to the effect that the U.S.(?) Government secretly maintains a huge base within a cavern of tremendous size (several miles in diameter) beneath the desert sands of Egypt. Could this tie in with the vaque references to a subterranean society(s) referred to by certain people 'in the know' which is/are known as the 'Phoenix Empire' and/or the 'Gizeh People'?

Articles in the Washington Star-News, July 25, 1973 and Aug. 15, 1973, tell of the discovery of an unexplored network of ancient, artificial tunnels during construction of a parking lot in Crofton, Maryland. Subsequent construction covered the tunnel entrances before the system could be completely investigated.

Leon Davidson, in an early issue of Flying Saucers Magazine, spoke of a large network of "underground tunnels in the California desert, at Camp Irwin, near Barstow." This may tie-in with an item related by a Los Angeles municipal water director, as related in an early issue of Richard Toronto's Shavertron letter-zine, stating that this water director knew of 5 large underground rivers which ran beneath the Mojave desert, and that die-traces showed that at least one of these emptied into the Pacific ocean through openings in the continental slopes (One source stated that such a river exited in the Gulf of California).

Other sources speak of a "Kokoweef" river-system which is alleged to lie below Kokoweef peak just east of Fort Irwin, which looked- -according to it's alleged discoverer, a Mr. Earl Dorr, and a few "Indians" who also claimed to have been in it--like a "Grand Canyon" underground. It allegedly consists of a river chasm generally 500 ft. wide and over a thousand feet high-deep, sided by steep tiered-shelved underground cliffs, huge stalactites and cataracts. Also, the alluvial sands on the 'beaches' along the river, which allegedly hold a large percentage of gold dust, are said to be several feet deep. The entrance to this cavern was allegedly dynamited shut by Mr. Dorr to protect anyone else from getting to "his" gold. There is in fact evidence that Dorr did dynamite shut the lower level of 'Kin Sabe' cave in Kokoweef Peak, and there are present-day attempts to break through into this underground system. The water of the river allegedly rose and fell with the tides, suggesting that a very large body of water might exist upstream, that is if Dorr's account as well as the accounts of the Indians were not fabricated).

The municipal water director, according to the Shavertron article, spoke with a man who claimed that he was hired several years ago by the government to look for water sources for Ft. Irwin. He alleged to have explored an old mine in the area and

found that deep down, the shaft intersected with an ancient earth fault or chasm-like cave which continued horizontally for a considerable distance. This government employee followed the chasm and allegedly emerged onto the bank of a huge underground river-cave over a quarter of a mile wide! The tremendous water flow--possibly originating from the waters that apparently disappear beneath the Great Basin, the Nevada and Mojave deserts?--could have 'fed' the water needs of all of Southern California.

Paul Doerr (not to be confused with Mr. Dorr referred to above), in issue number 6 of his Newsletter Unknown, related the tradition concerning a race of human giants which, according to stories in the Carolinas islands and especially Papua, allegedly went underground in ancient times. Once inhabitants of a lost island-continent called "Chamat," they will, according to legend, one day emerge. This legend is wide-spread throughout Malaysia, which incidentally contains the largest "officially recognized" cavern chamber, the "Sarowak Chamber" on the island of Borneo in the Malaysian islands. It is said to be 230 ft. wide by 980 ft. long and nowhere less than 270 ft. high, large enough to easily hold within itself the two previous contenders for the world's largest official chamber - Carlsbad's "Big Room" in New Mexico and the "Salle de la Verna" in the Pierre Saint- Martin caverns in France. Yankee stadium could fit in one end of the Sarowak chamber with room to spare! The same issue of Unknown also reports on the discovery of massive caverns in Toulumne Co., California, by three Oakland miners. The caverns were so extensive that a man would have to "take grub for a week, and plan to explore for a month."

The Book of Dyzan, which has been translated from ancient manuscripts, tells of intellectually sophisticated humans from an ancient earth-born society who abandoned the surface of the earth, "depriving the impure human race of their knowledge," and leaving in flying craft to rejoin their land "of iron and metal."

Far Out Magazine's April, 1982 issue carried an article titled, 'Bottomless Pit Found on the Ocean's Floor. The article tells of a huge man-made opening in the ocean floor between Panama and the Galapagos Islands, which scientists say receives a constant flow of ocean water which is being sucked through the hole and into the crust beneath the ocean floor.

During the 1940s Amazing Stories Magazine [science fiction/science fact] published many accounts of journeys and discoveries by explorers who claimed to have ventured deep into the inner earth. Many readers were prompted to write in with details of their own experiences, and here are two letters -- the first taken from the October, 1947 issue:

"Sirs:

"Norman Finley, a neighbor of a good friend of mine, told me about an experience he had which was rather unusual. He and a couple of other fellows were hunting down in the Big Bend country. I don't know whether you are familiar with the Big Bend or not, but there is no more wild or desolate area in the country. Rugged, mountainous, cut by canyons, there are innumerable parts of it which have never known the foot of man.

"It was in one of the most desirable areas that Finley and his companions found themselves. They had driven about ninety miles southwest of Marathon, Texas, a little town of about 700 people, at the foot of the Del Norte Mountains, 4000 feet high, and had then gone on afoot. The dirt road just petered out and they couldn't get their car further. They were hunting deer but had no luck. Just as they were about to call it a day, Finley spotted a mountain lion. He snapped a shot at it and knocked it over. But the lion just rolled over on his feet and started to leave those parts.

"Finley and the other fellows took after him, since it was obvious that he was wounded and not making very good time. They managed to keep him in sight for about a mile and were sure they had him when he ran into a box canyon. The lion, however, started up a faint trail up one side of the canyon to a small cave they could see about a hundred feet from the floor of the canyon. They followed him up this trail, but when they got to the cave--there was no lion!

"The cave was one of those dished-out affairs that are so common in the southwest. Eroded out of the face of a cliff and cup-shaped. The only access to it was by that trail. But this cave was a bit queer. It had a sand floor and was just about big enough to park twenty cars in it. On the cliff edge was a low stone wall. This in itself was not too unusual, because such caves have sheltered Indians for thousands of years.

"The thing that did make it unusual was that in the rear of it was a perfectly round hole. It was obvious that the lion had ducked into this.

"They approached it rather cautiously and tossed some stones in it to see if they could stir him up. But there was no response. They could hear the stones rolling and bouncing down an incline and the sound just got fainter and fainter until it died away altogether.

"They then approached the hole and peered down into it. It was perfectly round--also it was about four or five feet in diameter. They couldn't see very far down it, but it appeared to descend rather sharply and at a steady gradient. The fellows gathered some dry grass from the canyon floor and made some torches. The incline of the bore was too steep for them to climb down so they tossed the torches down

it. They just slid down further and further and disappeared into the gloom. They never did see or hear of the lion again.

"At first they thought they had stumbled onto some old Spanish mine workings. But there was no sign anywhere of a dump that always goes with a mine. By all rights there should have been some sign of the earth and rock that had come out of that hole--but there wasn't.

"When they inspected the hole itself more closely, they were amazed at it's symmetry and at the consistency of the section of the bore as far as they could see down it. The fact that the bore was perfectly round puzzled them, too. If it was a mine shaft, it most certainly wouldn't have been round, but instead would have been flat on the bottom. The fact that the shaft extended straight and unwavering as a rigid pipe was cause for further amazement. Since the fellows had no rope with them, which would have been needed to descend the shaft, as well as lights, they scratched their heads awhile and then left.

"Finley wanted to go back with equipment and see how far down the shaft went and what was at the bottom of it. But ranchers are busy people and he never went back. In the meantime he got pretty well broken up when a horse threw him and he now lives in Fort Worth while he has someone else to run the ranch. We talked rather idly about having a look at his cave someday. He says he knows exactly where it is and could find that box canyon with his eyes shut. So far we haven't done anything about it. But we may either this summer or next when we get time to go down to Big Bend.

"Finley told me this story about a year before even you heard of Shaver so you can be sure he wasn't influenced by the 'Shaver Mystery.' In fact, I don't believe he has ever heard of the 'Shaver Mystery,' even to this day.

"E. Stanton Brown.,
Fort Worth, Texas."

Another letter, dated January 1948, appeared in Amazing Stories magazine also confirming that strange 'para-speleon' phenomena exists in the western part of Texas. However the artifacts described in the following letter seem to involve areas north of Big Bend, not far from the Guadellupe Mts. and the New Mexico border. Perhaps this account is a partial confirmation of a subterranean connection between areas below the Big Bend of Texas and the Guadellupe range of southern New Mexico - northwestern Texas. Quoting from the letter:

"Sirs:

"Since I have been an interested reader of Amazing Stories since my high school days (1929) when A-S was a bigger magazine, I feel like one of the family when I read the letters in the discussion pages. The temptation has arisen many times to write a letter to you concerning some hotly discussed matter, but something has always prevented me from getting at it. However, the October Issue pushed me too far, and here goes.

"The mysterious cave Mr. E. Stanton Brown spoke of in his letter is not exactly news to me. In 1938 a party of six of my friends and myself spent seven months in that area of Texas, and upper Mexico. We were testing an electronic instrument that we had developed, and needed lots of space and some mineral deposits for the various tests. So, we got rather well acquainted with the Big Bend country, and the Figure 2 Ranch north of there. We arrived there in January and camped in the Sierra Blancas, storing a lot of our equipment at the town of Van Horn.

"By March we had gotten deep into the rugged country and as I recall, it was about the middle of March we stumbled onto this cave (or a twin) that Mr. Brown speaks of in his letter. Everyone was so dumbfounded by it that we spent the better part of the rest of the month in making a thorough investigation. We penetrated the shaft to a distance of 870 feet and at about 650 feet found some very finely executed writing on the right wall at eye level, in what resembles a cuneiform. At 800 feet one of the party fell over a cloth lying in the dust, and upon closer examination, it was found to be part of a blue shirt, of fairly recent manufacture; indicating that someone else had been this far in recent times. This and an empty pint whisky bottle dated 1897 was all we located to indicate recent occupation. Of course in a country where desperadoes such as Black Jack, Billy the Kid, etc., hid out where they could and the more solitary the better, such a find was not too surprising.

"At about 780 feet the floor dips more sharply downward and at near 900 feet progress is very hazardous due to moisture and increased slant downward. We carried rocks from the opening, and rolled them from the point where we could no longer walk, but they simply faded out with a rumble after a few seconds. We tried rolling flaming yucca stumps to see if, perhaps, we might determine more about the bore further on, but this proved to be futile, since the stumps burned poorly at best, probably due to bad air. It was very stuffy and hot after the first 300 feet from the opening. We held a powwow to try and figure out how we could go further down, but the only thing would have been lots of lariat ropes, or a long steel cable, and neither was available nearer than some 50 miles.

"If Mr. Finley had taken the time to go hunting up in the Figure 2 Ranch territory he might have run across another, and to me more interesting, cave than the Big Bend one. About 62 miles (north - Branton) from the town of Van Horn you go through the salt-flat country, where the Salt Wars of the old west occurred. Westward, some 8 or 9 miles from the road is the Apache Canyon country, and as rugged as anywhere on

the face of the globe. In an offshoot of Apache Canyon to the south, is an almost impassable gash called Hell Canyon. The walls of this canyon rise precipitously for at least 1000 feet and top out on Apache Peak on one side and an old Indian ceremonial ground on the other side. More desolate country would be hard to imagine. Coyotes and mountain lions are plentiful, and panthers no novelty. I have seen as many as 34 deer in a herd down below on the grassy ledge sloping down toward the canyon floor. Of course, further up toward the box end of the canyon it was much too rugged for deer, but a few mountain sheep are seen, (it was) in the wildest part of the canyon that the other cave was found, in fact we almost fell into it. The high grass about the opening hid the dished out entrance.

"We were at an elevation of approximately 7000 feet and going was tough, especially with a pack, and we had stopped to rest when one of the party remarked that it 'sounded hollow' when any of us talked. Of course, we all yapped away at the same time trying to figure if this was so, and sure enough it was. Further investigation located the hole some six feet to the left of where we had stopped. It was roughly oval in shape, some 30 by 18 feet; and bridged in the center the short way by a natural rock arch heavy enough to support an elephant. In the center of the arch were 3 deep grooves caused we hazarded, by rope passing over the arch. We spent several hours in investigating the surrounding terrain to see if there might be any other entrances to the cave, but found none. It sloped sharply from the opening down about 200 feet, and then the bore disappeared, curving upward. We succeeded in getting down to the first level, by tying all our ropes together, and subsequently investigated a lot of it.

"Threading through the soil were long stringers of quartz, but oddly enough at the same time there were chunks of rock as big as a piano that were solid masses of seashells. Quite a lot of pottery both broken and whole, was found. The most interesting thing was, however, that the farther we went the colder it got. Also there was a sound of either rushing wind or water, which got louder the lower we went. We came upon two human skeletons not over 500 feet from the entrance, but they must have been very old, as the bones crumbled at the touch. Everything was covered with a deep dust after passing the bend and no indication of any living thing having passed there was ever noted. It was very dark and depressing, and the chill was very penetrating. When you consider that the outside temperature was near 100 degrees, you can imagine how we were dressed. We had three flashlights, one a five cell, and after a while it was all that was left that would give a decent light. Down at what we estimated as 1200 feet from the opening we came smack up against a smooth stone wall. That was it. The end. None of us would admit it was natural, it was too smooth and perfect, and look as we would we could not find a single flaw or crack in it. It was of a marble-like texture and some eight or nine feet high in the center and around eleven wide. By placing our ears to the rock surface the roaring on the other side became much louder, and the rock was quite cold to the touch. There was natural marble near there, in Marble Canyon, where marble

was once taken out in large quantities, and so the rock was native rock, I'm sure. Since the remaining light was all we had except matches, we voted to get back to the opening as soon as possible, and after a hard struggle upgrade we got back to daylight and held a conference. We decided to bed down and talk it over further the next day, as it was getting late.

"However, the next day we were inclined to look foolishly at each other and claim it was all our imagination thinking there was anything strange on the other side of the barrier, and it was just another one of those many caves in the country. Carlsbad is just 65 miles north of there, and the whole country is no doubt honeycombed underneath.

"We finished our experiments and left, late in July but I have never been able to forget the caves, and the odd sounds on the other side of that barrier. Or for that matter, the barrier itself, for it was too perfect to be natural, I believe. Or, maybe I've just read too many 'Amazing Stories,' and am inclined to wild ideas. As the Mexicans say, 'Quien sabe?'

"Some day I'm going to write you a ding-how Scientifiction on something-or-other, and then place it and my rejection notice among my souvenirs. Maybe then I can go on reading Amazing Stories in peace, without wanting to dash off a dinger.

K. A. Gookin
Carmel,
California."

THE UNDERGROUND EMPIRE

In March of 1980, John J. Williams, a New Mexico "Patriot" who published the anti-Communist oriented "REBEL MAGAZINE" (at the time available from: Consumertronics Co., c/o John J. Williams. Pres., 2011 Crescent Dr., P.O. Drawer 537., Alamogardo, NM 88310) revealed some incredible details on an alleged subterranean system which the Navy had been exploring below the western United States. The report appeared in issue No. 6 of his magazine, and was later reproduced in the Fall, 1985 (#164) issue of SEARCH Magazine, at the time edited by Marjorie Palmer, widow of the late Ray Palmer. The article, titled 'CALIFORNIA FLOATS ON OCEAN?', revealed the following:

Some time ago, I heard a man on a TV interview-show briefly mention that parts of California and neighboring states are floating on the Pacific Ocean! He was a high ranking Naval officer on a top-secret nuclear submarine that has been (and is) exploring and mapping these enormous caverns and passage-ways underneath the West for over 10 years now.

"A friend of mine finally tracked the man down. He is now living quietly in retirement and asked that no details pointing to him be revealed as he does not want publicity and government attention. After writing this article, I destroyed my files on him. This is his story..."

Williams explains that not "all" of the areas in question are actually "resting" or "floating" on the ocean, however there are allegedly many subterranean cavities below the western U.S., and they are not limited to California, and many of them consist of very large water-filled aqua-systems. These have been explored via nuclear submarines to several hundred miles inland, particularly in the region of southern California and the southern Oregon - northern California area. Williams continues:

...When he retired several years ago, in spite of about 10 years of intensive Naval study, the Navy had not gotten even a handle on their exacts and dimensions. Today, the story may be different.

He makes the following statements from his observations:

1. The passageways are labyrinthine with widths from a few to thousands of feet (caverns), averaging roughly about a 100 feet.

2. Much like dry caverns do, heights and depths vary a great deal and in some cases, two or more caverns or passageways pass over or under each other at different depths.

3. Most of the entrances lie just off the Continental Shelf (i.e. in the Continental Slope - Branton).

4. Most of the entrances are too small for submarine investigation; and many that are large enough lie in waters that are too deep.

5. Some of the caverns (in S. California) are topped with oil while some others are filled with gases believed to approximate our atmosphere (in very ancient times).

6. The San Joaquin Valley is essentially a portion of the original cavernous area that collapsed eons ago due to it's sheer weight.

7. What is being passed off as the 'San Andreas Fault' are large, unsupported chambers that are in the process of collapsing. When the BIG ONE finally hits, many scientists in the know believe that most of California will break off like a cold Hershey bar and slide into the ocean! (it is postulated by some that an ancient land-mass which some believe may have been connected to what is now California, broke off and sunk into the ocean during an ancient cataclysm - Branton)

8. (We are deleting this section due to the possibility of undue stress and fear which may result from it's disclosure. Also, because of recent international events which may have resulted in a solution to this problem. We will merely state that it involves a scenario similar to that which was portrayed in a James Bond movie, and which concerned underground caverns, silicon valley, nuclear weapons, and the San Andreas fault - Branton).

9. A WELL-KNOWN U.S. nuclear submarine lost its way in these passages and disappeared forever. It was reported to have been lost IN OPEN SEA ELSEWHERE to keep the American people in total ignorance and to justify an enormous pay-off to an eccentric U.S. billionaire (who died in recent years) for providing the fictitious "recovery" effort.

"I have no reason to doubt the man. I can't tell for sure whether or not these caverns and passageways exist or to their extents. The story does sound a bit fantastic but I have no reason to doubt the man. I have seen copies of documentation that at least prove that he was a high ranking Naval officer (nuclear submarine duty) and a distinguished scientist. In fact, his scientific background and reputation are impeccable. He definitely cannot be labeled as a crackpot, lunatic or publicity- seeker. I would very much like more information on this topic..."

After further inquiries to Mr. Williams on the part of 'inner earth' researchers, Williams responded with the following when asked whether or not he had received any replies to his request for more information about the alleged passageways below California:

Since publishing our article on the vast cavern network under much of California, we have received many responses and inquiries. Some of these responses appear to be knowledgeable sources. Note that the material sent to us for this article was written by someone of very high repute whose credentials I personally checked out. Due to an agreement with him, I cannot reveal his identity.

One response was from a retired (conventional submarine duty? - Branton) submarine commander, who according to him, spent many years in the waters off California. He stated that the caverns do NOT exist.

Another response was from an anonymous person who cited unpublished oil company seismographic data, and stated, 'Although most of the caverns you depict in your drawing are smaller, larger or located somewhat differently than the actual caverns, you are essentially correct... My information is more up-to-date than what you apparently relied upon.' He (or she) did not supply any maps to pin down our differences, just some written descriptions. However, some knowledgeable person could probably deduce his (or her) overall 'map' from the voluminous seismographic data sent. I am in the process of looking for this input; it's been several years now and it may have all been thrown out... Incidentally, the oil company seismic data had much data around the Fresno area if that helps any.

One incident which tends to confirm the fact that California is in fact floating on the ocean was a story which made the headlines in recent years. This incident involved an oil discovery beneath Long Beach, California. When oil companies began pumping oil out of the ground beneath Long Beach it was soon learned that the entire city BEGAN SINKING INTO THE OCEAN!

It sank up to 26 feet and dikes had to be built to keep out the water. The problem is (temporarily) being rectified by 'water injection'--i.e. pumping an equivalent amount of WATER into the ground to the amount of oil and water taken out, in order to keep the city AFLOAT!

One thing which may be of interest in connection with Mr. Williams' account was a statement which was made by a prominent California Bigfoot investigator by the name of Virginia Louise Swanson, who has done a good deal of study on caves and their connections to the Bigfoot phenomena. She refers to these caverns in the following words:

"...Somewhere I got the idea that a big portion of Death Valley is located on a shelf of FALSE bedrock. A certain type of earthquake would collapse all of it down to an enormous series of caverns that would open up into another Grand Canyon."

According to our knowledge, the only nuclear submarines ever to disappear under mysterious circumstances were the U.S.S. THRESHER and the U.S.S. SCORPION. It is uncertain whether the retired Navy Officer who John J. Williams spoke of was referring to the THRESHER or the SCORPION, although the disappearance of the Thresher probably caused more publicity. The Thresher was the LEAD SHIP or 'Flag' ship in the world's most advanced class of nuclear attack submarines. She was designed to operate deeper and more silently than any of her predecessors and was also endowed with significant advances in sonar equipment, in noise reduction, and in fire-control. All in all, she was the most advanced international submarine in the world at the time of her disappearance and would have been an ideal choice for a top- secret mission such as the exploration of the caverns mentioned by John Williams' source.

On April 10, 1963 (according to official reports) the Thresher, under the command of Lt. Commander John W. Harvey, USN, with a total of 129 men (comprised of the crew, civilian technicians, and observers) disappeared without explanation. NOT A SINGLE TRACE or clue as to the fate of the craft, or it's occupants, were ever recovered: no oil slicks, radiation, floating debris, or similar signs of wreckage were ever seen. It is interesting to note that almost all of the reports at the time stated the ship had "disappeared," or was "lost," not "sunk!" One woman whose husband was on the ill-fated ship reported her belief that her husband was still alive. Theologically speaking, the possibility of a long-distance connection or "communion" on a deep, emotional level between a husband and a wife should not necessarily be consigned to the realm of the occult or "psychic" phenomena. Many religions believe that the very spiritual natures of a husband and a wife are united upon the consummation of a marriage, and thus they become, as Christian teachings say, "one flesh". The actual words of this woman, who was interviewed by Will Carson and Jeannie Joy--two writers devoted to pursuing strange events--shortly after the Thresher incident, were as follows:

"My husband was on the submarine Thresher when it disappeared. I don't consider myself a widow. I don't believe my husband is dead. No, it's not a matter of just not being able to believe it, to accept reality; I just can't get over the conviction that he's still alive somewhere. I love my husband very much. I know he loved--loves me. We were very close. We could always tell when something was wrong with each other. Intuition, I guess. I should have felt something the instant there was trouble, if he was really in serious trouble and knew it--a matter of life and death--but I didn't."

"What do you believe really happened?" Carson and Joy asked the attractive young woman.

"Most people think I'm crazy when I say this, but I believe the Thresher was captured."

"By whom?"

"I can't say for sure, but there WAS a Russian submarine spotted near there that day (that is, near where it REPORTEDLY vanished 220 miles off Boston harbor)--only I can't imagine how even the Russians could CAPTURE a vessel like the Thresher without leaving the slightest evidence!"

The following account, concerning an area just east of BISHOP (OWENS VALLEY), CALIFORNIA, was related by Val Valerian in his 'LEADING EDGE' Newsletter, Dec. 1989 - Jan. 1990 issue. The article, titled: 'DEEP SPRING'S, CALIFORNIA', stated:

"Deep Springs, California is an area that is becoming known as the site for very strange events. According to the information released both on the air on KVEG-AM and from other sources, the area is full of strange people wandering around in black suits. There have also been rumors that there is an underground facility in the area. Checking with gravity anomaly maps proved that there are large cavities under the ground in that area. The wildest claims relative to the area have stated that alien lifeforms are being released there... Deep Springs Lake has been probed and it appears bottomless. Divers have traveled along an underground river 27 miles toward the Las Vegas area before having to turn around." (This 'river' would probably have been a 'partially' water-filled cave with a large stream or river flowing through it, rather than an entirely underwater passage, since 27 miles would undoubtedly be entirely out of the question if it were all underwater travel, with present diving technology - Branton).

In the April, 1963 issue of SEARCH Magazine, Will Carson and Jeannie Joy, in their regular column 'PRYING INTO THE UNKNOWN', related the following incredible story:

"It has always been a mystery to us in the first place how Mr. and Mrs. P.E. can find and afford the time to do the sort of things most of us only dream of doing. After knowing them for more than fifteen years, it is inconceivable to suspect their integrity or sanity - and yet they impose the following excise upon our credulity...

While exploring for petroglyphs in the Casa Diablo vicinity of BISHOP, CALIFORNIA, Mr. & Mrs. P.E. came upon a circular hole in the ground, about nine feet in diameter, which exuded a sulfurous steam and seemed recently to have been filled with hot water. A few feet from the surface the shaft took a tangent course which looked easily accessible and, upon an impulse with which we cannot sympathize, the dauntless E.'s, armed only with a flashlight, forthwith crawled down into that hole.

At a depth we've failed to record the oblique tunnel opened into a horizontal corridor whose dripping walls, now encrusted with minerals, could only have been carved by human hands, countless ages ago - of this the E.'s felt certain. The end of the short passage was blocked by what seemed to be a huge doorway of solid rock which, however, wouldn't yield. The light of their flash was turned to a corner where water dripped from a protuberance - which proved to be a delicately carved face, distorted now by the crystallized minerals, and from whose gaping mouth water issued.

As Mr. and Mrs. E. stood there in silent awe - wondering what lay behind that immovable door - the strangest thing of all happened...but our chronology will not be incorrect if we wait till they return to the surface before revealing this, for now the water began gushing from the carved mouth and from other unseen ducts elsewhere in that cave and rising at an alarming rate!

They hurried to the surface, and in less than half an hour there was only a quite ordinary appearing pool of warm mineral water on the desert floor.

"'Do you know,' Mrs. E. said to her husband, 'while I stood down there I heard music - the strangest, most weird music I'd ever heard. But it seemed to come from everywhere at once, or inside my own head. I guess it was just my imagination.'

"Mr. E. turned pale. 'My God,' he said; I thought it was MY imagination, but I heard it, too - like music from some other world!'

"Why do they call that rock formation near where the E's had their strange experience Casa Diablo - the Devil's house? And why did the Indians name that area Inyo - dwelling place of the great spirit?"

Erich A. Aggen, Jr., in his article 'TOP SECRET: ALIEN UFO BASES' (SEARCH Magazine, Summer 1991 issue), presented the following revelations concerning the UFO-Subterranean connection:

...A great deal of UFO research has also led to the conclusion that various...species of aliens have set up secret underground bases in the United States and other countries. It is logical to assume that such bases have also been established elsewhere in the solar system. If such bases exist, where would we find them? Existing information allows us to make a few educated guesses.

EARTH BASES: UNDERGROUND

The dark, cavernous world beneath out feet is the source of many baffling mysteries. Clandestine UFO bases may be hidden deep within the earth in natural and/or artificial caverns. As a former member of the National Speleological Society (NSS), I am well aware of the vast extent of cave systems within the United States. In my own native state of Missouri, for example, there are over 2,500 known caves and dozens of new ones being discovered every year. Many of these caves are intricately linked together by numerous passageways and interconnecting chambers.

One particular species of blind white (albino) cave fish, the TYPHLICHTHYS, has been found in many widely separated cave systems over several states. It has been found in caves that make a great arc through Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois and UNDER the Mississippi River extending into Missouri, Arkansas, and Oklahoma! A VAST SECTION OF THE CENTRAL AND SOUTHERN UNITED STATES MUST LIE ABOVE ONE IMMENSE CAVERN SYSTEM!

Many caves possess rooms hundreds of feet in length, width, and height. In most cases, these huge natural caverns can only be reached and explored with the utmost skill and perseverance. There are only a few thousand NSS members in the United States and only a few hundred of this number are active spelunkers. With so few spelunkers spread over such a large area, only a very small fraction of the tens of thousands of known caves in this country have been carefully mapped and explored. Thousands of other caves remain undiscovered and unexplored.

Extensive evidence indicates that caves in the United States may be connected with caves in other parts of the world. In Mexico, the cave known as 'Sotano de las Golondrinas', (or) basement of the swallows, in the Municipio de Aquismo, S.L.P., reaches a depth of 1100 feet (334 meters). The cave is actually a giant 'sinkhole' or 'hole' in the ground with a nearly circular opening at the top, hundreds of feet in diameter. It is impossible to climb down the sides of Golondrinas because the walls of the opening are too smooth and "belled-out". To reach the bottom of the cave, a special rope over

1100 feet long must be secured at the top of the opening and dropped into the sinkhole. Explorers must then descend into the yawning hole one at a time using special cave repelling gear and climbing techniques. At the bottom of Sotano de las Golondrinas are numerous 'leads' or openings to a multiplicity of different crevices, passages, crawlways, and rooms which have never been mapped or investigated.

The entrance to Golondrinas is located in one of the most primitive and uncivilized areas of Mexico and local inhabitants are afraid to approach the cave because they believe it is full of 'evil spirits' which lure people to their deaths. They tell stories of people mysteriously disappearing never to be heard from again while passing near the cave entrance. These stories may be based more on fact than fiction: they are similar in some respects to UFO abduction reports. Because of its huge size, remote location, and unique geological structure, Golondrinas would be an ideal UFO base. Naturally camouflaged caves in other parts of the world may serve as excellent natural bases, way stations, and 'depots' for UFOs.

An underground nuclear test called the 'Schooner Experiment' conducted in December, 1968, substantiates the theory that caves in North and South America are intimately linked. In this test, a 35-kiloton nuclear bomb was exploded under the desert of Nevada. Five days after the test, the radiation level rose from 10 to 20 times in Canada, 1000 miles away from the Nevada test site! The only way the radioactive dust could have traveled that far is through an interconnected system of caves extending all the way from Nevada to Canada!

Bourke Lee, in his book 'DEATH VALLEY MEN' (MacMillan Co., N.Y. 1932), chapter: "Old Gold", describes a conversation which he had several years ago with a small group of Death valley residents. The conversation had eventually turned to the subject of Paihute Indian legends. At one point two of the men, Jack and Bill, described their experience with an 'underground city' which they claimed to have discovered after one of them had fallen through the bottom of an old mine shaft near Wingate Pass. They found themselves in a natural underground cavern which they claimed to have followed about 20 miles north into the heart of the Panamint Mountains. To their amazement, they allegedly found themselves in an huge, ancient, underground cavern city. They claimed that they discovered within the city several perfectly preserved 'mummies', which wore thick arm bands, wielded gold spears, etc. The city had apparently been abandoned for ages, except for the mummies, and the entire underground system looked very ancient. It was formerly lit, they found out by accident, by an ingenious system of lights fed by subterranean gases. They claimed to have seen a large, polished "round table" which looked as if it may have been part of an ancient council chamber, giant statues of solid gold, stone vaults and "drawers" full of gold bars and gemstones of all kinds, heavy stone "wheelbarrows" which were perfectly balanced and scientifically-constructed so that a child could use them, huge stone doors which were almost perfectly balanced by counter-weights, and other incredible sights.

They also claimed to have followed the caverns upwards to a higher level which ultimately opened out onto the face of the Panamints, about half-way up the eastern slope, in the form of a few ancient tunnel-like quays. They realized that the valley below was once under water and they eventually came to the conclusion that the arched openings were ancient 'docks' for sea vessels. They could allegedly see Furnace Creek Ranch and Wash far below them. They told Bourke Lee that they had brought some of

the treasure out of the caverns and tried to set up a deal with certain people, including scientists associated with the Smithsonian Institute, in order to gain help to explore and publicize the city as one of the 'wonders of the world'. These efforts ended in disappointment however when a 'friend' of theirs stole the treasure (which was also the evidence) and they were scoffed at and rejected by the scientists when they went to show them the 'mine' entrance and could not find it. A recent cloud- burst they claimed, had altered and rearranged the entire countryside and the landscape did not look like it had been before. When Lee last heard from the two men, Bill and Jack, they were preparing to climb the east face of the Panamints to locate the ancient tunnel openings or quays high up the side of the steep slope. Bourke Lee never did see or hear from his friends ever again.

During the lengthy conversation wherein they first revealed the secret of the underground city to Lee and others, the discussion turned to the topic of a Paihute Indian legend that they had heard which was remarkably similar to an ancient Grecian myth. The Paihute legend concerned a tribal chief whose wife had died, and who according to the tradition took a spiritual journey to the underworld to find her, and upon returning with her he 'looked back' and as this was forbidden he was not allowed to bring his wife back with him from the dead. This would not be the same as the more tangible story related in an earlier file, as told by the Navaho Oga-Make, concerning a Paihute chief who was allegedly PHYSICALLY taken into the underground cities of the Hav-musuvs deep below the Panamints. After this legend was referred to, the conversation turned to a discussion of an alleged subterranean race, who were believed to inhabit very deep caverns far below the Death Valley area. Paihute legends of the "Hav-musuvs" indicate that these ancient dwellers of the Panamints abandoned the ancient city within the mountain itself and migrated to deeper and larger caverns below. Could the following story tie-in with the Paihute legends of the Hav-musuvs? We will enter the conversation with the following discourse from Bourke Lee:

...The professor and Jack and Bill sat in the little canvas house in Emigrant Canyon and heard the legend all the way through. The professor said, 'That story, in its essentials, is the story of Orpheus and Eurydice.'

'Yes,' I said. 'It's also a Paiute legend. Some Indians told that legend to John Wesley Powell in the sixties.'

'That's very interesting,' said the professor. 'It's so close a parallel to Orpheus and Eurydice that the story might well have been lifted bodily from the Greeks.'

Jack said, 'I wouldn't be surprised. I knew a Greek. I forgot his name, but he ran a restaurant in almost every mining town I ever was in. He was an extensive wanderer. The Greeks are great travelers.'

Bill said, 'They don't mean restaurant Greeks. The Greeks they're talked about have been dead for thousands of years.'

'What of it?' asked Jack, 'maybe the early Greeks was great travelers, too.'

The professor said, 'It's very interesting.'

'Now! About that tunnel,' said Bill, with his forehead wrapped in a frown. 'You said this Indian went through a tunnel into a strange country, didn't you?'

'Yes,' I said. 'I think I called it a cave or a cavern, but I suppose a miner would call it a tunnel. Why?'

'Here's a funny thing,' said Bill. 'This Indian trapper livin' right across the canyon has a story about a tunnel, an it's not a thousand years old either. Tom Wilson told me that his grandfather went through this tunnel and disappeared. He was gone three years, and when he came back he said he'd been in a strange country livin' among strange people. That tunnel is supposed to be somewhere in the Panamints not awful far from where we're sittin'. Now! What do you make of that?'

Jack said, 'I think Tom's grandfather was an awful liar.'

I said, 'Tom's grandfather lived when the Paiutes were keeping their tribal lore alive. He probably knew the old legend. Powell heard it in Nevada only sixty-five years ago.'

'It's very interesting,' said the professor.

'I got an idea about it,' said Bill, thoughtfully. 'Tom's grandfather might have wandered into some tunnel all goofy from chewin' jimson weed and then come out an found some early whites and stayed with them. Tom told me that the people spoke a queer language and ate food that was new to his grandfather an wore leather clothes. They had horses and they had gold. It might have been a party in Panamint Valley, or even early explorers or early settlers in Owens Valley. How about that?'

Jack said, 'Yeah. The Spaniards was in here, too. So it might have been Spaniards or the early Greeks. And, where is this tunnel? And why did Tom's grandfather have trouble speaking the language? This is an entirely different story than the one Buck told. We are arriving at no place at all with these Indians and Greeks... To return for a moment to our discussion of geology, professor; have you been in Nevada much?'"

From here the conversation took off in an entirely new direction...

PART 2

THE UNDERGROUND EMPIRE 2

Some years ago a woman by the name of Joan Howard, at the time living in eastern Canada although originally from Britain, wrote a manuscript in which she described her own paranormal experiences with small "alien" entities. Joan had experienced several UFO-type 'abduction-encounters' while at a very young age when she still lived in Britain, and claimed to have had 'psychic' contact with beings that claimed to be of extraterrestrial origin. These experiences were accompanied by a great deal of occult manifestations such as poltergeist phenomena, psychic dreams, encounters with invisible entities, etc. Joan even admitted that she often doubted the claims of these 'beings', that their actions were manipulative and just didn't seem to coincide with their claims that they were here as some kind of group of cosmic saviors to lead humanity into a New Age of enlightenment. She also warned other researchers to retain a "keen, analytical mind" when dealing with alien entities so as not to fall under possible deception or manipulation. Perhaps, as she suggested to others, they might actually be here to prepare for a future invasion of this planet and were merely using her for various purposes to help prepare the way, and that all of their 'benevolence' talk was just that... talk! She DID describe vivid "dreams" in which she saw alien craft hovering over major cities blasting frightened and terrified people in the streets with powerful beam

weapons, dreams which she suggested might be somewhat prophetic in nature. She described the entities as being small or dwarfish, yet was unsure whether they were human or not, although they DID attempt to pass themselves off as some type of evolved human species, something which the 'grays' have apparently done in order to break down any natural enmity which might prevent their 'contactees' or 'abductees' from receiving the lies which they intentionally fed them as part of their program of conquest and control.

Joan Howard, incidentally, wrote a privately published book, titled "THE SPACE - OR SOMETHING - CONNECTION". We refer to it here because it dealt with some experiences which she, or rather her husband, had shortly after she came to America. In fact she devoted an entire chapter to her husbands account, which involved some incidents that took place while he was doing some field work for a certain company, which required a great deal of activity in the out-of-doors. During his employment with this company, 'they' (he and his co-workers) had to travel through some relatively unpopulated terrain in West Virginia, particularly in the regions between Newville in Braxton county, and Helvetia in Randolph county, or rather the general region in and around the northern part of Webster county.

During their travels through the forests and wilderness, and the rolling hills-mountains of West Virginia, he had encountered some very strange things, and heard accounts of strange cave- related incidents from the locals. At one point, he claimed, their group ran across what appeared to be a pipe sticking up from the ground far from the nearest town. There was no other sign of civilization or anything manmade for miles on either side, yet here was this large pipe or tube sticking straight up from the ground. But the most remarkable thing was that a flame was shooting out of the pipe as if it were burning some type of gas. They never found out just what it was. Also, in this same general area, they explored caverns which contained some very strange things. One of the caverns had strange hieroglyphic-like writing on it's walls, and others claimed that they heard what sounded like faint voices and sounds like machines moving underground coming as if from beyond the walls of the caverns, or from their unexplored depths. Two men, he claimed, bedded down one night in front of a certain cave which contained a very deep, unexplored chasm some ways inside. The next morning one of the men woke up and found that his partner had disappeared, and no trace was ever found of him. This particular cave by the way had been known as a place of unusual happenings, and a place to stay away from. Some even went so far as to call it 'Satan's Lair'. Whatever the case may be, it may provide an answer to the man's disappearance. One of the most remarkable accounts that Joan's husband heard involved a man who claimed that, while exploring the labyrinthine depths of a particular cavern in the area, he had suddenly come face to face with a woman. She was attractive yet completely void of hair (such as someone who might have been subjected to radiation poisoning?). The woman, who spoke a language completely foreign to the man, tried for some time to communicate. After they found that they were not getting anywhere, they departed and went their separate ways.

According to an item which appeared in THE LEADING EDGE Magazine, a well-known Los Angeles talk show host by the name of Ken Hudnell announced over the air on November 3rd, 1989, his intention to take a group to visit one of the ancient underground cities, which he says has an entrance 60 miles from Anaheim, California.

In 1962, a researcher by the name of Chuck Edwards released some of his own discoveries concerning the 'Western Subsurface Drainage Network' which seems to cover parts of Utah, Nevada, and Southern California, where are located many drainage systems which do not ultimately flow into the Pacific ocean (via surface rivers, that is), but instead made their way underground into a vast subterranean drainage system. His letter appeared in issue A-8 of 'THE HIDDEN WORLD', one of the few specialized publications which grew out of the Palmer-Shaver controversy of the late 1940's. We quote Mr. Edwards' comments here in part (Note; These comments are addressed in a letter to Richard S. Shaver):

This letter is in reply to your January 31 letter. Please forgive me for not answering sooner. Enclosed is some material I hope that you can glean something of value (from). Please be as candid as you have been in the past and if I am far off base don't hesitate to tell me...

Our foundation has located a vast system of underground passages in the Mother Lode country of California. They were first discovered in 1936, ignored by all even with our best efforts to reveal them. Recently a road crew blasted out an opening verifying our claims. ONE (of the chambers is) 200 feet long, 70 feet wide and 50 feet high. We have disclosed what we believe to be a vast subterranean drainage system (probably traversing the Great American Desert country for a distance of more than 600 miles). We believe this system extends out like five fingers of your hand to such landmarks as Zion Canyon in Utah, the Grand Canyon, another runs south from the Carson Sink in Nevada and yet another follows (below) the western slope of the same range, joining it's counterpart and ending somewhere in the Mojave Desert. We believe, contrary to orthodox geologists, that the existence of this underground system drains all surface waters running into Nevada (none, with the exception of the Armagosa runs out) and accounts for the fact that it is a Great American Desert. The hairy creatures that you have written about have been seen in several of these areas. Certainly there has been much 'saucer' activity in these parts. For two years I have collected material pertinent to these creatures and if you have any opinions along these lines I would appreciate hearing them.

"So much for now. I hope that I am still your friend. Much of my time has been devoted (to) helping a farmer near Portland who has made a fantastic discovery of incredible stone artifacts. He has several tons of them. They predate anything yet found (or accepted) let us say that for now. We are making slow but steady progress in getting through the wall of orthodoxy. - Chuck Edwards."

Still another possible area in the Mojave Desert region which may connect to this subsurface network involved 'Iron Mountain', one of the peaks in the El Paso Mountains northeast of Mojave, California. There are many bizarre accounts connected with this mountain, which apparently got it's name in part from the many old mines which can be found there, along with numerous natural cavities which open out to the surface in many different areas. The area has allegedly been the site of certain activity concerning native American Indian occult practices, as well as the site of alleged secret government activity, some of which reportedly involves the observation and monitoring of strange creatures and/or automatons which are said to emerge from the area on certain occasions. Just exactly what these 'creatures' are is uncertain, but some accounts

indicate that they are dangerous! Could it also be a 'magnetic' zone due to the high iron content?

Following the Sierra Nevada range from here into the northern territories, one arrives at the Cascade Range, consisting mostly of dormant or extinct volcanic mountains which rise at intervals through northern California, Oregon and Washington and into southwestern Canada.

The Cascade Range is not without it's own peculiar accounts of subterranean recesses occupied by unknown beings, both human and non-human, who apparently re-discovered what apparently are parts of ancient antediluvian subsurface networks, which were at one time inhabited by a race of highly technological (though extremely violent and warlike) beings, perhaps both human AND reptilian!? There are many unanswered questions as to just how the subsurface world was used, or exactly what part it played, in relation to these ancient subterranean races, but the following account may explain some of these mysteries and help us to see the entire 'picture' more clearly.

Some years ago a man by the name of Ralph B. Fields submitted the following account to AMAZING STORIES Magazine (Dec. 1946 issue, pp. 155-157), with the assurance that it was true and actually happened. However, we must be cautious of every tale of this type which might be presented yet at the same time not deny the possibility of it happening as well. We will leave the reader to draw their own conclusions concerning the account, which we quote as follows:

In beginning this narrative and the unexplained events that befell my friend and myself, I offer no explanation, nor do I even profess to offer any reason. In fact, I have yet to find a clue that will, even in part, offer any explanation whatever. Yet as it did happen, there must be some rhyme or reason to the whole thing. It may be that someone can offer some helpful information to a problem that just should not exist in these times of enlightenment.

To begin with, if we had not been reading an article in a magazine telling us about the great value of guano (i.e. bat droppings in old caves, which are said to be extremely effective as a fertilizer - Branton) that have accumulated over a great number of years, we would have continued to wend our merry way through life without ever having a thing to worry about.

But having read the article as we were at the time living near a small town called Manten in Tehama County, California, we thought that that would be a good country to explore for a possible find to this kind. After talking it over for some time and as we had plenty of time just then, we decided to take a little trip up the country just back of us. As we were almost at the foot of Mount Lassen, that seemed the best place to conduct our little prospecting tour.

So collecting a light camping outfit, together with a couple of tents to sleep in, we started out on what we expected to be a three- or four-day jaunt up the mountain.

I guess we covered about ten or twelve miles on the third day and it was fast approaching time to begin to look for a place to spend the night and the thought was not very amusing as it had turned a little colder and we were well over 7,000 feet above sea level.

We soon found a sheltered place beneath a large outcrop of rock and set about making a camp. As I was always the cook and Joe the chore boy, I began getting things ready to fix us some grub and Joe began digging around for some dead scrub brush to burn. I had things all ready and looked around for Joe and his firewood. But I could see no signs of him. I began calling for him and he soon came into sight from around the very rock where we were making our camp. And I knew he was laboring under some great excitement and his face was lit up like a Christmas tree.

He had found a cave. The entrance was on the other side of that very rock. He was all for exploration right away. But I argued that we had better wait till morning. But he argued that in a cave it was always night and we would have to use flashlights anyway, so what would be the difference? Well, we finally decided that we would give it at least a once-over after we had a bite to eat.

It wasn't much to call a cave at first as it had a very small entrance, but back about 20 feet it widened out to about 10 feet wide and around eight feet high. And it did reach back a considerable distance as we would see at least 100 yards and it appeared to bend off to the left. The floor sloped slightly down.

We followed to the bend and again we could see a long way ahead and down.

At this point we became a little afraid as we were some way into the mountain. The idea of being inside so far seemed to make us a little afraid. But we reasoned that inasmuch as there were no branches or connecting caves we could not get lost and therefore had nothing to be afraid of. So we went on.

We found no sign of anything that we could imagine to be our much sought guano nor signs of any animals being inside the cave.

I don't know how far we went, but it must have been a mile or two, as we kept on walking and the cave never changed it's contour or size. Noticing this I mentioned it to Joe. And we discovered an amazing thing. The floor seemed to be worn smooth as though it had been used for a long time as a path or road. The walls and ceiling of the cave seemed to be cut like a tunnel. It was solid rock and we knew that no one would cut a tunnel there out of rock as there had been no sign of mining operations (tailings). And the rock in the walls and ceiling was run together like it had been melted. Or fused from a great heat.

While we were busy examining the cave in general, Joe swore he saw a light way down in the cave. We started down the cave once more and found a light. Or should I say the light found us as it was suddenly flashed into our faces. We stood there blinded by it for a minute until I flashed my light at it's source and saw we were confronted by three men.

These men looked to be about 50 or a little younger. They were dressed in ordinary clothing such as is worn by most working men in the locality. Levi type pants and flannel shirts and wool coats. They wore no hats. But THEIR SHOES LOOKED STRANGE AS THEIR SOLES WERE SO THICK that they gave the impression of being made of wood. (John Keel's book 'THE MOTHMAN PROPHECIES' describes men who were seen wearing THICK-SOLED shoes in connection to MIB reports - Branton)

We just stood there for a minute or two and looked at them. We had no idea there was anybody within miles of us and there stood three men looking at us in a cave a mile or so in the depths of old Mount Lassen.

I was scared. We were unarmed. And we knew nothing about these men. One of them spoke to us. He asked what we were looking for. I told him, but I could see he didn't believe it. We both tried to convince him, but he just smiled. We had a little argument with him, but fearing they might be some criminal gang in hiding, we came to the conclusion that we had better retreat. Turning to go we were confronted by two more of them.

I can't find any words to express the fear and utter helplessness I felt in finding our retreat cut off. I do remember having remarked to Joe, 'Well, it looks like we are behind the well-known eight-ball.' I sure didn't feel as jovial as I spoke either. One of the strangers told us, 'I think maybe you had better come with us.'

We were in no position to argue, though we both would have liked to do a little of that right there, but we had no way of enforcing our arguments. Where could a hero gain any credit in a place like that? So we permitted the five to escort us deeper into the depths of old Lassen.

They had led us farther down and I guess we had gone a couple more miles when we came to the first thing that really amazed us.

We came to a place where the cavern widened out a little and we saw some kind of machine, if it can be called that. Though I had no chance to examine it closely at the time, I did later and it was a very strange contrivance. It had a very flat bottom, but the front was curved upward something like a toboggan. The bottom plate was about eight inches thick and it was the color of pure copper. But it was very hard tempered. Although I have had a lot of experience in metals and alloys, I had no opportunity to examine it closely enough to determine just what it was. I doubt very much if I could. It had a seat in the front directly behind a heavy dashboard affair and there was a dial shaped in a semi-circle with figures or markings on it. I had not the slightest idea what they stood for, but they were very simple to remember. If there was a motor, it was in the rear. All I could see was two horseshoe or magnet-shaped objects that faced each other with the round parts to the outside. When this thing was in operation, a brilliant green arc seemed to leap between the two and to continue to glow as it was in operation. The only sound it gave off was a hum or buzz that sounded like a battery charger in operation.

The seat in the front was very wide. The only method of operation was a black tear-shaped object which hung from the panel by a chain. One of these men sitting in the middle took this thing and touched the sharp end to the first figure on the left side of the dial.

When he touched the first figure, the contraption seemed to move almost out from under us. But it was the smoothest and quietest take-off I ever experienced. We seemed to float. Not the slightest sound or vibration. And after we had traveled for a minute he touched the next figure on the dial and our speed increased at an alarming rate. But when he had advanced the black object over past the center of the dial, our speed increased until I could hardly breathe. I can't begin to estimate the distance we had traveled or our speed, but it was terrific. The two horseshoe objects in the rear created a green light that somehow shone far ahead of us, lighting up the cavern for a long way. I soon noticed a black line running down the center of the cavern and our inner-mountain taxi seemed to follow that.

I don't know how long we continued our mad ride, but it was long enough for us to become used to the terrific speed and we had just about overcome our fear of some kind of wreck when we were thrown into another spasm of fear.

Another machine of the same type was approaching us head on. I could see that our captors were very nervous, but our speed continued. As the other machine became closer our speed slowed down very fast and we came to a smooth stop about two feet from the front of the other machine.

Our machine had no sooner stopped than our captors leaped from the machine and started to dash away. A fine blue light leaped from the other machine in a fine pencil beam and it's sweep caught them and they fell to the cavern and lay still. "The figures dismounted from the other machine and came close to us. Then I noticed they carried a strange object in their hands. It resembled a fountain pen flashlight with a large, round, bulb-like affair on the back end and a grip something like a German luger. They pointed them at us.

After seeing what had happened to our erstwhile captors I thought that our turn was next, whatever it was. But one spoke to us.

'Are you surface people?'

'I guess we are, as this is where we came from very recently.'

'Where did the horlocks find you?'

'If you mean those guys there,' I pointed to the five motionless figures, 'back there a few hundred miles.' I pointed toward the way we had come in our wild ride.

'You are very fortunate that we came this way,' he told us. 'You would have also become horlocks and then we would have had to kill you also.' That was the first time I had realized that the others were dead.

They put their strange weapons away and seemed friendly enough, so I ventured to ask them the who and why and everything we had run into. I told them of our search for guano and how we had encountered the five horlocks - as he called them. And also asked him about the machines and their operation and could we get out again? He smiled and told us.

'I could not tell you too much as you would not understand. There are so many things to explain and you could not grasp enough of what I could myself tell you. The people on the surface are not ready to have the things that the ancients have left. Neither I nor any one in any of the caverns know why these things work, but we do know how to operate some of them. However, there are a great many evil people here who create many unpleasant things for both us and the surface people. They are safe because no one on the surface believes us or them. That is why I am telling you this. No one would believe that we exist. We would not care, but there are many things here that the outer world must not have until they are ready to receive them, as they would completely destroy themselves, so we must be sure that they do not find them. As for the machine, I don't know how it works. But I know some of the principles of it. It works simply by gravity. And it is capable of reverse. The bottom plate of it always is raised about four inches from the surface of the floor. That is why there is no friction and has such a smooth operation. This object suspended from this chain is pure carbon. It is the key to the

entire operation. As I told you before, I cannot explain why it runs, but it does. We want you two to return to where you came and forget about us. We will show you how to operate the sled and we want you never again to enter the cave. If you do and you do not encounter the horlocks, we will have to do something about you ourselves so it would not be advisable to try to return at all events. One thing I can tell you. We never could permit you to leave another time.'

He explained to us the operation of the machine and in some way reversed it's direction. So thanking them, we seated ourselves in the sled, as he had called it, and were soon on our way back.

Our return trip was really something we enjoyed, as I was sure not to advance the carbon far enough on the dial to give us such terrific speed, but we soon found ourselves where we started from. The sled slid to a smooth stop and we jumped out and started up the cave afoot.

We must have walked a long way coming in, for we thought we never would come to the surface. But at last we did. And it was late afternoon when we emerged.

We lost no time in making our way down the mountain, and Joe tells me that he isn't even curious about what is in that cave.

But I am. What is the answer to the whole thing? I would like to know. We had been told enough for me to believe that down there somewhere there are things that might baffle the greatest minds of this Earth. Sometimes I'm tempted to go back into that cave if I could find it again, which I doubt, but, then I know the warning I heard in there might be too true, so I guess I had better be of the same mind as Joe. He says:

"'What we don't know don't hurt us.'"

Regardless of "Joe's" opinion, however, there is reason to believe that influences from these nether regions can and do affect "us" in a profound way, and even the men whom Ralph and Joe encountered, whoever they were, admitted this fact.

Is there anything else which we might be able to "read into" this scenario, based on the accumulated data which we've given in previous files? The men who were encountered do confirm than an ancient (ante-deluvian?) race did in fact leave behind extremely sophisticated technology, and it is probably true that man in his largely unregenerate state might be influenced to destroy themselves with these sophisticated machinery if given the chance. Then again the so-called Horlocks (perhaps the same as the 'cybernized', mind-altered and controlled "Men In Black" described by John Keel and others!?) have seemingly utilized such technology without utterly destroying themselves. This could be due to the fact that their 'controllers' (the serpent races?) realize the dangers of such technology and desire to conquer without destroying that which they are conquering. Also, man already has enough 'technology' in the form of nuclear weaponry, etc., to destroy himself many times over, but no use adding fuel to the fire as they say. As for these underground or subsurface people, they are apparently part of a race or races who discovered these recesses either hundreds or thousands of years ago, or perhaps different groups who discovered this network throughout this entire period of time. The 'horlocks' seem to be a group working under an evil influence, for instance--as we've said--possibly that of the serpent race, since there have been documented CONNECTIONS uncovered between the MIB and the Serpent Race as we

have seen and will continue to see. The previous account tends to indicate that once one becomes a 'horlock' (via some mind-altering method of control, re-programming or implantation-cybernization!?) they become a threat to both surface and subsurface dwellers who are trying to live an existence free from conflict. We would suggest that NO ONE who still possesses a human soul is completely out of the reach of God's power to deliver them from any evil influence UNTIL they have left this life, at which point it WILL be too late. There have been some who have suggested that a human body could, through advanced techromancy or technological-necromantic manipulation, be "killed", it's "soul-matrix" removed, and revived as an operating organism controlled by another non-physical entity or a bio-computer. As strange as it may sound, this would be a hi-tech version of the ancient 'zombie' legends which supposedly involve the possession of a human being by a demonic entity after that person has 'died', or the hypnotizing of a living soul via drugs, etc., into a perpetual catatonic state of control and servitude to a sorcerer, etc. Could this explain why some of the so-called 'Men In Black' appear to be more mechanical than human, spouting off monotone phrases like a programmed computer? We would suggest however that such horrible perversions of nature, if they in fact exist, would not include ALL of the entities who might be classified under the term 'MIB' or Men In Black, who have been described as being anything from government silencers to alien humans to implanted humans to cybernized humans to androids to reptilian-like beings attempting to pass themselves off as humans. Perhaps this whole gamut of 'alien' entities just mentioned are involved together in the draconian control scenario!?

We would suggest that if a "human" or even a "human-hybrid" or hu-brid still retains some semblance of a human soul, there must be a way of breaking the mental "control" of over such a soul that may be captive to a malevolent power, if that soul is willing, rather than by killing them in order to subdue their influence. The Ralph Fields account referred to SEVERAL inhabited caverns, obviously connected with this underground sub- way system. Also, the fact that the 'horlocks' wore surface clothing would indicate that they probably operate jointly below and above ground, mixing with the inhabitants of the upper world as Keel and others have alleged.

Others have described strange activities surrounding Mt. Lassen, suggesting that this area IS in fact a "battleground" between benevolent and malevolent powers. Some have stated that there is an "alien" atmosphere about the place, others have described strange "voices" which seem to come from nowhere, while still others have described "showers" or rocks ranging in size from small pea-like pebbles to basketball-size stones in a few cases. This 'might' result from volcanic activity, then again, it might not.

Part 3

THE UNDERGROUND EMPIRE 3

There have even been other accounts suggesting that there is a "base" near Mt. Lassen consisting of "joint" human-sauroid activity, or humans under the control of the serpent race and thus serving their cause. The following account which we will describe shortly was released by Val Valerian in June of 1992, and appeared in 'LEADING EDGE' magazine. The account describes human-sized reptilians (who might, with some

alterations, be able to pass themselves off as humans?) or reptoids that are apparently extremely dangerous and threatening. In fact, there are other accounts that suggest that the human-sized, and larger, sauroids absolutely despise humanity and unlike the saurian Grays have been seen to express anger, hatred, impudence and an almost demonic contempt for the human race.

Although the Grays' "enmity" against the human race is on the other extreme from that of the Reptoids', and consists of emotionless insensitivity and indifference to human life or suffering, it can be just as destructive to humankind as is the raging, murderous hatred of the larger 'reptoid' predators. This is why the saurian grays can dip their arms in a tank full of dismembered human corpses being dissolved into hydrogen peroxide for their protein and enzyme content, and rub this substance over their bodies without the slightest twinge of conscience. As we've said, indifference can be just as destructive as hatred. So one should not consider the Grays any better than the Reptoids simply because the Grays are far more intellectually oriented and more emotionless than the larger sauroids.

Nevertheless, since the reptilian hierarchy operates on fear, competition, selfishness, ego and absolute control (and is a perfect example of how the demonic or "infernal" hierarchy itself operates), there will nevertheless be accounts such as the following one which indicate that the lower levels of the reptilian hierarchy are fearful of the higher ups. This is no doubt due to the fact that execution is sometimes used to make examples, or other forms of punishment is used in order to keep the lower levels "in line". And since the soulless reptilians have gained "self realization" and are aware that death means complete oblivion to them, such fear of the upper hierarchy would no doubt be explainable. The hu-brids (human- hybrids possessing a human soul as opposed to the re-brids or reptilian-hybrids possessing no soul-matrix) would be another story. There is much evidence that these beings who are bred for slavery from birth are themselves being kept in subjection through fear and intimidation and possibly even the threat of death. There is also evidence that "they" are inwardly in opposition to the indifferent Grays and the malevolent Reptoids.

Val Valerian introduces the woman who experienced the encounters that she had with the "aliens" near Mt. Lassen, in the following words:

"The case of this San Francisco woman is highly illustrative of the abduction situation... This kind lady came to me recently for assistance and is in the process of receiving it. Her case is detailed below in the hope that it will contribute toward additional research in this area. Her name is understandably withheld to maintain confidentiality."

We will quote only portions of this lengthy account of a possible encounter with 'horlocks'(!?) under Reptilian control:

...I described an experience I had remembered in reoccurring flashbacks WHICH TOOK PLACE IN THE WOODS SOMEWHERE NEAR MT. LASSEN, CALIFORNIA. I believe the year was 1969 or 1970. What happened there had a profound effect on my life, in a VERY NEGATIVE way.

...I am a 31 year old woman living in the city of San Francisco. For the past 2 years I have been living in a nightmare of sleepless nights, hellish dreams, strange dreams in which the information 'given' in the dream 'comes true', what I can only describe as ominous coincidences and manifestations of a paranormal nature, unusual sensations during sleep (when I do sleep)... and to top it off, a slow but steady flow of bizarre memories in the form of intense flashbacks and nightmares (which reoccur constantly) of events going all the way back to my early childhood.

I can mark the beginning of all this 'trouble' to a Saturday evening in July of 1988 when, while at work, I witnessed a luminous ball of light make a dramatic entrance and exit, stopping long enough to 'visit' with us (I had five witnesses in the room with me).

From... October of 1990 right up through last weekend before I heard you speak I had been living with a kaleidoscope of images and memories of bizarre encounters and topsy-turvy like interactions with apparently non-human beings, none of which made any sense to me.

While you were speaking it felt as if little bells were going off in my head. I could hardly believe that you were describing certain things that I thought (and hoped) only existed in my mind! I have spent the last 2 years of my life trying to convince my therapist that little grey creatures had repeatedly visited me as a child and on at least one occasion, while I was staying at a cabin in the woods with my parents, they brought me to their 'ship' where other (different looking) beings along with human beings (earth people) did all kinds of crazy things including what I refer to; for lack of a better explanation, as 'splitting my mind'. The closest description I could give to explain the above stated term would be that I experienced something akin to induced psychosis (Note: This may be similar to what some 'abductees' or 'contactees' have referred to. It is a well known phenomena that when one undergoes heavy trauma their minds may create an 'alternate personality' as a safeguard. The theory behind this is that the human brain is not so much divided into separate 'compartments' as it is divided into separate individual 'brains'. One of these 'backup' minds seems to take over in those suffering from multiple personality syndrome. This "splitting of the mind" might conceivably be accomplished through a type of technosis. Some UFO and Inner Earth "abductees" claim that when

they are in the "other" realm another "consciousness" other than their waking consciousness takes over. It has been referred to as their unconscious, subconscious, dream-conscious, and so on. The ideas and motives of the waking and "other" consciousness may be different, for instance the "aliens", be they sauroid or human may have convinced one "personality" to cooperate with them whereas the waking conscious might not, and in fact the waking consciousness might even have no memory of events which had taken place while in the "other" consciousness, other than faint dream-like impressions. This is also evidenced by the fact that those suffering from multiple personality syndrome might do certain things or not do certain things depending on which trance-induced "consciousness" is dominant - Branton) This event occurred when I was eight, possibly nine years old. While I have yet to undergo hypnosis, I have many memories which are very fragmented and blocked. Although the above mentioned experience is perhaps the most traumatic, a lot of vivid images and details are somewhat clear. I have a distinct memory of being made to lay on a table and having what I thought was a three-pronged fork stuck in my lower back (right next to my spine) and a smaller one stuck in the back of my (she skips a word here, intentionally or unintentionally - Branton) directly vertical to the one in my back. I have the scars (both of triangular shaped patterns) to match the memory. I remember looking up at different colored lights that kept changing and feeling ok one minute and screaming in agony the next. I remember someone talking to me but I could not see them. I'm not sure how much of this is in sequence as I have not remembered it that way. I remember screaming because I really thought (and felt) like I was falling through a crack in the Earth, then some people came in and told me that I could stop screaming because it wasn't happening anymore. I remember awkward things, like a door opening when it wasn't supposed to and seeing human beings on the other side and someone saying 's--t!' or something close to that word. I remember a bunch of beings in some kind of outfits and because I'm screaming so loudly one of them takes off this 'head- piece' (like some kind of fire personnel wear) and I stop screaming because I see that it is a woman, but then I hear a man's voice yelling at her and making her put it back on her head. I remember a lot of screaming, but it did not do much good. At on point, after I had been on the table for awhile with the 'forks' plugged into my back (I also remember this voice I couldn't see saying the same things over and over and over again and I remember repeating it back to him--most of which I cannot remember) the one I call the 'head doctor' came in to check on me (I was very sick, maybe even drugged) and he now had on a shiny dark blue overalls with an insignia above his chest (the insignia consisted of an outline of a man or a being with a line down through the middle of it, and the left half of the figure was black or dark while the right side was light - Branton). I remember a whole set of separate interactions with the 'aliens'; of 'playing' with a strange looking one I thought was a child (a so-called 'hybrid'? - Branton), of being shown a dead squirrel and being asked to touch it, of being given 'information' while looking into the eyes of one of the grays (this information, what I can remember, appears to involve

future events in my own life and also in the world including what appears to be some sort of global disaster). I also remember one of the greys asking something from me and I agreed to it -- whatever it is, I cannot remember. I REMEMBER MEETING A GREY WITH ORANGE-RED EYES THAT HAD SLITS DOWN THE MIDDLE... and all the other greys were afraid of this one. Perhaps the most disturbing thing I remember is of a group of three or so beings with long blue capes and faces I cannot remember, coming in twice to stick a 'pea up my nose'. When I had this particular flashback several months ago I swear to you I physically re-experienced what that felt like!

...I believe I may have one of those implants that you spoke about at your workshop. I have checked on the roof of my mouth and did see what looks like needle marks as you suggested during your talk. I have experienced some strange things going on with my body lately and I find myself feeling compelled to do certain things--especially like going to certain locations; most recently all the way to Arizona! I do not wish to continue living like I have been for the past four years (Note: she also explained that the controllers motivated her into studying "Zen Buddhism" at the age of 12, and at age 20 she had come to the point of advanced Zen meditation. Could this be an attempt on the part of the controllers to put her into a semi-tranced state in which she could via the implant be all-the-easier influenced mentally? Many occult lodges attempt to get the "initiate" to surrender to certain spiritual entities by teaching them a form of "meditation" which involves "blanking out" the mind. As they say, nature hates a vacuum, and if a human surrenders control of their own mind and thoughts, some "thing" else will take control - Branton)

...I have called all over the country and found support groups, but none in my area. I even asked Mr. Budd Hopkins if he would see me, but he became rather unenthusiastic when I insisted there were human beings in my memories (he does not believe there are humans involved/working with 'aliens'). He promised to put me in touch with 'his people' working in San Francisco, but as of yet... I have not heard from him.

I don't mean to complain, but I guess I just wanted to convey my level of frustration.

...You mentioned in your talk a woman researcher in Hawaii (you did not say her name) who claims to have had success in locating and deactivating these various implants. You mentioned she had some kind of instrument available that could detect these things. I would greatly appreciate it if you could tell me how to get in touch with her. If you could send me her name and address or phone number or the name and address of anybody you think might be able to help me at any level. If you know anyone in my area who works with people like me... I would also appreciate their name(s). You mentioned that in England they have extracted some implants, do you know who and where? I feel as though I've been brainwashed and need to be 'de-programmed' but I can't seem to

convince anybody that any of this really happened....well I did convince one person, unfortunately he's an optometrist. I guess I find that to be really funny, but I'm not sure why.

"I am willing to go anywhere inside or outside of the country. I do not have alot of money, but I do have some resources available to me..."

Unfortunately, this woman is not the only one in this desperate situation. Who out there has the compassion and the means to help these poor people? If your out there, we ENCOURAGE you to use your talents to help these victims and, if possible, aid them in removing the mind-manipulating implants which have been used by the 'aliens' as thought-control mechanisms used, no doubt, as part of their overall strategy of manipulation, subversion and infiltration of the human race.

At this point we will return to the main theme of this File, the relatively 'benevolent' human societies living and operating within the interior realms below the surface of the earth.

Below central Asia there is said to exist one of the largest and most ancient human subterranean societies in the world. All in all, this society which has been referred to by many as 'Agharta' or 'Agharti' consists of humans, most of whom have no real enmity towards those on the surface, other than 'their' desire to protect their world from intrusion from undesirables. Although, as in most other civilizations in the world, small groups of 'renegades' may exist among them who may be tied into the MIB-Reptilian scenario; but for the most part the inhabitants of this realm are believed to be relatively friendly. In fact, according to one source this civilization was founded upon conflict with the serpent race or 'Lizard' beings, who were allegedly driven from those particular caverns when the ancestors of the present Aghartians or SOME of the present inhabitants of Agharti encountered them. This ancient 'war' was believed to have taken place after their ancestors, who at one time lived on the surface, first discovered this ancient underground realm and the malevolent influences of the serpent races which had for ages been manipulating the minds of people on the surface via 'witchcraft.' Also, many of the cavern civilizations in the western hemisphere are believed to be allied with the Aghartians, the Telosians of Mt. Shasta being included as one of the North American sub-colonies allegedly tied in with the Agharti network.

Perhaps the most complete descriptions of this underground realm come from the two travelers Ferdinand Ossendowski and Nicholas Roerich. To begin, we will quote from Ossendowski's writings as they appear in his book 'BEASTS, MEN AND GODS' (1922. E.P. Dutton & Co., N.Y.). Quoting from the chapter 'THE SUBTERRANEAN KINGDOM' (pp. 300-311) we read:

...On my journey into Central Asia I came to know for the first time about the 'Mystery of Mysteries,' which I can call by no other name. At the outset I did not pay much attention to it and did not attach to it such importance as I afterwards realized belonged to it, when I had analyzed and connected many sporadic, hazy and often controversial bits of evidence.

The old people on the shore of the river Amyl related to me an ancient legend to the effect that a certain Mongolian tribe in their escape from the demands of Genghis Khan hid themselves in a subterranean country. Afterwards a Soyot from near the Lake of Nogan Kul showed me the smoking gate that serves as the entrance to the 'Kingdom of Agharti.' Through this gate a hunter formerly entered into the Kingdom and, after his return, began to relate what he had seen there. The Lamas cut out his tongue in order to prevent him from telling about the Mystery of Mysteries. When he arrived at old age, he came back to the entrance of this cave and disappeared into the subterranean kingdom, the memory of which had ornamented and lightened his nomad heart.

...The favorite Gelong Lama of Prince Chultun Beyli and the Prince himself gave me an account of the subterranean kingdom.

'Everything in the world,' said the Gelong, 'is constantly in a state of change and transition--peoples, science, religions, laws and customs. How many great empires and brilliant cultures have perished! And that alone which remains unchanged is Evil, the tool of Bad Spirits. More than 60,000 years ago a holyman disappeared with a whole tribe of people under the ground and never appeared again on the surface of the earth. Many people, however, have since visited this kingdom, Sakkia Mouni, Undur Gheghen, Paspa, Khan Baber and others. No one knows where this place is. One says Afghanistan, others India. All the people there are protected against Evil and crimes to not exist within its bourns. Science has there developed calmly and nothing is threatened with destruction. The subterranean people have reached the highest knowledge..." (Note: The 60,000 year period is probably greatly exaggerated. According to an American "monk" by the name of Ernest Dickhoff, as described in his book 'AGHARTA', the human habitation of this realm was initiated no more than a few thousand years ago, after the deluge, when an Asian Prince entered with an army of humans and fought with the Reptilians who had taken possession of these caverns. Much activity and growth may have nonetheless taken place within such an uncontested civilization within the few thousand years since, according to Dickhoff, it's human habitation. According to one source, over 20,000,000 persons now reside in Agharti, and many more on the surface accept it's existence. It is said that an ancient "library" exists between the surface and Agharti, in underground vaults to which certain Asian 'initiates' have access. Below or beyond these vaults, the kingdom itself is said to exist. - Branton)

Prince Chultun Beyli added: 'This kingdom is Agharti. It extends throughout all the subterranean passages of the whole world. I heard a learned Lama of China relating to Bogdo Khan that all the subterranean caves of America are inhabited by the ancient people who have disappeared underground. Traces of them are still found on the surface of the land. These subterranean peoples and spaces are governed by rulers owing allegiance to the King of the World...'" (Note: If the subterranea of America was once MOSTLY inhabited by humans who migrated there from the surface or other parts of the inner world, then the fact of the MODERN DAY infiltration of the saurian or serpent races into the underground of America must suggest that the major infestation occurred sometime within the last two or three centuries. The so-named 'King of the World' is apparently a reference to the present leader of the council of Agharti, which would probably make whoever held such a position the most influential man in the world, for good or evil. And in fact, according to former Dulce Base security worker 'Thomas C.', certain of the U.S. Presidents in the past have held conferences with these kings of Agharti. A succession of many such 'kings' have allegedly reigned over this underground realm, most of them probably receiving more adoration than they deserve and have apparently been regarded as 'gods' by some of the residents of the subterranean world. This would not necessarily be the fault of these 'kings', many of whom according to sources HAVE acknowledged a higher potentate than themselves and allegedly even pray to Almighty 'God' on behalf of humanity. Just like the Popes of Rome or rulers and presidents of the surface nations, these Agharian 'kings' possessed their own personalities, some being perhaps more suited to reign than others, but nevertheless should be respected as the elected(?) representatives of perhaps tens of millions of persons who dwell within the inner world. The name of one such king, according to one source, was 'Rigdon Jyepo'. Names of other Agharian rulers are unknown except, perhaps, to the inhabitants of Agharti itself. - Branton)

Prince Chultun, speaking to the author, continued: "'...In underground caves there exists a peculiar light which affords growth to the grains and vegetables and long life without disease to the people. There are many different peoples and many different tribes. An old Buddhist Brahman in Nepal was carrying out the will of the 'gods' in making a visit to the ancient kingdom of Genghis,--Siam,--where he met a fisherman who ordered him to take a place in his boat and sail with him upon the sea. On the third day they reached an island where he met a people having two tongues which could speak separately in different languages. They showed to him peculiar, unfamiliar animals, tortoises with sixteen feet and one eye, huge snakes with a very tasty flesh and birds with teeth which caught fish for their masters in the sea. These people told him that they had come up out of the subterranean kingdom and described to him certain parts of the underground country.'

The Lama Turgut traveling with me from Urga to Peking gave me further details.

'The capital of Agharti is surrounded with towns of high priests and scientists. It reminds one of Lhasa where the palace of the Dalai Lama, the Potala, is the top of a mountain covered with monasteries and temples.

'...In cars strange and unknown to us they rush through the narrow cleavages inside our planet. Some Indian Brahmans and Tibetan Dalai Lamas during their laborious struggles to the peaks of mountains which no other human feet had trod have found there inscriptions on the rocks, footprints in the snow and tracks of wheels. The blissful Sakkia Mouni found on one mountain top tablets of stone carrying words which he only understood in his old age and afterwards penetrated into the Kingdom of Agharti, from which he brought back crumbs of the sacred learning preserved in his memory.'

Ferdinand remembered a particular conversation with one Lama:

'How many persons have ever been to Agharti?' I questioned him.

'Very many,' answered the Lama, 'but all these people have kept secret that which they saw there. When the Olets destroyed Lhasa, one of their detachments in the southwestern mountains penetrated to the outskirts of Agharti. Here they learned some of the lesser mysterious sciences and brought them to the surface of our earth. This is why the Olets and Kalmucks are artful sorcerers and prophets. Also from the eastern country some tribes of black people penetrated to Agharti and lived there many centuries. Afterwards they were thrust out from the kingdom and returned to the earth, bringing with them the mystery of predictions according to cards, grasses and the lines of the palm. They are the Gypsies... Somewhere in the north of Asia a tribe exists which is now dying and which came from the cave of Agharti, skilled in calling back the (so-called) spirits of the dead as they float through the air.

As is the case of many of the peoples inhabiting the surface of central Asia, some of the underground peoples apparently are prone to practicing certain forms of occultism or spiritism. This might explain why some 'MIB' have been described as 'oriental-appearing' humans who have demonstrated occult powers to those they have contacted. This as we've said, might only consist of a relatively small percentage of the underground inhabitants of the Agharian network, a small percentage which might have (as is the case with almost every other nation) "sold out" to the reptilians in exchange for power over their fellow human beings.

PART 4

THE UNDERGROUND EMPIRE 4

In his book 'SHAMBHALA' (1930. Frederick A. Stokes Co., N.Y.), writer and traveler Nicholas Roerich adds some additional insights into human habitation of underground regions of central Asia. In his chapter 'SUBTERRANEAN DWELLERS' (pp. 210-219) we read the following words:

Once on our travels we reached a half-ruined village. There was a glimmer of light in only two houses. In a small room, an old man sat cleaning a utensil. He became our host for the night. I asked him the reason for his isolation. He answered, 'Every one has departed. They have found more suitable sites for their dwellings. They were strong and enterprising. Something new attracted them. But I knew that nothing new exists on earth. And I did not wish to change the place of my death.'

Thus the strongest ones depart. The decaying ones patiently await death. Is this not the story of all migrations, of all enterprises?

The subject of the great migrations is the most fascinating in the history of humanity. What spirit was it that thus moved whole nations and innumerable tribes? What cataclysm drove the hordes from their familiar steppes? What new happiness and privileges did they anticipate in the blue mist of the immense desert?

On rocks in Dardistan we saw ancient drawings. We also saw the same kind of drawings upon the rocks near the Brahmaputra, as well as on the rocks of Orkon in Mongolia, and in the tumuli of Minusinsk in Siberia. And finally we discerned the same creative psychology in the halristningars of Sweden and Norway. And later we stopped in admiration before the mighty signs of the early Romanesque which we found, based on the same creative aspirations of the great migrators.

In every city, in every encampment of Asia, I tried to discover what memories were being cherished in the folk-memory. Through these guarded and preserved tales you can recognize the reality of the past. In every spark of folk-lore, there is a drop of great Truth adorned or distorted. Not long ago we were too vain to appreciate these treasures of folk-lore. 'What could these illiterate people know!' But afterwards we learned that even the great Rig-Vedas were written down only in the comparatively recent past, and perhaps for many centuries they were passed down by word of mouth. We thought that the flying carpet of fairy-tales belonged only to the children but we soon recognized that although each fantasy, in its own individual way, weaves a beautiful carpet ornamenting life, nevertheless the very carpet bears the footprints of great reality of the past.

Among the innumerable legends and fairy tales of various countries may be found the tales of lost tribes and subterranean dwellers. In wide and diverse directions, people are speaking of the identical facts. But in correlating them you can readily see that these are but chapters from the one story. At first it seems impossible that there should exist any scientific connection between these distorted whispers under the light of the desert bonfires. But afterwards you begin to grasp the peculiar coincidence of these manifold legends related by peoples who are even ignorant of each other's names.

You recognize the same relationship in the folk-lores of Tibet, Mongolia, China, Turkestan, Kashmir, Persia, Altai, Siberia, the Ural, Caucasia, the Russian steppes, Lithuania, Poland, Hungary, Germany, France; from the highest mountains to the deepest oceans. You will hear wonderfully elaborated tales in the Tourfan district. They tell you how the people, not willing to submit to the cruelty, closed themselves in subterranean mountains. They even ask you if you want to see the entrance to the cave through which the saintly persecuted folk fled.

In Kuchar you will hear of King Po-chan, ruler of the Tokhars, and how, when the enemy approached, he disappeared with all the treasure of his kingdom, leaving only sand, stones and ruins behind him.

...Each entrance to a cave suggests that some one has already entered there. Every creek--especially the subterranean creeks--draw one's fantasy to the underground passages. In many places in Central Asia, they speak of the Agharti, the subterranean people. In numerous beautiful legends they outline the same story of how the best people abandoned the treacherous earth and sought salvation in hidden countries where they acquired new forces and conquered powerful energies.

In the Altai Mountains, in the beautiful upland valley of Uimon, a hoary Old Believer (Starover) said to me: 'I shall prove to you that the tale about the Chud, the subterranean people, is not a fantasy! I shall lead you to the entrance of the subterranean kingdom.'

On the way through the valley surrounded by snowy mountains, my host told us many tales about the Chud. It is remarkable that 'Chud' in Russian has the same origin as the word WONDER. So, perhaps, we may consider the Chud a wonderful tribe. My bearded guide told how 'once upon a time, in this fertile valley lived and flourished the powerful tribe of Chud. They knew how to prospect for minerals and how to reap the best harvest. Most peaceful and most industrious, was this tribe. But then came a White Tzar with innumerable hordes of cruel warriors. The peaceful, industrious Chud could not resist the assaults of the conquerors, and not wishing to lose their liberty, they remained as serfs to the White Tzar. Then, for the first time, a white birch began to grow in this

region. And, according to old prophecies, the Chud knew that it was the time for their departure. And the Chud, unwilling to remain subject to the White Tzar, departed under the earth. Only sometimes can you hear the holy people singing; now their bells ring out in the subterranean temples. But there shall come the glorious time of human purification, and in those days, the great Chud shall again appear in full glory.'

Thus the Old Believer concluded. We approached some low stony hill. Proudly he showed me, 'Here we are. Here is the entrance to the great subterranean kingdom! When the Chud entered the subterranean passage they closed the entrance with stones. Now we stand just beside this holy entrance.'

We stood before a huge tomb encircled by great stones, so typical of the period of the great migrations. Such tombs, with the beautiful remains of Gothic relics, we saw in South Russian steppes, in foothills of the Northern Caucasus. Studying this hill, I remembered how during our crossing of the Karakorum pass, my sais, the Ladaki, asked me, 'Do you know that in the subterranean caves here many treasures are hidden and that in them lives a wonderful tribe which abhors the sins of earth?'

And again when we approached Khotan the hoofs of our horses sounded hollow as though we rode above caves or hollows. Our caravan people called attention to this, saying, 'Do you hear what hollow subterranean passages we are crossing? Through these passages, people who are familiar with them can reach far-off countries.' When we saw entrances to caves, our caravaneers told us, 'Long ago people lived there; now they have gone inside; they have found a subterranean passage to the subterranean kingdom. Only rarely do some of them appear again on the earth. At our bazaar such people come with strange, very ancient money, but nobody could ever remember a time when such money was in usage here.' I asked them, if we could also see such people. And they answered, 'Yes, if your thoughts are similarly high and in contact with these holy people, because only sinners are upon the earth and the pure and courageous people pass on to something more beautiful.'

Great is the belief in the Kingdom of the subterranean people. Through all of Asia, through the spaces of all deserts, from the Pacific to the Urals, you can hear the same wondrous tale of the vanished holy people. And even far beyond the Ural Mountains, the echo of the same tale will reach you. Often you hear about subterranean tribes. Sometimes an invisible holy people is said to be living behind a mountain. Sometimes either poisonous or vitalizing gases are spread over the earth, to protect some one. Sometimes you hear how the sands of the great desert shift, and for a moment disclose treasures of the entrances of subterranean kingdoms. But none would dare to touch those treasures. You will hear how, in the rocks, in the most deserted mountain ranges,

you can see openings which connect with these subterranean passes, and how beautiful princesses once upon a time occupied these natural castles.

From distances one might take these openings for eries, because all which belongs to the subterranean people is concealed. Sometimes the Holy City is submerged, as in the folk-lore of Netherlands and Switzerland. And there is folk-lore that coincides with actual discoveries in the lakes and along the sea coasts. In Siberia, in Russia, Lithuania and Poland, you find many legends and fairy tales about giants who lived at times in these countries but afterwards, disliking the new customs, disappeared. In these legends, one may recognize the specific foundations of the ancient clans. The giants are brothers. Very often the sisters of the giants live on the other shores of the lakes or the other side of the mountains. Very often they do not like to move from the site but some special event drives them from their patrimonial dwelling. Birds and animals are always near these giants; as witnesses they follow them and announce their departure.

...The endless Kurgans of the southern steppes retain around them numerous stories about the appearance of the unknown warrior, nobody knows from whence. The Carpathian Mountains in Hungary have many similar stories of unknown tribes, giant-warriors and mysterious cities. If, without prejudice, you patiently point out on your map all the legends and stories of this nature you will be astonished at the result. When you collect all the fairy-tales of lost and subterranean tribes, will you not have before you a full map of the migrations?

During the 'Subterranean World' controversy which filled the pages of AMAZING STORIES Magazine in the late 1940's as a result of the writings of Palmer, Shaver and numerous readers who sent in their own contributions, a couple by the name of John & Dorothy de Courcy became involved as well. They had sent in a fictionalized novelette based loosely on the 'Agharti' legends, which was published in the magazine. Sometimes afterwards, in the Dec. 1946 issue of A.S. (p. 173), they submitted another letter describing a strange 'response' to their story:

Sirs.

The most singular thing has happened and we are at a loss to offer an explanation. It might be a prank, but unless someone is willing to spend a good deal of money on a prank, it must be the truth!

On July 29, a tall man wearing a long blue or black overcoat and a dark hat drawn down to conceal his face, went to a former residence of ours in San Francisco asking for us. He was told we had moved and the landlord tried to find a card bearing our forwarding address. Try as he might, he couldn't, nor could he remember even the city, but he said

he thought it was Portland. When told, the man answered, 'I quite understand. If you find the address, kindly write them and say, "the man from Agharti" seeks them.'

On August 5 he reappeared in Portland at an apartment house where we had once lived. Again our address was missing and again he left the same message, adding, 'I bear a message for them from the King.'

In both cases, after we had gone, our forwarding addresses were found and both landlords wrote to us immediately apologizing for their oversight. They said he impressed them so much they couldn't forget him. Both of them misspelled Agharti in their letters.

Who is the King? Can he be referring to the fabulous King of the World? The only solution we can suggest is to publish this letter with our address and hope that this time the man from Agharti, if he be such, will find us.

-- John & Dorothy de Courcy., 665 S. W. 113th Place., Seattle 66, Washington.

As further evidence that not ALL subterran societies are of the insidious, reptilian or reptilian-controlled variety, we add the following revelations from 'Commander X', the mysterious anonymous U.S. Intelligence official who has revealed much about 'inside' government knowledge of alien civilization both beyond and beneath the earth. He is the author of the book 'UNDERGROUND ALIEN BASES', published by Tim Beckley's UFO REVIEW-Abelard Press, N.Y. Mr. 'X' was apparently very familiar with the Subterranean-world controversies that surrounded AMAZING STORIES and related publications in the early years, which may explain his present position in U.S. Intelligence. He reveals the following subterranea-related accounts from South America:

..Of all the countries on the face of the Earth, none is more mysterious, or less explored, than is Brazil. Miles upon miles of this country have never been set foot upon by white man. In these areas live whole tribes of savage Indians whose civilizations are said to be akin to those existing at the time of the Stone Age. Many of those who have dared venturing into these pockets of unexplored jungle have never come out. Perhaps the case of Colonel Fawcett will be familiar to readers as an example of what I mean. He supposedly was captured by a tribe of wild Indians while in search of a 'hidden city' said to be located in the confines of the dense jungle...

Before his death, Dr. (Raymond) Bernard had sent this writer many personal letters regarding his findings related to... underground civilization(s). We quote from these communications in the following:

'I arrived in Brazil in 1956 and have been carrying on my research since I met a Theosophical leader who told me about the subterranean cities... that exist in Brazil. He referred to Professor Henrique de Souza, president of the Brazilian Theosophical Society, at Sao Lourenco in the state of Minas Gerais, who erected a temple dedicated to Agharta, which is the Buddhist name of the subterranean World. Here in Brazil live Theosophists from all parts of the world, all of whom believe in the existence of the subterranean cities.

Professor de Souza told me that the great English explorer Colonel Fawcett is still alive, living in a subterranean city in the Roncador Mountains of Matto Grosso, where he found the subterranean city of Atlanteans for which he searched (Note: Bernard refers to the inhabitants of this city as 'Atlanteans', when in fact other accounts suggest that--like the underground cities below the east coast of North America--many of these cavern cities were originally constructed by an ancient antediluvian race which might have been very similar to the lost race spoken of in the 'Atlantis' legendary, and were later re-inhabited after the flood. In 'this' sense they might be referred to as 'Atlanteans' although the present inhabitants of such cities probably do not have any direct 'genetic' ties to the antediluvian 'Atlanteans'. - Branton), but is held prisoner lest he reveal the secret of his whereabouts. He was not killed by Indians as is commonly believed. Professor de Souza claimed he has visited subterranean cities, including Shamballah, the world capital of the subterranean empire of Agharta. I then went to Matto Grosso to find the subterranean city where Fawcett is claimed to be living with his son Jack, but failed to do so. I then returned to Joinville in the state of Santa Catarina, and there continued my research.

Just recently two explorers returned from entering a tunnel near Ponte Grosse in the state of Parana. One of them had recently entered alone and spent five days in the underworld city there. It had about 50 inhabitants plus children. The fruit orchards were recently planted, and the inhabitants received fruit from another subterranean city. During the last visit, the two explorers were met at the entrance of the tunnel by a guardian and the chief of the city, who told them that they should return in two years when the fruit trees will start to bear, but cannot enter now.

The same two explorers entered a tunnel in Rincon, state of Parana, and finally came to a chimney-like structure with four chains hanging down. They descended on the chains but when they came near the bottom a gas with a chemical odor started to come up and forced them to ascend. Obviously the subterranean dwellers tried to keep them from reaching the city (This seems often to be the case - Commander X).

Our explorer J.D. (name on file - Commander X), who is a mountain guide of the Mystery Mountain near Joinville (where there is supposed to be an entrance) said that,

several times, he saw a luminous flying saucer ascend from the tunnel opening that leads to a subterranean city inside the mountain, in which he heard the beautiful choral singing of men and women, and also heard the 'canto galo' (rooster crowing), a universal symbol indicating the existence of subterranean cities in Brazil. He said that the saucer was so luminous that it lit up the night sky and converted it into daylight. On one occasion he met a group of subterranean men outside the tunnel. They were short, stocky, with reddish beards and long hair, and very muscular. When he tried to approach them, they vanished. Often he saw strange illuminations in this area at night which were probably produced by flying saucers (We use the name 'Mystery Mountain,' rather than reveal the true name of the mountain, so that unwanted outsiders will not come here to locate it). Throughout my many years of research I have accumulated a vast amount of data which would indicate that these entrances to subterranean cities abound throughout the region.

An elderly man living in Joinville once told me that he had visited a tunnel near Concepiao in the state of Sao Paulo, and saw in the distance a marvelous subterranean city with vehicles darting back and forth, evidently traveling through tunnels from one subterranean city to another.

Although the following report requires confirmation, it was told to me by an explorer named N.C. who said that he had visited a tunnel near Rio Casdor and had met a beautiful young woman appearing to be about 20 years of age. She spoke to him in Portuguese and SAID that she was 2,500 years old. He also met a bearded subterranean man (Note: Often humans encountered in aerial disks or subterranean caverns declare that they are extremely old by humans standards. On the surface this might sound next to impossible, unless a revolutionary scientific breakthrough on the part of these human 'aliens' has allowed them to retard the aging process to an extreme degree, or could the possibly that they are separated from the degenerating radiations of solar rays explain their allegedly greater longevity? Another possibility would be that through bionics/biological transplants/prosthetics, etc. the lifespan of human beings possessing advanced biological and technological sciences might theoretically be increased dramatically. Incidentally, the writer and traveler Robert Stacy-Judd in some of his books described an exploration he and others in his party made of the peripheral areas of the Loltun caves of Yucatan. Legend says that at least one group of people, fleeing persecution, entered en masse into the massive Loltun caves and were never seen again. Stacy-Judd tells of his own encounter with a 'cave hermit' deep in the cavern chambers who claimed to be well over 1000 years old, and who said he was a guardian of the cave and of the treasures--and city?--which lay deep below in the unknown depths, 'unknown' that is, except to the strange 'hermit'. Aside from photographs of this hermit which appeared in some of his works, the author also revealed photographs of 'underground gardens' consisting of areas of the cave which contain small patches of

'jungle', watered and lit through parts of the cavern ceilings which had collapsed, exposing them to the outer world. Whether such claims of longevity are real or whether the "subterranean" people were just playing with the minds of such explorers who encountered them, is uncertain - Branton).

Still another explorer named D.O. visited this same tunnel near Gaspar, Santa Catarina, and behind a wonderful fruit orchard saw a subterranean woman with a child in her arms reading to it aloud from a huge book written in an unknown language... After she read each sentence the child repeated the same and in this way was taught how to read. All of these subterranean cities are illuminated by strange light...'

In relation to the apparent connection between subterranean civilizations and unidentified flying objects (Bernard and de Souza, incidentally, believed 'flying saucers' to be of subterranean origin), we will here quote from Paris Flammonde, author of 'THE AGE OF FLYING SAUCERS' (Hawthorne Books, Inc., N.Y.), who tends to confirm this hypothesis. He in turn quoted Raymond A. Palmer as a major proponent of this belief:

...The new decade was not without a new theory, or, at least, a variation of an old one--that not only were Flying Saucers not originating from beyond the farthest reaches of our planet, they were expelled from within it... Ray Palmer wrote a lengthy article elaborating his interesting and imaginative thesis, and prefaced it with the assertion that he was prepared 'to prove that flying saucers are native to planet earth; that the governments of more than one nation (if not all of them) know this to be the fact; that a concerted effort is being made to learn all about them, and to explore their native land; and that facts already known are considered so important that they are the world's top secret...' The continuation of his contention reads:

...is there any area on Earth which can be regarded as a possible origin for flying saucers? There are...four...the two major, in order of importance, are Antarctica and the Arctic...the two minor areas are South America's Motto Grosso and Asia's Tibetan Highlands.

Raymond Bernard (actual name 'Walter Seigmeister'), writing in the Oct. 1959 issue of SEARCH Magazine, p. 48, described yet another alleged encounter with a subterranean race. What are we to make of all these stories? Are we to assume that some of the individuals who told Bernard such accounts actually made them up, as some suggest, in order to receive the 'reward' Bernard was known to offer on documentable accounts of ancient tunnels? Or, are we to accept these accounts for just what their sources claim them to be, actual encounters with a subterranean world? Bernard stated the following:

...Last week my investigators returned and said they visited their city (i.e. the 'city' of a race of dwarf-humans whom Bernard referred to as the 'Niebelungs', who live in a subterranean region with it's own system of illumination - Branton) and are able to bring any of my American friends to visit it, but I require one condition: absolute secrecy, as I don't want governments to send armies into the tunnel to disturb these peaceful people.

To reach them requires a 3-day journey of about 40 miles through a tunnel. This entire distance is through a tunnel carefully lined with cut stone blocks below, above and on the sides. That was quite an engineering feat. I think the tunnel was made long to keep out curiosity seekers, and only the most determined will travel that distance.

Here is the report of my investigations: (They are two ranchers, father and son, who discovered the tunnel accidentally):

'We left our house 5 A.M. for the tunnel on top of a mountain and reached it 3 P.M. We were tired and camped near the entrance of the tunnel. For three days we proceeded through the tunnel. We told time by our watches, as we could not tell when it was day or night. We went to sleep at 10 P.M. and awoke at 3 A.M. and continued walking. By the third day the tunnel started to go downward by steps. It was built of stone blocks on all sides. By the night of the third day the tunnel suddenly opened into a great space covered with what appeared as a sky with a yellow light that made everything luminous, like daylight. We saw a city with many houses and saw many people in the distance. They were dwarfs with long white beards and long hair and we saw women and children, and heard them crying. The third member of our party got frightened so we had to return.'

"These men found three such tunnels. They entered another for three days, but after hearing voices further in, got scared and returned. Now they are entering the third..."

PART 5

THE UNDERGROUND EMPIRE 5

In his book 'THE UNDERPEOPLE' (1969. Award Books., N.Y.), author Eric Norman relates an interesting account of the possible fate of the Inca Indians. In chapter 2 - 'Strange Caverns and Terrifying Tunnels', he relates:

Conquest in South America was natives hacked to death by Spanish swords, arrogant priests absolving Conquistadors for their murderous atrocities, sharp Toledo steel lances running through children and, pervading it all, a dark lust for native gold.

In the autumn of 1582, Francisco Pizarro hid his 168 Spanish horse soldiers behind the doorways and walls of the Incan town of Cajamarca. Atahualpa, the absolute emperor of the sun- worshipping Inca's empire, had agreed to meet Pizarro in the village plaza. Atahualpa's procession entered the village with a flair of pageantry. Incan warriors and the emperor's litter bearers were dressed in the finest cloth. The Royal Guard were armed with spiked helmets, feathered war clubs, poison-tipped lances and dazzling gold-inlaid swords. Thick gold bracelets encircled their bronze wrists and rich silver discs dangled from their pierced ear lobes.

Pizarro and his Conquistadors remained hidden behind their guns and cannons as Atahualpa and his entourage entered the main plaza. 'It is like leading hogs to the killing pen,' Pizarro sneered. The bandy-legged Spaniard knew hogs; prior to his service for Spain's king, Pizarro had been a swineherd in the province of Estremadura. He lived by a harsh personal code that equated kindness with weakness; deceit was the trick of a clever man and lying, duplicity and thievery were proper.

Atahualpa's group stirred nervously when they found no sign of the visitors to their land. Spanish fingers twitched on gun triggers and a hawk-faced soldier stood ready to torch the cannon. Suddenly, a solitary figure left a building and walked into the plaza. He was dressed in the faded robe of a Dominican friar. His bald head glistened contemptuously toward the Incan emperor.

Friar Vincente Valverde announced that all of South America now belonged to the king of Spain. He stared coldly at the emperor and snapped, 'The Papal Bull of 1493 provides this right...'

Proud and regal, Atahualpa glared at the haughty friar before him. 'Your Pope must be crazy to give away land that does not belong to him,' he said...

The friar was stunned momentarily, then he turned and ran toward the safety of a building, shouting: 'Pizarro, attack, attack! Kill all of them! I will absolve you!'

With hoarse cries of 'Santiago!', the Spaniards slaughtered the unsuspecting Inca warriors. In a few minutes the battle was over; the emperor's royal guard was dead, or dying, in the bloodstained dust of the plaza and Atahualpa was a prisoner of Pizarro. Greedy Spanish hands ripped the emerald necklace from his body. A wild gleam entered

Pizarro's eyes when the emperor handed over his exquisitely carved bracelets of thick gold.

'I want my freedom,' Atahualpa informed Pizarro. 'I will fill this room with gold for ransom.' The room was 17 feet wide and 22 feet long! The emperor's subjects delivered $8,443,456 in gold to Pizarro and, afterward, Pizarro and Friar Vincente Valverde condemned Atahualpa to be burned alive at the stake.

While the Spaniards were burning the emperor, a pack train of 11,000 llamas was headed toward the Spanish encampment. Each beast was burdened by a heavy load of gold. Native messengers brought news of the Inca king's death--and the fantastic caravan disappeared! During the past centuries, thousands of gold-greedy adventurers have searched for the 'loot of the 11,000 llamas.' None has discovered a single clue to the treasure's site.

Believers in the Under-People theory are firm in their contention that the Incan llamas disappeared into a gigantic tunnel that led to the inner earth kingdoms. 'Even the population figures show that these conquered people outwitted their bestial conquerors,' according to one South American researcher. 'Incan census figures reveal that there was 10,000,000 subjects when the Spaniards arrived. Forty years later, in 1571, the Spaniards took a census. There was approximately 1,000,000 Indians. I admit that the Spanish method of slave labor took a tremendous toll. But could 9,000,000 Incas have died in Spanish mines?'

Eric Norman relates the words of one correspondent who described the ancient subterranean tunnels believed by many to exist beneath the Andes:

'...at first I scoffed at such stories about mysterious tunnels and an alien civilization beneath the surface... I joined an inner earth group for the simple enjoyment of discussing outlandish ideas in a humorless, serious manner. Gradually, I became interested by the considerable volume of circumstantial evidence. I now believe the earth is absolutely honeycombed by a web of tunnels that run beneath the continents, under the oceans, and these passageways link the subterranean cities of the inner world.

'...There are many reports concerning a vast tunnel called the 'Roadway of the Incas' which has an entrance somewhere in Peru. It runs south more than a thousand miles. There is another entrance to this fabulous tunnel in the Desert of Atacamba in Chile. The 'Highway of the Incas' passes under Cuzco, the legendary city of Peru. There is another, smaller, but very well hidden entrance to the tunnel in the mountains near Machu Picchu, which is the capital city of the first and last Inca emperor. It is called 'The

Lost City of the Incas' and was not discovered until 1911 by an American, Hiram Bringham. It is considered the 'Eighth Wonder of the World.'

'...Everything at Machu Picchu is an excellent preservation...there are more than two hundred buildings constructed from white granite...fountains...shrines...and gigantic stairways carved from a single massive boulder.

'...This was a thriving city. It is intact except for the thatched roofs of the houses having deteriorated over the centuries...and, the doors are missing...it is as if the inhabitants selected a single day and mysteriously vanished. Did they enter the 'Highway of the Incas' and migrate to the inner earth?'

Was this correspondent brainwashed by his colleagues to believe in the subterranean world? Or, was he a skeptical man who changed his mind in the face of a tremendous amount of information? His mention of the 'Highway of the Incas' strikes a familiar note... A physician in Argentina has devoted his spare time to an investigation of this legendary inter-continental tunnel of the Under-People. He commented:

'...I have always been intrigued by the unknown and please convey my thanks to Dr. H--- for providing the opportunity to publish my views... I started to investigate the 'Highway of the Incas' when I was a young, curious youth and I have hundreds of witnessed, notarized statements. These documents and tape recordings fill one room of my home. The Incas knew of the tunnel and, although gold was of little value to them, they hid their treasures in these caverns to keep it from the greedy Spanish conquerors. No one had provided a satisfactory explanation for their mysterious disappearance. There was an empire of several million people that vanished from the surface of the earth. They entered the tunnel and left the Quechua Indians behind. As few Incas have been seen since then, they possibly took up residence in a cavern city or followed the tunnel to the interior of the earth.

'...The 'Highway' is the largest of the tunnels and it connects all continents. In addition to the openings in South America, there are entrances in Canada, in British Columbia; in America, you should investigate Mt. Shasta in California and Mt. St. Helena in Oregon. The tunnel is connected with Tibet and another opening in Central Asia. I believe the African entrance is in the Atlas mountains in the north of that continent.

'...I also suggest that you explore the 'highways' which have been found in the oceans. These ancient underworld civilizations may be mining our seas!'

In previous files we referred to the alleged inhabitants of a subterranean city below Mt. Shasta in California, which is believed to be one of the largest, if not THE largest,

subterranean community in North America, and which allegedly has ties with the Asian empire of "Agharti" and the South American subterranean colonies. The following are some excerpts from an article written by William F. Hamilton (whose other publications can be obtained via 7327 Bothwell Rd., Reseda, CA 91335), who we have mentioned in earlier writings. Bill Hamilton has been in Data Processing for 22 years and is now a Sr. Programmer-Analyst. He is a writer, investigator and researcher. He has been involved in UFO research and investigations since 1953. Bill is a past member of The Foundation for Research in Parapsychology, The Spacecraft Research Foundation, The World Federation of Science and Engineering, and MENSA, the high IQ society. He has been a member of Understanding, Inc., and served on it's Board. He founded Nexus and Nexus News, an info center for alternative energy and alternative life-styles. He founded The UFORUM, a monthly forum on the UFO phenomena. He is a UFO investigator with MUFON, an Associate Director of UFOCCI, and founder of UFORCES. Bill is the author of the following books: Space, Time and Gravity; Center of the Cortex; Telos, The Cosmic Computer; Geometry of the Grid; Close Encounter Report; Alien Magic; and Cosmic Top Secret. He has written numerous articles for publications such as 'Search,' 'Energy Unlimited,' 'New Age Science,' 'The New Atlantean Journal,' 'California UFO,' and 'UFO Universe'. The following article originally appeared in the 'New Atlantean Journal':

...I run across some fascinating people in the course of my investigations who tell me many unusual stories. While on the trail of reports of UFO base locations, I met a young, very pretty blonde girl with almond-shaped eyes and small perfect teeth, whose name is Bonnie. Bonnie has told me an incredible story and has related a volume of interesting information... Bonnie is sincere, cheerful, and rational and says she (was born) in 1951 in a city called TELOS that was built inside an artificial dome-shaped cavern in the Earth a mile or so beneath Mt. Shasta, California.

Bonnie, her mother (Rana Mu), her father Ra(Mu), her sister Judy, her cousins Lorae and Matox, live and move in our society, returning frequently to TELOS for rest and recuperation. Bonnie relates that her people use boring machines to bore tunnels in the Earth. These boring machines heat the rock to incandescence, then vitrify it, thus eliminating the need for beams and supports. A tube transit tunnel is used to connect the... cities that exist in various subterranean regions in our hemisphere. The tube trains are propelled by electromagnetic impulses up to speeds of 2500 mph. One tube connects with one of their cities in the Matto Grosso jungle of Brazil. (They) have developed space travel and some flying saucers come from their subterranean bases...

They grow food hydroponically under full-spectrum lights with their gardens attended by automatons. The food and resources of Telos are distributed in plenty to the million-and- a-half population that thrives on a no-money economy. Bonnie talks about history,

of the Uighers, Naga-Mayas, and Quetzals, of which she is a descendant (Note: Many people have mistakenly identified the inhabitants of 'Telos' as being directly descended from the 'Lemurians', however Bonnie here seems to refute this by indicating that her ancestrage was other than this, possibly Meso-American and/or East-Indian? As in the case of the ancient 'antediluvian' cities of the eastern seaboard which were re-established after being abandoned by the lost 'Atlanteans', the 'Lemurians', if they existed, also seem to have been devastated in a world-wide cataclysm and their cities re-established by the Uighers, Naga-Mayas, and Quetzals and probably scattered members of other societies. As we've said earlier, the name 'Telos' is a Grecian word meaning 'uttermost', suggesting a 'possible' connection with the grecian-like Hav-musuvs of the Panamint mountains of California - Branton).

I met Bonnie's cousin, Matox, who, like her, is a strict vegetarian and holds the same attitudes concerning the motives of government. They constantly guard against discovery or intrusion. Their advanced awareness and technology helps them remain vigilant...

Science Fiction? Bonnie is a real person. Many have met her. Is she perpetrating a hoax? For what motive? She does not seek publicity and I have a devil of a time getting her to meetings to talk with others, but she has done so. There has been little variation in her story and her answers in the past three years. She has given me excellent technical insight on the construction of a crystal-powered generator that extracts ambient energy... Bonnie's father, the Ramu, is 300 years old and a member of the ruling council of Telos.

Many tunnels are unsafe and closed off. All tube transit tunnels are protected and are designed to eject uninvited guests. Does Bonnie have the answers that we are looking for? I don't know... Bonnie says she would like to satisfy our need for proof and will work with me on a satisfactory answer to that problem, but she is unconcerned with whether people accept her or not. Bonnie is humorous and easy-going and well-poised, yet sometimes she becomes brooding and mysterious. She says her people are busy planning survival centers for refugees. One of these is to be near Prescott, Arizona..." (Note: or rather below the Groom Creek area just south of Prescott, to be exact. Another 'survival center' for refugees of the world-wide cataclysms which the Telosians believe will eventually devastate the surface of the earth, is said to be below the general area of Jenny Lake, Wyoming, near the Tetons. The Tetons themselves have been the alleged home of a mysterious race, according to different sources, and extremely ancient stone 'buildings' have reportedly been found high atop these peaks - Branton).

When Bill Hamilton asked "Bonnie" to elaborate about the power-sources which her people utilize to propel the so-called "flying saucer" craft, she replied:

"...A lot of it is crystals (i.e. crystal-induced electromagnetism? - Branton), particularly the atmospheric vehicles. The planet-to-planet vehicles are driven by an Ion- Mercury engine. Spaceships can reach speeds way beyond light-- they can enter hyperspace--you generate into the fourth dimension--this is controlled by an on-board computer that takes you into and out of hyperspace. I know this is a simplification. When your on a ship going into hyperspace, you will hear this vibration, and a loud screaming sound when you enter, then you will hear nothing..."

Bill concludes: "I have had many correlations on this data and am researching it further toward a comprehensive theory of space travel...

The account given below appeared in 'INNER LIGHT' Magazine, Summer, 1991. Written by 'Antara', the article, entitled: 'INTRODUCING THE WOMAN FROM TELOS, THE CITY BENEATH MOUNT SHASTA', is an alleged interview with this same resident of a subterranean city now living and working on the surface, under the name of 'Bonnie' or 'Sharula', along with her husband 'Shield'. We quote portions of the interview as follows:

The following interview with Sharula took place on July 23, 1990, and is reprinted from 'INSIGHTS FOR POSITIVE LIVING.' She shares with us some wonderful information about the 'Atlantean' and 'Lemurian' cities (i.e. cities originally 'built' by antediluvian 'Atlanteans' and 'Lemurians'? - Branton) that exist beneath the earth's surface.

She speaks of her home, Telos, a city built a mile or so beneath Mt. Shasta, California. During a recent trip to Mt. Shasta, I encountered several local townspeople who have personally seen mysterious fires and lights on the slopes of Mt. Shasta, and have heard other worldly chants and music late at night, emanating from the mountain. And of course, there have been sightings of mysterious robed people walking into the side of the mountain. Even the local visitor's guide mentions the 'Lemurian' connection to Mt. Shasta.

This interview may really stretch your perceptions of reality. I hope it does. It's meant to...

"INSIGHTS: Let's start off with some basic questions of who you are and where you come from."

"SHARULA: My name is Sharula and I come from a city underneath Mt. Shasta, called Telos. This city was constructed... at the termination of the Lemurian continent. When the scientists and priests of Lemuria realized the continent was about to sink, they petitioned a group called the Agharta Network, which controlled all the subterranean

cities, to build our own city underneath Mt. Shasta. There was an original set of caves there. We chose to enlarge these caverns to make them bigger and more livable..." (Note: Although most accounts seem to suggest that 'Atlantis' was destroyed in a cataclysm equivalent to a universal flood or deluge such as is described in the traditions of several races as well as in the writings of the Greek Plato, 'Lemuria' may be a different story. 'Lemuria' seems to be the name that surface humans have attributed to this alleged lost continent of the Pacific, but whether it was actually named that by the ancient inhabitants is uncertain. The major area of confusion seems to be whether 'Lemuria' or 'Mu' was an antediluvian OR post-deluvian society like 'Agharti'. James Churchward seems to place 'Mu' somewhere in the Indian ocean, whereas others place it in the Pacific. Some of the old Indian tribes of the northeast and the California area have ancient legends of an island-continent called 'Elam-Mu' which was said to be connected to ancient California or separate from it, out in the Pacific Ocean. Could the Hawaiian islands be remnants of such an island-continent? The native American legends of California seem to place 'MU' shortly AFTER the deluge, which was believed to have occurred a few thousand years B.C. or 5000 years previous to the close of the 20th Century. The exact history of the 'Telosians' still needs to be investigated, even with the present information available, as it seems to be a complex history possibly involving several races - the Uighers, Naga- Mayas, Quetzal's, 'Lemurians' or 'Muvians', Aghartians, and possibly Greeks, East Indians, and others!? - Branton).

"INSIGHTS: How many people live in Telos?"

"SHARULA: A million and a half."

"INSIGHTS: Tell us about your ecosystem; your water, food, air, environment--what is it like to live in Telos?"

"SHARULA: We have perpetual light through a process of energizing stones to create full spectrum lighting. We process them with the forces that make them small suns. The five levels are garden levels where we produce all the food we need with hydroponic gardens. There are plants on all five levels that continue to circulate the air. We work off the same system the earth does - the plants produce oxygen (i.e. a subterranean 'biosphere' - Branton). Plus, we have air shafts that come through the surface that sends air. Since that air is polluted, we use them less and less." (Note: Several years ago a man wrote into SEARCH Magazine stating that he was an Incan descendant who was "searching for" his own people, as he was convinced that they had escaped en masse into underground cities via ancient tunnels which they knew of, when the conquistadors invaded their land. He claimed that one day while by a river in a certain region near Matto Grosso, Brazil, he thought he heard a voice shouting from the top of a mountain. He began to climb the peak and a few hours later found himself beside a mountain-top

shaft. He later managed to descend the shaft and discovered a tunnel which led horizontally to a point where a type of "door" existed. He heard what sounded like an "elevator" coming up from deep below and a well-built man who claimed to be part "Incan" appeared and introduced himself through a transparent screen. He was told that anyone entering this particular subterranean region had to undergo a physical "purification" process to remove the radioactive poisons from their bodies, which were resident in the atmosphere of the outer world. Could this explain why the life- span of some of the under-people has reportedly increased dramatically? The Old Testament 'Torah' states that previous to the deluge a transparent 'canopy' of water vapor permeated the upper atmosphere, and some suggest that before this canopy fell in the form of the deluge the life-span of the antediluvians was dramatically increased because this "canopy" sealed-out most of the harmful and degenerating radiations of the sun. They suggest that this was why the antediluvians lived to an average of 500 years of age, while some like Methuselah lived upwards of 900 years! It appears as if the 'Telosians' have taken precautions not only from the atmospheric solar radioactive pollution resulting from a decaying atmospheric 'shield', as is evidenced by an increase in skin-cancer world-wide, etc., but also from the man-made radioactive and industrial pollutants - Branton)

"INSIGHTS: What form of government do you have?"

"SHARULA: We have a system where the government is run by the council of twelve plus one. They are twelve masters, six male and six female. If anyone has a disagreement, they go to an arbitrator, rather than fight it out among themselves. All arbitrators report to the council and they change constantly. They are appointed to that position based on their natural affinity for it."

"INSIGHTS: Who appoints them to that position?"

"SHARULA: The temple of Melchizedek... All through the cosmos (i.e. human colonizers and explorers sent out from the earth since the deluge? - Branton) there is an order called Melchizedek..."

At this point we will, before continuing with the Sharula interview, deal with the history of 'Melchizedek', which began on Earth in ancient times. Melchizedek was the ancient High Priest of Salem (now Jerusalem). We believe that this subject is important enough to deserve a fairly extensive explanation. There are basically two divergent views concerning the Priesthood of Melchizedek. The first is held by the various ancient and neo-masonic religions, which basically state that there are NUMEROUS members of the order who have been 'initiated' into the priesthood through a process of religious devotion, etc., while the other view is held by the various groups of Judeo-Christian

believers who claim that there is only one Melchizedek Priest, the God-Man Jesus, and since only one High Priest was allowed to serve before Almighty God at any one time in ancient Israel--to be replaced by another when he had passed on--these claim that since Jesus ascended from the grave and now lives forever without the possibility of every dying, this singular Priesthood will be His alone eternally. Both sides no doubt sincerely believe that they have 'the truth', but, of course, both cannot be correct.

Many believe that the ancient Melchizedek was none other than the Christ, Jesus of Nazareth, or was in essence a 'thiophene' or an Old Testament appearance of Jesus-Jehovah. They make the following connections and similarities between Melchizedek and Jesus as evidence of their beliefs:

CHARACTERISTICS OF MELCHIZEDEK CHARACTERISTICS OF JESUS CHRIST

...Melchizedek King of Salem." "Unto us a child is born... and - Gen. 14:18 (the Hebrew word his name shall be called... The for 'Salem' is 'Shalem' which Prince of Peace." - Isaiah 9:6 literally means: "PEACEFUL; "...When they heard that SHALEM, an early name for Jer- Jesus was coming to Jerusalem.. us.:Salem." - From: STRONG'S (they) cried, Hosanna: Blessed CONCORDANCE) is the King of Israel..." (or, King of Peace, King of Salem) - John 12:12-13

And Melchizedek... brought "...Jesus took bread, and forth bread and wine." (i.e. blessed, and broke it... and he the fruit of the vine, or the took the cup, and... gave it fruit of the grape) - Genesis unto them." - Mark 14:22-23 14:18

"Melchizedek... was the Priest "...Seeing then that we have a of the most high God." - great high priest, that is pas- Genesis 14:18 sed unto the heavens, Jesus..."

"Melchizedek... abideth a - Hebrews 4:14 priest continually." - Hebrews "But into the second went 7:1,3 the high priest alone once

And they truly were many every year... But Christ being priests, because they were not come an high Priest... by his suffered to continue by rea- own blood he entered in once son of death." - Hebrews into the holy place, having 7:23 obtained eternal redemption for us." - Hebrews 9:7,11-12 "But this man (Jesus), be- cause he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood." - Hebrews 7:24

Melchizedek... to whom also "And all the tithe of the land Abraham gave a tenth part of ...is the Lord's: it is holy all." (i.e. tithes) - Hebrews unto the Lord... the tenth 7:1-2 (also see: Genesis 14: shall be holy unto the Lord." 18-20) - Leviticus 27:30,32 "Jesus Christ is Lord..." - Philippians 2:11

Melchizedek... King of right- "In those days... I will cause eousness..." - Hebrews 7:1,2 the Branch of Righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement in the land." - Jeremiah 33:15

Melchizedek... having neither "I am Alpha and Omega, the be- beginning of days, nor end of ginning and the ending.. the life..." - Hebrews 7:1,3 Almighty... the first and the last... I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for ever more." - Revelation 1:8,11,18

PART 6

THE UNDERGROUND EMPIRE 6

We continue now with the interview with 'Sharula':

"INSIGHTS: Earlier, you mentioned... you had to petition the Aghartha, the ones in charge of the inner earth cities. Are there other cities in existence?"

"SHARULA: Oh, yes. There are many. There are over one hundred inner earth cities. Some of them are very similar..."

"INSIGHTS: How does one travel from city to city or from surface to inner city?"

"SHARULA: Probably the most common method is what we call the 'tubes.' It is a series of underground trains. We've bored tunnels that run underneath all the oceans and all the continents and connect all the cities and several of the retreats. The trains, which look very much like a subway train, are run on a cushion of air, an electromagnetic cushion, so they never actually touch the sides of the tunnel. This cushion creates a force field without friction and therefore they can achieve very high speeds. The trains are capable of running over 3,000 mph."

"INSIGHTS: Between the surface and the inner cities, how does one travel?"

"SHARULA: There are several entrances that open to the surface. We'll use that method or we'll use a ship which is run by the silver fleet."

"INSIGHTS: The silver fleet...explain that please."

"SHARULA: ...The silver fleet is made up of beings from the Agharthean cities. Many of the ships that people see in the air are silver fleets' ships, except for the 'nasties."

"INSIGHTS: How can you identify a silver fleet ship as opposed to the 'nasties,' as you call them?"

"SHARULA: ...all the Confederation ships run off of 'divine' geometrics (or rather, 'cosmic' geometrics - Branton). The ships will be either cylinder (cigar?) or they will be saucer shaped or they will be round. There are NOT a lot of protrusions and angles; they have a tendency to be smooth. The ships that come in boomerang shapes and other weird configurations are usually not Confederation ships." (Note: although this may be true to some extent, in recent years according to some reports the saurian grays have begun to use the 'disk' or 'saucer' shape also more frequently. The 'triangular' craft seen en masse in Belgium, etc. are apparently 'gray' craft according to abductees there, which would tend to confirm some of what Bonnie or Sharula is saying. Also, these 'boomerang' craft have often been seen in connection with the Archuleta sub-base network of the southwestern U.S., which would seem to indicate from what Sharula has said that the "Dulce" network is largely under the control of the 'nasties', or the draconian powers, as many other sources allege that it is. - Branton)

"INSIGHTS: Let's talk about the people themselves, the Telosians. What would a typical Telosian look like?"

"SHARULA: The typical Telosian has a slightly golden tone to their skin and have a tendency toward high cheek bones and slightly almond shaped eyes. Most Telosians run toward light hair and we have all eye colors. The men are generally 7' to 7'6" in height and the women are generally 6'6" to 7'1" in height. When we come to the surface we have a process of altering the molecules of our bodies so that we are able to appear the same height as people here on the surface."

"INSIGHTS: Does your civilization have any of the social problems that ours seem to have, like: pollution, hunger, homeless people and water droughts?"

"SHARULA: No. We don't have pollution because we are able to monitor our systems at all times. We have learned to accelerate the atom. When the first scientists started working with atoms they didn't realize that they weren't meant to shatter the atom for energy; they were meant to accelerate the atom for energy that won't die out and won't produce hazardous afterform. Because we learned to accelerate the atoms, we're also able to dematerialize all of our waste matter and return it back to its original form..."

"INSIGHTS: Is the U.S. Government aware of the existence of Telos and the other underground cities?"

"SHARULA: Yes. For a long time they have been trying to get in, to access the information of Telos and the silver fleet. The promise of what they need would be given to them, but in return there are several things they have to do or quit doing."

"INSIGHTS: What was it that they were given to do or stop doing?"

"SHARULA: Basically, return the country to what it was founded on and return to an open and honest government, so that every citizen has access to what's happening in the government." (Note: i.e. Constitutionally-based government, Bill of Rights's, etc.? If this is Sharula's interpretation of an 'open' government, then we must assume that the Telosians, or at least many of them, are opposed to the present plans to establish a one-world socialist dictatorship or 'New World Order' which will no doubt impose tremendous threats upon individual liberty of conscience. The reader may recall the information from an earlier file to the effect that human 'benevolents' were working with the U.S. Government in the Nevada Military complex against the saurian grays. Their 'teachings' stated that the U.S. Constitution and Bill of Rights was very much respected by them. Also, could these be allied with the same 'human' aliens who landed in Florida after the two giant asteroid-ships took up a geosynchronous orbit around the earth, and warned us not to have any dealing with these 'gray' aliens, and offered their own assistance if we disarmed our nuclear weapons? Were 'they' tied in with the Telosian 'Blonds' or the Pleiadean 'Nordics'? Some accounts suggest that both human groups are at least aware of each other, and possibly have an alliance with each other. Now that the Soviet Union has broken up and the 'need' for intercontinental ballistic nuclear missiles has been decreased, will the U.S. government break-off their self-destructive alliance with the 'grays' and instead seek alliances with the human groups who had originally warned them about the grays? - Branton)

"INSIGHTS: Are you referring to the government's interaction with other 'extraterrestrial' (and/or 'innerterrestrials' - Branton) that are not of the silver fleet?" (Note: The interviewer is no doubt referring to the 'pact' which the secret government was manipulated and deceived into making with the reptilian 'Grays', and subsequently with other branches of the 'serpent race' - Branton)

"SHARULA: Yes. That is only one."

"INSIGHTS: When was the government first introduced to Telos?"

"SHARULA: They have been aware of the subterranean cities and they have been aware of Telos since the country's conception. It is only near the turn of the century that they started taking action. This action did not get really aggressive until the 1950's."

Note: There are indications that some members of certain Masonic-type 'secret government' societies, such as the Rosicrucian Order, have attempted to establish contact with the subterranean residents of Mt. Shasta, although it is uncertain just what might have come of this. Several encounters with the 'Blondes' (both subterran and exterran?) have revealed 'their' own concern about what is taking place with the abductions and mutilations of human beings by the sauroid Grays, although many of these groups claim that they cannot 'interfere' with the problem due to some 'cosmic law' of non-intervention. This may be true with those 'Nordic' or 'Blonde' societies who hail from other planetary bodies, such as the Taurians, Lyrans, Eridanians, and Cetusians (the latter of whom seem to be taking the most action to help their brothers here on earth, in essence interfering with the saurian 'interferers' from the Draconis, Bootes, Reticuli, Canis, etc. constellations), and the 'Solar Tribunal' groups of Mars, Luna, Saturn, etc., and so on. However, in the case of the Telosian-Aghartian alliance, this 'non-intervention' policy would not apply, since this is their world also, and they are just as native to earth as anyone else living on this planet. In light of this fact, and especially in light of their own awareness of the reptilian-saurian threat, we would urge them (if by chance they are reading this) to reconsider such a stance and join with their fellow human brothers and sisters on the surface in defending our society from this ancient threat.

According to Sharula, in another interview, the city of Telos exists on five different levels. The bottom level is about one and one-half miles across, while the other levels are different. The closest level to the mountain itself is about three-quarters of a mile across. This would allow for the possibility of "housing" a large number of inhabitants in a more concentrated area than surface cities could permit, being that surface areas can only be inhabited on the one (surface) level, except for high-rises. This might explain the large (million- and-a-half) population of this particular sub-city.

As a possible confirmation of the above, we quote the following transcript of parts of an interview between John Lear and the National Fringe Sciences Bulletin Board:

Question: You just mentioned that there were... other 'species' in contact with this world... are they aware of the EBE's?

Lear: Yes they are. The types I will mention are listed in a USAF Academy Physics book called 'INTRODUCTORY SPACE SCIENCE VOLUME 2,B.' I refer to chapter 13... which lists the ones that are most seen. They are the EBE's, the 'Blondes'... They look just like

us but are invariably blond-haired and blue eyed. Don't know where they come from but they do not interact with us except for a few abductions now and then. We also have a species that is similar to us in appearance but they are about seven feet tall and the main difference is that their eyes wrap around their head a little more than ours. Another type listed is a small species about four feet tall, very hairy and extremely strong for their size. We don't know where these guys come from either. All this was in the aforementioned text which was withdrawn by the Air Force in the early '70's from the book. But there are several people who have the original book...

Question: I'm curious also as to the government's plans, if any, to deal with an uprising of EBE's should that eventually occur... or would the technological gap make an attempt untenable?

Lear: It is my understanding that we have already lost the battle. This is the reason why MJ-12 is in such a panic. They had a lot of well laid plans to inform us, and when the deception was confirmed about 1984 it was all out the window...

Question: Recently in the INF treaty negotiations, Gorbachev indicated that despite prior claims, they too were working on an SDI program... Is there any connection between our program and theirs and if the battle is lost, why are those attempts being made?

Lear: I wish I knew the answer to that. Several rumors have come out of the test site recently and one of them was that every test shot this year (1989? - Branton) has been to make a giant (underground - Branton) room. The shots are very clean and as soon as everything subsides they move in equipment to make walls, ceiling, floors and various levels.

The following account is based on a series of letters, documents, and diagrams which were received from a man in Michigan who we will refer to as David L., who claimed to have been part of a 12-man speleological team who broke into an ancient tunnel system and, subsequently, encountered some of the inhabitants of the subsurface world. These beings described by David 'may' be the 7-ft. tall humans with large 'wrap-around' eyes described by John Lear who have bases on the moon. However this is only a supposition.

During the mid-1980's, subsurface researcher Charles A. Marcoux (now deceased) informed other researchers who were at the time involved in aerial and subsurface investigations, that he had received a manuscript, maps, etc., from a long-time correspondent of his. This was David L. We will not reveal the last name of this source, nor the last names nor the cities of residence of others involved in the incident out of

respect for their privacy. However, since much of the story was released to inner earth researchers some years ago we feel that the information itself is of enough importance to the "master puzzle" to mention here.

The manuscript contained an account of a series of expeditions which David L. and 11 others were involved with during the late 1950's and early 1960's. Only 4 or 5 of the members took part in the expeditions at any given time, while the others supported their efforts. The account contained a description of an alleged encounter with a subterran "human" race who allegedly inhabited an underground city or cities, connected by tunnels, approximately 5-7 miles beneath the surface of northern Arkansas. This subterranean system was apparently built by a highly technological race. Some indications suggest that the tunnels were constructed by a race which was more ancient than the present inhabitants, and were possibly excavated in antediluvian times, since the present inhabitants allegedly showed the speleologists ancient sealed 'cities' farther below their own, built by a race which pre-dated themselves.

Some of the men involved were formerly members of a UFO organization which thrived in Michigan in the 1950's, and which published a UFO journal which had up to a few thousand subscribers at one point. Some of the writers for this publication, who were also members of the 'board' of this investigations group, later left off investigating UFO's due to the confusing "paranormal" aspects of the phenomena, and instead turned their attentions to subsurface investigations. At the time there was a great division between those UFOlogists who considered the UFO phenomena to be an exclusively physical and solid phenomena and those who were convinced it was more paraphysical or supernatural in nature. Unfortunately, few considered the possibility that both could be true, i.e. that a physical race of alien "sorcerers" that possessed seemingly supernatural or paraphysical abilities, such as the reptilian Grays, were behind much of the phenomena. One of the early members of this groups was a man by the name of George Wight. He, like the others, felt that it might be more profitable to investigate something more "closer to home", like the subterranean realm, instead of attempting to investigate possible encounters with alien craft from beyond earth which were here today and gone tomorrow and might have been paraphysical apparitions anyway, from all they could gather. So the group eventually drifted towards investigating the underground realm, beginning with the exploration of caverns in Arkansas and surrounding states.

According to David L., even though they had been partially exposed to the idea of subterranean civilizations through the Shaver Mystery, etc., none of them ever expected to encounter anything like that, and they took such accounts with a grain of salt. To them the idea was almost as elusive as the UFO phenomena, they had not really seen any solid evidence to prove it. They probably realized that any such "evidence" of an

alien civilization might be apprehended by government officials even if it did turn up, and so they more-or-less resigned themselves to a "wait and see" attitude.

Two of the incidents which led Wight and the others to their assumption of a "paranormal" connection to the UFO phenomena were as follows. The first incident which led them to their conclusions involved a woman known by some members of the group, who claimed to be an "occult channel" for psychic messages from the so-called "space people". The researchers tried to convince the girl that she should ask the 'occupants' to make an appearance to them, which she did. She took them outside and directed their attention to the sky. From the standpoint of the researchers, nothing could be seen in the sky, even through the girl insisted that 'they' were there. However, several people in the area reported seeing a luminous object flying overhead at about the same time the researchers were standing outside with the 'contactee', and in the exact same area. They noticed some strange qualities with the girl which reminded them of some of the obsessive and irrational behavior which often accompanies those who have become involved in the occult, witchcraft, and the dark side and have become 'possessed' by invisible malevolent entities as a result. Also, with the 'religious' background of some of the members of the group, they began to suspect that something sinister and deceptive and at least in part supernatural might be working behind the phenomena. They noticed that some of the objects could be seen by people who were supposedly 'psychically attuned' to them or people who were under the influence of the objects and the occupants, while those standing next to them might not see anything at all.

The other account involved one of the members of the group who was of the conviction that many of the UFO's were of 'demonic' origin (this is not to say that ALL such objects can be classified in this way). This member was alleged to have had conversations with a well-known UFOlogist at the time who claimed to have had frequent visits by the so-called 'Men In Black'. The beings he encountered looked humanlike yet seemed to possess (or were 'possessed' by?) supernatural energies; perhaps a "controlled" hidden society of sorcerers!? This particular member of the group, according to David L., claimed that during his conversations with this well-known researcher, he was told by this man confidentially that he was of the opinion that some of the UFO phenomena was 'satanic' or 'demonic' in nature. The member who was told this even went so far as to begin giving public lectures about the occult/demonic origin of some of the phenomena.

According to David L., some time afterwards and apparently in response to his outspokenness, this member and friend of his was on a ranch somewhere in the mountains of Wyoming where he was suddenly struck by a brilliantly lit red-glowing object which appeared in the sky. As a result of this he suffered serious paralysis below the waist and was consigned to a wheel chair for years afterwards.

Shortly before the group officially disbanded the UFO organization, George Wight himself wrote and published an article in their periodical which presented strong evidence that much of the UFO phenomena was being directed by an unknown intelligence which was secretly working towards the establishment of an Anti-Christ system on earth.

As the "group" began to disband, some of it's members as we've said began to seek out ways to continue their friendships and still remain active in some pursuit. Not so much out of a motive to discover a lost world but more out of a desire to fulfill their hunger for adventure (and escape for at least a time the busy rat-race which many of them, having been involved in some type of 'professional' career or business, found themselves getting caught up in) they began to explore the caverns.

During the latter part of the 1950's the exploration party had investigated some very interesting caverns, mainly within the area of Arkansas and the surrounding states. At on point they came across one particular cavern some miles north of Batesville, Arkansas. This was in an area where several caverns were located. Many of these caves (concentrated generally NW-West of the town of Cushman) have in fact been the subject of some very interesting accounts, suggesting that there might be more than one route to the nether regions below other than the one discovered by David L. and his friends. There are accounts of several people who have entered some of these caves and were never seen again; or who encountered strange phenomena deep underground - such as electrical failure of flashlights, suggesting possible electromagnetic interference; accounts involving extremely deep caverns; gas pockets encountered at extreme depths; and an account concerning one of the caves west of Cushman which seemed to have ancient carvings over it depicting various figures; and there is even one account which came from an Oklahoma man who was told by a friend of his of being chased from a cavern west of Cushman by a large hairy humanoid who began throwing boulders at him as if annoyingly scaring him out of "his" territory!

At one point David L's group came across one particular cavern near the town. Over a period of years, returning from time to time to this particular cavern, the explorers had crossed underground lakes, followed dead-end leads, explored "breakdown" areas, investigated numerous cracks and chasms, and steep inclines. One of their most fortunate discoveries was made in a large boulder-strewn break-down area about half-way between the entrance and an underground "lake". They noticed a crack in the path which they had found through the boulders and, following this crack into the thick of the breakdown they came across another area where the crevice widened enough to allow them entrance. Following this they descended for a very great distance for a very long while, down a sloping 45 degree incline, so steep in places that rope had to be used. This

steep, sloping passage led them past a couple of horizontal "side passages" which they followed a few miles to dead ends, and continued deeper through at least one more crevice. Eventually they emerged into a large cavernous area hundreds of feet high and long, which they named "glass cave" because of it's features, and used it as a central "camp" in subsequent explorations. The remarkable thing about this cavern, however, was their claim that it was located almost 4 MILES beneath the surface of the earth, which would definitely make it deeper than any other "officially" recognized cavern.

Time and again they explored the mazes and labyrinths deep in the earth using "glass cave" as their central camp. Two passages in the far wall of this chamber, opposite from the crevice through which they first entered glass cave, were each explored for 3 days continuously before they decided to turn back. According to David L., these passages still continued onward with no end in sight. Could these have led to the gloomy 'hadean' like caverns which they were to see later, and which they alleged contained 'gigantic serpents' or snakes capable of crushing a human being to death in a few seconds?

After some experiments involving air flow within glass cave, the explorers were able to trace slight air movements to another as-yet-undiscovered crevice hidden within the wall, not far from the crevice which they had entered from above. This passage, though relatively small, continued still DEEPER into the earth. They explored the steep incline for what they approximated to be a mile, before reaching an area of "breakdown". This "seemed" to be the end of the line. Just as they were about to turn back in disappointment from this passage which had taken them deeper than they had ever been before, one of the members of the team noticed that the light of their carbide lamps seemed to have a faint amber tint to it. All of them were perplexed, wondering what would be causing the phenomena.

It was decided that they would all turn off their lamps in order to see if the greenish luminescence remained. They did so, and a minute or so afterwards their eyes adjusted to the darkness and they could faintly distinguish a greenish luminescence which seemed to emanate from the lowest part of the passage in an area where heavy "breakdown" SEEMED to close off any further progress.

George Wight was the first one to make his way to the spot in the breakdown area from which the faint light seemed to emanate and, after removing more rocks, they discovered that still another crack or crevice, barely wide enough for one man to enter at a time, descended vertically from beneath the breakdown.

According to David L., Wight volunteered himself to be the first to explore the crevice, and soon afterwards he was on his way down. A few minutes passed before those above

heard the sound of what they could only guess was George slipping and falling down the crevice.

After a period of uncertainty those above, concerned for his safety, were relieved to hear the faint voice of George Wight rising up from apparently several dozen feet below. They were able to make out his excited words to the effect that he had fallen into a large tunnel, and encouraged the others to follow him.

They did so, and when they were all in the 'tunnel' they stood in stunned silence. The passage which stretched out from them in BOTH directions was not like the common natural cavern passages which they had explored for the past few days. In fact, it seemed more artificial than natural. Approximately a dozen feet in height and about the same in width, the 'tunnel' was similar in shape to a subway tunnel, having a domed ceiling and a flat floor. What really caught their attention however, was the fact that the tunnel was illuminated by a greenish phosphorescence to the point that they did not need their carbide lamps to see their surroundings. The strange luminescence seemed to emanate from the walls of the tunnel itself, which were clear and glass-like yet at the same time extremely hard.

In one direction the lighting effect faded out into blackness, while in the other direction the light seemed to increase. One of the members suggested that the light might be coming from the surface, and that they might be in one of the old mines which existed in the area of the cavern entrance, but others brought up the fact that, according to their calculations, they were at least five miles beneath the earth and therefore the light probably did not come from the surface.

Subsequently, the explorers decided to investigate in the direction of the "light" since it would allow them to keep some carbide in reserve for their return trip. At one point the tunnel (which was apparently cut through solid rock much of the way and then glazed over with the hard, transparent substance) opened into a gigantic cavern. Actually, this occurred several times and at intervals, as if those who constructed the tunnel intentionally meant for them to intersect the various cavern systems. Did the ancient builders of this tunnel system possess a combination of gravitometers, x-rays and sounding radars to detect these cavities? Even as it passed through these large caverns, the tunnel still continued in the form of a transparent domed enclosure, still the same shape as before, yet this time the hard transparent substance was in the form of a 'wall' a foot or so thick that protected the group from the 'outside' or cavern environment. And fortunately so, for beyond the luminescent walls, were black expanses of gloomy darkness within which they could faintly make out huge moving and slithering figures of what seemed to be giant serpents and other grotesque reptilian creatures as well as other non-reptilian creatures, including giant insects.

If not for the fact that these creatures were physical, tangible things, these dark caverns could have been likely candidates for the legendary 'Hades' of Greek and Hebrew tradition.

The most shocking surprise of all, however, occurred on the third day after exploration of this tunnel began, a considerable distance from the crevice from which they entered the tunnel. They were walking along when all-of-the-sudden they turned around and found themselves face-to-face with a group of human-like beings who stood around 7 to 8 feet tall. 'Their' skin had a faint pale-bluish, almost clay-bluish tint to it and their eyes were relatively large and owl-like. But 'they' were definitely human, according to David L., who was on this particular expedition. The 'people' took out some type of electronic device, apparently some kind of parabolic communicator, and after a few attempts they succeeded in establishing a communication link using the electronic 'translator'.

PART 7

THE UNDERGROUND EMPIRE 7

At this point their story becomes even more complex, and the exact series of events, in their chronological order, are rather undefined. First, the strange 'people' made it known that the tunnel led to a network that went all throughout the earth and to even greater depths. 'They' had certain types of instruments that could monitor from a distance the emotional field or make-up of a person and thus determine their intentions. It was only because 'the group' was found to possess an emotional makeup indicating relatively non-violent and non-selfish motivations that they were chosen to be contacted. 'They' made it known that the cavers could have traveled through the underground tunnels for weeks and would not have discovered their "city" if "they" did not wish them to, as the entrance to it was so well hidden. Here then, are some of the other incidents which allegedly occurred after the group encountered the strange people, or rather after these people CONTACTED the group (chronological sequence uncertain):

1) The group learned that the tunnels continued for hundreds of miles, at least. After the initial contact, the topsiders were taken to a hidden "elevator" and were then taken through this to the "city" where these people resided. This community was apparently made out of a glass-like substance, somewhat like the makeup of the tunnels themselves.

2) Their lifestyle, way of life, society, government, etc., was described as being radically different than that which existed on the surface. These people possessed a "Book of

Laws" or a moral code by which they attempted to live. According to David L., if any of their society became violent or became a threat to the rest they were expelled into the tunnels, given sufficient provisions to make it on their own, and generally forced to seek out their destiny in other parts of the nether regions. This punishment for unrepentant "criminals" was apparently practiced only on very rare occasions.

3) The technology used by this civilization was very complex, and is based largely on the technology of the lost races who lived before the flood and whose demise resulted in the abandonment of the subterranean system, along with all of the sophisticated technology which had been left there as well. The race encountered by David L. and his group allegedly were direct descendants of Noah, and were of a race of explorers who came to the Western Hemisphere some centuries following the deluge and discovered and took up residence within the ancient subsystem where they now resided. Some of the technology left by the "ancients" is still not understood by the people encountered by the speleologists. The group was also shown tremendous dark caverns miles beneath the city, where the subterraneans had found ancient ruins of this ancient lost race. Some of these buildings were sealed, apparently the desperate act of the vanished race who built them.

4) Some of the caverns--especially the extremely deep one's in which the ancient cities were found--were miles in diameter. Some were pitch black and so still and silent that a whisper could seemingly be heard miles away. Some of the upper caverns through which the 'tunnel' penetrated contained not only serpent- like creatures but also huge, hairy 'humanoids', perhaps tied-in with the Sasquatch family. These however were particularly violent in nature, possibly due to their environment and constant proximity to the serpents. Apparently there was an ongoing conflict between the "hairy" humanoids and the reptilian creatures in the caverns. According to David L., these hairy giants had faces "only a mother could love". On one occasion, their subterranean friends demonstrated some type of hand-held beam weapon by pointing it at one of the large serpents which could be seen through the tunnel "walls". The beam melted through the transparent barrier and the serpent disappeared in a sizzling glow of fire.

5) The group attempted to tell their story to friends of theirs on the surface. Apparently they made several trips after their first encounter with the blue-skinned race. However, their story was rejected and met with mockery and ridicule. They attempted to gather proof of their visit, and made a special trip "down under" just for that purpose, and succeeded in capturing a "giant cave moth" which roamed the deeper caverns. They placed it in a bag and upon returning topside they opened the bag and exposed the creature to the brilliant summer sun. For some reason, the sunlight had a disintegrating effect on the insect and before they could show it to anyone as proof it had dried up, become brittle and eventually crumbled to dust. After this, they gave up all attempts to

get anyone to believe them, and resigned themselves to keep the secret among the twelve individuals who made up the exploration and support teams, that is, until David L. was given permission to reveal the story to the now late Charles A. Marcoux (Note: Marcoux incidentally died as a result of a 'heart attack', while exploring the surface areas around the Cushman caves. His wife described it as a sudden and irrational attack of fear resulting from a swarm of bees that Charles had encountered. One must realize that 'fear' is one of the most powerful weapons utilized by the 'infernals' who would attempt to blind mankind to conditions taking place in the inner world. However, by the grace of God Almighty, many have been able to defend themselves from the "body terror" utilized by the reptilians and which can often lead to paralysis, heart attacks, insanity or even suicide).

Eventually George Wight decided to remain below with their subterranean friends, and on their second-to-the-last trip they said their goodbyes. They allegedly made one more trip afterwards during which they met with their friend, who was doing well, for the last time. The peculiar thing about this incident, according to David, was that shortly after Wight had joined this underground society all evidence and records of him ever existing began to mysteriously disappear from the surface. Birth certificates, school records, computer records, bank records, etc. all seemed to vanish, apparently the work of someone in a very influential position who was able to erase all evidence that Wight had ever lived. Some researchers still retain copies of George Wight's articles from the old UFO periodical, nevertheless. This would open up the possibility that this underground race closely monitors events on the surface, and even has "workers" in various influential positions who act as mediators in surface society. Everything points to the fact that this subterranean race prefers it's privacy and does not wish to become involved in the political conflict and chaos which has for untold centuries plagued the surface world by warring factions constantly fighting over territorial rights, etc.

There is apparently much more to this account than we can relate here, however for various reasons, specific information other than that which we have just related will have to remain confidential. One can seemingly find "connections" between this account and others which have been related by other sources. For instance, John Lear has stated to some researchers that certain Apollo astronauts encountered another terran or earth-based race on the moon, a race that apparently made it there long before America did, and this 7 ft. tall, large-eyed race of humans seems to fit the same description as that given by David L. The people that Lear referred to allegedly have an alliance with the 'Blondes'. Is it possible that the underground people contacted by David know of and interact with the Telosians?

Whether this small item has any connection with the people allegedly encountered by the speleologists is uncertain, but it was related by John Keel in his book 'THE

MOTHMAN PROPHECIES': "...The Cherokees have a tradition, according to Benjamin Smith Barton's 'NEW VIEWS OF THE ORIGINS OF THE TRIBES AND NATIONS OF AMERICA' (1798), that when they migrated to Tennessee they found the region inhabited by a weird race of white people who lived in houses and were apparently quite civilized. They had one problem: their eyes were very large and sensitive to light. They could only see at night..." Is it possible that these people may have later taken up a cave-dwelling lifestyle, if they had not done so previously, to allow themselves more comfortable living conditions?

'Leading Edge Research' made the following statements in one of their publications:

"ADDITIONAL COMMENTS ON ALIEN BASES - There is some confusion over the subject of alien bases in the United States. There seem to be many of them, but some of them seem to stand out functionally and operationally. IT WOULD SEEM THAT THE MAIN BASE is in NEW MEXICO with small detachments (human phrase) at Dreamland and Area 51 in general. Both of those locations are used to test-fly alien craft (PROJECT GRUDGE/REDLIGHT). The main location for the test flights appears to be Area 51. The EXCALIBUR project being developed AT LOS ALAMOS is designed to try and penetrate underground facilities, since they (grays) have entrenched themselves and no longer honor any of the dubious agreements which they have made with (certain) factions within the government."

In the May, 1989 issue of 'Leading Edge' (formerly 'Nevada Aerial Research') it was stated that: "...Information about underground bases at Edwards AFB (CA) are not new. Stories have circulated for years. There was the lady whose mother used to work at the cafeteria who overheard people talking about aliens and disks. The constant stream of construction materials going out to the end of the base, but nothing showed up on the surface. NASA has a large underground base that has been there for years.

'Tube shuttles take personnel 50 miles to the other end of the base in the Tahachapi mountains. The underground base has been referred to as an underground city. It is even said that there are disks stored in glasslike enclosures under a vacuum to preserve them.'

What may very well be a confirmation of the above appeared in the Dec. 1990 issue of a publication sent out by 'THE BORDERLAND SCIENCES RESEARCH FOUNDATION', which has for years been under the direction of Riley H. Crabb. The information was in the form of a letter which we quote here:

I spent the weekend with a 'recent' Edwards AFB workman and his wife -- 'recent' because they are both repeat contactees and have become 'unmanageable' as the AFB

management puts it. He was fired for blasting a Spybee with spray paint -- which I find funny and as classic as the graffiti on New York subway cars.

'You did it on purpose,' they told him, and they knew of course, because the Spybees are telepathic (i.e. capable of 'tuning in' to Extremely Low Frequency or 'ELF' electro-encephalographic neuro-brain waves? - Branton) as well as camera equipment. They also carry microphones. We were all laughing as he told us how the little spray-painted gold orb, blinded, went bouncing off walls and posts and was quickly withdrawn from its spy mission. He said Spybees are about the size of a basketball. They fly by antigravity all over any 'Above Top Secret' installation. They dart soundlessly everywhere and hover between workers, sometimes programmed to harass the guys for fun, like bumping them in the rear end.

No person (that) he and his friends knew about there was allowed to say one word to another while on the job. They would test by trying to write to each other in the floor dust. Within two or three strokes a Spybee would whiz around the corner, lock on to and stop above the writing. His last comment was to write and draw a great big 'screw you'.

His painting work was part of an ONGOING EXCAVATION beneath Edwards AFB on the high desert in California. He and his crew were always blindfolded and strip-searched before transit. They couldn't even have watches. BY TAKING TURNS COUNTING IN THE ELEVATOR GOING TO AND FROM THE WORK SITE, THEY ESTIMATED IT MUST BE SOME 9,000 FEET DOWN, AT LEAST TWO MILES, AND THE TRIP TOOK ABOUT 15 MINUTES.

Management accused him of doing it on purpose, and they knew... 'No, no. The Spybee kept bumpin' the back of my neck while I was sprayin.' After one real hard knock I whirled around with the spray gun still goin'.

A prominent researcher with us that Saturday evening suggested, after careful questioning of the worker, THAT THE ELEVATOR ITSELF WAS ANTI-GRAVITIC, AS THERE WERE NO CABLES; SO THE ESTIMATED DISTANCE WAS AT BEST MINIMUM. ALL PRESENT CONFIRMED THE GOVERNMENT'S POSSESSION OF PLASMOLE TUNNELING MACHINES (referred to as 'Terron drives' by Dulce Base employees - Branton) WHICH MELT A 50 FOOT HOLE THROUGH SOLID ROCK, AT A RATE OF ABOUT FIVE MILES PER HOUR.

For part of the night we went 'foo chasing', their term for sightseeking UFOs. Tahachapi is where H. Hughes and Northrup Corporations and the USAF have just imported Delta Forces and fleets of black helicopters deployed by the government for top security events coverage. There is no doubt something major is going on up there, even that night.

The researcher and his team were hoping to see the 30-FOOT VERSION OF THE SPYBEES, as there are growing numbers of reports on these. THEY ARE DESIGNED TO FLY OVER YOUR HOUSE (electromagnetically cloaked in a similar manner as was discovered during the 'Philadelphia' experiments? - Branton), CARRYING SURVEILLANCE BEAMS FOR THOUGHT/EMOTION CONTROL AND BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION. (Note: Since thoughts and emotions may be to some extent electromagnetic in nature, it may be possible for them to be manipulated by EM rays - Branton).

...I often see Terra now as in near-final throes of exactly the H.G. Wells scenario where the unwilling and witless 90% of mankind inhabits a play-fantasy world on Earth's surface, while the split-off race of highly technical degenerates (in league with and/or controlled by the serpent race - Branton), the Trogs, prey on them from underground..."

TRUTH SEEKERS REVIEW

SECRECY SHAKEDOWN by Matthew Williams

The use of underground tunnels in the UK and USA is widespread. In the United States there are more people who are aware of their existence than in the UK. The reasons for this are slackened security and trust in the staff who worked in these tunnels. In the United Kingdom however the location and extent of these tunnels are still a very highly classified national secret. When the United Kingdom tunnels were created everybody involved was subject to the official secrets act and most workers would be brought in under secret conditions, in vehicles with blackened windows - to keep them in the dark as to the location of the tunnels.

However some locations of UK tunnels are known. Large underground towns and cities exist under Wiltshire and London. A large tunnel system exists under the river Severn and this stretches up into Hereford and beyond. Also High Wycombe has the command and control centre of "Strike Command". It is not known exactly if the UK tunnel system is joined as in the United States. We only know of one tunnel "joining" program which exists beneath Wiltshire, where most of Salisbury plain across to Rudloe Manor in Wiltshire is connected. London could apply in this sense also as it's tunnel system is immense. You need a security clearance to walk around some parts of the London Underground (hint hint!). There also exists directly under the River Thames, a bunker capable of holding 50,000 troops and already holds one of the most formidable arsenals of weapons in the UK. One of the airshafts leading up to the surface is, believe it or not, the statue of Eros (I have not been able to confirm this personally but have it on good authority). This statue was given an overhaul a few years ago and was completely sealed off whilst the shaft was upgraded.

We here at Truthseekers are very interested in all information regarding tunnels or bunker no matter how small or insignificant this information may seem. We know that these tunnels will be used in the time of war to house VIP's and military personnel whilst the War plans show the intention to keep the public above ground in slavery. We are opposed to our tax money being used in subversive manners to serve the rich and powerful - we want equal treatment for all and a

Bill of Rights for United Kingdom citizens. Only then will we be entitled to have access to bunkers and protection during the time of a war.

After all in Switzerland it is a legal right for all citizens to have a place in bunkers during emergencies. This is why the Swiss government has spent billions on underground cities ready for such an event. Do you think we have been cheated? Do you think we are kept in the dark? If you do then write and let us know what you think. We will continue to expose the secrecy in order to force the issue of equality and freedom of information.

In this spirit we present you with a map of the underground tunnel systems in the United States. When a UK version is available we will let you have this one as well. See next page...

Note that some sites on the map show UFO craft above them. This is because the research has shown that UFO craft are researched and tested at these sites. Other sites are reputed to be alien bases, although we at Truthseekers cannot confirm this - we are open to the possibility! You can read about suspected alien bases in Tim Good's book Alien Liason.

Matthew Williams

AMERICAN ANGLE ON TUNNELS by John Winston (Intenet GURU)

In our last discussion in we got up to the subject of the underground tunnels at Edwards Air Force base. It may seem that I am stretching the truth when I say that I have been near most these areas but I have to tell it like it is.

From Edwards a tunnel goes to Vandenberg Air Force Base where I once was an ET (electronic technician) and instructor of electronics. It was my good pleasure to teach the air force personnel how to maintain and fire the Atlas Missile. I was later a tech. rep. and was on one of the missile sites during the time that the Russian leader was banging on the table at the UN during the Cuban Missile Crisis.

From Vandenberg you back up to Edwards and go Southeast to subterranean base at a place that the map designates as Cat., which probably means Catalina Island. I have skin dived there before in the past. I once had an encounter there of the third kind but it was with a shark. The map shows a flying saucer there so alien space crafts are probably seen there.

The map shows an underground base and a tunnel going into it at a place called 29 palms. I have a friend called Marge who once lived at Cadiz, Calif. and she showed me a lot of the beeper type of UFOs (they are called that because they beep off and on their light as they come over you and there is nothing visible when the light is turned off. I call them spirit lights, for lack of a better term). Marge moved over a few miles to 29 palms. The next place on the map where an underground base is, is the Chocolate Mts. I have not been there but the sound of it makes me hungry.

I will now attempt to just name the rest of the underground tunnels that are in E.Western USA. The map just covers over to Texas.

There appears to be a site in Nevada at Tonopah, Area 51 at Groom Lake, and a place designated as COG AFB. In Arizona we have sites at Wickiup and Page. In Utah there is one at Salt Lake City (R&D AFB). There is one in Riverton "M", Denver, Colorado, Colorado Springs, COG Creedo and Delta. In New Mexico they are at Dulce, Taos, Los Alanos, ALB, AFB, Datil and Carlsbad. In Texas there is one at L (which probably means Lubbock, Texas. I once lived there and this will really make Texans laugh. Denton "908" (C.O.G) seems to have an isolated one, Ft. Stockton and in Old Mexico there is one at Chihuahua. Tulsa Oklahoma has one and just NE of there we appear to have one with a saucer coming out of it. Hutchison AFB Kansas has one.

The biggest controversy will be when I mentioned that we have one at Dulce, New Mexico because a lot of information has come out to try to prove that we don't have one there.

All I can say is that I have seen them coming out of some of these areas myself. This is not a complete list. When I lived in Milpitas I could see one flying saucer base when I looked out my back door on Mission Peak. There was another in Niles Canyon not more than 15 miles away from my house. These sites are just the ones where we humans have tunnels. It is strange to me to think that we may have a tunnel going to Mt. Shasta. - J.W.

[People who wish to contact John Winston may do so through the magazine - ED]

TUNNEL NETWORK

Entrances to Subterranean Tunnels

"Underground Alien Bases" (UAB) ISBN: 0-938294-92-X

(UAB)Page 8

Paul Shockley

'Cosmic Awareness'

P.O. Box 115

Olympia, Washington 98507

(Write for information on underground tunnel systems, the Hollow Earth and related subjects.)

(UAB)Page 8

Mentions the "165 Mile Club." The people in this group have been 165 miles deep into the caverns and tunnels that honeycomb the globe.

(UAB)Page 13

Speaks vaguely of an entrance to the tunnels in New York City "in the vicinity of Midtown Manhattan that can be reached through an abandoned elevator shaft that only very few know about..."

(UAB)Page 20

The Nahanni Valley (Canada) Entrance

Covers 250 square miles in the southern end of the Mackenzie Mountains of Canada. It lies almost 550 miles due west of Fort Simpson on the Mackenzie River of northwest Canada.

Hot springs and sulfur geysers keep the valley warmer than the surrounding areas by about 30 degrees year -round (the valley is above 60 degrees latitude), making it perpetually mist-covered.

This valley is inhabited only by animals as people entering the valley are usually found headless and quite dead. The Indian tribes of the area avoid this valley. (These tribes include the Ojibways, the Slave, the Dogribs, the Stoney, the Beavers and the Chipweyans.)

This valley is often referred to as "the Valley of the Headless Men."

(UAB)Page 22

The Liyobaa Cave Entrance

This entrance was sealed off by Catholic Priests who believed it to be an entrance to "Hell."

"The village of 'Liyobaa' or to translate, 'The Cavern of Death,' was located in the province of Zapoteca, somewhere near the ancient village of 'Mictlan' or the village of the 'Underworld.' "

"The Cavern of Death was actually located in the last chamber of an eight chamber building or temple. This temple had four rooms above the ground and four more important chambers built below the surface of the Earth."

This building was located in "Theozapotlan," and the tunnel entrance led one beneath a mountain.

(UAB)Page 24

The Maltese Cave Entrance

This entrance is located on the island of Malta, near the small village of "Casal Paula." (This village is built on the "Corradino" plateau, and overlooks the capitol town of Malta, "Valletta," as well as Grand Harbour.)

In 1902, workmen digging a well in Casal Paula fell into a subterranean cavern. The well was being dug for a house on "Hal Saflienti," the main street in Casal Paula.

The cavern the workers had fallen into connected with an entire complex of caves and tunnels. This entrance is known as the "Hypogeum of Hal Saflienti." (In Latin, "Hypogeum" is the name for an underground structure.)

"The tunnels under the Hypogeum have been sealed off even since a school took 30 students into the caves and disappeared, guide and all. Search parties were never able to locate any trace of the people and children."

(UAB)Page 28

The Staffordshire, England Entrance

Somewhere in Staffordshire, England a lonely field exists in which a laborer discovered a large iron plate beneath the dirt. The "hatch" was large and oval, with an iron ring mounted on it. This entrance led into the tunnels.

The field is in a valley surrounded on almost all sides by woods.

The laborer was digging a trench for some purpose. The incident was reported in "A History of Staffordshire" by Dr. Plot, who wrote the book in the late 1700s. It may be possible to find the entrance if it can be ascertained exactly which valley the laborer was digging in.

(UAB)Page 30

The Dulce, New Mexico Base

An underground Military Base/Laboratory in Dulce, New Mexico connects with the underground network of tunnels which honeycombs our planet, and the lower levels of this base are allegedly under the control of Inner Earth beings or Aliens.

This base is connected to Los Alamos research facilities via an underground "tube-shuttle." (It can be assumed that such a shuttle way would be a straight-line construction. It should then be possible, by using maps and some deduction, to determine the most likely location of this base, especially since the general location is already known.)

Beginning in 1947, a road was built near the Dulce Base, under the cover of a lumber company. No lumber was ever hauled, and the road was later destroyed.

Navajo Dam is the Dulce Base's main source of power, though a second source is in El Vado (which is also another entrance).

(Note: The above facts should also help to locate the base.)

Most of the lakes near Dulce were made via government grants "for" the Indians.

(UAB)Page 32

"(Note: The September, 1983 issue of Omni (Pg. 80) has a color drawing of 'The Subterrene,' the Los Alamos nuclear-powered tunnel machine that burrows through the rock, deep underground, by heating whatever stone it encounters into molten rock, which cools after the Subterrene has moved on. The result is a tunnel with a smooth, glazing lining.)"

(Note: Where would the molten rock go? And what has been done with this concept since 1983? It is now 1991a lot of progress could have been made!)

(UAB)Page 33

"Bechtel (BECK-tul) is a super secret international corporate octopus, founded in 1898. Some say the firm is really a 'Shadow Government's working arm of the CIA. It is the largest Construction and Engineering outfit in the U.S.A and the World (and some say, beyond)."

"The most important posts in U.S.A. Government are held by former Bechtel Officers."

(UAB)Page 34

Speaks about the Mind Control research being done at Dulce Base.

(UAB)Page 35

"There are over 100 Secret Exits near and around Dulce. Many around Archuleta Mesa, others to the source around Dulce Lake and even as far east as Lindrich."

"Deep sections of the Complex connect into natural Cavern Systems."

(Note: The elevators, lights, and doors at Dulce Base are all magnetically controlled.)

(UAB)Page 37

"The area around Dulce has had a high number of reported Animal Mutilations."

The researchers at Dulce Base have also abducted several people from Dulce's civilian population and implanted devices of various types in their heads and bodies.

(UAB)Page 39

(Note: Livermore Berkeley Labs (where?) began producing blood for the Dulce Base in the mid 1980s, and Human and Animal abductions slowed considerably. It may be worthwhile to check-out Livermore Berkeley Labs.)

(UAB)Page 40

DELTA group (from the National Recon Group) is responsible for security of all Alien-connected projects.

The DELTA symbol is a Black Triangle on a Red Background.

Dulce Base's symbol is a Delta (triangle) with the Greek Letter "Tau" (t) within it, and then the entire symbol is inverted, so the triangle points down, and the "Tau" is also inverted.

Christa Tilton (was abducted and taken to Dulce Base)

She is the editor of "Crux" magazine, which deals with UFOs, abductions, etc.

P.O. Box 906237

Tulsa, Oklahoma (zip ?????)

Bases in the United States

Mt. Ranier, Washington State

Mt. Lassen, Tehama County, California

Death Valley, California

Superstition Mountains, Arizona

Mt. Shasta, California

Brown Mountain, North Carolina

(UAB)Page 52

Mt. Ranier Entrance

A very active UFO base exists beneath Mt. Ranier. There are also said to be underground "vaults" containing records of the ancient Lemurians.

(Note: F.L. Boschke wrote the book "The Unexplained" about the mysteries surrounding Mt. Ranier.)

The ice cap of Mt. Ranier contains a maze of corridors and caves. In August of 1970, scientists climbed to the top of Mt. Ranier, and entered these caverns and tunnels. Evidence was found indicating that a small lake exists deep beneath the ice cap. It is possible that one could find a way to get beneath Mt. Ranier through these tunnels.

(UAB)Page 55

The Mt. Lassen Entrance

Mt. Lassen in Tehama County, California is an entrance to a large underground city.

Near the foot of Mt. Lassen is a town called Manten. A man named "Ralph B. Fields" lived (lives?) there, and found the entrance to the underground city. His friend "Joe" was with him. The cave entrance is in the side of the mountain, at a little over 7,000 feet above sea level, and is near a rock outcropping suitable for camping under.

(UAB)Page 61

Death Valley, CA Entrance

Local Indian legends speak of a tunnel that runs beneath the desert.

(Note: The book "Death Valley Men," tells the story of 3 people who are supposed to have found an underground city connected with this tunnel, and who actually took treasures from it.

The entrance to the Death Valley Tunnel is in the Panamint Mountains down on the lower edge of the range near Wingate Pass, in the bottom of an old abandoned shaft. The bottom of the shaft is collapsed, opening an entrance into a large tunnel system containing much treasure.

These tunnels connect with the surface also through arches (like large windows) in the side of the mountain and they look down on Death Valley. They're high above the valley now, but they were once on the edge of the water, and were accessed by boats.

The "windows" in the Death Valley side of the Panamint Mountains are about 4,500-5,000 feet above the bottom of Death Valley, and are across from Furnace Creek Ranch. From these openings you can see the green of the ranch below you and Furnace Creek Wash across the valley. (So, with high-powered binoculars or a telescope, you should be able to see the openings from the Furnace Creek Ranch, or Wash.)

You can drive down Emigrant Canyon towards Death Valley. You can then park beside the road between Furnace Creek Ranch and the Salt Bed. (From here, the windows should be visible through binoculars.)

Indian legends of the Paiutes Indians speak of the people who used to live in the Panamint's caverns.

(UAB)Page 75

The Mt. Shasta, CA Entrance

There are tunnels beneath Mt. Shasta that lead to a UFO base there, as well as tunnels that connect with the vast world-wide tunnel network.

The Lemurian city "Telos" is said to exist beneath Mt. Shasta.

William Hamilton has done much research on Mt. Shasta and the tunnels. He has privately published a book entitled "Alien Magic"

249 North Brand Boulevard, Suite 651

Glendale, CA 91203

(UAB)Page 88

The Brown Mountain Entrance

Brown Mountain is in North Carolina near Morganton. Morganton is "about 15 miles north of an actual highway marker which has been posted by the state providing any visitor the best view" of Brown Mountain.

Brown Mountain is an area in which many strange lights have been seen. There are entrances that lead inside the mountain to an isolated (?) Alien base.

Canadian UFO Bases/Entrances

Lake Ontariopossible underwater UFO bases/cities.

TorontoTunnels leading to subterranean city.

NewfoundlandCondemned Iron Mine connects with tunnels.

(UAB)Page 93

Lake Ontario "Lights"

Orange-colored spheres have been seen coming out of/diving into Lake Ontario.

The area of highest activity is between Oakville and Toronto.

There may be a connection to the Lakeview Hydro-electric plant, as many of these UFOs have been seen heading in that direction.

(Note: "The Great Lakes Triangle" by Jay Gourley would be interesting reading for more information about UFOs, etc. in the Great Lakes area.)

(UAB)Page 94

Toronto Entrance

There is a small opening to the underground tunnels off Parliament Street in downtown Toronto. (The entrance is between two apartment buildings, and leads to the tunnels via the sewers.)

The underground city (abandoned?) beneath Toronto has its center beneath Gerrard Street and Church Street. Above this area, strange magnetic effects have been observed.

(Note: This corner of Gerrard & Church streets has a higher accident rate than anywhere else in Toronto. It is believed that underground equipment utilizing powerful magnetic fields (which have caused many strange magnetic effects in houses near this intersection) are responsible for the bizarre equipment failures that often are the cause of these accidents.)

The Indians near Toronto have legends of these tunnels.

(UAB)Page 96

Newfoundland Iron Mine Entrance

After one of the Iron Mines in Newfoundland Province had been dug deeper than any other, strange happenings caused the mine to be shut down.

The mining town in which this mine is located is near the Newfoundland-Quebec Border.

This mine, having been condemned, is off-limits, and the police DO enforce this. Sneaking in late at night seems to be the only way to gain entrance.

(UAB)Page 104

One tunnel in Brazil is near Ponte Grosse in the state of Parana. (Fruit orchards were seen here.)

Another entrance in Brazil is near Rincon, state of Parana.

Also, in the state of Santa Catarina, Brazil, near the city of Joinville there is a mountain containing an entrance to the tunnels. (Santa Catarina is an area alive with subterranean activity, including strange 'singing' from underground.)

Another entrance in Brazil is in the state of Sao Paulo near Concepiao.

Still another entrance in Santa Catarina near Gaspar has subterranean fruit orchards.

"The states of Santa Catarina and Parana, Brazil are honeycombed by a network of Atlantean tunnels that lead to subterranean cities."

Bureau of Reclamation

Tunnels

- Alaska
- Arizona
- California
- Colorado
- Colorado & New Mexico
- Idaho
- Montana
- Nebraska
- Nevada
- New Mexico
- North Dakota
- Oregon
- Utah
- Washington
- Wyoming

Alaska

Eklutna

- Project: Eklutna *8/31/51*
- 27 miles NE of Anchorage , Alaska
- 9.00 feet in diameter and 22,772 feet long
- Circular shape with feet of cover

Arizona

AGUA FRIA

- Project: Central Arizona
- 12 miles N of Sun City , Arizona
- 19.50 feet in diameter and 3,686 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 450 feet of cover

BUCKSKIN MOUNTAINS

- Project: Central Arizona
- 20 miles NE of Parker , Arizona
- 22.00 feet in diameter and 35,915 feet long
- Circular shape with 760 feet of cover

BURNT MOUNTAIN

- Project: Central Arizona
- 10 miles NW of Tonopah , Arizona
- 19.50 feet in diameter and 2,730 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 600 feet of cover

Gila No. 1

- Project: Gila *2/27/36*
- 10 miles NE of Yuma , Arizona
- 20.00 feet in diameter and 1,740 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 138 feet of cover

Gila No. 2

- Project: Gila *2/27/36*
- 10 miles NE of Yuma , Arizona
- 20.00 feet in diameter and 4,125 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 255 feet of cover

Southern Pacific Railroad Underpass

- Project: Gila *12/6/49*
- 20 miles E of Yuma , Arizona
- 15.33 feet in diameter and 224 feet long
- Non-standard shape with 45 feet of cover

TUCSON REACH #3 ROAD CROSSING

- Project: Central Arizona
- 1 miles NW of Rillito , Arizona
- 11.00 feet in diameter and 701 feet long
- Circular shape with 37 feet of cover

California

Camino

- Project: Central Valley *10/20/53*
- 11 miles E of Placerville , California
- 7.00 feet in diameter and 2,289 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 215 feet of cover

Camp Creek

- Project: Central Valley *10/16/52*
- 14 miles E of Placerville , California
- 7.00 feet in diameter and 2,845 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Clear Creek

- Project: Central Valley *12/20/56*
- 2 miles SW of Shasta , California
- 17.50 feet in diameter and 56,668 feet long
- Circular shape with 2700 feet of cover

Clear Creek Sta. 457+10 ,Judge Francis Carr Powerplant By-Pass

- Project: Central Valley
- 14 miles W of Redding , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 263 feet long
- Excavated Horseshoe, 176 feet of cover

Contra Costa Canal No. 1

- Project: Central Valley *5/20/38*
- 4 miles SE of Antioch , California
- 9.25 feet in diameter and 1,360 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 108 feet of cover

Fire Hill

- Project: San Diego *12/1/45*
- 14 miles SSE of Escondida , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 5,350 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Lilac

- Project: San Diego *1/1/46*
- 14 miles N of Escondida , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 500 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Oat Hill

- Project: San Diego *1/1/46*
- 8 miles N of Escondida , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 3,592 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

PACHECO NO. 1

- Project: Central Valley
- 17 miles E of Gilroy , California
- 13.00 feet in diameter and 9,590 feet long
- Circular shape with 50 feet of cover

PACHECO REACH 2

- Project: Central Valley
- 20 miles E of Gilroy , California
- 9.50 feet in diameter and 27,984 feet long
- Circular shape with 1300 feet of cover

Poway

- Project: San Diego *12/1/45*
- 15 miles SSE of Escondida , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 3,180 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Rainbow

- Project: San Diego *1/1/46*
- 21 miles N of Escondida , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 4,694 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Red Mountain

- Project: San Diego *1/1/46*
- 10 miles N of Escondida , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 3,053 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

San Vicente

- Project: San Diego *12/1/45*
- 16 miles SSE of Escondida , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 4,694 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

SANTA CLARA

- Project: Central Valley
- 15 miles SE of Gilroy , California
- 9.67 feet in diameter and 5,095 feet long
- Circular shape with 490 feet of cover

Sheffield

- Project: Cachuma *8/30/51*
- 3 miles N of Santa Barbara , California
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 6,027 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 250 feet of cover

SPRING CREEK POWER CONDUIT NO. 1

- Project: Central Valley
- 1 miles W of Shasta , California
- 18.50 feet in diameter and 8,257 feet long
- Circular shape with feet of cover

SPRING CREEK POWER CONDUIT NO. 2

- Project: Central Valley
- 1 miles W of Shasta , California
- 18.50 feet in diameter and 4,450 feet long
- Circular shape with feet of cover

SPRING CREEK POWER PLANT, TAILRACE

- Project: Central Valley
- 1 miles W of Shasta , California
- 21.00 feet in diameter and 567 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Tecolote

- Project: Cachuma *12/29/49*
- 4 miles NW of Goleta , California
- 7.00 feet in diameter and 33,557 feet long
- 1,400 feet Horseshoe, 2000 feet of cover

Tule Lake

- Project: Klamath *9/27/40*
- 6 miles SW of Tule Lake , California
- 5.75 feet in diameter and 6,600 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Colorado

Alva B. Adams

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *6/20/40*
- 4 miles SW of Estes Park , Colorado
- 9.75 feet in diameter and 68,810 feet long
- Circular shape with 3720 feet of cover

Bald Mountain

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *11/16/50*
- 11 miles SW of Loveland , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 6,750 feet long
- Circular shape with 100 feet of cover

BLANCO

- Project: San Juan-Chama
- 18 miles SE of Pagosa Springs , Colorado
- 8.58 feet in diameter and 45,636 feet long
- Circular shape with 2000 feet of cover

CARTER

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 19 miles N of Aspen , Colorado
- 9.83 feet in diameter and 2,887 feet long
- Modified Horseshoe shape with 190 feet of cover

Carter Lake Pressure

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *6/27/50*
- 9 miles W of Loveland , Colorado
- 8.00 feet in diameter and 5,792 feet long
- Circular shape with 550 feet of cover

CHAPMAN

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 16 miles W of Leadville , Colorado
- 7.00 feet in diameter and 14,597 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 2100 feet of cover

CHARLES H. BOUSTEAD(DIVIDE)

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 10 miles W of Leadville , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 28,511 feet long

- Horseshoe shape with 2100 feet of cover

CUNNINGHAM

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 30 miles E of Basalt , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 15,082 feet long
- Horseshoe (Modified 1960 feet of cover

DOLORES

- Project: Dolores
- 8 miles SW of Cortez , Colorado
- 9.25 feet in diameter and 6,732 feet long
- Circular shape with 210 feet of cover

Dry Ridge

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *6/21/51*
- 8 miles WSW of Loveland , Colorado
- 10.75 feet in diameter and 608 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 118 feet of cover

Grand Valley No. 1

- Project: Grand Valley *11/1/12*
- 4 miles NNW of Palisade , Colorado
- 17.50 feet in diameter and 3,723 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Grand Valley No. 2

- Project: Grand Valley *3/1/13*
- 3 miles NNW of Palisade , Colorado
- 16.00 feet in diameter and 1,655 feet long
- 1,195 feet Horseshoe, feet of cover

Grand Valley No. 3

- Project: Grand Valley *12/1/13*
- 2 miles NNW of Palisade , Colorado
- 11.83 feet in diameter and 7,293 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Gunnison

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *9/2/05*
- 10 miles NE of Ceder Creek , Colorado
- 12.70 feet in diameter and 30,582 feet long

- Rectangular with shape with 2135 feet of cover

Horsetooth Feeder No. 1

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *8/19/49*
- 8 miles W of Loveland , Colorado
- 8.25 feet in diameter and 5,123 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Horsetooth Feeder No. 2

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *6/11/47*
- 8 miles NW of Loveland , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 2,878 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Horsetooth Feeder No. 3

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *6/11/47*
- 8 miles NW of Loveland , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 1,815 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Horsetooth Feeder No. 4

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *6/11/47*
- 9 miles NW of Loveland , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 1,355 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Horsetooth Feeder No. 5

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *6/11/47*
- 9 miles NW of Loveland , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 9,363 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

HUNTER

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 10 miles S of Thomasville , Colorado
- 8.50 feet in diameter and 24,049 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 2000 feet of cover

HUNTER COMPLETION

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 6 miles E of Aspen , Colorado
- 7.33 feet in diameter and 15,951 feet long

- Horseshoe shape with 560 feet of cover

Lyons

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *3/11/52*
- 1 miles E of Lyons , Colorado
- 8.50 feet in diameter and 1,200 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 140 feet of cover

MORMON

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 19 miles N of Aspen , Colorado
- 9.83 feet in diameter and 7,450 feet long
- Modified Horseshoe shape with 1470 feet of cover

NAST

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 34 miles E of Basalt , Colorado
- 9.75 feet in diameter and 15,653 feet long
- Circular shape with 1200 feet of cover

North Poudre Supply No. 1

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *3/28/51*
- 12 miles NW of Fort Collins , Colorado
- 8.00 feet in diameter and 4,570 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

North Poudre Supply No. 2

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *3/28/51*
- 11 miles NW of Fort Collins , Colorado
- 8.00 feet in diameter and 4,670 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

North Poudre Supply No. 3

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *3/28/51*
- 9 miles NW of Fort Collins , Colorado
- 8.00 feet in diameter and 1,257 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

North Poudre Supply No. 4

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *3/28/51*
- 10 miles NW of Fort Collins , Colorado
- 8.00 feet in diameter and 3,500 feet long

- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Olympus

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *8/2/49*
- 3 miles E of Estes Park , Colorado
- 9.75 feet in diameter and 9,537 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

OSO

- Project: San Juan-Chama
- 4 miles NE of Chromo , Colorado
- 8.58 feet in diameter and 26,660 feet long
- Circular shape with 760 feet of cover

Pole Hill

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *8/2/49*
- 10 miles E of Estes Park , Colorado
- 9.75 feet in diameter and 28,567 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Prospect Mountain

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *2/26/46*
- 1 miles S of Estes Park , Colorado
- 12.50 feet in diameter and 5,665 feet long
- Circular shape with 850 feet of cover

Rabbit Mountain

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *3/11/52*
- 4 miles NE of Lyons , Colorado
- 8.50 feet in diameter and 3,145 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 250 feet of cover

Rams Horn

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson
- 4 miles SW of Estes Park , Colorado
- 10.00 feet in diameter and 6,924 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Rattlesnake

- Project: Colorado-Big Thompson *8/24/50*
- 14 miles E of Estes Park , Colorado
- 9.75 feet in diameter and 8,757 feet long

- Horseshoe shape with 540 feet of cover

Selig No. 1

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *4/17/13*
- 4 miles E of Olathe , Colorado
- 6.83 feet in diameter and 168 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with 48 feet of cover

Selig No. 2

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *4/17/13*
- 4 miles E of Olathe , Colorado
- 6.83 feet in diameter and 360 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with 70 feet of cover

Selig No. 3

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *4/17/13*
- 5 miles NE of Olathe , Colorado
- 6.83 feet in diameter and 113 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with 30 feet of cover

Selig No. 4

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *4/17/13*
- 5 miles NE of Olathe , Colorado
- 6.83 feet in diameter and 309 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with 42 feet of cover

South Canal No. 1 (UVP)

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *8/28/05*
- 5 miles SE of Montrose , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 482 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with 115 feet of cover

South Canal No. 2 (UVP)

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *8/28/05*
- 5 miles SE of Montrose , Colorado
- 10.46 feet in diameter and 395 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with 132 feet of cover

South Canal No. 3 (UVP)

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *8/28/05*
- 5 miles SE of Montrose , Colorado
- 10.46 feet in diameter and 1,000 feet long

- Rectangular with shape with 188 feet of cover

South Canal No. 4 (UVP)

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *8/28/05*
- 7 miles SE of Montrose , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and feet long
- Rectangular with shape with feet of cover

South Canal No. 5 (UVP)

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *8/28/05*
- 7 miles SE of Montrose , Colorado
- 10.50 feet in diameter and feet long
- Rectangular with shape with feet of cover

SOUTH FORK

- Project: Fryingpan-Arkansas
- 13 miles W of Leadville , Colorado
- 8.00 feet in diameter and 16,244 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 2100 feet of cover

SOUTHSIDE

- Project: Collbran
- 7 miles ESE of Collbran , Colorado
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 2,388 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

West Canal No. 1 (UVP)

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *1/23/12*
- 7 miles SSE of Montrose , Colorado
- 6.83 feet in diameter and 1,800 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with feet of cover

West Canal No. 2 (UVP)

- Project: Uncompahgre Valley *1/23/12*
- 5 miles SW of Montrose , Colorado
- feet in diameter and feet long
- shape with feet of cover

Colorado & New Mexico

AZOTEA

- Project: San Juan-Chama
- 6 miles SW of Chama , Colorado & New Mexico

- 10.92 feet in diameter and 67,010 feet long
- Circular shape with 1600 feet of cover

Idaho

Black Canyon Canal No. 1

- Project: Boise *12/2/35*
- 5 miles NE of Emmett , Idaho
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 825 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Black Canyon Canal No. 2

- Project: Boise *12/2/35*
- 3 miles S of Emmett , Idaho
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 475 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 100 feet of cover

Black Canyon Canal No. 2A

- Project: Boise *6/13/38*
- 3 miles S of Emmett , Idaho
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 422 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 71 feet of cover

Black Canyon Canal No. 3

- Project: Boise *7/27/36*
- 4 miles SW of Emmett , Idaho
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 1,375 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 236 feet of cover

Black Canyon Canal No. 4

- Project: Boise *7/27/36*
- 4 miles SW of Emmett , Idaho
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 1,270 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 160 feet of cover

Black Canyon Canal No. 5

- Project: Boise *7/27/36*
- 5 miles SW of Emmett , Idaho
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 640 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 105 feet of cover

Black Canyon Canal No. 6

- Project: Boise *7/27/36*

- 5 miles SW of Emmett , Idaho
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 870 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 253 feet of cover

Black Canyon Canal No. 7

- Project: Boise *12/2/35*
- 6 miles SW of Emmett , Idaho
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 1,630 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Black Canyon Canal No. 8

- Project: Boise *12/2/35*
- 13 miles WSW of Emmett , Idaho
- 8.50 feet in diameter and 3,170 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 65 feet of cover

STATION CREEK

- Project: Preston Bench
- 7 miles NE of Preston , Idaho
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 1,125 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Montana

Helena Valley

- Project: Pick-Sloan Missouri Basin *11/27/56*
- 12 miles E of Helena , Montana
- 7.00 feet in diameter and 13,985 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 750 feet of cover

Huntley No. 1

- Project: Huntley *1/15/06*
- 1 miles SW of Huntley , Montana
- 9.16 feet in diameter and 716 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with feet of cover

Huntley No. 2

- Project: Huntley *1/15/06*
- 1 miles SW of Huntley , Montana
- 9.20 feet in diameter and 1,548 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with feet of cover

Huntley No. 3

- Project: Huntley *1/15/06*
- 1 miles SW of Huntley , Montana
- 9.16 feet in diameter and 390 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with feet of cover

Pishkun Reservoir Supply No. 1

- Project: Sun River *1/1/13*
- 17 miles SSW of Saypo , Montana
- 11.50 feet in diameter and 621 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Pishkun Reservoir Supply No. 2

- Project: Sun River *4/30/13*
- 12 miles S of Saypo , Montana
- 12.00 feet in diameter and 1,003 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 53 feet of cover

Pishkun Reservoir Supply No. 3

- Project: Sun River *4/30/13*
- 12 miles S of Saypo , Montana
- 12.00 feet in diameter and 2,280 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 110 feet of cover

Toston

- Project: Pick-Sloan Missouri Basin *8/5/52*
- 3 miles S of Toston , Montana
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 2,044 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Nebraska

Fort Laramie No. 3

- Project: North Plate *4/16/23*
- 7 miles WSW of Scottsbluff , Nebraska
- 10.25 feet in diameter and 6,501 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 230 feet of cover

SHERMAN FEEDER

- Project: Pick-Sloan Missouri Basin
- 6 miles N of Loup City , Nebraska
- 11.50 feet in diameter and 2,053 feet long
- Circular shape with 150 feet of cover

Nevada

RIVER MOUNTAINS

- Project: Southern Nevada Water
- 5 miles NE of Henderson , Nevada
- 10.10 feet in diameter and 19,970 feet long
- Circular shape with 650 feet of cover

Southern Nevada P P #1 Intake

- Project: Southern Nevada Water *6/18/68*
- 10 miles ENE of Boulder City , Nevada
- 13.00 feet in diameter and 1,321 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 516 feet of cover

Truckee

- Project: Truckee *7/15/03*
- 10 miles S of Wadsworth , Nevada
- 12.33 feet in diameter and feet long
- Rectangular with shape with feet of cover

New Mexico

Earth Canal No. 1

- Project: Tucumcari *11/16/39*
- 1 miles E of Conchas City , New Mexico
- 11.60 feet in diameter and 2,500 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Earth Canal No. 2

- Project: Tucumcari *11/16/39*
- 8 miles SE of Conchas City , New Mexico
- 11.50 feet in diameter and 7,930 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Earth Canal No. 3

- Project: Tucumcari *11/16/39*
- 11 miles SE of Conchas City , New Mexico
- 11.50 feet in diameter and 9,650 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Earth Canal No. 4

- Project: Tucumcari *10/6/42*
- 13 miles NW of Tucumcari , New Mexico

- 11.50 feet in diameter and 7,087 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 378 feet of cover

Earth Canal No. 5

- Project: Tucumcari *11/17/44*
- 1 miles S of Tucumcari , New Mexico
- 11.50 feet in diameter and 3,053 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 27 feet of cover

Navajo Dam Rt. Abut Drainage

- Project: Colorado River Storage *9/26/86*
- 22 miles E of Aztec , New Mexico
- 9.00 feet in diameter and 1,175 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 330 feet of cover

NAVAJO NO. 1

- Project: Navajo Indian Irrigation
- 22 miles E of Bloomfield , New Mexico
- 18.00 feet in diameter and 10,078 feet long
- Circular shape with 320 feet of cover

NAVAJO NO. 2

- Project: Navajo Indian Irrigation
- 21 miles W of Aztec , New Mexico
- 17.50 feet in diameter and 25,800 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 780 feet of cover

NAVAJO NO. 3

- Project: Navajo Indian Irrigation
- 12 miles SE of Bloomfield , New Mexico
- 18.00 feet in diameter and 15,264 feet long
- Circular shape with 1100 feet of cover

NAVAJO NO. 3A

- Project: Navajo Indian Irrigation
- 10 miles SE of Bloomfield , New Mexico
- 18.00 feet in diameter and 3,312 feet long
- Circular shape with 250 feet of cover

NAVAJO NO. 4

- Project: Navajo Indian Irrigation
- 18 miles SE of Farmington , New Mexico

- 17.50 feet in diameter and 4,999 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 230 feet of cover

NAVAJO NO. 5

- Project: Navajo Indian Irrigation
- 8 miles S of Farmington , New Mexico
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 7,437 feet long
- Circular shape with 160 feet of cover

NAVAJO ROUTE 44 ROAD CROSSING

- Project: Navajo Indian Irrigation
- 6 miles SW of Bloomfield , New Mexico
- 18.00 feet in diameter and 519 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 102 feet of cover

North Dakota

MCCLUSKEY

- Project: Pick-Sloan Missouri Basin
- 2 miles W of McClusky , North Dakota
- 15.00 feet in diameter and 416 feet long
- Circular shape with 125 feet of cover

Oregon

Approach

- Project: Owyhee *12/23/31*
- 5 miles WSW of Adrian , Oregon
- 12.25 feet in diameter and 440 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 83 feet of cover

CASCADE DIVIDE

- Project: Rogue River Basin
- 22 miles SE of Medford , Oregon
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 2,100 feet long
- Circular shape with feet of cover

Deadwood

- Project: Rogue River Basin *7/2/56*
- 24 miles E of Medford , Oregon
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 3,553 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 125 feet of cover

Deschutes No. 1

- Project: Deschutes *1/31/44*
- 3 miles NW of Terrebonne , Oregon
- 11.25 feet in diameter and 3,361 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Deschutes No. 2

- Project: Deschutes *1/31/44*
- 3 miles NW of Terrebonne , Oregon
- 11.25 feet in diameter and 3,443 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

GREEN SPRINGS

- Project: Rogue River Basin
- 21 miles SE of Medford , Oregon
- 6.00 feet in diameter and 4,833 feet long
- Circular shape with feet of cover

Kingman Lateral

- Project: Owyhee *7/12/34*
- 5 miles WSW of Adrian , Oregon
- 4.75 feet in diameter and 350 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 67 feet of cover

Klamath Main Canal

- Project: Klamath *12/29/05*
- 1 miles NNE of Klamath Falls , Oregon
- 14.38 feet in diameter and 3,100 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with 112 feet of cover

North Canal No. 2

- Project: Owyhee *12/23/31*
- 8 miles SW of Adrian , Oregon
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 489 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 42 feet of cover

North Canal No. 3

- Project: Owyhee *12/23/31*
- 7 miles SW of Adrian , Oregon
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 13,330 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 90 feet of cover

North Canal No. 4

- Project: Owyhee *11/7/33*
- 7 miles NW of Adrian , Oregon
- 11.75 feet in diameter and 1,990 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 76 feet of cover

Owyhee No. 1

- Project: Owyhee *3/11/30*
- 9 miles SW of Adrian , Oregon
- 16.58 feet in diameter and 18,723 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 1200 feet of cover

Owyhee No. 5

- Project: Owyhee *3/11/30*
- 6 miles SW of Adrian , Oregon
- 9.25 feet in diameter and 21,948 feet long
- 15,312 feet shape with 900 feet of cover

South Canal Tunnel No. 6

- Project: Owyhee *1/7/35*
- 7 miles WNW of Homedale , Oregon
- 8.25 feet in diameter and 1,040 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 138 feet of cover

South Canal Tunnel No. 7

- Project: Owyhee *1/7/35*
- 7 miles W of Homedale , Oregon
- 7.00 feet in diameter and 4,325 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 188 feet of cover

Vale No. 1

- Project: Vale *6/8/28*
- 20 miles SW of Vale , Oregon
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 2,150 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 420 feet of cover

Vale No. 2

- Project: Vale *6/8/28*
- 1 miles N of Namorf , Oregon
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 5,007 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 448 feet of cover

Vale No. 3

- Project: Vale *6/8/28*
- 2 miles NE of Namorf , Oregon
- 10.50 feet in diameter and 1,312 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 106 feet of cover

Vale No. 4

- Project: Vale *6/14/29*
- 13 miles WSW of Vale , Oregon
- 10.00 feet in diameter and 500 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 76 feet of cover

Vale No. 5

- Project: Vale *6/14/29*
- 13 miles WSW of Vale , Oregon
- 10.00 feet in diameter and 546 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 66 feet of cover

Utah

ALPINE

- Project: Central Utah
- 8 miles NW of Provo , Utah
- 7.50 feet in diameter and 1,825 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 350 feet of cover

Alpine-Draper

- Project: Provo River *11/22/38*
- 2 miles SSE of Draper , Utah
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 15,037 feet long
- 8,798 feet shape with feet of cover

CURRANT

- Project: Central Utah
- 39 miles W of Duchesne , Utah
- 10.33 feet in diameter and 9,131 feet long
- Circular shape with 100 feet of cover

Duchesne

- Project: Provo River *8/21/40*
- 18 miles E of Kamas , Utah
- 9.25 feet in diameter and 31,651 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 2600 feet of cover

Ephraim

- Project: Sanpete *7/8/35*
- 6 miles ESE of Ephraim , Utah
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 7,113 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 545 feet of cover

Gateway

- Project: Weber Basin *11/13/52*
- 7 miles SE of Ogden , Utah
- 9.33 feet in diameter and 17,203 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

HADES

- Project: Central Utah
- 40 miles NW of Duchesne , Utah
- 8.25 feet in diameter and 22,149 feet long
- Circular shape with 2150 feet of cover

LAYOUT

- Project: Central Utah
- 37 miles W of Duchesne , Utah
- 10.33 feet in diameter and 17,355 feet long
- Circular shape with 120 feet of cover

Ogden Canyon

- Project: Ogden River
- 2 miles NW] of Ogden , Utah
- feet in diameter and feet long
- shape with feet of cover

Ogden-Brigham

- Project: Ogden River *4/18/35*
- 2 miles N of Ogden , Utah
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 4,259 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Olmsted

- Project: Provo River *11/22/38*
- 6 miles N of Provo , Utah
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 3,614 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

RHODES

- Project: Central Utah
- 40 miles NW of Duchesne , Utah
- 8.25 feet in diameter and 4,110 feet long
- Circular shape with 700 feet of cover

Salt Lake Aqueduct No. 1

- Project: Provo River *5/19/48*
- 7 miles NE of Orem , Utah
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 994 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 132 feet of cover

Salt Lake Aqueduct No. 2

- Project: Provo River *5/19/48*
- 7 miles NE of Orem , Utah
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 490 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 108 feet of cover

Salt Lake Aqueduct No. 3

- Project: Provo River *5/19/48*
- 7 miles NE of Orem , Utah
- 6.50 feet in diameter and 2,550 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Soldier Creek Right Abutment Drainage

- Project: Central Utah
- 35 miles W of Duchesne , Utah
- 12.00 feet in diameter and 731 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 140 feet of cover

Spring City

- Project: Sanpete *9/21/37*
- 12 miles NE of Ephraim , Utah
- 5.50 feet in diameter and 4,907 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

STARVATION

- Project: Central Utah
- 4 miles N of Duchesne , Utah
- 7.67 feet in diameter and 5,345 feet long
- Circular shape with 150 feet of cover

STILLWATER, COMPLETION CONTRACT

- Project: Central Utah
- 45 miles NW of Duchesne , Utah
- 8.25 feet in diameter and 28,579 feet long
- Circular shape with 2900 feet of cover

STILLWATER, INITIAL CONTRACT

- Project: Central Utah
- 45 miles NW of Duchesne , Utah
- 8.25 feet in diameter and 13,849 feet long
- Circular shape with 2700 feet of cover

Strawberry

- Project: Strawberry Valley
- 22 miles ESE of Provo , Utah
- 8.50 feet in diameter and 18,600 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with 1400 feet of cover

Strawberry Inlet Rehibitation

- Project: Central Utah *10/20/81*
- 22 miles E of Springville , Utah
- 10.75 feet in diameter and 2,435 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 185 feet of cover

VAT

- Project: Central Utah
- 46 miles NW of Duchesne , Utah
- 8.25 feet in diameter and 38,760 feet long
- Circular shape with 2400 feet of cover

WATER HOLLOW

- Project: Central Utah
- 27 miles SE of Heber City , Utah
- 10.33 feet in diameter and 21,582 feet long
- Circular shape with 1420 feet of cover

Washington

Bacon

- Project: Columbia Basin *4/30/46*
- 1 miles S of Coulee City , Washington
- 23.25 feet in diameter and 10,037 feet long

- Horseshoe shape with 215 feet of cover

BACON #2

- Project: Columbia Basin
- 1 miles S of Coulee City , Washington
- 28.50 feet in diameter and 9,950 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 260 feet of cover

Frenchman Hills

- Project: Columbia Basin *12/13/50*
- 20 miles S of Quincy , Washington
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 9,280 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 390 feet of cover

North Branch Canal No. 1

- Project: Yakima *12/6/27*
- 10 miles NW of Ellensburg , Washington
- 11.71 feet in diameter and 1,686 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 178 feet of cover

North Branch Canal No. 2

- Project: Yakima *12/6/27*
- 10 miles NW of Ellensburg , Washington
- 11.71 feet in diameter and 1,025 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 116 feet of cover

North Branch Canal No. 3

- Project: Yakima *12/6/27*
- 10 miles NW of Ellensburg , Washington
- 11.70 feet in diameter and 2,276 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 117 feet of cover

North Branch Canal No. 4

- Project: Yakima *8/9/29*
- 7 miles N of Ellensburg , Washington
- 11.17 feet in diameter and 482 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 51 feet of cover

North Branch Canal No. 5

- Project: Yakima *4/16/30*
- 12 miles ESE of Ellensburg , Washington
- 6.58 feet in diameter and 3,470 feet long

- Horseshoe shape with 370 feet of cover

Rocky Point

- Project: Yakima *6/3/27*
- 10 miles SE of Cle Elum , Washington
- 11.92 feet in diameter and 965 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Snow Lake

- Project: Columbia Basin *3/1/38*
- 9 miles SW of Leavenworth , Washington
- 7.00 feet in diameter and 2,502 feet long
- Rectangular shape with feet of cover

South Branch Canal No. 1

- Project: Yakima *6/3/27*
- 10 miles SE of Cle Elum , Washington
- 6.25 feet in diameter and 2,000 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 58 feet of cover

South Branch Canal No. 2

- Project: Yakima *8/7/28*
- 8 miles WNW of Ellensburg , Washington
- 5.00 feet in diameter and 1,320 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 110 feet of cover

Under C.M.&ST.P.Ry.

- Project: Yakima *2/10/28*
- 13 miles WNW of Cle Elum , Washington
- 12.25 feet in diameter and 179 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 21 feet of cover

Under Northern Pacific Ry.

- Project: Yakima *2/10/28*
- 14 miles WNW of Cle Elum , Washington
- 12.25 feet in diameter and 305 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 33 feet of cover

Yakima Ridge Canal No. 1

- Project: Yakima *12/3/35*
- 10 miles N of Yakima , Washington
- 17.58 feet in diameter and 8,180 feet long

- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Yakima Ridge Canal No. 2

- Project: Yakima *12/3/35*
- 9 miles NNE of Yakima , Washington
- 17.33 feet in diameter and 1,410 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Yakima Ridge Canal No. 3

- Project: Yakima *12/3/35*
- 3 miles N of Yakima , Washington
- 17.33 feet in diameter and 9,650 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Yakima Ridge Canal No. 5

- Project: Yakima *2/9/38*
- 9 miles SE of Yakima , Washington
- 13.75 feet in diameter and 3,988 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Yakima Ridge Canal No. 7

- Project: Yakima *12/8/38*
- 12 miles SE of Yakima , Washington
- 13.25 feet in diameter and 755 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 83 feet of cover

Yakima Ridge Canal No. 8

- Project: Yakima *12/8/38*
- 12 miles SE of Yakima , Washington
- 13.25 feet in diameter and 1,475 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 116 feet of cover

Yakima River Crossing

- Project: Yakima *3/5/29*
- 9 miles SE of Cle Elum , Washington
- 9.25 feet in diameter and 3,640 feet long
- Circular shape with 330 feet of cover

Wyoming

Casper Canal No. 1

- Project: Kendrick *3/7/34*
- 12 miles NW-W-SW of Casper , Wyoming

- 14.00 feet in diameter and 2,810 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 410 feet of cover

Casper Canal No. 2

- Project: Kendrick *3/7/34*
- 12 miles NW-W-SW of Casper , Wyoming
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 4,400 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 440 feet of cover

Casper Canal No. 3

- Project: Kendrick *11/25/35*
- 12 miles NW-W-SW of Casper , Wyoming
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 1,200 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 119 feet of cover

Casper Canal No. 4

- Project: Kendrick *11/25/35*
- 12 miles NW-W-SW of Casper , Wyoming
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 2,000 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 129 feet of cover

Casper Canal No. 5

- Project: Kendrick *11/25/35*
- 12 miles NW-W-SW of Casper , Wyoming
- 13.75 feet in diameter and 1,605 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 86 feet of cover

Casper Canal No. 6

- Project: Kendrick *11/25/35*
- 12 miles NW-W-SW of Casper , Wyoming
- 13.75 feet in diameter and 5,460 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 220 feet of cover

Corbett

- Project: Shoshone *9/6/05*
- 8 miles NE of Cody , Wyoming
- 11.50 feet in diameter and 17,355 feet long
- Non-standard shape with 90 feet of cover

Fort Laramie No. 1

- Project: North Plate *5/22/16*
- 3 miles W of Fort Laramie , Wyoming

- 14.00 feet in diameter and 2,700 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Fort Laramie No. 2

- Project: North Plate *5/22/16*
- 2 miles SE of Fort Laramie , Wyoming
- 14.00 feet in diameter and 2,150 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Fremont Canyon Access

- Project: Pick-Sloan Missouri Basin *5/22/56*
- 35 miles SW of Casper , Wyoming
- 16.00 feet in diameter and 1,692 feet long
- Modified Horseshoe shape with 250 feet of cover

Fremont Canyon Power Conduit

- Project: Pick-Sloan Missouri Basin *1/3/57*
- 35 miles SW of Casper , Wyoming
- 18.00 feet in diameter and 16,055 feet long
- Circular shape with 135 feet of cover

Heart Mountain No. 1

- Project: Shoshone *3/2/38*
- 3 miles WSW of Cody , Wyoming
- 11.00 feet in diameter and 894 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 138 feet of cover

Heart Mountain No. 2

- Project: Shoshone *8/31/38*
- 12 miles N of Cody , Wyoming
- 8.50 feet in diameter and 874 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 92 feet of cover

Riverton

- Project: Riverton *7/7/48*
- 20 miles NE of Riverton , Wyoming
- 7.50 feet in diameter and 2,832 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Shoshone Canyon Conduit

- Project: Shoshone *12/5/35*
- 6 miles WSW of Cody , Wyoming

- 12.00 feet in diameter and 13,786 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with feet of cover

Shoshone PP Access Road

- Project: Shoshone *12/29/49*
- 8 miles WSW of Cody , Wyoming
- 13.00 feet in diameter and 184 feet long
- Rectangular with shape with feet of cover

Sluicing

- Project: Shoshone *9/6/05*
- 8 miles NE of Cody , Wyoming
- feet in diameter and 335 feet long
- Horseshoe shape with 48 feet of cover

Underground Bases

This subject is rather "touchy" for a lot of reasons. The first time I was exposed to it, I rejected it outright as being pure "poppycock." However, as I began to research in many other areas, particularly historical, I found that there are many things that not only tend to confirm this idea, but are explainable only in these terms. The historical work will be included in the "Grail Quest" series which is currently in process, so be sure to read all of it as it is posted in order to have a full background for all of the following information.

For the most part, this information was delivered during 1995 with a few of the last pieces in 1996 and 1997. We have not come back to the subject since that time, but we do plan to include it in a future session.

The material is presented chronologically (as it was received) and explanatory notes are inserted where necessary.

This was extracted from one of the earliest sessions in 1994. There were so many other issues on our agenda that we did not come back to it again for some time.

Q: (L) Why are there more abductions by the grays in the United States than in other countries around the world?

A: Government opened channel.

Q: (L) Are there alien bases in the United States?

A: Yes. New Mexico, Colorado, Off Florida, Appalachia, California.

Q: (L) Are these underground bases?

A: Yes. Also under water.

I did not necessarily believe the information about all these alien bases, but I was willing to suspend disbelief for the duration of the sessions if only to collect a large amount of data to analyze. About a year later, I had worked with some abductees who reported being taken to underground bases, or tunnel areas, where large laboratories were set up and some of the descriptions were so bizarre that I was pretty much incredulous. I had the idea that these were, in fact, screen memories to mask something much more prosaic. Some of the other group members were a lot more knowledgeable about the subject than I was, having read more extensively in the realms of UFO literature. It seems that there was such a mass of confusing information on the subject that we wanted to just get to the "basics" and get "another opinion, " so to speak.

Q: (L) We want to know if there are really underground tunnels all over the place that many people have reported being taken to in alien abductions?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Do they predate humanity?

A: A few.

Q: (T) Are they equivalent of subway tunnels, to get from one place to another?

A: Okay.

Q: (L) How do they travel through these tunnels?

A: Electromagnetically.

Q: (T) Can individuals be transported through the tunnels without benefit of equipment? Or do they use some kind of gadgetry?

A: All of the above.

Q: (L) Who occupies these tunnels?

A: Various.

Q: (T) Are there still beings in there?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Are humans involved in this?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Were there humans involved in digging some of these tunnels?

A: Some.

Q: (T) Before that, there were other beings that were not human?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Are those other beings still down there?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Is this a worldwide network of tunnels?

A: No.

Q: (T) Where are most of the tunnels?

A: North America, since that is the "capitol" of STS, currently.

Q: (T) Are there other tunnel systems other than in North America?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Do any of the tunnels lead to Antarctica?

A: No.

Q: (T) Is there any way of getting to Antarctica through the tunnel systems even if you have to come to the surface occasionally?

A: Okay.

Q: (T) Is there some kind of underground base in Antarctica?

A: Yes. Eight.

Q: (T) Were any of those bases underground in Antarctica built by the Germans during World War II?

A: Sect. Remember, all is structured in cycles and circles. Circles within circles.

Q: (L) Masons?

A: One example of concept.

Q: (T) Jan and I have a friend who has told us about someone she knew who found entrances to tunnel systems in North America. One of the entrances was in the Airondacks, another was in the Mammoth cave system. Was what she was told true?

A: Yes, but there are thousands of entrances. Are you ready for a "shocker?"

Q: (J) Oh, you know we are always ready for a shocker. (L) Sure! (T) Okay, give us the shocker. (J) We're ready!

A: There is a tunnel right beneath your feet!

Q: (J) I knew they were going to say that. (L) How deep under our feet?

A: 2000 feet.

Q: (T) Is that tunnel being used?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Are there humans down there?

A: Have been, listen for sound anomalies such as loud sonic boom like noises and vague motorized sounds.

Q: (L) Is there any kind of electronic gadgetry down there causing my appliances to keep breaking down?

A: Maybe.

Q: (T) Is there an entrance to this tunnel underneath us somewhere in this area?

A: Near power plant.

Q: (T) Is that why the power plant is built there?

A: Related; old Nike base.

Q: (T) What direction does this tunnel run that is underneath us?

A: East - West.

Q: (T) The West ends at the power plant. Okay, where does the East end go?

A: Near Lakeland. Transfer point and redirector.

Q: (T) Is there another tunnel that comes into this tunnel, that intersects this tunnel?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Near Lakeland?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Is that what you are talking about; a transfer point?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Does that tunnel travel North/South?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Lakeland is in the center of the state. (T) Where does it go? Are these side tunnels to a main tunnel that runs along the East coast?

A: All are interconnected.

Q: (T) So, it is like a subway or bus line? Is there a tunnel farther South of here?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) How far does the farthest South tunnel go?

A: Antarctica.

Q: (T) I was thinking about the military base. (L) I would think that the tunnels bear no relationship to the structures under the surface except in certain instances. (J) But, what got there first, the tunnels or the structures on the surface? (L) Obviously the tunnels have been there for a long time, and perhaps, in certain instances a situation may be manipulated so that a specific structure is built to facilitate the tunnel usage, but the fact that Lakeland is built over it may not be relevant. (T) There is no entrance to the tunnel system near Lakeland?

A: Yes. Phosphate plant. Mine.

Q: (J) Was the placement of this tunnel under our feet the reason Laura got this house?

A: No.

Q: (T) Does the placement of the tunnel underneath us have something to do with the channel?

A: Maybe.

Q: (T) Because of the greater EM underneath us; we are tapping into that EM energy?

A: Helps in offhand way.

Several months later we had a guest, my brother, who is retired from the Navy. He was curious about some strange experiences he had while on a "shake down cruise" of one of the new Aegis guided missle cruisers. This series of questions led to some really STRANGE things...

Q: (L) Are all military personnel routinely abducted and studied by aliens?

A: No.

Q: (L) Are all military personnel routinely abducted and studied by the military itself?

A: No.

Q: (L) What is the classification that the person has to fall into in order to be abducted and studied by the military?

A: What makes you think "classifications" correlates with abductions?

Q: (TK) It's not the classification, it's.... It's gotta be the type of person...

A: Yes.

Q: (TK) And how easy it would be to influence....

A: Of course. And many other factors.

Q: (TK) It would have to have something to do with what they could do for the abductors. I mean, they have to be in a position to help them...

A: Yes. STS. Vibrational frequency.

Q: (L) OK, so if the person has an STS vibrational frequency, that already predisposes them to abduction. Is that correct?

A: Some.

Q: (T) OK, that's a factor. There's more than one agenda involved with abductions. Are the military personnel that are being abducted, is that a specific agenda that is being followed?

A: Artificial classifications, such as military designations, are important to human groups only.

Q: (J) I've got a question. Isn't it true that in order to become part of the military, you have to go through boot camp, the indoctrination to the point where you're going to follow orders without questioning, and that that mind-set would lend itself more towards... (TK) The Marines are about the only ones that even try to get people to follow orders without question any more. The Navy has all but given up on that. (J) That's interesting. I didn't know that. I just assumed that all military. (TK) Well, it's not a time of war so it's not necessary right now.

A: Yes. Some have always "faked" such blind allegiance anyway.

Q: (TK) I basically faked it, I...

A: You were not alone.

Q: (TK) Oh, yeah! There were a bunch of us. "Yeah, sure, tell us what to do. If it's in our interest, if we're going to stay alive, we'll do it; if you're going to kill us, forget it!" I used to tell them on the ship, that if those suckers ever catch me, I'm going to tell them everything I know. I said, they aren't going to have to torture me long... (T) Besides, when you torture me, I tend to scream a lot and not tell you too much, so I'll just tell you and let' s skip the torture. (TK) So when I refused to go up for ESWIS, I was kind of an outcast, I wasn't in the club anymore... Enlisted Surface Warfare Specialist. This captain put it in such a way, he said, "Well, if you'll work on your ESWS and get that pin, I'll see

to it that you get good marks and make chief..." , which to me was like saying, well, if you don't do it, you're not going to make chief. I said Sorry, bud! I don't respond well to that kind of stuff. (F) You would have set the service back a number of years. (TK) That's when I became an outcast from the club.

A: Not correct concept, not outcast, just deemed not SG material.

Q: (L) What's SG?

A: Secret Government.

Q: (TK) Darn! (J) You had your chance Tom, and you blew it!

A: There are several steps that must be followed. to become part of the secret government. Viet Nam MIA's, where do you suppose they are now?

Q: (TK) Have they been abducted? (T) Some of them got blown up so badly that they couldn't be found, so they were listed as MIAs, because they couldn't mark them as KIAs. Some of them are deserters, some of them... well, deserters would fall into several classifications, which I won't bother getting into. Some of them went into the drug trade. (TK) Some of them just decided they liked it better over there. (T) Yeah, there's that, and some of them, I would imagine, have been either abducted or swapped, moved into the secret government. (L) Is all of this correct?

A: Yes. KIA's... Are a Separate subject!! KIA's, how many really were?

Q:(T) How many of the 60,000 really were killed? How many of them are listed as dead when they're not? Intelligence...Are these some of the people working in these underground places?

A: Yes..Yes...Yes.

Q: (L) That's where those personnel are coming from... their lives, they have died the philosopher's death.

A: And many other places, times. etc...

Q: (TK) Wars all through the ages. How many are we talking about?

A: Since your imagination center is on low frequency tonight, suppose we have to spell it all out for you, W.W.II, 72,355, still alive where????

Q: (L) Is that the correct figure?... (T) Now, wait a minute...

A: Yes.

Q: (T): That's how many people the secret government has snatched up? (TK) That's out of something like 40 million casualties... (F) Total People killed in W.W.II was 70 to 80 million... (TK) Military casualties... . we're not talking about just U.S. military, either, we're talking about total, anybody.... (L) Still alive! (T) That were supposedly killed in action...

A: Yes.

Q: (T): From all branches of the service.

A: Yes.

Q: (TK): These people aren't aging; they're still in action and ready to go...

A: Precisely, my friends!!!

Q: (J) OK, that's just W.W.II...(TK) How about Korea, Vietnam, etc... (L) All right, what's the figure from Korea? (TK) What difference does it make?

A: 6,734.

Q: (TK) How about the Gulf War?

A: Yes. 55.

Q: (T): Yeah, there was about 55 thousand casualties in Korea, in the four years of Korea. Really it was 3 1/2 years in Korea. So 6,000, about a little over 10% of them aren't really dead.

A: 23,469.

Q: (T) 23,000 of the 66,000...

A: Yes.

Q: (T): ...are still alive?

A: Yes. Some are body duplicate soul receptacle replacements.

Q: (J) They have just around 100,000 with those three figures they gave us. (T) Yes, we're only asking about the U.S. How about others? Yes, you're right, how about other military... (J) We have no way of knowing. Have they ever released figures? We don't know. (TK) So, the underground bases, the Secret Government has a military right now, and it's not just a military, these are elite. I'll bet you, they're elite. I mean, they've been recruited. (J) They've been asked the question, and they said yes! (T) Yes, this is not some guy hunking a gun in a foxhole just for the heck of it. These are specialists. (TK) The CIA was siphoning people off in 'Nam right and left. (J) Oh, I'm sure they were. (TK) This "New World Order" is about to come about. You know what, there isn't any way to stop it. You can fight back and try to survive on your own, but there's no way to stop the New World Order. (T) The only way to get through this is the old Lao Tzu or whoever, the Chinese military philosopher, who said "The wheat stalk that survives is the one that bends with the wind." (TK): "Yes, I'll do whatever you say." (T) There's no way to stop it. All these people who are talking about going out and going to fight it, they aren't going to fight it. They can't. They can't win. (F) Well, they are already being diverted. (TK) On top of everything else, these are the elite. I mean, these are the ones that have been recruited, and they are the elite. Now, most military organizations are going to fall right into this, because the government.... Admitted, there's gong to be a lot of deserters from the military, I mean there's some people, like, if I was in the m ilitary, and they started rounding people up in the U.S., I'd say, "Sorry, this is where I came in..." (T) This is why this Koernke guy up in the Michigan militia group has been talking about the foreign UN troops, because the military, the government that's ready to come into power, this one world government knows that you can't subdue any country with their own troops. (TK) It can't be done. (T) That's why they're sending American troops to all these other countries. (F) And all the other countries are sending troops here. (J) Well, what about the guy who wouldn't put on the U.N. uniform? (T) Yes, that was mentioned in the paper again today, in passing. This guy knew. (TK) Well, really, the only thing a person can do is like you were saying, go with the flow... Basically, you've got to. Up to a point, at least. (T) It's easier to fight it by going with the flow than it is to

fight it by going against it. (F) Who is going to stand up in the line of fire and say "I refuse!" They'd blow him away... (TK): What, if anything, can be done about this "New World Order?"

A: Too complex to answer, need specific questions.

Q: (T) Also, right now, if you're considering survivalist groups, you have to keep in mind, they're under attack right now. (TK) Oh, yeah, the government's after them. (T) Between Oklahoma and this thing with Amtrak out in Arizona, militias are under heavy attack.

A: Being lead in to a trap.

Q: (L) I suspected that at one time. They're all being led into a trap. (T) Well, they've got guns right now... (J) Maybe guns aren't going to change anything...

A: Good intentions.

Q: (TK) Started off with good intentions... They've got to be infiltrated, and it's been tainted at the very least. (J) Maybe it's the idea of putting all the ones together with the same mind set so you know where they are. (T) Their usefulness to the One World Government people has come to an end. It brought the conservative grouping into power in this country.

A: Not yet.

Q: (TK) Their usefulness isn't over yet, but... (L) OK, in those terms, what is the single most important thing that we as individuals should focus on in order to prepare ourselves for whatever events may occur?

A: No single thing.

Q: (TK) Is what Terry was saying earlier, like the thing... with the reed bending and going with the flow, is that the idea?

A: Close. Watch, look, listen.

Q: (J) Got it, knowledge is power.

A: Alertness. Messengers are all around. Look, listen.

Q: (TK) Is it going to be necessary to stockpile supplies, or anything along those lines?

A: Third density.

Q: (L) Are there any Civil War individuals involved in this project, these underground tunnels or bases or whatever? (T): KIA's of the Civil War?

A: A few.

Q: (L) I think the point is who they are. Now, in the Matrix material, there's a section extracted from the L. Ron Hubbard teachings that talks about technical abilities to jerk people's souls out of their bodies, insert other souls, reprogram the memories, essentially that there is no congruency...

A: False.

Q: (L) OK, so the jerking out and the manipulating of souls as described by L. Ron Hubbard is false? In a general sense?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) OK, now, you said a moment ago that some of these bodies were used as receptacles, soul receptacles. When you say soul receptacles, do you mean soul receptacles for whom?

A: Replacements for dead bodies, i.e. duplicated.

Q: (L) So, in other words, they make replacements for dead people and put their souls in a replacement body, so that they can continue living on, is that it?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Do they ever use dead bodies and re-animate them and then put other souls in them?

A: No. For example: a soldier is KIA, his body is duplicated, his soul is replaced into new body, then he is "reprogrammed for service" to aliens and S.G. (Secret Government)

Q: (L) Where does the new body coming from?

A: It is duplicate of old body. TDARM.

Q: TDARM is Trans Dimensional Atomic ReMolecularization (T) Otherwise known in Star Trek as a 'Replicator'. (TK) Does somebody have to die in a certain way before they can do this?

A: No.

A: (TK): Is there a time limit on how long they can be dead?

A: No. Zero time.

Q: (T): Because there's no time... (L) They use the frequency vibration of the soul pattern, they take it into another density, use their TDARM technology to cause a molecular re-assembly; in other words, the atoms begin to whir and assemble around it in the pattern that it had before, and then it is a full-fledged body, and then they insert it back through the time doorway into 3D again. Is that correct?

A: Close.

Q: (T): Are all these KIA's, are they dead KIA's, when they go, that you were talking about? I mean, are they really dead? (TK) Were they dead when this was done?

A: ?

Q: (T): OK, you said... let's use Vietnam. You said there were 23,000 KIA's of the 60,000 that actually were not killed in action. True? Yes?

A: Were killed, then reanimated.

Q: (L) We're not talking about physical bodies here, are we?

A: Yes. Q: (L) OK, there are some that were killed in action that the actual bodies were reanimated? (J) As long as they weren't blown up in a land mine, yeah. (L) There were actually bodies that were actually reanimated, is that correct?

A: Some, but most were duplicated.

Q: (L) Now this leads to the immediate question: Is there some potentiality that is created by dying in a violent manner; i.e., in war, in an atmosphere of war, that makes

one susceptible to this particular type of activity, as opposed to just people dying in an ordinary sense?

A: No.

Q: (T): No, because violent death like that, we have violent death all the time without being in a war; car crashes, fires, explosions...

A: War makes covert actions so easy.

Q: (T) Well, no, it's not like car crashes, the violent part of it, I don't think has anything to do with it. It's just that the cover of a war, is easier to take the bodies. (TK) They're not wanting people to realize ... They're not wanting to just take them out of the graves, because if you did, it would be more noticed. (T) These are real bodies, they were dead. In other words, the people were dead, they were taken, and reanimated, or... (L) Were some of these bodies taken, like dead bodies of somebody who just died... were the bodies picked up, taken into another density for this remolecularization patterning?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) OK, so they had to have an actual body for the pattern. (T) Was the original body... (TK) Did they actually get the bodies before anybody actually... (T) Before they were recovered, yes. Were the original bodies returned once the duplication was done?

A: More than one type of situation.

Q: (L) So, in other words, it could be sometimes, yeah, they were, and sometimes, no, they weren't. (J) It would be case by case. (T) Were some of these supposed "killed in action's" actually not killed? Were they still alive when they were removed?

A: All possibilities.

Q: (L) So this is in a sense a "crime of opportunity." (J) It's a supermarket of opportunities. (T) Some were just taken by the secret government when they were alive, some were dead and brought back in new bodies to continue on, and they were considered dead, but they're all considered dead.

A: Taken by aliens, not SG. Secret Government aware to some extent, but not in control of operation.

Q: (L) OK, now this brings up the question about... We were told that there was, and this was... last week we asked about this thing about the death... and we were told that there was an impenetrable triple veil that prevents some of this "L.Ron Hubbard"' type of activity, that he describes happening. How can this be reconciled?

A: Time adjustment.

Q: (L) Does that mean that they know that they're going to, and they go back in just before they die, or just at the moment of death, or...???

A: Close.

Q: (T): Now, what are the aliens doing with these bodies? With the humans that they replicate and duplicate and reanimate? What are they doing with them?

A: Serve them. Workers.

Q: (T) They're slaves. (L) Now, this leads me to a question that I have thought about asking on many occasions. In terms of finite numbers, how many of these STS aliens of any different group, or any combination of groups all together, do we have operating on this planet at the present time?

A: Specify.

Q: (L) OK, how many Lizzies are operating on the planet?

A: 300,000.

Q: (L) OK, how many Oranges?

A: 62,530.

Q: (L) How many grays?

A: 2,750,000.

Q: (L) This is not a pretty picture! (J) No s**t. (L) Are most of these inhabiting alternate dimensions or densities most of the time? I mean, it would be kind of crowded otherwise!

A: Back and forth. And others.

Q: (L) We have here some drawings of supposed alien servants. This one right here is called a Rigelian servant. It's a proto-synthezoid, in other words, a cyber-genetic. Is this an accurate representation of this being, and does this being actually exist?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Well, that's friendly. Now, this one here... (T) Oh, lightning bolt man!. (L) Does this one actually exist? This mutative clone form?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) OK, now this one is a real pleasant looking fellow...

A: Yes. Occupies Dulce base.

Q: (L) (Reading) "This is a cloned synthezoid form," in other words a cybergenetic, "whose specific job is to act as controllers. They are plus or minus four feet tall." This is, I think, your standard gray. It's just that the drawing is kind of crappy- looking. (T) Wait, the face... the eyes are smaller on the thing but the face is a lot like the one in the Autopsy film. OK, now, this is what they call a replica. (Reading) "They are proto-synthezoid form of human whose specific job is as a special outside agent. Observation: Face and body change shape at will." This is like in the X-File thing where the guy... the shape changer. Is this a correct concept? Is this basically a... I mean of course you have to draw them in an ambiguous way...

A: Close.

Q: (L) OK, these are the servants from Zeta Reticuli One... this is another version of the one. I would also assume that these are the servants at the Dulce base?

A: No.

Q: (L) What are these guys?

A: Floaters.

Q: (L) OK, these are floaters. (T) Floaters? As in how floaters? (L) I would say it was like somebody in a job... (TK) Trouble shooters, they go from place to place... (L) OK, these are real friendly looking. .. I love these guys! The THROOB! (T) Are these the little short stubby blues that Whitley was into.. (L) Plus or minus four feet tall... Yeah, I think so. It says here "They are originally from the Draco Constellation and their job is to complete research. They are plus or minus four feet tall. Are these accurately represented here, both in terms and drawing?

A: Yes. Q: (T): Are these the ones that Whitley Strieber has seen?

A: Maybe.

Q: (L) OK, now, the degenerative clone form, which is the bottom photograph, is this also an accurate representation?

A: Close.

Q: (L) What is the color of the skin of these friendly- looking little guys?

A: Variable.

Q: (L) OK, I think there may be one more... Ha, ha! Are you guys ready for this one? This is a Cassiopaean! (T) Well, I don't think that's a Cassiopaean! (J) Let me see... Oh, lovely! (T) Cassiopaea, I couldn't find a star called Cassiopaea... (L) There isn't. (T) Well, I know that. (L) OK, this is one called a race of insectoids from Cassiopaea, whose specific job is genetic research. Is this an accurate description and drawing of this critter?

A: Yes.

Q: (T): Is Cassiopaea a star? (L) No. (T) What is Cassiopaea? (L) It's a constellation. (T) I know it's a constellation, but they say they're from Cassiopaea. You can't be from Cassiopaea...

A: Region.

Q: (L) Are these guys coming here?

A: All are already.

Q: (L) OK, hang on... (T): What about the one below? What's the one below? (L) Well, that's just a biological android. "The Nordics and Oranges normally use inorganic, high-tech servants." Is this an accurate representation of an inorganic, high-tech...

A: Yes.

Q: (T): What are all the hieroglyphics? (L) It's supposed to be one of their alien languages. What does this business say here?

A: Scrambled.

Q: (L) It's scrambled. So it's a combination of the various different languages they have back there.

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Somebody just put the various different symbols together, because it looks like two or three different languages. OK, well, that answered those questions. (TK) Doesn't

seem to me like there's too much to worry about... (T) It's all supposed to be fun! (TK) Seems to me it's something you've got to take as it comes, and deal with it!

A: Yes.

Underground Bases 2

Underground Bases

Part II

Q: (TK) Are we asking all the wrong questions here?

A: There are no such.

Q: (TK) But what can... are there questions you can ask, and answers you can get that will make a difference one way or the other?

A: Ask.Suggest more questions about the goings on at underground facilities. Jan and Terry were visitors involuntary when went to Albuquerque and Las Vegas!

Q: (J) Oh, really! (T) We were in a front door of an underground base. We were in Carlsbad Caverns, and I know that there's a government facility at the other end of it, and they won't talk about it. You're talking about Carlsbad?

A: Abducted.

Q: (T): When we were in Albuquerque?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) When we were in Las Vegas, also?

A: Met alien there. Barfly.

Q: (T): Ohhhhh... (J) I know exactly what you are talking about.

A: Disguised humanoid gray species four. Rigelian. Orion union STS.

Q: (T) Why did he talk to us? Why did he approach us?

A: Spying on you and aural frequency reading, had you not been as strong, would have suffered permanent abduction because of your studies

Q: (L) What is there about strength that makes one inaccessible to permanent abduction?

A: Strength is of character, i.e. if STO candidate, not likely to be victim.

Q: (L) Not likely to be victim... OK, but what.... but what is the thing inside one that stops them... I mean, is this something that is a core ingredient of certain human beings? Is this like something inside them that blocks this manipulation and victimization?

A: Soul pattern.

Q: (L) So in other words, there is something about us, or within us, that literally they cannot touch or harm, is that correct?

A: Basically, but difficult to facilitate.

Q: (L) OK, in other words, this is something that is in us, that creates an inherent barrier, but not necessarily something that we can, at this level of density, reach in, grab out as a weapon, and wave around, as in facilitate?

A: Can, but intricate to do consciously.

Q: (L) Is this a state of focused awareness, whole body awareness, internal and external, basically whole body awareness...

A: Helpful.

Q: (L) Is there something we can do to develop this to the highest degree possible, while in these bodies, in this density?

A: Wait for 4.

Q: (L) Wait for 4? 4th density?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) It's a "do", it's an involuntary, it's there, it works when it needs to work. Is this the idea?

A: Network western experiences for learning purposes please. Knowledge is protection.

[Briefly, Terry related the story where he and Jan met the barfly at Vegas World, after having gone downtown to get their marriage license. They had taken a taxi to City Hall, and foolishly decided to walk back to the Strip, in 116 degree weather. They made it as far south as Vegas World, and stopped at the bar inside to cool off. Jan was close to heat prostration, and the barmaid gave her glasses of iced water and an iced towel to put on her neck. They were getting ready to go back out and hail a cab back to Bally's, when they were approached by the "Barfly," who started asking all sorts of personal questions, and seemed to be acting drunk when he wasn't really intoxicated. He became belligerent when Terry refused to show him his Florida drivers license, but switched to disorientation when Terry made the statement "We don't have a problem here, do we?!" While staring the guy down and putting the force of his personality behind the question/statement.]

Q: (L) In this story that Terry has just recounted, what instant represents the turning point of resistance?

A: The statement.

Q: (T) "We don't have a problem, here, do we?! Everything's cool, everything's OK! I'll buy you a beer?"

A: Yes.

Q: (T): Because that's when he got confused... He was escalating this to a point, and I don't know, it just came to me that the best way to do this was to just stop it right there...

A: Grays and their associates are thrown off by energy flow diversions or thought pattern interruptions.

Q: (T) Another thing that comes to mind while I'm thinking about it, before it turned ugly, he was leading up to going someplace. He was leading up toward, "We ought to get together and go someplace." I think that's when I really shut the whole thing off. (L) OK,

now, in this episode where Terry and Jan were taken to an underground base, can you identify the location of the underground facility?

A: Soccoro, NM

Q: (L) OK, what was done to them when they were in this underground facility?

A: Quick exam.

Q: (T) Which of the nights in Albuquerque was it we were taken?

A: Second.

Q: (T) We got there Friday afternoon, that would have been Saturday... (L) Who was in charge of this base, this facility? What group?

A: Orion union STS.

Q: (T) Did we get taken to the base because we happened to be close by at the time when they grabbed us? Was it an opportunity for them?

A: Close.

Q: (T) Did they know we were coming out there?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) Why did they follow up with a spy afterwards?

A: Test.

Q: (T) You mean that what they were looking at was to see whether we were STS or STO?

A: Partly.

Q: (L) And if they had been permanently abducted at that point in time, what would have happened to them?

A: Body part utilization.

Q: (TK) Basically, what that means is that you wouldn't have been any good to them as a person, but the parts would have been all right. (L) I do have an idea about that. Is this what Michael Topper was writing about in his article where he talks about the "obedience factor" of the STS? If they can get you to obey something, you have given your permission?

A: Close.

So, that was a lot of information to digest at one time. But, we came back to it again briefly not long after.

Underground Bases

Part IV

Q: (L) The other night, when we were talking about the underground laboratories and the taking of the MIA and KIA individuals from W.W.II, that would seem to imply that the underground tunnel system and the alien activity has been going on there has been going on a lot longer than since 1947, is this correct?

A: Yes, but in much less intensive form.

Q: (L) OK, it's gotten a lot more intensive since 1947 or thereabouts. Well, the thing that I want to know: is there any relationship between these underground laboratories and facilities and our cultural concept of Hell

A: Not in such a simplistic sense.

Q: (L) Well, I'm just curious as to whether the concept of Hell being underground, where people were tortured and worked on and all kinds of miseries going on arose from some people who escaped from, or psychically intuited...

A: Link, but not unified.

Q: (L) Is there a Hell?

Q: (L) What I want to know, is this tunnel that's under the house, which you have said is straight down under my house, is it a tunnel... is there like a laboratory under the house, or is it just a tunnel that's used for traveling from one facility to another?

A: Closer to latter.

Q: (L) Does the tunnel under my house go to Anclote base?

A: The base at Anclote is a Portal.

Q: (L) One of the abductees I worked with gave some interesting information under hypnosis. I suggeste to here that she could travel a mind link to read the minds of the aliens, and ask them, or inquire of them what the purpose of the implants were, the response she got was that it was like connecting a bunch of speakers, and once all the speakers were connected, then the stereo was turned on. What does this mean?

A: Unit group mind. Activation.

Q: (L) So what will happen when they, as she said, turn on the stereo?

A: Wait ands See.

Q: (L) Well, earlier today I was thinking to myself that they way I feel right now must be very similar to the way animals in the forest feel on the opening day of hunting season. I mean, it's like every so many thousands of years, it's hunting season on planet Earth.

A: You are aware, 2nd density is not.

Q: (L) Is it still, in a sense, like hunting season? Are they just here... I mean, according to this Matrix material, they plan on decimating our entire planet, either with disease, or taking over their bodies...

A: Some is disinformation.

It was about six months before we came back to the subject, and again, my brother was a guest. And, again, the information was startling. We had another guest, a friend who had spent some time in Army Intelligence many years prior to this time. I have to say in advance here, that my level of "acceptance" of incredible material was stretched to the limit in both the previous session and this one that follows!

Part V

Q: (L) One of the things we talked about the last time Tom was here was the underground base issue and military interference in civilian affairs and civilian interface with military affairs. One of the questions we were dealing with was the use of warfare to create situations in which bodies could be taken...

A: Warfare has many "uses."

Q: (L) Could you list for us some of the most common uses of warfare?

A: Generation of environment to facilitate inconspicuous replacement of gene pool. Factors in paradigm shift through stimulation of conception activity, replacement of key personnel according to frequency vibration prereadings...

Q: (L) 'Replacement of key personnel according to frequency vibration pre-readings...' Okay: do you mean to say that war...

A: Creates "environment" for unnoticed genetic modifications because of greatly heightened exchange of both physical and ethereal factors.

Q: (L) What do you mean by "replacement of key personnel?" Key personnel according to whose definition?

A: 4th density STS.

Q: (L) Are these key personnel human?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) When you say replacement, do you mean something as simple as someone dying, such as a head of state, and being replaced by another person who comes to power? That would be the simplest scenario that would fit this explanation.

A: Your scenario is not simple.

Q: (L) I mean simple in terms of the machinations...

A: Both.

Q: (L) Would it also be that key personnel could also be replaced as in duplication as you have described previously?

A: Yes. And removing to secret activity realm. Enough wars have taken place to effectively create entire new "underground race" of humans, both from direct capture followed by "reeducation," and spawning activity using these persons and others.

Q: (L) What do you mean by spawning activity?

A: Those captured have reproduced offspring, these never having seen your world.

Q: (L) Are you saying... (TK) They have given birth and these children have never seen our world... (L) How can an entire race of people, or groups of people, live under the surface of this planet, without the whole 6 billion of the rest of us on top, or at least a large number, realizing that there is anything going on? This is so wild an idea...

A: No. How much space exists underground, as opposed to that on the surface?

Q: (L) A lot, I suppose. You aren't saying that the earth is hollow, are you?

A: No, not exactly.

Q: (L) Well, how deep is the deepest of these underground cities?

A: 3,108 miles.

Q: (L) That's pretty deep! But wouldn't it be too hot at that depth?

A: No. Temperature averages 68 degrees F.

Q: (TK) That's pretty comfortable! (L) How do they have light?

A: Magnetic resonance.

Q: (L) Well, aren't they subject to being crushed by earthquakes?

A: No, earthquakes are not felt deep underground!!

Q: (TK) Is any of this under the ocean?

A: Yes.

Q: (TK) Well, we'll never explore all of what is under the ocean. (L) It just staggers the mind to think about it. What do they want these people for?

A: To replace you.

Q: (TK) And why? Because they can control them better. Right?

A: Completely.

Q: (L) Do these people being bred and raised in these underground cities have souls?

A: Yes, most.

Q: (TK) Are they just like us only raised differently?

A: More complicated than that.

Q: (L) How long have they been doing this?

A: 14,000 years, approximately.

Q: (L) If they have been doing it that long, obviously the ones they have taken at the beginning have croaked and are of no use to replace anybody on the earth unless they have been replacing people from time to time for various reasons...

A: No, their technology makes yours look like Neanderthal by comparison! Hibernation tubes... One heartbeat per hour, for example.

Q: (TH) That means that for every year we live, they would live 4200 years... (L) Does any of this have anything to do with that crazy pit at Oak Island where you have said a Remolecularizer is buried?

A: In an offhand way.

Q: (L) How do we fit into all of this? (TK) We don't!

A: You have been the "preparation committee."

Q: (L) What have we been doing? Is it part of the plan for us to destroy the planet, destroy the ozone layer, pollute the seas and so forth to make it more habitable for them?

A: Those things are inconsequential and easily repaired.

Q: (TK) With their technology, they can fix all of that. (L) This is really horrible, you know! To think of all this... (TK) Apparently, from what I am understanding, they can't just come in and wipe us out and replace us, because the 'rules' won't allow it.

A: Yet the natural cycles within the framework of the natural order of things will allow all these things to fall into place.

Q: (L) Is there some law within the realm of these beings, sort of like the law of gravity, that prevents them from just coming in and taking over?

A: No.

Q: (TK) I don't think it is like the law of gravity...

A: What "law" is there that inhibits you from manipulating 2nd density beings at will?!?

Q: (L) Well, I don't go out and deliberately hurt or manipulate anything or anybody. (TK) Of course, in our handling of these 'critters,' we are conserving them in some ways so that we will have an ongoing food supply... I think there are rules to the game. It's like a chess game. They can't just come in and change things, it has to progress in some way. But, there are loopholes and they can sneak in and manipulate and get away with some things... (TH) Then, there aren't rules - there are just guidelines.

A: Two important points there: 1) When we said "you," we meant 3rd density collectively. 2) You missed our statement about the natural cycle and order of things almost completely. We suggest you reread and ponder... Also, what if your race is manipulated to destroy yourselves, or, just hang around until the next natural cataclysm?

Q: (TK) Well, it seems like there is another side that is trying to prevent them from gaining control. (L) Well, from what I understand, the only thing the good guys are able to do is, because of free will, they have to wait to be asked for help, and the only they thing they can really do is give information. (F) Well, this is valuable if used by the right people at the right time. (TK) You have to come up with the right questions, too. You have to have enough information to be able to come up with the right questions. I am sure the information is there. You have one group with all these people underground and they want to take over the planet. This group likes being 4th density - they don't want to advance. They want to block advancement. Then, you have the group that want to advance, they want the natural order to proceed. This negative group wants to stay there and keep everyone they can there. (L) And because they deplete themselves and diminish in numbers, they keep having to supply their needs and existence. (TK) If, by some odd chance, the earth is the only place where people come to advance, then sooner or later it is going to stop, if these other guys take over, then it will just stop... implode. (TH) I know! The earth is a 4th density theme park! (L) We already thought of that... we all have an 'E' ticket ride! Is what I am saying close to the truth?

A: Yes. Total truth is elusive.

Q: (TK) So, what I said was the gist of what is going on here. So, we have to figure out what we are supposed to do so that the earth can be maintained...

A: You will do what you will do.

Q: (TK) This is true.

A: Do you, in general, control 2nd density beings on earth?

Q: (L) Yes.

A: So, what is "fair" about that?

Q: (L) Nothing.

A: Okay, so what is the difference?!?!???

Q: (TK) So, basically, we control 2nd density, and 4th density controls us. There are the good guys and bad guys. (L) And we will do what we will do. Either we choose to align ourselves with the good guys, or with the bad guys.

A: It's up to you.

Q: (TK) However, if too many people align themselves with the bad guys, then the balance tips in their favor, and there is no more advancement, so there has to be education so that people will know...

A: Tom, you are close, but you are missing the point.

Q: (L) What is the point?

A: The point is, there "has to be" nothing. You will do what you will do. You choose. We have told you this repeatedly, but you still suffer from self-centered perspective.

Q: (TK) Everybody is worried about themselves. They all want to be saved and not worry about others.

A: More to the point, everybody in an STS realm views themselves as somehow "special, chosen, or protected." This is simply not so!!

Q: (TK) What is going to happen, is going to happen. The people...

A: The body does not matter. It is the soul that either progresses or digresses!

Q: (L) So, in other words, we could just sit around and live our lives and have a good time and not worry about a damn thing. It's our choices?

A: Yes.

Q: (TK) The point is it's going to happen...

A: But, nobody is there to intervene on your behalf as many would like to believe.

Q: (L) So, we are here on this planet, and we will either make it or we won't, just like Dorothy and Toto in Oz, based on our own ability to figure it out, to overcome the odds, the witch, monkeys and soldiers... (TK) Maybe what they are trying to do is give people the information, or make the information available so that people can make the choice, do they want to stay...

A: We are not "trying" to do anything. We are here to answer questions if asked. We cannot interfere.

Q: (TK) Yes, the non-interference idea is pretty clear and understandable. So, they cannot interfere...

A: And, even when we answer, you may not believe, it is up to you!

Q: (L) So, we are really on our own!

A: You always have been, and so have we, and all others, too!!

Q: (TK) I guess then, it is a matter of asking the right questions so that you will know what course of action to take. I mean, do you want to advance? Do you want to go to 4th density? Or do you want to go higher? Or do you want to stay here? How can you make an informed choice if you don't know the true conditions and what your options are? (L) Is it that the religions that have been generated and foisted on the human race, have been designed to give people a feeling of complacency or faith in something outside themselves, and that this prevents them from seeking knowledge, opening their eyes, facing the facts of their existence, and therefore keeps them in bondage?

A: It's just obstacles, as always. You employ those too, for your 2nd density friends!!

Q: (TK) What state of mind do you have to have to want to advance? (F) Well, you know you are on the path when you can see that the words don't match the facts of life. Think of all the people you have met with whom you may have had a philosophical conversation. How many will say: Oh, all I need is the Bible. That's all I pay any attention to. (TK) I don't have many philosophical conversations with people because I rarely agree with anything that is said. (F) Well, you must have decided on this because you tried it and found it didn't work. (TK) I have a real problem... yes, the Bible has been around for a long time, and religion has been around for a long time... but I have a real problem believing something that is so obviously produced by humans with agendas of their own! (F) But most people that you tell that to will say: Oh, no! People didn't write the Bible, God did! Or, they could be a complete athiest and believe only in the religion of science. (TK) I believe that a person is supposed to live by rules and treat people with respect and honor life... and some of the ideas of religion are good... but they just go over the edge. (F) That is how they suck people in. Mix lies with the truth. (L) Yes, a lie sandwiched between two truths makes it easier to swallow. (F) Yes, if it was ALL false, the vast majority of people would have figured it out immediately. Or, very quickly. (TK) The vast majority don't care. They just want to be led like sheep. They don't want any responsibility. (F) And what happens to the vast majority of cattle? They munch away in their pasture until time to get in the truck to go to the butcher. (TK) Well, after all my years in the military, I have gotten to the point that I just don't trust anybody with authority. (F) And, if you talk to the religious types, they will say: Oh, I don't have any answers... I just follow the Bible. (L) Not only do they not have any answers, they don't have any questions, either. And, I think that is the clue. The people who are still asking questions after wading through all the religions and mystical mumbo-jumbo. The ones who think they have found the ultimate answer are - well - lunch! (TK) The whole purpose of life, it seems to me, is to obtain knowledge and advance. You are stuck on this level until you figure it out. But what are you supposed to figure out? (L) I think that the knowing is the doing. (TH) "Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free." It's in the Bible!!! (L) Is the knowing the key?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) I think that knowing changes your frequency. Is that true?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) The acknowledging and the seeing?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) What did they tell us once... it's not where you are, but who you are and what you see that counts. (TK) So, we aren't gonna change what happens. There is no way we can have any appreciable effect on the underground armies... it is just a matter of changing ourselves and whoever else we can share with.

A: Correct, the cow has no effect on the health of the livestock industry...

Q: (TK) The cow has no effect on the herd. One cow doesn't... or even a lot of cows. (F) But there might be one or two cows that follow one that breaks out of the herd. (TK) Yes, you might be able to affect somebody else's life, but not the whole group. So, worrying about the underground stuff, is immaterial. (L) But, knowing about it is.

Part VI

This next extract is interesting because the guest present was an abductee/hypnosis client. This woman was, in fact, my "first" abduction case as described in "Amazing Grace." At the time, as described, I was VERY skeptical of UFO/Alien possibilities. During the session, as it turned out, numerous flying black boomerangs were sighted in my area, including one that must have been right over my house.

After the session in question, P never scheduled another. She was so skeptical herself, even after hearing herself describe something anomalous on video tape.

Several years went by, and I had lost complete touch with her until one day I wanted to have some booklets copied and I stopped in a local print shop that I had often patronized. I was completely surprised to learn that P had recently purchased the business! We renewed our acquaintance and, since the booklets I wanted copied had to do with "alien" issues, we began to discuss it again. It was at this point that she revealed that her husband, who she had only previously described as "retired," was a physicist who had been employed by the U.S. Government. P, herself, had been employed by the governement as well and claimed to have had a security clearance of some sort.

After bringing her up to speed as to the events of our lives after the fateful night she was under hypnosis in my house, she asked to attend a session and the following is the result.

Q: (L) Now, with all of us here, we would like to ask why the black, flying boomerangs showed up on the night P first came for hypnosis? The first thing we thought about it was that this was a, if not necessarily rare, at least rarely observed type of craft, and the event itself was rare... is this correct?

A: It is rare.

Q: (L) If it is rare for it to occur in response to a hypnosis session, which person were the UFO's particularly interested in?

A: It was not a person, but information that is hidden in the subconscious memory of P. To monitor what would be revealed.

Q: (L) They wanted to see if anything would be revealed about their abductions of her?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Okay, since she is here, can we ask who abducted her?

A: Grays.

Q: (L) How many times has she been abducted?

A: 4. Snow scene was only 3rd density abduction. Abduction which occurred there was strictly physical.

Q: (L) Okay, the abduction that occurred in the snow was a physical abduction. Perhaps the others were not.

A: The others were 4th density. 3rd density abduction only occurs rarely, and is of great import.

Q: (P) Was my son, who was accompanying me, also abducted?

A: Frozen.

Q: (L) Why did they want Pat so bad that they would take her physically?

A: Do you have any ideas?

Q: (L) Yes, I have ideas. Maybe Pat has ideas and knowledge that she could access that would expose these beings?

A: But real reason is more fundamental. Government proximities!

Q: (L) Oh! Someone was telling me earlier that people who are connected to someone working for the government tend to be abducted more. But, just because P was married to a scientist who worked at JPL doesn't mean she knew anything. Does she know something?

A: Not what she knew. Because of proximity to Consortium activity. Implanted for possible future activation.

Q: (P) Was this related to what was going on under the mountain?

A: Not locator, personnel are factored.

Q: (L) Okay, it is not where you were so much as who you were in contact with.

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Was it her husband?

A: Perhaps.

Q: (L) Maybe that is why there is a higher rate of abduction among family members of government employees, so that they can be activated or controlled? (P) But my husband wasn't really working on anything secret.

A: He had access to sensitive facilities.

Q: (L) Did he have a security clearance or was he friends with others who did? (P) I had a security clearance. (L) So, P had an implant put in. An actual, physical implant. Where is it?

A: Behind sinus cavity.

Q: (L) What is this implant designed to do?

A: Activate behavioral control reflex and thought pattern generation and alteration.

Q: (P) Is that why I can't remember anything?

A: Some.

Q: (L) So, can I say that this UFO appeared over my house on the night P was under hypnosis, to reinforce the implant so that she would not be able...

A: To monitor.

Q: (L) If P had revealed the details of her abduction, would there have been any repercussions?

A: Not in this case.

Q: (L) So, if P had gone to anyone for hypnosis, these craft would have appeared?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) You have already told us that this is extremely rare. What else was unusual? (P) Does this have anything to do with Camp David?

A: Not the issue, its personnel!

Q: (L) Was it that she knew someone or interacted with someone in particular?

A: Many others!

Q: (P) Do the planes have anything to do with it?

A: It is up to P, the extent she wishes to retrieve and divulge, the many unusual experiences that were met, by P, with unusual indifference.

Q: (P) The first thing unusual was the geographic location of our house. Directly West of us was the mountain that housed all the communications to be used in the event of nuclear war. We were 13 miles North of Camp David. And, while we lived there, many, many things took place at Camp David that were of global significance. And, we built a barn in 1982 and had bought the house in 1976, and never, in all the years that I lived there, did I ever notice these planes until we built the barn. If I had a stick in my hand, I could have touched them, that's how low they flew. Right over my barn. The same day every week. And there was always two of them, and they never had a single marking on them. And, they were propeller planes. And I wondered: what in the hell is this country doing flying planes, unmarked, propeller driven, and so low, over this area? This continued until we moved from that house. So, these planes came twice a week from 1982 until 1989. (L) What were these planes? Well, after the first couple of times, I sort of just said: "Well, there are the planes." So, what else is new?

A: Indifference.

Q: (P) I thought the planes had something to do with the mountain. Did they?

A: Maybe.

Q: (P) We knew they were flying under radar. Now, that I am thinking about this, nobody else ever talked about these planes. It was like we were the only people that ever saw them, or people who were at our house saw them too. My best friend who lived right up the road never saw them. I asked her: "Did you see the planes?" and she said "What planes?" I mean, she was seven acres away and nothing in between!

A: Unusual experiences mount!

Q: (P) V also noticed these things and he would always say - he was less indifferent than I was - he would say: "what in the hell are those planes and what are they doing?" Well,

it didn't affect MY life, except that I was damn mad that it upset my horses. But then, the horses got used to them too, and they became indifferent! [laughter] Well, they came so often, twice a week - "it's Wednesday, the planes will be here!"

A: More... continue probing...

Q: (P) The planes came from East to West, and in the West was the mountain...

A: Catoctin.

Q: (P) That is the name of the mountain. The tunnel where all these facilities were... under Catoctin Mountain. Camp David is near, too.

A: And MUCH ELSE! Mount Weather, Virginia. And why did you live in area... helicopters?

Q: (P) Is it because of Fort Detrick?

A: What brought you to Maryland?

Q: (P) Fort Detrick. (L) What does Mount Weather mean? (P) The underground tunnel - everybody in town called it The Tunnel - but there was nothing around there to ever give anybody the slightest clue as to what it was. In fact, I lived there for quite a long time before I knew it existed. And, on top of the mountain there was a weather station... (P) V was doing electron microscopy - cancer research.

A: REALLY?

Q: (P) It was a photographic lab.

A: Helicopters, Pat? We are asking you!

Q: (P) Well, the helicopters in Frederick went over our house every time the president was at Camp David. But, that was our house in Walkersville not in Emmetsburg. When we first moved to Maryland. Sometimes the helicopters were unmarked...

A: You see, P is resistant due to experiences, things don't "phase" her easily, programming, etc.

Q: (L) So, all of these things happening around her, the planes, the mountain, the helicopters... (P) But the helicopters, I knew it was the President either going to or coming from Camp David.

A: Resistant, not resisting.

Q: (L) Is the term "resistant" a clue?

A: All is a clue here!

Q: (L) Since P has only been abducted 4 times, can this mean that she is resistant to that?

A: No.

Q: (P) Isn't that just my personality, that if it doesn't affect me I don't bother with it?

A: Yes.

Q: (P) I don't get bothered about things that...

A: Shoot somebody in front of P, and she says: "Oh well, that's life" so, to discover spectacular things, one must be patient and probe carefully, no hasty assumptions, please!! There is to be retrieved, revealed, studied.

Q: (P) Well, the helicopters went back and forth to Camp David. The President was supposed to be in them. And his entourage. There was only 3 helicopters. (L) Are these the helicopters referred to?

A: No. Let P digest it, and report back later.

Q: (L) At the time we had all those sightings around here on the night we did that session with P, why did so many other people see them?

A: Window was "blasted."

Q: (P) I would like to know about the apparitions of the Virgin Mary at Conyers, GA, as well as this book "Mary's Message to the World" and all the other messages about the End Times that are coming out all over?

A: The forces at work here are far too clever to be accurately anticipated so easily. You never know what twists and turns will follow, and they are aware of prophetic and philosophical patterning and usually shift course to fool and discourage those who believe in fixed futures.

Well, needless to say, this whole session REALLY spooked P!

About a year later, the subject of underground bases came up again in a slightly different context.

Underground Bases 3

Underground Bases

Part VII

Q: (L) I have a question that may take us somewhere. I noticed when I was reading these transcripts that when we were discussing the origin of the Celts, that the question was asked, by me, were they in any way superior to the indigenous people of this planet? And the remark was, that they were sturdier in some way. And then I commented that they didn't appear to be sturdier than and others, and, in fact, because Celts are very fair, and very thin- skinned looking, they actually look very delicate. It just seemed to me to be kind of an odd remark to make. However, the response that I received, which I didn't pick up on at the time, was that they were sturdier, but not necessarily on the surface. So, does that "surface" mean surface of their appearance, or does that surface mean surface as in underground? That's my question.

A: Both.

Q: (L) Now, in talking about these large underground cities or enclaves that we've talked about on a couple of occasions, it has been said that these beings come and actually may take human babies. I mean this is like fairy lore, legends, of different kinds of creatures that come and steal people's babies, and they go and live underground, and sometimes, one or another will escape.(T) Are the Celts part of these underground civilizations?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Well, what's the story?

A: They went underground.

Q: (T) When did they go underground?

A: Several occasions, the most recent being, on your calendar: 1941 through 1945. Last episode of mass migration, mostly Deutschlanders.

Q: (T) Underground. We're talking underground, as in under the surface of the earth. Is this what we're talking?

A: Antarctica. Under there. Entry port.

Q: (T) They went underground in Antarctica, they built a large underground base there, this is where the Germans, as in the Nazi Germans, claimed territory

A: Yes, but they entered through their constructed base, as instructed, then were assimilated.

Q: (L) They were assimilated into the population already existent? Underground cities, underground bases?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) So, they didn't build them, they entered into them as instructed, and were assimilated into the population?

A: They did build a base.

Q: (T) Now, you said instructed... Instructed by whom?

A: Those identifying themselves as "Antareans."

Q: (L) And who are the Antareans?

A: STS Humanoid Orion linkage.

Q: (L) What is an STS Orion Linkage?

A: An STS race from Orion that is humanoid.

Q: (L) How did the Nazis get hooked up with these "Antareans?"

A: The Thule Society originated contact.

Q: (T) And the Nazis failed in their first attempt to take over the world, so now they are down there waiting for their next opportunity.

A: Waiting?

Q: (T) So there is truth about the rumors that Byrd found alien bases down there.

A: Yes, but he was led to believe he was chasing what amounted to merely an encampment of detached Nazis.

Q: (T) So Byrd must have SEEN something and was then led off the track...

A: Yes

Q: (V) Are they coming back out now in the shape of the White Supremacists that are like popping up all over the place? (T) They've been coming and going all along. Admiral

Byrd was sent down there, supposedly to go to the South Pole, the first Admiral Byrd expedition to the South Pole; but he took a large military force with him. He was still a U.S. Admiral at the time. The large military force encountered resistance and got their asses whipped real good down there. But, they kept it real quiet, because nobody knew what was really going on down there. So, they just said, oh, it was a scientific expedition. And in reality, what they'd done was to go down there to root out this base out after the war, and they didn't do real well at all! They lost a whole lot of people and a whole lot of ships, and a lot of equipment down there. That's why all these bases are in a ring around the outside; all the scientific bases from different countries; Russia, the U.S., Great Britain; all these countries have these scientific bases all along the outer edge of the Antarctic. They're scientific, they use them for study, but they are there to monitor what's going on, that's why they don't go into the Antarctic. (L) What do these guys plan on doing?

A: This is where "The Master Race" is being developed.

Q: (L) And what is the timeframe they have planned for this activity?

A: Never mind.

So, that was that! Apparently there are things that are dangerous to know!

But, at a later time, after the movie "Independence Day" came out, we decided to ask about the significance of this film.

Underground Bases

Part VIII

Q: (T) Is there any significance to the movie "Independence Day?"

A: Sure.

Q: (L) What was the primary intention of the makers of this movie? The primary message that they attempted to convey?

A: Infuse thinking patterns with concept of aliens. Part of a larger project.

Q: (L) And what is this project?

A: Called "Project Awaken."

Q: (L) And who is behind, or in charge of, this project?

A: Thor's Pantheum. Subselect trainees for transfer of enlightenment frequency graduation.

Q: (L) What is enlightenment frequency graduation?

Q: (L) Well, is this group STS or STO?

A: Both.

Q: (J) Are they aware of each other? Working on this?

A: Yes. There is more to all of this than you could dream. An army of Aryan psychic projectors.

Q: (L) And what do they project?

A: Themselves... Right in to one's head.

Q: (L) Project right into one's head... is anybody subject to this projecting?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) And, when they project themselves right into someone's head, what does that someone perceive?

A: Inspiration.

Q: (L) Inspiration to do things?

A: Yes. And...

Q: (L) To do something, and to understand or perceive something, is that it?

A: Yes.

Q: (J) To believe something?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) So, how many are in this army?

A: 1.6 million.

Q: (L) When they're doing this projecting into someone's head, where are they projecting from?

A: Mostly subterranean.

Q: (L) Subterranean, so these are the people of the tunnels, the underground bases and all that sort of thing. Are they 3rd or 4th density beings?

A: Both. This is an intense activity, directed towards influencing the high level creative forces.

Q: (L) Was there something subliminal in the movie? That opened something?

A: Sure. Not for you, but for others.

Q: (L) Why not us?

A: You already have the knowledge.

Q: (T) The movie was meant for all of those who don't understand.

A: Say hello to Gene Roddenberry.

Q: (L) In other words, say hello to him because he was doing that sort of thing a long time ago?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Why did you bring up Gene Roddenberry? (J) Because he was doing it in Star Trek?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) He was doing a whole different thing with Star Trek... (L) When you say influencing high level creative forces, what are these high level creative forces that are needing to be influenced, or desirable of being influenced?

A: Those in the creative arts.

Q: (L) So in other words, this group is using their projecting ability to influence those in the creative arts to do creative things that will therefore influence the people on the planet. Is that it?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) And, these individuals are in the underground places, and you say that they are both STS and STO. Are there any specific things about this movie other than the general import of opening to the idea of aliens...

A: No.

Q: (T) So, we're looking at some Aryan psychic projectors who are trying to stimulate people in a positive way, a la Gene Roddenberry... (L) Now, that's an assumption. Can we say that they are stimulating people in a positive way?

A: Maybe.

Q: (J) Can we say that some of them may be stimulating people in a negative way?

A: Maybe.

Q: (L) So, there's probably a little of both. And you say that we are immune to it because we already have knowledge. Now, when you say we have knowledge, do you mean just knowledge in particular about aliens and alien realities and alien potentials and so forth?

A: Yes. The seriousness of the situation... the reality of it... this is not fun and games.

When the book "Cosmic Voyage" by Courtney Brown came out, we all passed a copy of it around and found it to be full of clear and evident "propaganda" of exactly the type described in the "Thor's Pantheon" session. So, we decided to ask some questions about it.

Underground Bases

Part IX

Q: (T) I want to ask about the book Courtney Brown wrote, "Cosmic Voyage," concerning the Martian population...

A: It is true that there are underground bases on Mars, but they are Orion STS, NOT "Martian."

Q: (T) Are there Martians as portrayed by Courtney Brown?

A: Not exactly. He is portraying the Orion STS as the Martians. He is more of an "agent provocateur."

Q: (T) Is he working for the government?

A: Not directly, and remember, the government is not one entity.

Q: (L) Who is primarily backing Courtney Brown?

A: R_____ group.

Q: (L) And, is M_____ L_____ and company part of this R_____ disinformation group at this time?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) LM?

A: No.

Q: (T) Did Courtney actually do remote viewing to obtain the information in the book?

A: Not really. Not needed.

Q: (T) Does this mean that the whole story is concocted on his part?

A: Semi. Elements of it are factual.

Q: (T) Yes. I could see that there were factual elements. I could also see that there was a LOT that was questionable. that conflicts with EVERYTHING else that has come out from other researchers not to mention what we have received here. This is all totally twisted and different.

A: Close.

Q: (T) Is Courtney able to do remote viewing?

A: Yes.

Q: (T) But he did not use it with this book?

A: No.

Q: (T) So, the book is NOT an account of work that has come from remote viewing sessions?

A: No, but not needed.

Q: (L) You have said twice that remote viewing was not "needed." Where did he get his information?

A: Secret sources. Agents of the nation "of the third eye"

Q: (J) What or who - is the "Nation of the Third Eye?"

A: Terran civilization under the surface.

Q: (L) Have the Aryans AKA Nordic types as described by Courtney been glorified as the "master race" because they are more suited to living underground?

A: Close. All types there are "Aryan."

Q: (L) Okay, is this a Terran underground civilization that has developed on its own?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Is it managed or manipulated by Orions as well?

A: Yes.

Q: (L) Are these "managers" Orions from other densities?

A: Yes and no.

Q: (L) I don't understand. Are there some that are 4th and some that are 3rd?

A: The human types there are "bi-density."

Q: (L) Holy Shiite Moslems!

A: Grays and Lizards are 4th density. They can "visit" 3rd density, but they must keep returning to 4th in order to "regenerate."

Q: (T) Are you saying that the human/Aryan types can exist as long as they want in any density?

A: In 4th and 3rd.

Q: (L) They can move back and forth, existing with equal ease on either density?

A: Well, not with "equal ease," because 4th density is easier, naturally.

Q: (T) So, the information Courtney Brown was given to write this quasi fiction book, is about the Aryans and not about the Martians?

A: "Martians" is easier to understand for the less well- informed, not to mention any discussion of the densities!

Q: (T) Absolutely. Martians are easier to accept. A lot easier to understand than densities! (L) Okay, Third Eye. What is this?

A: That is what they call themselves when pressed for an explanation by surface types, such as yourselves. They were the inspiration for Masonic lore and Illuminati, too.

Q: (L) Does this "Third Eye" designation have a connotation of third eye abilities as we understand them?

A: Psychic.

Q: (T) Does Courtney know he has been had?

A: He has not been "had." He is under the employ of those who pull the levers, so to speak.

Q: (L) You said "pull the levers." Is Courtney Brown a robot, Greenbaumed, mind-controlled, implanted, or any or all of the above? (T) Or is he just foolish?

A: No. Not so foolish, he does not worry about paying the power bill. As Forest Gump said: "Stupid is as stupid does." Who is he hurting? And, he has hit the jackpot with this one. Knowledge can be procured by reading literature, then analyzing it.

Q: (T) Is the time table that he has given correct?

A: Close.

Q: (T) So, the powers that be are going to follow this time table and present the Aryans as Martians?

A: No.

Q: (L) Are the Aryans going to present themselves as Martians?

A: Initially. In order for the Terrans to get used to the idea of EBEs.

Q: (T) But, they are not the good guys. Beware of Greeks bearing gifts.

A: But, do not forget that some of the "good guys" are identical in appearance.

Q: (T) Is this a subterfuge on the part of the Aryans so that they can slide in quietly and take over?

A: No, they do not need that at all. It is a way for the "government" to introduce everyone to the new reality of the existence of intelligent life all over the place, not just here.

Q: (T) So, they have their own agenda, but it is not what Courtney presented in the book.

A: It does not matter. The book is a somewhat altered "New Reality 101."

Underground Bases 4

Underground Bases

Part X

Much later, about a year, the Cassiopaeans brought up the subject of underground bases on their own. It is unusual for them to initiate a subject!

Q: (L) Ok, we have several things that we discussed earlier, is there anything you wish to say before we launch into questions?

A: Underground bases see dramatic budget increase.

Q: (L) Ok, why do they have a budget increase?

A: Because there is much more activity to come.

Q: (L) Ok, what kind of activity?

A: Broad range. Experimentation, utilization and implementation.

Q: (L&; T) Of what?

A: Human "resources." Plan falling into place for "harvest." And other purposes of STS forces' plans.

Q:(L) What is this thing called 'The Harvest'?

A: What do you think?

Q: (L) Well, is that harvest in a negative event, or harvest in a positive one? I mean, as in the harvesting of the wheats and the tares...

A: Either/or.

Q: (L) Ok, now you say the plans are falling into place. What specific events of the past, say, several weeks, or months, whatever period of time set aside, are these plans that are falling into place? I mean, what's the key in the lock?

A: Have you been paying attention, as we have always suggested you should?

Q: (L) Of course! I just asked you because I wanted you to enumerate! Of course I'm paying attention!

A: Lately, there has been diversion for you.

Q: (L) Well, it doesn't mean I'm asleep!

A: V mentioned the weather earlier. Was that a bit "nippy" for you in central Europe in December and January, A?

Q: (T) But it could also be that HAARP adds to it. (L) I don't think that HAARP has anything to do with the weather. The "disinformation artists" would love for us to think

that HAARP has something to do with weather. 'Yes, we're having bizarre weather. Let's blame it on HAARP!' because we're going to think about HAARP... (V) I guess the point I'm trying to get at is, are these weather changes promoting some changes in the physical body, that's making the physical body more 'harvestable?'

A: We told you that "HAARP" was being designated for capturing and modulating electromagnetic fields for the purpose of total control of brainwave patterns in order to establish a system of complete "order on the surface of the planet" in either 3rd or 4th density.

Q: (L) Is HAARP in operation at the present time?

A: Yes, in its early stages.

Q: (T) Is the spreading of all these communication towers out across the country the equivalent of a HAARP program on a continental scale?

A: Back up system.

Q: (L) So, they don't need the towers to operate the HAARP system, but they are there as the backup?

A: Towers serve dual and lateral purposes.

Q: (L) Is the weather being controlled or changed or in any way affected by HAARP?

A: Climate is being influenced by three factors, and soon a fourth. 1) Wave approach. 2) Chlorofluorocarbon increase in atmosphere, thus affecting ozone layer. 3) Change in the planet's axis rotation orientation. 4) Artificial tampering by 3rd and 4th density STS forces in a number of different ways.

Q: (L) All right, were those given in the order in which they are occurring? The fourth being the one that's coming later?

A: Maybe, but remember this: a change in the speed of the rotation may not be reported while it is imperceptible except by instrumentation. Equator is slightly "wider" than the polar zones. But, this discrepancy is decreasing slowly currently. One change to occur in 21st Century is sudden glacial rebound, over Eurasia first, then North America. Ice ages develop much, much, much faster than thought.

[Discussion of new scientific theory recently presented that the earth is expanding.]

Q: (T) Is the Earth expanding? That's just putting it bluntly, but, is the Earth expanding, how did you put that? (A) Yes, that's the theory: the idea is that the continents move away because the Earth is expanding, and this is much faster than you know, than geologists were thinking.

A: Continental "drift" is caused by the continual though variable, propelling of gases from the interior to the surface, mainly at points of magnetic significance. By slowing down of rotation, Earth alternately heats up and cools down in interior.

Q: (L) Why does it do that? What's the cause of this?

A: Part of cycle related to energy exerted upon surface by the frequency resonance vibrational profile of humans and others.

Q: (T) Ok, let's go back to the beginning of the session, when we were talking about the acceleration/expansion on underground bases in preparation for the harvest. Is that world-wide, we're talking here?

A: Yes, but United States is focus, due to particularly cooperative power structure profile.

Q: (L) What I would like to know is what particular steps are being taken, what particular activities are being stepped up?

A: Acquisition, staging, testing of planned activity.

Q: (Laura) And what is the planned activity?

A: Control of absolutely everything.

Q: (L) Well, swell! (T) That's the one world government! That's what they want! (L) OK, is there anything in particular that we can do to...

A: Knowledge protects, ignorance endangers. Awareness makes you less vulnerable, both directly and indirectly. Heard anything about synthetic blood, and blood and plasma alteration lately?

Q:(L) All right, I'll bite! Go ahead, tell us about the synthetic blood and the blood plasma.

A: Less "mutes" needed. Bio and cyber/genetic humanoid types now increasing exponentially in general population. You may have already encountered one or two during the past 10 days. Reflect upon activities, and power and influence centers for answer.

Some more time went by and I obtained several books about "underground bases" and read them. This led to more questions.

Q: In this underground bases book I have been reading, there are two old miners telling a story about falling through a hole in a mine into a city of gold with mummified soldiers sitting around a huge table, and a 98 foot tall, solid gold statue. I would like to know if this was just a story these guys made up?

A: Fable.

Q: So, they did not fall through a mine shaft into a city of gold in the Panamint Mountains?

A: The area around Death Valley does have many underground mysterious mysteries, but many have heard the legends.

Q: Okay. Just a general legend being repeated and embellished. I thought so. Now, I noticed when looking at the map that there is a place called "China Lake Naval Weapons Center" right next to Death Valley. I mean, aside from the fact that it is a NAVAL station nowhere near water, is this connected in anyway to these underground bases or cities?

A: In a circuitous way.

Q: I also notice that Edwards Air Force Base is a little to the South of there, and my guess is that these bases are connected to this underground tunnel system, these underground bases or cities. Am I going in the right direction?

A: Draw a line on the map to connect Death Valley, Edwards, and the Antelope Valley. Then connect with Mount Shasta, Mount Ranier, Back to Las Vegas, on to Sedona, over to the Archuleta Mesa, then on up to the Denver Airport.

Q: Well, speaking of the Denver Airport, C may be going there soon.

A: Then have C go to that airport, observe carefully, then report back her findings. Very important, because the murals there are directly connected to what you are studying carefully right now. Super clues to be found there, which can point to monstrous future plans of 4th density STS and much, much more.

Q: Okay. Change gears: Why is the rooster, or the crowing of the rooster, associated with the idea of underground cities, civilizations, or bases?

A: What causes the rooster to crow?

Q: Light. But, how is light related to an underground city?

A: Tis not just light, but the emergence of light from the depths of the darkness.

Q: Are there such things as 'DEROS,' as described in this underground bases book?

A: Detrimental Robots.

Q: Are DEROS part of the underground city/bases scenario?

A: Yup.

Q: Well, we notice that things are really heating up. Weather, government exposure and confessions of this and that...

A: Massive alien/UFO coverage, some fictionalized, some not.

Underground Bases

Part XI

Going in another direction, there was a funny mention of the "underground" while discussing certain popular theories about "bloodlines" and the "Holy Grail" and all of that.

Q: Now, all these Masons are very hot on the Sinclair family and the Rosslyn Chapel. They are certain that their guys came to America, because in this chapel, built supposedly by a Master Mason, there are carvings of corn, as in maize, and aloe vera plants. This is evidence, to them, that Prince Henry the Navigator and all the Templars and all that...

A: Nonsense!

Q: Well, then, what IS the explanation for these carvings in Rosslyn Chapel?

A: Visitors yes, but the Masonic creed is intertwined with ancient order of Essences, arising out of ancient Egypt, from the secret knowledge stored at the base of the Sphinx, as left there by "Atlantean" survivors.

Q: Does anybody in the Masonic order know anything?

A: Yes.

Q: Well, how high do you have to go to get to know anything?

A: Page 33. Blond and blue-eyed, of course! Before genetic alteration, one branch stood eleven feet tall.

Q: Speaking of these tall guys, during the time that all that mess was going on over in Scotland with Wallace and the Bruce, the Templars were being dissolved in France...

A: Dissolved?!? We think not! They merely went "underground."

Q: Is that literally or figuratively?

A: Why not both?

Q: Well, there are Templar organizations that some Mason's claim to be in contact with.

A: And where do you suppose these are?

Q: Underground?

A: Bingo!

More recently, there was a book entitled "The Ultimate Alien Agenda" which promotes a clearly "Reptoid Propaganda" position. I decided to ask some questions about it.

Q: Onto this alien book. It seems to be almost a point by point refutation of some of the things you have told us about these Reptoid aliens. At the same time, it is very revealing. This guy says that 'alien scientists have developed an array of human programs or life orientations which they use to create human hybrids. I was programmed to serve others, and most of my life has been devoted to service as a public official, educator, and psychic counselor. My life exemplifies one category of alien programming.' Is it a fact that the Reptoid aliens are making a bunch of hybrids to 'serve others.'

A: No.

Q: Another thing he talks about is the underground laboratory, and he has a terrible time trying to speak about it because of the pains in his head. He finally gets to the point where he admits that part of the human 'engineering' project, part of what they are doing with the embryos they create by harvesting human eggs and sperm, is that they use them for 'nourishment.' Naturally, he is aghast at this admission from his own memory. And somehow he just glosses over it. Is this true? That some human embryos are being created to provide nourishment for aliens?

A: In a sense.

Q: He never comes back to this specifically, except to vaguely state that the vats and body parts and all that which are reported by many eye-witnesses, are merely 'symbolic' imagery to teach us how unimportant the body is... can you comment?

A: Not necessary. We have already told you.

Q: He further says that the Reptoid aliens have been increasing human intelligence for these many thousands of years with the intention of letting go and leaving us on our own. The Reptoids are going to pull out soon, because they just came to help us evolve, and now we are at the stage we can take charge of things ourselves... Have the Reptoids been increasing human intelligence? Is this part of their agenda?

A: Perhaps, but the agenda is not as stated.

Underground Facilities Bases & Tunnels

Dulce, New Mexico~~Conspiracy Theories

I have also heard about underground bases in the south western part of the United States, particularly Dulce, New Mexico and Nevada.

ANTARCTICA

Article from a UFO Newsgroup

September 1997:

There are lines of magnetic force emanating from the South Magnetic Pole. What is strange about the north and south poles is the way in which the magnetic lines of force move. The magnetic lines off force originate from a **"hole"** just off the coast of Antarctica. There are Chilean and Peruvian scientists/bases being near or along the route of UFOs emanating from inside the Earth. Many UFOs fly directly south-north along South America. I could never quite reconcile that with the Antarctic. But if one draws a line from South America, through the Antarctic bases of Chile, etc through the South Pole to the South Magnetic pole - then you get a straight line. What's interesting about this potential **"UFO route"** is that UFOs coming from Inside the Earth would end up flying over the America South Pole base. However, the line of flight is such that the only places in the Antarctic where you'd stand a chance of seeing these UFOs is in the **"Weddell sea"** area where South American countries have their bases and at the Scott Base at the South Pole. The other parts of the UFO route is somewhat offset from the commonly traveled routes and so there's little chance of running into UFOs by accident at any other places. That would explain why the US Govt doesn't like visitors to the South Pole base: It's not that the hole is AT or NEAR the South Pole base (as we originally thought), but along the route from the real hole in the oceans off the coast.

Mount Weather

Underground government bases also exist for various reasons. One of the them is nicknamed Mt. Weather and is just outside of Washington, DC. Mount Weather and Underground Bases CLICK HERE Article about these bases: Few Americans--indeed, few Congressional reps--are aware of the existence of Mount Weather, a mysterious underground military base carved deep inside a mountain near the sleepy rural town of Bluemont, Virginia, just 46 miles from Washington DC. Mount Weather --also known as the Western Virginia Office of Controlled Conflict Operations--is buried not just in hard granite, but in secrecy as well.

In March, 1976, *The Progressive Magazine* published an astonishing article entitled *The Mysterious Mountain*. The author, Richard Pollock, based his investigative report on Senate subcommittee hearings and upon "several off-the-record interviews with officials formerly associated with Mount Weather." His report, and a 1991 article in *Time Magazine* entitled *Doomsday Hideaway*, supply a few compelling hints about what is

going on underground. Ted Gup, writing for Time, describes the base as follows: "Mount Weather is a virtually self-contained facility. Above ground, scattered across manicured lawns, are about a dozen buildings bristling with antennas and microwave relay systems. An on-site sewage-treatment plant, with a 90,000 gal.-a-day capacity, and two tanks holding 250,000 gal. of water could last some 200 people more than a month; underground ponds hold additional water supplies. Not far from the installation's entry gate are a control tower and a helicopter pad. The mountain's real secrets are not visible at ground level." The mountain's "real secrets" are protected by warning signs, 10 foot-high chain link fences, razor wire, and armed guards. Curious motorists and hikers on the Appalachian trail are relieved of their sketching pads and cameras and sent on their way. Security is tight.

The government has owned the site since 1903; it has seen service as an artillery range, a hobo farm during the Depression, and a National Weather Bureau Facility. In 1936, the U.S. Bureau of Mines took control and started digging. Mount Weather is virtually an underground city, according to former personnel interviewed by Pollock. Buried deep inside the earth, Mount Weather was equipped with such amenities as: --private apartments and dormitories --streets and sidewalks --cafeterias and hospitals --a water purification system, power plant and general office buildings --a small lake fed by fresh water from underground springs --its own mass transit system --a TV communication system Mount Weather is the self-sustaining underground command center for the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). The facility is the operational center--the hub--of approximately 100 other Federal Relocation Centers, most of which are concentrated in Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Virginia, Maryland and North Carolina.

Together this network of underground facilities constitutes the backbone of America's "Continuity of Government" program. In the event of nuclear war, declaration of martial law, or other national emergency, the President, his cabinet and the rest of the Executive Branch would be "relocated" to Mount Weather. What Does Congress Know about Mount Weather? According to the Senate Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights hearings in 1975, Congress has almost no knowledge and no oversight --budgetary or otherwise--on Mount Weather. Retired Air Force General Leslie W. Bray, in his testimony to the subcommittee, said "I am not at liberty to describe precisely what is the role and the mission and the capability that we have at Mount Weather, or at any other precise location." Apparently, this underground capital of the United States is a secret only to Congress and the US taxpayers who paid for it.

The Russians know about it, as reported in Time: "Few in the U.S. government will speak of it, though it is assumed that all along the Soviets have known both its precise location and its mission (unlike the Congress, since Bray wouldn't tell); defense experts take it as a given that the site is on the Kremlin's targeting maps. " The Russians attempted to buy real estate right next door, as a "country estate" for their embassy folks, but that deal was dead- ended by the State Department. Mount Weather's "Government-in-Waiting": Pollock's report, based on his interviews with former officials at Mount Weather, contains astounding information on the base's personnel.

The underground city contains a parallel government-in-waiting: "High- level Governmental sources, speaking in the promise of strictest anonymity, told me [Pollock] that each of the Federal departments represented at Mount Weather is headed by a single person on whom is conferred the rank of a Cabinet-level official. Protocol ven

demands that subordinates address them as 'Mr. Secretary.' Each of the Mount Weather 'Cabinet members' is apparently appointed by the White House and serves an indefinite term ... many through several Administrations....

The facility attempts to duplicate the vital functions of the Executive branch of the Administration." Nine Federal departments are replicated within Mount Weather (Agriculture; Commerce; Health, Education & Welfare; Housing & Urban Development; Interior; Labor; State; Transportation; and Treasury) as well as at least five Federal agencies (Federal Communications Commission, Selective Service, Federal Power Commission, Civil Service Commission, and the Veterans Administration). The Federal Reserve and the U.S. Post Office, both private corporations, also have offices in Mount Weather. Pollock writes that the "cabinet members" are "apparently" appointed by the White House and serve an indefinite term, but that information cannot be confirmed, raising the further question of who holds the reins on this "back-up government." Furthermore, appointed Mount Weather officials hold their positions through several elected administrations, transcending the time their appointers spend in office. Unlike other presidential nominees, these appointments are made without the public advice or consent of the Senate. Is there an alternative President and Vice President as well? If so, who appoints them? Pollock says only this: "As might be expected, there is also an Office of the Presidency at Mount Weather.

The Federal Preparedness Agency (precursor to FEMA) apparently appoints a special staff to the Presidential section, which regularly receives top secret national security estimates and raw data from each of the Federal departments and agencies.

What Do They Do At Mount Weather?

1) Collect Data on American Citizens The Senate Subcommittee in 1975 learned that the "facility held dossiers on at least 100,000 Americans. [Senator] John Tunney later alleged that the Mount Weather computers can obtain millions of pieces of additional information on the personal lives of American citizens simply by tapping the data stored at any of the other ninety-six Federal Relocation Centers." The subcommittee concluded that Mount Weather's databases "operate with few, if any, safeguards or guidelines."

2) Store Necessary Information The Progressive article detailed that "General Bray gave Tunney's subcommittee a list of the categories of files maintained at Mount Weather: military installations, government facilities, communications, transportation, energy and power, agriculture, manufacturing, wholesale and retail services, manpower, financial, medical and educational institutions, sanitary facilities, population, housing shelter, and stockpiles." This massive database fits cleanly into Mount Weather's ultimate purpose as the command center in the event of a national emergency.

3) Play War Games This is the main daily activity of the approximately 240 people who work at Mount Weather. The games are intended to train the Mount Weather bureaucracy to managing a wide range of problems associated with both war and domestic political crises. Decisions are made in the "Situation Room," the base's nerve center, located in the core of Mount Weather. The Situation Room is the archetypal war room, with "charts, maps and whatever visuals may be needed" and "batteries of communications equipment connecting Mount Weather with the White House and 'Raven Rock'-- the underground Pentagon sixty miles north of Washington--as well as with almost every US military unit stationed around the globe," according to the

Progressive article. "All internal communications are conducted by closed-circuit color television ... senior officers and 'Cabinet members' have two consoles recessed in the walls of their office." Descriptions of the war games read a bit like a Ian Fleming novel. Every year there is a system-wide alert that "includes all military and civilian-run underground installations." The real, aboveground President and his Cabinet members are "relocated" to Mount Weather to observe the simulation. Post-mortems are conducted and the margins for error are calculated after the games. All the data is studied and documented.

4) Civil Crisis Management Mount Weather personnel study more than war scenarios. Domestic "crises" are also tracked and watched, and there have been times when Mount Weather almost swung into action, as Pollock reported: "Officials who were at Mount Weather during the 1960s say the complex was actually prepared to assume certain governmental powers at the time of the 1961 Cuban missile crisis and the assassination of President Kennedy in 1963. The installation used the tools of its 'Civil Crisis Management' program on a standby basis during the 1967 and 1968 urban riots and during a number of national antiwar demonstrations, the sources said." In its 1974 Annual Report, the Federal Preparedness Agency stated that "Studies conducted at Mount Weather involve the control and management of domestic political unrest where there are material shortages (such as food riots) or in strike situations where the FPA determines that there are industrial disruptions and other domestic resource crises." The Mount Weather facility uses a vast array of resources to continually monitor the American people. According to Daniel J. Cronin, former assistant director for the FPA, Reconnaissance satellites, local and state police intelligence reports, and Federal law enforcement agencies are just a few of the resources available to the FPA [now FEMA] for information gathering. "We try to monitor situations and get to them before they become emergencies," Cronin said. "No expense is spared in the monitoring program."

5) Maintain and Update the "Survivors List" Using all the data generated by the war games and domestic crisis scenarios, the facility continually maintains and updates a list of names and addresses of people deemed to be "vital" to the survival of the nation, or who can "assist essential and non-interruptible services." In the 1976 article, the "survivors list" contained 6,500 names, but even that was deemed to be low. Who Pays for All This, and How Much? At the same time tens of millions of dollars were being spent on maintaining and upgrading the complex to protect several hundred designated officials in the event of nuclear attack, the US government drastically reduced its emphasis on war preparedness for US citizens. A 1989 FEMA brochure entitled "Are You Prepared?" suggests that citizens construct makeshift fallout shelters using used furniture, books, and other common household items. Officially, Mount Weather (and its budget) does not exist. FEMA refuses to answer inquiries about the facility; as FEMA spokesman Bob Blair told Time magazine, "I'll be glad to tell you all about it, but I'd have to kill you afterward." We don't know how much Mount Weather has cost over the years, but of course, American taxpayers bear this burden as well.

A Christian Science Monitor article entitled "Study Reveals US Has Spent $4 Trillion on Nukes Since '45" reports that "The government devoted at least $12 billion to civil defense projects to protect the population from nuclear attack. But billions of dollars more were secretly spent on vast underground complexes from which civilian and military officials would run the government during a nuclear war." What is Mount

Weather's Ultimate Purpose? We have seen that Mount Weather contains an unelected, parallel "government-in-waiting" ready to take control of the United States upon word from the President or his successor.

The facility contains a massive database of information on U.S. citizens which is operated with no safeguards or accountability. Ostensibly, this expensive hub of America's network of sub-terran bases was designed to preserve our form of government during a nuclear holocaust. But Mount Weather is not simply a Cold War holdover. Information on command and control strategies during national emergencies have largely been withheld from the American public. Executive Order 11051, signed by President Kennedy on October 2, 1962, states that "national preparedness must be achieved... as may be required to deal with increases in international tension with limited war, or with general war including attack upon the United States." However, Executive Order 11490, drafted by Gen. George A Lincoln (former director for the Office of Emergency Preparedness, the FPA's predecessor) and signed by President Nixon in October 1969, tells a different story. EO 11490, which superceded Kennedy's EO 11051, begins, "Whereas our national security is dependent upon our ability to assure continuity of government, at every level, in any national emergency type situation that might conceivably confront the nation..."

As researcher William Cooper points out, Nixon's order makes no reference to "war," "imminent attack," or "general war." These quantifiers are replaced by an extremely vague "national emergency type situation" that "might conceivably" interfere with the workings of the national power structure. Furthermore, there is no publicly known Executive Order outlining the restoration of the Constitution after a national emergency has ended. Unless the parallel government at Mount Weather does not decide out of the goodness of its heart to return power to Constitutional authority, the United States could experience an honest-to-God coup d'etat posing as a national emergency. Like the enigmatic Area 51 in Nevada, the Federal government wants to keep the Mount Weather facility buried in secrecy. Public awareness of this place and its purpose would raise serious questions about who holds the reins of power in this country. The Constitution states that those reins lie in the hands of the people, but the very existence of Mount Weather indicates an entirely different reality. As long as Mount Weather exists, these questions will remain. Mount Weather's Russian Twin. By Patricia Neill Matrix Editor--Wanda@aol.com

On April 16, 1996, the New York Times reported on a mysterious military base being constructed in Russia: "In a secret project reminiscent of the chilliest days of the Cold War, Russia is building a mammoth underground military complex in the Ural Mountains, Western officials and Russian witnesses say. Hidden inside Yamantau mountain in the Beloretsk area of the southern Urals, the project involved the creation of a huge complex, served by a railroad, a highway, and thousands of workers." The New York Times article quotes Russian officials describing the underground compound variously as a mining site, a repository for Russian treasures, a food storage area, and a bunker for Russia's leaders in case of nuclear war. It would seem that the Russian Parliament knows as little about Russian underground bases as the Congress knows about Mount Weather in the United States. "

The (Russian) Defense Ministry declined to say whether Parliament has been informed about the details of the project, like its purpose and cost, saying only that it receives

necessary military information," according to the New York Times. "We can't say with confidence what the purpose is, and the Russians are not very interested in having us go in there," a senior American official said in Washington. "It is being built on a huge scale and involves a major investment of resources. The investments are being made at a time when the Russians are complaining they do not have the resources to do things pertaining to arms control." Where's the Money Coming From? The construction of the vast underground complex in Russia may very well become a cause of concern to the Clinton Administration. The issue of ultimate purpose for the complex, whether defensive (as with Mount Weather) or offensive (such as an underground weapons factory) is not the only issue Mr. Clinton has to worry about.

The real cause for concern is that the US is currently sending hundreds of millions of dollars to Russia, supposedly to help that country dismantle old nuclear weapons. Meanwhile, the Russian parliament has been complaining to Yeltsin that it cannot pay $250 million in back wages owed to its workers at the same time that it is spending money to comply with new strategic arms reduction treaties. Aviation Week and Space Technology reported that "It seems the nearly $30 billion a year spent on intelligence hasn't answered the question of what the Russians are up to at Yamantau Mountain in the Urals. The huge underground complex being built there has been the object of U.S. interest since 1992. 'We don't know exactly what it is,' says Ashton Carter, the Pentagon's international security mogul. The facility is not operational, and the Russians have offered 'nonspecific reassurances' that it poses no threat to the U.S." U.S. law states that the Administration must certify to Congress that any money sent to Russia is used to disarm its nuclear weapons. However, is that the case? If the Russian parliament is complaining of a shortage of funds for nuclear disarmament, then how can Russia afford to build the Yamantau complex?

America's Secret Bases Still Operational

August 5, 1998 By Thomas Hargrove, Scripps Howard News Service The underground installations, ultra-secure manufacturing plants and once-secret laboratories America needed to wage the Cold War are still intact despite federal downsizing policies that have gutted many other military and civilian programs. The Clinton administration during its first five years increased the staff at the massive Cheyenne Mountain Air Force and Army complex in the Rocky Mountains of Colorado. That famous underground vault where thousands of military strategists and technicians were, and still are, prepared to fight World War III is undergoing a $1.7 billion renovation to improve its computer systems that track missiles and orbiting space vehicles.

Nearly as healthy are the Department of Energy installations still used to assemble, refurbish and maintain the estimated 10,000 warheads in the United States' nuclear stockpile. And more hale than ever are the four major national laboratories that discovered atomic fission, the much more destructive nuclear fusion and the means to develop them into history's most dangerous weapons. A Scripps Howard News Service study of federal civilian payroll records at 10 of these facilities found that employment at these institutions has declined about 8.8 percent during the Clinton administration. That's only about half of the manpower reductions made throughout the military and in the rest of the civilian government.

The so-called "peace dividend" predicted by former President George Bush has come in modest drabs to the Cold War's high technology infrastructure under Clinton. The 10 military bases, laboratories and production facilities in the Scripps Howard study still maintained 25,191 workers in 1997. But taxpayers received little benefit from these cuts because many of the jobs that remained are among the highest paid in the federal government. The study found that the total payroll at these 10 facilities grew during this five-year period from $994.5 million to $1.14 billion, or a 15 percent rise. Only one facility, the White Sands Missile Testing Range in New Mexico, experienced a modest decline in civilian payroll costs. Total employment at Cheyenne Mountain rose by 12 civilian jobs during this period, increasing from 6,646 workers in 1992 to 6,658 as of Sept. 30 last year.

This small increase makes the vast underground complex one of the few U.S. military bases to increase in size during the 1990s. Birmingham said the base still watches for the launch of any high-altitude missile system anywhere in the world, and monitored Iran's launch of an intermediate range ballistic weapon last month. The center also tracks more than 8,500 objects in earth orbit to warn manned space flights of possible collision threats, and assists the Justice Department and U.S. Customs in illegal drug interdiction programs by trying to track aircraft suspected of carrying narcotics. In addition, Cheyenne Mountain operates military communication and navigation satellites that have become vital to Western armies. "Space support basically allowed U.S. forces to perform that famous 'left hook' operation (during the Persian Gulf War.) The Iraqis assumed no one could navigate that well in the desert. The Scripps Howard manpower study found that the huge Department of Energy research facilities: -- Oak Ridge National Laboratory in Tennessee, Argonne National Laboratory near Chicago, Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory in northern California and New Mexico's Los Alamos -- have survived despite White House downsizing policies.

These facilities were privatized decades ago and are operation centers for commercial research contractors. Even so, Department of Energy employees who remain to monitor the work performed at the labs have suffered only modest declines, dropping from 1,961 federal workers in 1992 to 1,615 employees last year. The overall employment at these laboratories is much, much larger. Only 77 workers at Los Alamos, N.M., are directly employed by the Department of Energy. But the vast lab facility managed by the University of California employs about 10,000 non-government works. The overall contract work at these facilities grew as the labs conducted increasingly diverse research into basic physics with applications for industry and other non-defense government agencies.

But their original mission of designing nuclear warheads, apparently, also has not suffered despite international agreements like the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty. The arms race with Russia is, officially, over. But the construction, assembly and development facilities that built the warheads and test the delivery systems continue with slightly reduced staffs. Total employment declined by 8 percent at the Savannah River Site in South Carolina, which produces bomb-grade uranium; the Pantex Plant in Texas, which assembles warheads; the Redstone Arsenal complex in Alabama ,which produced Cold War missile systems and continues to design weapons for the U.S. Army; and the several secured facilities scattered across the Nellis Air Force Bombing range in southern Nevada, home of the Nevada Test Site. These four groups of facilities employed

14,182 civilian workers in 1992 and 13,045 as of last year. The Scripps Howard study is based upon civilian payroll records maintained by the U.S. Office of Personnel Management and obtained by the Transactional Records Access Clearinghouse at Syracuse University. The records provide information about 2.2 million federal employees as of Sept. 30, 1992 and for the 1.8 million employed on the same date last year.

Underground Bases

-- *"Billy Goodman Happening"*

(Radio Show, Las Vegas, 11/89)

This page contains a transcript of a radio show called the "Billy Goodman Happening" that was aired in Las Vegas, in November of 1989. It deals with information about Underground Bases in Nevada. We obtained a copy of this through the mailing list organized by Francisco Lopez, who is searching the airwaves for key information about UFOs, that found it posted by Steve Wingate, who also has been sharing information about UFO through various mailing lists and on his own BBS and Web Site.

Update from Steve Wingate (August, 1996): -- Steve shared via the IUFO mailing list a map of supposed underground bases in the world. Rather than make this image smaller to fit on this page ... we have a link below to view this remarkable map on its own page and then you can return here. To see the map, click **HERE**.

ILLINOIS

Date: Sat, 27 Apr 1996 00:13:08 -0400 (EDT)
From: Francisco Lopez {**d005734c@dcfreenet.seflin.lib.fl.us**}
Subject: Re: UNDERGROUND BASES (fwd)

From: steve@linex.com (Steve Wingate)
Subject: Re: UNDERGROUND BASES (fwd)
Organization: LineX Communications (415) 455-1650
Date: Tue, 16 Apr 1996 18:24:42 GMT

The following conversation, in relation to the Nevada Military Complex and the 'underground facilities', took place on the "Billy Goodman Happening" - KVEG Radio 840 AM, Las Vegas, Nevada, on November 19, 1989. It was transcribed by a Las Vegas resident t.

Billy Goodman incidentally, has personally planned visits, in collaboration with KNBC Radio in Los Angeles, to observe the 'disks' which are being tested at Groom Lake. Goodman and others claimed to have seen these disks in operation, and back up these claims with video documentation. One such video shows a hovering object making a vertical ascent, stop in mid-air, make a horizontal traverse, followed by another vertical ascent. Something like this would be impossible for any conventionally known aircraft of the time to duplicate. Billy Goodman, who has since moved to another radio station in Los Angeles, has been very instrumental in getting the information out about the underground base at Site 51 (or Area-51, the 'underground facility'

where the 'visitors' live, according to Bill Cooper's source whom we've just quoted). In the following annotated transcript, the **Caller** will be identified as ***'C'*** and **Billy Goodman** as ***'G'***:

G: Hi! Your on the Billy Goodman Happening on KVEG! Sir, what can I do for you tonight?

C: O. K. Are you ready? Hang on to your seats! Here goes! We are going 3,000 feet underground! O. K. We get to that point, 3,000 feet. We come out into a stainless steel atmosphere.. and we come upon people that are ah.. construction people.. working people, and so forth that are supposed to be in that area. Then we come upon another people who push us into another little room. They tell us, "Do not come out of that area, until your told to." These guys are 6 minute marines, all right? They tell us, "If you do, you are going to get hurt!" OK? So we are construction workers!

G: Where are you working? Where is what you are describing to us.

C: On a certain test site!

G: A certain test site! Which one? You can't reveal which one?

C: We're kinda mixed up! We don't know what the hell is going on. We're making ah.. good buck s... and everything has come down on U.S... and they are hurting us! OK? So we are contractors! We are workers! OK? So there's a person that I called and explained what is happening to me and they told me to call you and tell you! So, that is what I am doing right now! Calling you!

G: You presented it in a very odd way! First of all I didn't know if you were going to be serious or what! Are you saying to me that you are a construction worker and you had to go 3,000 feet under ground? First of all what would you be doing underground? Let me ask you that!

C: We are running lights and power.

G: And who assigned you this job?

C: It's through Reynolds' Electronics. I have to say that because I get my pay check from someone else! (*Note: Reynolds' Electronics is a branch of "E.G. & G." Corporation which DOES IN FACT work with and contract through the Nevada and Utah Test Sites - Branton*)

G: They tell you to put these lights underground?

C: Yeah, but there's more to it than that! I'm sort of afraid of expressing. Am I talking to you or what?

G: Yes, you are talking directly to me!

C: OK. You know some of the things that are happening, shouldn't be. It should be made public! The public should know what the hell is going on! And it scares the hell out of me. What is not being brought out you know? For example, can I give you an example? Here's an example! A few weeks back we were inside a certain cavern going through stainless steel halls, going north, and as we move along we are hanging lights. In the rooms are.. they're like operating rooms. All of a sudden, off the elevator, our U.S. Marines come out, crash us down off our scaffold, pushing us down, and then into a room. This is taking a hell of a lot out of me to tell you this right now! The bosses come into the room and we're getting debriefed and all this kind of stuff and all of a sudden they are carrying fixed bayonets. Now I fought in Vietnam and I thought these guys were my buddies! Oh, no way! Forget it! These guys are from outer space! (Note: There is a slight

possibility that the 'soldiers' which this man encountered were not 'human' marines, but we will deal with this bizarre possibility later on - Branton) These people brought these little characters on gurneys, OK? They had big heads and little bodies and they went into this little room. Then, behind them, these doctors in white coats and stuff! And we was really at ah.. we didn't know what the hell was going on! We were shocked to hell! ..I was SCARED man!

G: Well, sure you didn't know what was going on and didn't expect it! I guess them handling you upset you first of all. Being man to man, you thought why should you treat me this way! And that's to be expected. As far as knowing where you are I have no idea.

C: I know where I was! I worked there every day! I keep a log and if someone asks me I know what's going on! I'm telling you man they're not telling us the truth. There is something damn wrong within our government. I only got a glimpse of this scientist on television (i.e. most likely referring to Robert Lazar - Branton), but I know he's not telling much of what he knows. I'm just a worker. A hammer and nail man. This guy's got more brains than I do, and would know more about it than I do. There's something INSIDE they aren't telling us!

G: OK. I understand that! Now what do you want us to do about it?

C: EXPOSE IT!!!

G: I think you've done that yourself, just now! Now you haven't told us your location and I think that's important so we have some idea where this is. I hope you understand at this moment..

C: I work at Mercury, Nevada and I'm the best electrician there. This is between you and me now. I don't want anybody else to know about this!

G: But your on the air Sir!

C: You mean somebody knows about this besides you and me?

G: But you are talking over the radio, Sir! Everybody, all over the West Coast that is listening has just heard you! So you've gotten your word out. Now let's see if anybody else knows about it. Maybe just maybe, we'll get some calls from some of the people that work with you.

C: Wait a minute! You mean somebody else knows about this beside you and me?

G: Now, this is a talk show, you called a talk show. I am over the radio - that's where you called!

C: OH, MY GOD!!!

G: Why, what's wrong with that? You called a talk show!

C: I thought I was just talking to you!

G: Now you said someone told you to call me. Was it someone you work with?

C: Yes.

G: Nobody knows who you are. You haven't said your name or anything! Now, let's see if anyone will back up your story!

C: But I didn't know other people would hear this. Now I'm scared for my life! There's tremendous stuff out there that's being hidden. It's being corrupted inside. It's being stashed away.

G: Well that's what we do here. We are trying to bring the information out, and it's people like yourself who are making that happen. They bring us information all the time! Are you trying to bring the information out yourself because you don't like what's going on?

C: I fear for my life because I've seen what happened. I fear for my life because the government is lying to me.

G: OK. Why do you fear for your life? Have you been threatened?

C: Before you even go down in the pit they threaten you! That is you tell anything of what you saw, you are dead!!!

G: But you're not saying more than what you saw. Is there anything else you want to say before we say thank you for calling?

C: Yes, one other thing. Whenever it gets down to the nifty gritty, it will be clear to the people, that what they are seeing on the news, is true! We've got six little bodies under ground, man!!!

G: Please keep in touch, OK?

(end of transcript)

NOTES

The reference to Reynolds''s Electrical, by the way, may be explained more fully in it's connection with E.G. & G., from the following reference which we quote, from an article that appeared in a newspaper called the REVIEW-JOURNAL, January 9th, 1990. This Associated Press article stated:

"Three Nevada-based EG&G companies employ most of the workers at the Nevada TEST SITE, the nations' nuclear proving grounds 65 miles northwest of Las Vegas.

"The companies employ 8,000 people: 1,500 at EG&G Energy Measurements Inc.; 1,000 at EG&G Special Projects; and 5,500 at Reynolds Electrical and Engineering Co."

Actually, present officials working at the Nevada Test Site are apparently, at least for the most part, refusing the advice of the FOUNDER of EG&G., Herald 'Doc' Edgerton, who once made the following statement at a meeting of the Archaeological Society of America:

"Work like hell, TELL EVERYONE EVERYTHING YOU KNOW, close a deal with a handshake, and have fun." Edgerton apparently was no supporter of 'official secrecy', yet many of those now involved in this company are being threatened to remain silent to the point of endangering their very lives if they speak out about what they have seen. Incidentally, Robert Lazar was hired by EG&G himself to work at the S-4 installation at Groom Lake. In fact, we will now relate another conversation which took place on the "Billy Goodman Happening" almost a week following the conversation which is recorded above. There are apparently SOME EMPLOYEES working at the Nevada Test Site, who ARE speaking out about what is going on there, like the one who called in to the Billy Goodman show on Nov. 24,

1989, possibly in response to the caller from Mercury, Nevada mentioned earlier, as well as in response to Bob Lazar's own experiences.

The person who transcribed this particular taped program indicated that they had missed the first 15 seconds or so of the callers conversation. This is NOT the same caller whose conversation we just described. In the following transcript, (***C:***) indicates '**Caller**'; (***G:***) indicates **Billy 'Goodman'**; and (***L.:***) refers to **Bob 'Lazar'**, who was Goodman's guest for that evening. Beginning with the 'Caller':

C: ...Well, we're kinda fed up with what's going on, right! And I mean nothing gets done without the ants! We are the ants! We are the construction workers, O. K.? We put things together and take them apart! You are the scientists (referring here to Robert Lazar - Branton). You do all the higher level of knowledge stuff, right? We do all the putting in this and putting in that: installing, construction and so forth! Well we heard about your situation, and it's going through a whole bunch of grape vines, OK? It's coming together where people are meeting in small groups and they're trying to organize a support for you to back you up! Out of the meeting we had yesterday of 7 people, counting myself there are two that will come forward and support you! What they SAW, what they are INVOLVED WITH! The other guys are just scared to death and I'm a little scared myself, you know!

L.: Do these people work in area S-4?

C: Yeah, all over the area!

L.: That would be great!

C: Mostly UNDERGROUND! The deep sections of the area! The whole thing!

G: How do you feel Bob? Sounds like you are getting some support!

L.: Yea, that's great! There's power in numbers!

C: We are trying to get things where it will be safe! You know what I mean Bob?

L.: Oh Yeah, I do!

C: It's kinda hard to talk to you like this you know but the guys are for you! People are for you and everybody's wanted to do something a long time ago but nobody knew what they could do.

L.: Yeah, that was the consensus when I was down there! Everybody wanted to do something. I'm glad everyone has that attitude!

C: Yeah, you are probably the beginning of the first motion of the wheel you know! The first turn! The wheel is gonna turn faster and faster in order to get where we want to get to!

L.: Well hopefully that will be the case! Do you think these people would come forward if there was some sort of congressional amnesty for them?

C: I don't know but we all know a lot! We know our jobs well, like you do!

L.: I'm sure you do.

C: What we have to do is be firm about it, get to the point and say, "Hey, here's what's happening!" Why don't you tell the people what's happening? Why keep it a secret? Like before you walk into those hangers there. Somebody had to install this and install that! It's frightening. It scared the heck out of me. We got together out at Lathrup Wells and kicked it around. We B.S'.ed a little bit and said, "We gotta do something!" SO WE DID SOMETHING YESTERDAY. Like I said: there's only two of the seven of us who are willing to do something.

G: Sir, Sir! Is there anything we can do to help you in this matter? Is there anything the listening people can do? I know they are behind Bob Lazar 100%. I had him on here one night and there hasn't been one person by either mail, or by telephone, who has disputed what he has said! So they are behind him. Is there anything we can do?

C: Well you could form some kind of walk or picket! Or announce it on the street. Tell them we want to know! WE WANT TO KNOW!!!

G: When you say on the street, are you talking about downtown Las Vegas?

C: YES!

G: What do you think of that Bob? Do you think that would do anything?

L.: Certainly if these people come forward! They have a LOT to lose, if people start making a ruckus like that! They could lose their jobs right away! They talked about there being a ten year jail term and a $10,000 fine for divulging information like that! I mean they have a lot to lose! You might...

G: But you know something Bob? It's almost like...

C: We have the first amendment on our side!

L.: Yeah, you do but... have you thought about contact(ing) George Knapp? (of KLAS-TV, Las Vegas, who produced an entire series of UFO-based documentaries after Lazar came forward with his story - Branton) He's looking for anybody that is coming forward from S-4, and any surrounding areas having knowledge at all about that area or any of the flying saucer information! He's gathering all he can and doing alot to try and expose it!

G: You might want to contact George! That might be a good idea! But I think there's another side to this. It's almost like they're not concerned any more about their jobs. They're more concerned about the Constitution! They're more concerned about Humanity! That's the impression I get!

L.: Yeah, you get that point but you have to feed yourself too!

G: Well you know, there are people that take chances in life, and sometimes they wind up with something better. Later on... down the line. You know what I'm saying? Someone like yourself. I'm not saying this would happen by coming forward, taking a chance, and all of a sudden, say, the government cut you off. You might get an offer for a better position. You follow what I'm saying? Because there are people who own the businesses that believe the way you believe. And I believe this! I hear this gentleman talking and it's happening more and more. There are people out there who would LOVE to come forward with information.

C: But somebody has to start it.

G: Right. And I think you've done that Bob! You started the ball rolling. I know you did. I think what is going to happen is the people who have been wanting to say something; this might be a relief for them. It's coming out and they won't have to keep it inside any more!

L.: That was the general consensus when I was out there.

G: Well obviously they want out too. They want to tell the truth.

C: Bob, did you have any work underground? IN THE TUNNELS?

L.: No! I have a friend whose dad worked on some of the drilling equipment! I know there's some tunnels down there!

C: There's more than just tunnels down there! There's everything you can imagine down there. I know cause we put it up!!! We installed. We did everything. I just want you to know that the M.W.s (Mercury Workers) are gathering together in small groups trying to put something together for you and contact you somehow to join you. If the people want to join us in a march or whatever it's going to be, that's what we're going to do!

L.: Oh! That's super!

C: So we're with you man!

G: Thanks for the call sir! Have a nice night. Bob, it sounds as though people are starting to come forward.
(end of transcript)

Underground Bases and the NWO

A Lecture By Phil Schneider: May 1995

"We have this Lecture for Sale on DVD or VHS Tape."

Get it while you can

$14.95 + Shipping"

IF VHS is wanted Say So in Notes Please

Top of Form

_xclick	w ebassist.dream	orbman@mchsi.c	Philip Schneider L	DVD	14.95
USD	5.95	http://w w w .think	http://w w w .think	1	orbman@mchsi.c
R-3WH47588B45	ANNSXSLJLYR2A	0	0	VISA BUY NOW	

Bottom of Form

Phil Schneider, a very brave man, recently lost his life due to what appeared to be a military-style execution in January 1996. He was found dead in his apartment with piano wire still wrapped around his neck. According to some sources, he had been brutally tortured repeated before being killed. Phil Schneider was an ex-government engineer who was involved in building underground bases. He was one of three people to survive the 1979 fire fight

between the large Greys and U.S. intelligence and military forces at Dulce underground base.

In May 1995, Phil Schneider did a lecture on what he had discovered. Seven months later he was tortured and killed by those for whom he had previously worked. This man's final acts should not go unnoticed.

-=-=-=

part of this talk is going to concern deep underground military bases and the black budget. The Black Budget is a secretive budget that garners 25% of the gross national product of the United States. The Black Budget currently consumes $1.25 trillion per year. At least this amount is used in black programs, like those concerned with deep underground military bases. Presently, there are 129 deep underground military bases in the United States.

"They have been building these 129 bases day and night, unceasingly, since the early 1940's. Some of them were built even earlier than that. These bases are basically large cities underground connected by high-speed magneto-leviton trains that have speeds up to Mach 2. Several books have been written about this activity. Al Bielek has my only copy of one of them. Richard Souder, a Ph.D architect, has risked his life by talking about this. He worked with a number of government agencies on deep underground military bases. In around where you live, in Idaho, there are 11 of them.

"The average depth of these bases is over a mile, and they again are basically whole cities underground. They all are between 2.66 and 4.25 cubic miles in size. They have laser drilling machines that can drill a tunnel seven miles long in one day. The Black Projects sidestep the authority of Congress, which as we know is illegal. Right now, the New World Order is depending on these bases. If I had known at the time I was working on them that the NWO was involved, I would not have done it. I was lied to rather extensively.

::: Development of Military Technology, Implied German Interest in Hyperspacial Technology, and More :::

"Basically, as far as technology is concerned, for every calendar year that transpires, military technology increases about 44.5 years. This is why it is easy to understand that back in 1943 they were able to create, through the use of vaccum tube technology, a ship that could literally disappear from one place and appear in another place. My father, Otto Oscar Schneider, fought on both sides of the war. He was originally a U-boat captain, and was captured and repatriated in the United States. He was involved with different kinds of concerns, such as the A-bomb, the H-bomb and the Philadelphia Experiment. He invented a high-speed camera that took pictures of the first atomic tests at Bikini Island on July 12, 1946. I have original photographs of that test, and the photos also show UFO's fleeing the bomb site at a high rate of speed. Bikini Island at the time was infested with them, especially under the water, and the natives had problems with their animals being mutilated. At that time, General MacArthur felt that the next war would be with aliens from other worlds.

"Anyway, my father laid the groundwork with theoreticians about the Philadelphia experiment, as well as other experiments. What does that have to

do with me? Nothing, other than the fact that he was my father. I don't agree with what he did on the other side, but I think he had a lot of guts in coming here. He was hated in Germany. There was a $1 million reward, payable in gold, to anyone who killed him. Obviously, they didn't succeed. Anyway, back to our topic - deep underground bases.

::: The Fire Fight At Dulce Base :::

"Back in 1954, under the Eisenhower administration, the federal government decided to circumvent the Constitution of the United States and form a treaty with alien entities. It was called the 1954 Greada Treaty, which basically made the agreement that the aliens involved could take a few cows and test their implanting techniques on a few human beings, but that they had to give details about the people involved. Slowly, the aliens altered the bargain until they decided they wouldn't abide by it at all. Back in 1979, this was the reality, and the fire-fight at Dulce occurred quite by accident. I was involved in building an addition to the deep underground military base at Dulce, which is probably the deepest base. It goes down seven levels and over 2.5 miles deep. At that particular time, we had drilled four distinct holes in the desert, and we were going to link them together and blow out large sections at a time. My job was to go down the holes and check the rock samples, and recommend the explosive to deal with the particular rock. As I was headed down there, we found outselves amidst a large cavern that was full of outer-space aliens, otherwise known as large Greys. I shot two of them. At that time, there were 30 people down there. About 40 more came down after this started, and all of them got killed. We had surpised a whole underground base of existing aliens. Later, we found out that they had been living on our planet for a long time, perhaps a million years. This could explain a lot of what is behind the theory of ancient astronauts.

"Anyway, I got shot in the chest with one of their weapons, which was a box on their body, that blew a hole in me and gave me a nasty dose of cobalt radiation. I have had cancer because of that.

"I didn't get really interested in UFO technology until I started work at Area 51, north of Las Vegas. After about two years recuperating after the 1979 incident, I went back to work for Morrison and Knudson, EG&G and other companies. At Area 51, they were testing all kinds of peculiar spacecraft. How many people here are familiar with Bob Lazar's story? He was a physicist working at Area 51 trying to decipher the propulsion factor in some of these craft.

::: Schneider's Worries About Government Factions, Railroad Cars and Shackle Contracts :::

"Now, I am very worried about the activity of the the federal government. They have lied to the public, stonewalled senators, and have refused to tell the truth in regard to alien matters. I can go on and on. I can tell you that I am rather disgruntled. Recently, I knew someone who lived near where I live in Portland, Oregon. He worked at Gunderson Steel Fabrication, where they make railroad cars. Now, I knew this fellow for the better part of 30 years, and he was kind of a quiet type. He came in to see me one day, excited, and he told me "they're building prisoner cars." He was nervous. Gunderson, he said, had a contract with the federal government to build 107,200 full

length railroad cars, each with 143 pairs of shackles. There are 11 sub-contractors in this giant project. Supposedly, Gunderson got over 2 billion dollars for the contract. Bethlehem Steel and other steel outfits are involved. He showed me one of the cars in the rail yards in North Portland. He was right. If you multiply 107,200 times 143 times 11, you come up with about 15,000,000. This is probably the number of people who disagree with the federal government. No more can you vote any of these people out of office. Our present structure of government is "technocracy", not democracy, and it is a form of feudalism. It has nothing to do with the republic of the United States. These people are god-less, and have legislated out prayer in public schools. You can get fined up to $100,000 and two years in prison for praying in school. I believe we can do better. I also believe that the federal government is running the gambit of enslaving the people of the United States. I am not a very good speaker, but I'll keep shooting my mouth off until somebody puts a bullet in me, because it's worth it to talk to a group like this about these atrocities.

::: America's Black Program Contractors :::

"There are other problems. I have some interesting 1993 figures. There are 29 prototype stealth aircraft presently. The budget from the U.S. Congress five-year plan for these is $245.6 million. You couldn't buy the spare parts for these black programs for that amount. So, we've been lied to. The black budget is roughly $1.3 trillion every two years. A trillion is a thousand billion. A trillion dollars weighs 11 tons. The U.S. Congress never sees the books involved with this clandestine pot of gold. Contractors of sleath programs: EG&G, Westinghouse, McDonnell Douglas, Morrison- Knudson, Wackenhut Security Systems, Boeing Aerospace, Lorimar Aerospace, Aerospacial in France, Mitsibishi Industries, Rider Trucks, Bechtel, *I.G. Farben*, plus a host of hundreds more. Is this what we are supposed to be living up to as freedom-loving people? I don't believe so.

::: Star Wars and Apparent Alien Threat :::

"Still, 68% of the military budget is directly or indirectly affected by the black budget. Star Wars relies heavily upon stealth weaponry. By the way, none of the stealth program would have been available if we had not taken apart crashed alien disks. None of it. Some of you might ask what the "space shuttle" is "shuttling". Large ingots of special metals that are milled in space and cannot be produced on the surface of the earth. They need the near vaccum of outer space to produce them. We are not even being told anything close to the truth. I believe our government officials have sold us down the drain - lock, stock and barrel. Up until several weeks ago, I was employed by the U.S. government with a Ryolite-38 clearance factor - one of the highest in the world. I believe the Star Wars program is there solely to act as a buffer to prevent alien attack - it has nothing to do with the "cold war", which was only a toy to garner money from all the people - for what? The whole lie was planned and executed for the last 75 years.

::: Stealth Aircraft Technology Use by U.S. Agencies and the United Nations :::

"Here's another piece of information for you folks. The Drug Enforcement Administration and the ATF rely on stealth tactical weaponry for as much as 40% of their operations budget. This in 1993, and the figures have gone up considerably since. The United Nations used American stealth aircraft for over 28% of its collective worldwide operations from 1990 to 1992, according to the Center for Strategic Studies and UN Report 3092.

::: The Guardians of Stealth and Delta Force Origins of the Bosnia Conflict :::

"The Guardians of Stealth: There are at least three distinct classifications of police that guard our most well-kept secrets. Number one, the Military Joint Tactical Force (MJTF), sometimes called the Delta Force or Black Berets, is a multi-national tactical force primarily used to guard the various stealth aircraft worldwide. By the way, there were 172 stealth aircraft built. Ten crashed, so there were at last count about 162. Bill Clinton signed them away about six weeks ago to the United Nations. There have been indications that the Delta Force was sent over to Bosnia during the last days of the Bush administration as a covert sniper force, and that they started taking pot shots at each side of the controversy, in order to actually start the Bosnia conflict that would be used by succeeding administrations for political purposes.

::: Thoughts on the Bombings in the United States :::

"I was hired not too long ago to do a report on the World Trade

Center bombing. I was hired because I know about the 90 some- odd varieties of chemical explosives. I looked at the pictures taken right after the blast. The

concrete was puddled and melted. The steel and the rebar was literally extruded up to six feet longer than its original length. There is only one weapon that can do that - a small nuclear weapon. That's a construction-type nuclear device. Obviously, when they say that it was a nitrate explosive that did the damage, they're lying 100%, folks. The people they have in custody probably didn't do the crime. As a matter of fact, I have reason to believe that the same group held in custody did do other crimes, such as killing a Jewish rabbi in New York. However, I want to further mention that with the last explosion in Oklahoma City, they are saying that it was a nitrate or fertilizer bomb that did it. "First, they came out and said it was a 1,000 pound fertilizer bomb. Then, it was 1,500. Then 2,000 pounds. Now its 20,000. You can't put 20,000 pounds of fertilizer in a Rider Truck. Now, I've never mixed explosives, per se. I know the chemical structure and the application of construction explosives. My reputation was based on it. I helped hollow out more than 13 deep underground military bases in the United States. I worked on the Malta project, in West Germany, in Spain and in Italy. I can tell you from experience that a nitrate explosion would not have hardly shattered the windows of the federal building in Oklahoma City. It would have killed a few people and knocked part of the facing off the building, but it would have never have done that kind of damage. I believe I have been lied to, and I am not taking it any longer, so I'm telling you that you've been lied to.

::: The Truth Behind the Republican Contract With America :::

"I don't perceive at this time that we have too much more than six months of life left in this country, at the present rate. We are the laughing stock of the world, because we are being hoodwinked by so many evil people that are runing this country. I think we can do better. I think the people over 45 are seriously worried about their future. I'm going to run some scary scenarios by you. The Contract With America. It contains the same terminology that Adolph Hitler used to subvert Germany in 1931. I believe we can do better. The Contract With America is a last ditch effort by our federal government to tear away the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.

::: Some Statistics on the Black Helicopter Presence :::

"The black helicopters. There are over 64,000 black helicopters in the United States. For every hour that goes by, there is one being built. Is this the proper use of our money? What does the federal government need 64,000 tactical helicopters for, if they are not trying to enslave us. I doubt if the entire military needs 64,000 worldwide. I doubt if all the world needs that many. There are 157 F-117A stealth aircraft loaded with LIDAR and computer-enhanced imaging radar. They can see you walking from room to room when they fly over your house. They see objects in the house from the air with a variation

limit of 1 inch to 30,000 miles. That's how accurate that is. Now, I worked in the federal government for a long time, and I know exactly how they handle their business.

::: Government Earthquake Device, AIDS as a Bioweapon Based on Alien Excretions :::

"The federal government has now invented an earthquake device. I am a geologist, and I know what I am talking about. With the Kobe earthquake in Japan, there was no pulsewave as in a normal earthquake. None. In 1989, there was an earthquake in San Francisco. There was no pulse wave with that one either. It is a Tesla device that is being used for evil purposes. The black budget programs have subverted science as we know it. Look at AIDs, invented by the National Ordinance Laboratory in Chicago, Illinois in 1972. It was a biological weapon to be used against the people of the United States. The reason I know this is that I have seen the documentation by the Office of Strategic Services, which by the way is still in operation to this day, through the CDC in Atlanta. They used the glandular excretions of animals, humans and alien humanoids to create the virus. These alien humanoids the government is hobnobbing with are the worst news. There is absolutely no defense against their germs - none. They are a biological weapon of terrible consequence. Every alien on the planet needs to be isolated.

"Saddam Hussein killed 3.5 million Kurdish people with a similar biological weapon. Do we, the people of this planet, deserve this? No, we don't, but we are not doing anything about it. Every moment we waste, we are doing other people on the

planet a disservice. Right now, I am dying of cancer that I contracted because of my work for the federal government. I might live six months. I might not. I will tell you one thing. If I keep speaking out like I am, maybe God will give me the life to talk my head off. I will break every law that it takes to talk my head off. Eleven of my best friends in the last 22 years have been murdered. Eight of the murders were called "suicides." Before I went to talk in Las Vegas, I drove a friend down to Joshua Tree, near 29 Palms. I drove into the mountains in order to get to Needles, California, and I was followed by two government E-350 vans with G-14 plates, each with a couple of occupants, one of which had an Uzi. I knew exactly who they were. I have spoken 19 times and have probably reached 45,000 people. Well, I got ahead of them and came to a stop in the middle of the road. They both went on either side of me and down a ravine. Is this what its going to take? I cut up my security card and sent it back to the government, and told them if I was threatened, and I have been, that I was going to upload 140,000 pages of documentation to the internet about government structure and the whole plan. I have already begun that task.

"Thank you very much."

End of May 1995 Lecture

I do have the video and will sell copies for 25.00 each - email me for information

THE UNDERGROUND NAZI INVASION OF THE UNITED STATES

by Agent 'Wolverine'

(Pretty inflammatory title, huh? Well, let's just see if there's any evidence whatsoever that something so unbelievable could be happening here in America. The following information may sound almost unbelievable to some, in fact almost as unbelievable as the reports of horrendous genocidal atrocities that had made their way out of Nazi Germany during the course of World War II -- those reports that many in the U.S. Government believed were too incredible to be true, those reports which they finally believed... yet only when it was too late to do anything about it. As for the information which follows, I cannot claim full responsibility for these revelations. The only explanation that I have for the consolidation of this information as it appears in this database is that it is the result of a supernatural manifestation of synchronicity, wherein I was 'led' to be in the right place at the right time in my research into the current activities of the 'Nazi' conspiracy in present times. Apparently "Truth" is a vital force in and of itself. The Truth can be buried and stomped into the ground where none can see, yet eventually it will, like a seed, break through the surface once again far more potent than ever, and nothing can stop it. Truth can be suppressed for a "time", yet it cannot be destroyed. I believe that what you will read throughout this database is information which has been suppressed for years, yet which is now breaking forth like water from a shattered dam, in spite of all attempts to hold it back. It is information whose time has come. So be it. - Wolverine)

"LET THE TRUTH BE TOLD... THOUGH THE HEAVENS FALL!"

(Quote from Louisiana District Attorney James Garrison... during the trial of Clay Shaw -- accused by Garrison of coordinating factions of the Mafia, the CIA and the Military-Industrial Establishment in the conspiracy to murder President John F. Kennedy on Nov. 22, 1963)

As World War II was drawing to a close and General George Patton was making his deadly push into the heart of Europe in pursuit of Nazi forces who were beginning to realize that their fascist empire was about to crumble -- or so it seemed -- a counter-measure was put into effect by deep-level agents of the Nazi S.S. This bold and brazen plan was to effect not only an escape of the inner core of the Nazi S.S. but also to implement an infiltration of the United States' military-industrial establishment using Nazi S.S. 5th column agents in America who would be instructed to blend-in with the

population and coordinate their corporate armies in preparation for a future attempt to take control of the American government from within!

So, how were the Nazi's able to infiltrate the heart of American Intelligence without giving themselves away? They would have to have received backing from a very powerful organization already operating within the confines of the American Republic. The only thing more powerful than the American government itself, the Nazis discovered, were the multi-billion-dollar corporate empires which had a considerable influence on the American political sys- tem behind-the-scenes. One of the most powerful of these financial empires had put Dwight D. Eisenhower into the presidency, as well as one of their own family members into the Vice Presidency. This financial empire was none other than the **ROCKEFELLER FOUNDATION.** This foundation had a great deal of influence in the media and, in turn, in manipulating public opinion in favor of their own political agendas.

According to the well-known International economist Dr. Antony Sutton, the Rockefellers not only helped to finance the Nazi Empire -- **the Rockefellers being long-time members of Bavarian-German secret societies that were determined to rule the world by establishing a totalitarian 'New World Order' -- but their STANDARD [EXXON] OIL company had literally provided the 'fuel' for the Nazi War machine's conquest of Europe.**

Nelson Rockefeller (who was later manipulated into the Vice Presidency) initially brought 3000 crack Nazi S.S. agents into the United States and gave them new identities and positions within their corporate empire, or within allied corporate structures, most of these being part of the so-called Military-Industrial Establishment. This super-secret operation was called **PROJECT PAPERCLIP**. Also, several former Nazi scientists from the Peenemunde Aerodynamics Institute which built the **'V-1' and 'V-2'** rockets which reigned terror upon England were placed in positions of influence within these corporate/military establishments as well.

The **UNITED NATIONS ORGANIZATION [NWO]** was initially created by the Bavarian secret orders (or the Bavarian Empire) and is ultimately being run from Bavaria, Germany -- although they will never admit to this. Former U.N. Secretary General Kurt Waldheim, an Austrian, has been accused by many of being an undercover Nazi war criminal. He was allegedly one of several Nazi infiltrators who helped form the 'unofficial' genocidal policies of the **UNITED NATIONS ORGANIZATION.** The Genocidal and Population Control plans of the United Nations are not too difficult to document. The **U.N. - N.W.O. (UNITED NATIONS - NEW WORLD ORDER)** also plans to foment anarchy and race riots in America in preparation for the implementation of Executive Orders which will be used to establish martial law and the presence of a UNITED NATIONS **"peace keeping force"**. They will use the excuse that since **"we"** have sent **"peace keepers"** to other countries, we in America are not exempt from U.N. intervention in a time of internal instability. However, these U.N. **'Blue Helmets'**, once they have estab- lished their presence, **WILL NEVER LEAVE** willingly. Instead they will be used to force Americans to conform to the fascist Bavarian **"New World Order"** via its **"Trojan horse"**, which is known today as the **UNITED NATIONS ORGANIZATION or U.N.O.**

Now before you accuse me of suffering from paranoid delusions, I would **CHALLENGE** you to read this entire series of files, and THEN you can accuse me of paranoid schizophrenia if you wish...

When and if a "U.N. Police Action" is taken against America, the first order of business will be to confiscate all personal weapons **(take away the right to bear arms -- in fact the Gun Control Act of 1968 was lifted in its entirety from the Nazi Weapons Law of 1938, which was supposed to curb "gang activity" between Nazi and Communist Party thugs)**; outlaw all non-sanctioned religious activities **(remove freedom of worship -- or initiate an "inquisition" against all religions that are not approved by the "New World Order")**; and confiscate all two-way communications devices such as computers, telephones, fax machines, etc. **(disabling freedom of speech -- of assembly, free expression, etc. You doubt that such Executive Orders for "Emergency" contingencies are on the books? Then read the concluding files in this series. Better yet, read all the files in order and you'll get a remarkable overview of what is taking place in this world. Remember, knowledge is power and power is protection. - Wol.)**. These three foundational freedoms, as well as the rest of the **BILL OF RIGHTS,** will be eliminated if these enemies of freedom and justice have their way. 'Dissenters' will either be shot on site or will be taken to one of the 13 [or more] **CONCENTRATION CAMP** centers that have been prepared and ARE NOW operational within the United States. Eleven of these have been identified as follows:

Ft. Chaffee, Arkansas; Ft. Drum, New York; Ft. Indian Gap, Pennsylvania; Camp A. P. Hill, Virginia; Oakdale, California; Eglin Air Force Base, Florida; Vendenberg AFB, California; Ft. Mc Coy, Wisconsin; Ft. Benning, Georgia; Ft. Huachuca, Arizona; Camp Krome, Florida.

There is much evidence that the Nazi's have also been infiltrating the 'militia' movements through right-wing para-military factions such as **'The Order'.** This may serve several purposes, among them being to discredit the militias, and more importantly to bring them under Fascist control. A fascist-controlled militia might be swayed into accepting a totalitarian government under the cover of anti-Socialist "Americanism". Actually Nazism IS Fascist-Socialism [National Socialism] in its worst form, but the Bavarians with their Machievellian / Hegalian philosophy do not want us to be aware of this. They have intentionally created a chasm between the Republican and Demo- cratic parties through their control of the media. In the same way they have more-or-less conditioned Americans to vote for either one of two agendas -- two political parties, both of which have been infiltrated by National Socialist agents -- even when there are very qualified candidates within other parties that have been ignored by the media. Those within the militias or patriot movements who fall for the 'White America' propaganda have apparently not read-up on the writings of the founding fathers in regards to the conviction that all men are created equal. We had to endure a bloody civil war over whether or not we were going to maintain this philosophy, or revert to a perpetual slave state.

The threat to America is not one of race, but of ethics. We are not endangered by any particular race, but by a racist philosophy. America was intended to be a land where the oppressed from **EVERY COUNTRY** might come and seek refuge from the tyrannies under which they suffered in their own lands. The threat comes instead from those

national or international socialist governments who are enraged that there would be some place on earth where people would band together in a republic which would seek to exclude the foreign elite from ruling over the 'lower classes' as their absolute overlords. Sadly however, these tyrants have targeted and infiltrated America for the specific purpose of destroy- ing her Constitution, the Bill of Rights, the Declaration of Independence and all of the founding principles upon which they were based. In our references to Germany, Austria and Italy as major threats to America throughout these files, we do not use these terms in reference to the German, Austrian or Italian races or cultures in themselves. Instead, we refer to the ages-old secret organizations and societies which com- pose the remnants and descendants of the inner elite of the old Roman [and the so-called 'holy' Roman] Empires which have continued to flourish in direct succession from the ancient pagan cults which controlled the inner core of that ancient empire. That ancient empire never really died, but still spreads its deadly tentacles throughout the world in search of that which it can devour, control and conquer. And it is still determined to bring the entire planet under its absolute control, as has been its ageless goal...

Another organization that should be looked into is the German- spawned **O.T.O. or ORDO TEMPLI ORIENTUS**, Aliester Crowley's cult which had deep fascist political connections. Also, the German born SKULL & BONES SOCIETY of which both George Bush and his father Prescott were members. Bush Sr. assisted in the financing of the Third Reich in collaboration with the Rockefellers, and George Bush himself had stated at one point "Isn't it about time we forgive the Nazi War Criminals?". Bush's constant reference to a "New World Order" and his former position as CIA and later MJ-12 director (although the latter position was not a 'public' office) is suggestive.

John Hinkley Jr., the one who tried to assassinate President Reagan when Bush was vice president, had strong ties with American Nazis as well as to the Bush family. Well, George [Herbert] Bush couldn't have wanted to take control the presidency by default now could he? It is interesting to note that Sirhan Sirhan, the man who killed Robert Kennedy, was involved with a circle of 'spy'chiatrists who had deep fascist "Intelligence" agency connections. Sirhan was also a very susceptible hypnotic subject, which is why many have alleged that he was used as a programmed "Manchurian Candidate" type sleeper- assassin by a fascist element within the CIA. The CIA itself is an extremely compartmentalized and fractioned organization, and the NSA and NSC which ultimately supervise the CIA may have wanted it that way, so that it could be more easily regimented.

Another recent "connection" involved a former employee of the CIA's Wackenhut Security Organization, which has a strong presence with- in the Nevada Test Site, one of the most sensitive military research centers on the planet. This employee, Michael Riconosciuto, implied that fascist infiltrators have taken control of certain parts of the Test Site, especially the underground facilities where mind control, bio- genetic and advanced aerospace research is being carried out. There are unconfirmed "rumors" that people have been abducted and taken to these facilities for research purposes. Riconosciuto actually made an attempt to get a helicopter filled with documents and evidence of illegal and unconstitutional activities, out of the Test Site. The air- craft according to Riconosciuto was shot down and all five personnel on board were killed. Michael Riconosciuto's father, the late Marshall Riconosciuto, was a blatant supporter

of Adolph Hitler, and was a close associate of Fred L. Crisman -- the man who Louisiana Attorney and JFK assassination investigator James Garrison tied to Clay Shaw. Garrison had identified Shaw as the CIA - Mafia go-between in the JFK assassination. In fact, when Shaw heard that he had been ordered to appear at a court hearing supervised by Garrison to examine his potential ties to the assassination, one of the first persons he called was Fred Crisman. Apparently Clay Shaw was terrified at the prospect of being convicted. Crisman had connections with the Military-Industrial Complex, the CIA, Organized Crime, and the Operation Paperclip crowd according to Garrison. If there was anyone who had an over- view of the fascist conspiracy in America, it had to have been Crisman. Clay Shaw may have been convicted if not for the fact that Garrison's star witness David Ferry had died mysteriously just a few days before the hearing was to begin (see the movie "J.F.K.")... But let's return to the beginnings of the Nazi fifth-column infiltration of the United States intelligence, government and corporate structures.

After the initial 3000 Nazi's were brought into America, means were implemented to bring in even more of their numbers. Do you think the Nazi Movement just gave up and died when the Allies liberated Europe? Don't kid yourself. They merely went UNDERGROUND. The secret Nazi underground empire is now even more determined to destroy America than it ever was, because it was America with it's "all men are created equal" philosophy which ensured the destruction of the Nazi military forces in Europe under the American General George Patton.

Under Nazi General Reinhard Gehlen and his 300 Nazi S.S. agents, in association with Otto Skorzeny and former C.F.R. president Allen Dulles -- who was Nelson Rockefellers cousin, the CIA and the NSA were formed to replace the Naval Intelligence agencies of World War II. This was implemented with the help of the Rockefellers and Nazi sympathizers within U.S. Intelligence who were mostly initiates of Bavarian Masonry. Of course the most powerful positions in the CIA and NSA were given to the Nazi agents themselves. It was quite a feat to create a Nazi Intelligence "fifth column" in America without us being aware of it. It was even more of a feat to carry out a partial fascist coup d'etat of the American government in 1963 when the Nazi "german-ated" CIA killed president John F. Kennedy -- along with over 200 material witnesses throughout the ensuing years -- in true Nazi fashion. Earlier that year, Kennedy had threatened MJ-12 member Gordon Gray that he was going to "dismember" the CIA unless they got out of the international drug trafficking business. Kennedy had fired Allen Dulles as CIA director because of his deceitful dealings with other government agencies, since Dulles had worked to make the CIA not just an intelligence-gathering service but the absolute controlling-force over all other government Intelligence agencies and a "secret government" in and of itself. Dulles apparently had a personal vendetta against the President.

As for General Reinhard (Richard) Gehlen, this war criminal was formerly the head of Nazi military intelligence on the Eastern Front, where a lot of the worst atrocities were committed. Gehlen was 'appointed' head of the counter-espionage service of the new West German state UNDER C.I.A. SUPERVISION.

In 1951, as the democratically-elected president of Guatemala Juan Jose Arevalo left office, he commented sadly, "Roosevelt lost the war, the real winner was Hitler." Arevalo was essentially pressured out of office by Col. Jacobo Arbenz, who immediately imposed

a National Socialist dictatorship on Guatemala which included the illegal confiscation of lands and corporations. During his reign of terror tens of thousands of Guatemalans turned up missing, never to be seen again. Their fate has been a matter of debate, however there are those who claim that Arbenz was a member of a secretive 'underground' occult order. After his atrocities became too widespread for comfort, the CIA supposedly backed the overthrow of the Arbenz regime, however they left the country in no better condition when they allowed it to revert back to a military police state where demo- cracy was just as dead as it had been under Arbenz.

Now ask yourself, just WHY has the CIA been so interested in over- throwing third-world countries and installing their own puppet dictators? Could it be that they are involved in a long-term program to implement a global fascist dictatorship?

One of Gen. Gehlen's covert operations included the financing of and diversion of attention to the "Red Menace" while the Nazis continued to consolidate their control [like termites] into the "woodwork" of the American establishment. The Nazi cancer can also be likened to a "tapeworm" that has eaten through the "body" of our Constitutional government, devouring billions of dollars through illegal taxation to support their continued war crimes. Where has all this money gone? Mostly toward the building of multi-billion-dollar underground New World Order / Nazi-CIA operational "Black Budget" bases or bunkers from where they intend to implement their planned take-over of North America. Some of these secret facilities are reportedly located in, near or directly 'below' the following areas:

*Dougway, Utah [works "in conjunction with" the Groom Lake, NV base] *Dulce, New Mexico [Archuleta Mesa, Mt. Archuleta NE of town] *Los Alamos, New Mexico [underground research base; works icw Dulce] *Mercury, Nevada [multi-leveled underground facilities; works icw Groom Lake] *Madigan Military Hospital [50 mi S. of Seattle, WA], via sub-basements *Deep Springs / Bishop, California [exact location uncertain...] *Montauk Point, Long Island [8-level underground facility below 'closed' AF base] *Lancaster, California [Military-Industrial Facilities surrounding the city] *Langley, Virginia [CIA headquarters -- at least 7 levels deep] *Page, Arizona [via hydroelectric dam? Works icw Dulce & Groom Lake] *Reno, Nevada [exact location of underground facility uncertain...] *Granite Mt. [E. of S.L.C., UT; underground "Storage Vault" serves as a "cover"] *Ute Mountains, Utah-Colorado [Sleeping Ute Mt., etc. Works icw Dulce base] *Mt. Lassen, California [exact location of underground facility uncertain...] *Mt. Weather, near Blumont, Virginia [Underground FEMA headquarters] *I.T.T. Corporate headquarters, New Jersey [underground base access terminal]

There are reportedly over 120 of these full-fledged "ground-scrapers" that have been built with funds gathered from the Nazi corporate empire, international CIA drug activities [with the assistance of the Bush family's ZAPATA offshore oil platforms through which drugs were funneled into the U.S., by-passing customs agents], and illegal taxation of Americans. Top positions of the IRS are reportedly occupied by Nazi agents, and it is said that approximately 5% of the tax income is skimmed off the top and channeled to various Nazi projects. These N.W.O. ground-scrapers or bases are connected via subways using nuclear excavation technolo- gies developed by their contacts within Rand and Los Alamos Labs. At this time, these nuclear-tipped drills are capable of excavating a tunnel at a rate of 5 miles per hour with absolutely no waste material. This is accom- plished by the nuclear drill which melts and cracks the

surrounding rock into a state of incandescence, and the molten rock is then pressed into the peripheral cracks as the machine passes through, where it cools into an extremely tough, glazed casing or lining.

So then, exactly where are the Krauts hiding? Can we name some of the institutions which are actually covers for the Nazi corporate cons- piracy?

I will divide the following groups into three different 'agendas', you might say, in which the Nazis are involved. First we have those organizations which are involved in world Corporate-Political control. In other words, those corporations that are using their financial and political muscle to work toward the establishment of an agenda which Adolph Hitler himself referred to in the title of his second book, which was called the 'New World Order'. The International corporate terror and extortion rackets run by Otto Skorzeny and the German 'Krupp' family would fall into this category (The Krupps built munitions plants for the Nazis during World War II; financed the secret microwave-mind-control projects of the Brookhaven National Laboratories that were carried out within a secret underground facility below Montauk Point, Long Island; and also control a major portion of the I.T.T. Corp.). Ab- solute global economic control is intended to be a major factor in the establishment of the 'Fourth Reich', and these Nazi's reportedly CALL themselves 'THE ORDER' [OF THE FOURTH REICH]. This absolute global economic control can be seen by the fact that the incorporation's for all of the inter- national economic 'bar codes' must all be registered through a central processing center in -- you guessed it -- Germany. Here are some of the alleged Corporate Nazi institutions or organizations, to name a few:

-- BROWN BROTHER'S HARRIMAN

-- SCHROEDER / MENDELSOHN BANKING NETWORKS

-- I. G. FARBEN CHEMICAL CORP.

-- GENERAL ELECTRIC

-- GENERAL MOTORS (J. P. MORGAN CO.)

-- I. T. T. INTERNATIONAL

-- STANDARD (EXXON) OIL

-- BANK OF INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENTS

-- ALYESKA [OIL] PIPELINE SERVICE COMPANY

-- DU PONT CHEMICAL CORP.

Next we have those that are involved in the Global Aryan Master Plan, Racial Genocide, and even Ritual Abuse, Mind Control, and Human Sacri- fice rings. OK, before you say this is going too far, go and dig up some history on the satanic or occult links of the Bavarian Illuminati, Bavarian Nazi Party, the Bavarian Thule Society, the Rosicrucian Order of Bavaria, the Bavarian Vril Society, the Bavarian Skull & Bones Society, and all of the lesser-known but numerous interlinking societies that are tied-in with the above. Why Bavaria? Simply because during the Roman Occu- pation of Egypt in ancient times, Bavaria served as the military center of the Roman (and later the so-called 'Holy Roman') Empire, and the deeply occultic Bavarians -- the fierce HUN tribes who had so much pull in the Roman government that they could more-or-less install whoever they

wanted into the Roman Empirium -- had 'adopted' the gnostic-satanism practiced by the early Egyptian sorcerers, and brought it to Germany and Rome. This included the practice of ritual abuse and sacrifice. The "Holy Roman Empire" [HO.R.E.], which we can thank for dragging all of Europe down into the Dark Ages, has traditionally encompassed Germany, Austria and Italy -- the "Triple Alliance" which had initiated the first AND second World Wars. Here then are some of the modern-day covers for this activity (by the way, have you ever wondered what happens to a large majority of America's missing children, the so-called 'Milk Carton Kids'? Also, the reference to the 'American Psychiatric Association' is based on the fact that the APA may have had some connection with the CIA 'spy'chiatrists and hypnotherapist who had known ties to Sirhan Sirhan before his assassination of Robert Kennedy; the fact that the original APA membership for some strange reason included over 2,000 German nationals who 'immigrated' to the U.S. following WWII; and the fact that the APA is an organizational member of the NATIONAL COALITION TO BAN HAND- GUNS -- which is now known today as the C.S.G.V.):

-- ATLANTIC RICHFIELD

-- BROOKHAVEN NATIONAL LABORATORIES

-- PLANNED PARENTHOOD CORP.

-- AMERICAN PSYCHIATRIC ASSOCIATION

-- WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION

-- THE CLUB OF ROME (BILDERBERGS, CFR, TLC, ETC.)

THE UNDERGROUND NAZI INVASION OF THE UNITED STATES part 2

[PART 2]

[Former Navy Intelligence officer William Cooper made reference to the racial genocide programs of the Club of Rome / Global 2000 project in the following words: "...As a delaying action...BIRTH CONTROL, STERILIZATION, AND THE INTRODUCTION OF DEADLY MICROBES TO CONTROL OR SLOW THE GROWTH OF EARTH'S POPULATION {were to be used}. AIDS is only ONE result of these plans. Drs. Alan Cantwell, Jr., William Campbell Douglass and Robert Strecker all claim to have traced the AIDS virus back to a secret 'Club of Rome' / World Health Organization / United Nations project at the biogenetic research labs at Ft. Detrick, Maryland -- and particularly to one building where there are more Chinese and Russian Communist nationals working in 'cultural exchange' capacity then there are Americans. They claim that the AIDS-creating virus was developed by splicing Bovine Leukemia and Sheep Visna viruses in human [cancer] cultures to produce the FIRST human retro-virus. Dr. Campbell Doug- lass believes that AIDS is a Socialist virulogical warfare attack on the West, designed to weaken us for a possible future military strike or invasion. It was decided BY THE ELITE that since the population must be reduced and controlled, it would be in the best interest of the 'human race' to rid ourselves of undesirable elements of our society. Specific targeted

populations included BLACKS, HISPANICS, and HOMO-SEXUALS." Pro-abortion activist-leader and 'Planned Parenthood' founder Margaret Sanger betrays her own devotion to the Globalist genocidal policies and insensitivity to women's rights, especially NON-ARYAN women's rights -- not to mention the constitutional rights to 'life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness' on the part of untold millions of children -- in the following words from her first book 'PIVOT OF CIVILIZATION'. In reference to free MATERNITY care for the poor she states: "Instead of DECREASING and aiming to ELIMINATE THE STOCKS that are most detrimental to the future of the race and the world it tends to render them to a menacing degree dominant." And in reference to her 'Negro Project' of the late 1930's, which aimed at recruiting black ministers, physicians and political leaders for the purpose of encouraging birth control and sterilization in the black community, Sanger wrote: "...We do not want word to go out that WE WANT TO EXTERMINATE THE NEGRO POPULATION, and the minister is the man who can straighten out that idea if it ever occurs to any of their more rebellious members."]

The third organizational category is probably one of the most controversial. It is a fact that the United States had to 'borrow' from German technology to get our space program off the ground. What is not known is that the Allies had discovered underground factories in Germany wherein remarkable aerospace research had been conducted. One Bulgarian physicist by the name of Vladimir Terziski states that the Nazi's had actually landed on the moon prior to the American Apollo missions, using advanced electromagnetogravitic drives which were able to 'tap' the electromagnetic dynamo currents that are produced by the earth's rotation, or the EM energy streams that flow between celestial bodies. Other scientists have stumbled across these 'free' energy principles, yet most if not all of these have had a bad habit of either disappearing or turning up dead after trying to make their discoveries public. Do the Nazis have an operational moon base as we speak? Why has NASA, in spite of the incredible technological progress over the past quarter of a century, failed to [officially] return to the moon when it is well within their power to do so? Does this have anything to do with the fact that former NASA (National Aeronautics & Space Administration) and MSFC (Marshall Space Flight Center) directors Wernher von Braun and Kurt Davis were Nazi S.S. agents brought into America through Operation PAPERCLIP? Here are some of the organizations that might know the answer:

-- WACKENHUT SECURITY AGENCY

-- BECHTEL CORP.

-- LOS ALAMOS NATIONAL LABORATORIES

-- JET PROPULSION LABORATORIES (J. P. L.)

-- RAND CORP.

-- MARSHALL SPACE FLIGHT CENTER

-- DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY (D.O.E.)

-- AEROJET CORP.

-- DEFENSE ADVANCED RESEARCH PROJECTS AGENCY (D.A.R.P.A.)

-- MADIGAN ARMY MEDICAL CENTER (WASHINGTON STATE)

According to former British Intelligence agent Dr. John Coleman, the three world power groups: the Wicca-Masons, the Maltese-Jesuits and the Black-Nobility ('Black' in this context refers to their character, not their skin color) all work for and under the central Bavarian Command, or the Bavarian Illuminati which binds them all together. The Bavarians created the Bilderberg society for this purpose, the core of which con- tains a council of 13 members from each of the three 'groups' or 39 in all. The old-line ruling families who believe that they have the right to rule the world because they are descended from the emperors of the ancient Roman and so-called 'holy' Roman Empires consist of some 13- 15 'blue blood' families. Some of these families include: Rothschilds; Kuhn; Loeb; Lehman; Rockefellers; Sachs; Warburg; Lazard; Seaf; Goldman; Schiff; Morgan; Schroeder; Bush; Harriman... there are others that have not been mentioned and some that are mentioned are more 'powerful' then others. But these are some good names to start with in order to track down the present-day inner core of the conspiracy. The history of the Bilderberg group itself (which is a cover for the Bavarian Illuminati), and its NAZI conections, would probably be the best place to start however.

The Nazi agenda calls for the establishment of a National Socialist World Government. The 'hidden' roots of the World Socialist movement in all its forms can also be traced back to Bavaria, Germany and the secret societies there to which Mazzini, Marx and Lenin had close ties. The "target date" for a full Nazi takeover is the year 2000, with an "incubation period" for their New World Order being 1995-2000. Rumors abound that tens of thou- sands of Nazi S.S. and subordinates escaped during the War or AS Germany was falling, and took refuge in a huge underground base under the South Polar ice pack.

There have been reports of secret Nazi expeditions to the Queen Maud region of Antarctica beginning in 1938. A steady stream of expeditions were reportedly sent out from (at the time) white supremist South Africa. Over 230,000 square miles of the frozen continent were mapped from the air, and the Germans discovered vast regions that were surprisingly free of ice, as well as warm water lakes and cave inlets. One vast ice cave within the glacier was found to extend 30 miles to a large hot-water geo- thermal lake deep below. Various scientific teams were moved in to the area, including hunters, trappers, collectors and zoologists, botanists, agriculturists, plant specialists, micologists, parasitologists, marine biologists, ornithologists, and many others. Numerous divisions of the German government were involved in the top secret project.

After all the data was gathered, the deep underground construction teams came pouring into the renamed "Neu-Schwabenland". They came on cargo ships, military transport ships, and submarines. The cargo ships coming from South Africa were protected by a host of killer- submarines and military ships. This might explain the intense Nazi war efforts in South Africa. Any ship that even came close to the ship- ping routes from South Africa to Antarctica were destroyed by German U-boats. After all the goods were brought, the VIPs and scientists started to show up with a compliment of ULTRA, a highly specialized Nazi SS team like our MJ-12. ULTRA has always been in control of Antarctica. It is interesting that ULTRA is also the name of the top secret CIA base under the Archuleta plateau and peak northeast of Dulce, New Mexico. Also, much

effort was put into developing secret weapons projects to defend their new underground Empire, which no doubt was constructed with the 'help' of a large number of expendable slave laborers transported from the concentration camps of Europe.

The major base-city of Antarctica became known as the NEW BERLIN, and today genetic, antigravity, and mind control research -- according to Bulgarian physicist Vladimir Terziski -- is being carried out there to a ten times greater degree than it was carried out in the Nazi concentration camps and the underground research centers and laboratories of Germany. The New Berlin was reportedly manned initially with nearly a million inhabitants, including a large number of German or Austrian Nazis and European worker-slaves, and over 2,000 elite Nazi S.S. scientists, all at the core of Adolph Hitler's "super-race" project. All of these had conveniently "disappeared" from Europe during the course of the Second World War. Today this underground Nazi Empire reportedly numbers approximately 2 million personnel, IF Terziski's sources are accurate. Another researcher, Jim Bennett, in a letter to Jacques Vallee dated Jan. 15, 1992 stated the following:

"...1947 brought the passage of the National Security Act, the start of the NAZI germanated CIA and NSA. The influx of 'at least' a hundred Nazi scientists, engineers, etc., into the United States and Canada. A Nazi aeronautical engineer, a certain Herr Mieth -- who had designed four different types of saucer shaped craft by 1943 using either rocket power or DONUT CONFIGURATION jet turbine engines (rather than cylindrical), with the cabin stabilized by gyro, the compressors rotating in one direction and the expansion chambers and vectored exhausts rotating in the opposite direction -- was traced to Canada in 1947 and began work for the A. V. Roe company (Avroe disk). The phony AVROE 'aircar' was definitely to disinform the press as to the real projects underway underground in Canada. "The eight mile long train that went out of Austria in 1945 (672 train cars!), to the coast of Brittany, the contents loaded on board SHIPS, eventually end[ed] up underground in Southwestern Canada. At the same time over 100 prefab factory buildings were shipped from England to British Columbia. "...the Nazis had everything before any other country, they had radar in 1933, they had infra-red sensors, heavy water, etc., etc. We have been told lie after lie in terms of who invented these things... Their [the Nazis'] metallurgy and casting were flawed or they would have conquered the world. As you probably know, many expatriot Nazis were given carte blanche, new I.D.'s., and were included in (the) startup of more than several departments of the CIA in 1947. Depart- ments including 'genetics and cloning' (with some of the same 'doctors' who had given death camp residents gangrene, etc.), 'designer drugs and mind control' using the same scientists who had designed Metha- done and Methedrine for Hitler's maniac efforts. In 1952, a public stir caused the CIA to shuffle these fab fellows out of town. My guess is to various underground centers that were being built."

The first German disks were rotory-lift devices, followed by the jet- turbine drives developed by Mieth, Schauberger and others. The ram- jet lift drives were later replaced by the far more advanced Kohler Tachyon magneto-gravitic drives which could 'tap' the electromagnetic dynamo currents of the earth and of deep space itself. Vladimir Terziski states that the Germans made it to the moon before America, and that a secret group of Vatican scientists using top-secret technology developed by Marconi also preceeded America to the moon. Considering the Illuminati's strong connections to Rome and

Bavaria, its connections to the early 'alchemical' scientific societies, and the fact that the Illuminati is believed to be a secret or closed scientific fraternity of initiates which has for centuries worked to guard their monopoly on occult technology from the rest of the world, then it would not be too incredible to suggest that 'they' were the first to experiment with aerospace flight -- as the Illuminati's [Nazi] military machine has done. Terziski states that the reason America did not 'return' to the Moon in over a quarter century, in spite of massive technological gains, is because 'we' never left. A secret CIA space agency using suppressed technology reportedly continued where Apollo left off. This project, in secret collaboration with the Russians, established an operational joint basing facility on the Moon and was involved in potential Mars projects as well. The secret operation was known as 'Alternative 003'. An 'altercation' within this joint Lunar facility between the Americans and Russians reportedly set back the projects considerably, and in fact precipitated a secret 'space war' between American and Russian scientists involving Russian Space Platforms, Space Shuttles, Spy Satellites and S.D.I. technology. This is the kind of 'war' you don't hear about in the news because neither side desires to expose their covert military operations in outer space. This covert space program in America is largely under the direction of the Bavarian Illuminati, into which most if not all of the astronauts or cosmonauts were tied via [Scottich Rite] Masonic memberships. One hint can be found in the fact that Apollo astronaut Neil Armstrong was a 33rd degree Mason. Unlike the more Christianized York Rite, the Scottish Rite was intention- ally established by the Bavarians and Jesuits for the purpose of infiltrating the global network of masonic fraternities and creating within them a framework through which the Bavarian Illumnati could operate.

One source who presents a great deal of information on the Nazi activi- ties in Antarctica later on in these files, stated that with the elections of Gorbachev and Yeltzin, the 'Bolshevik' influence in Russia was toppled and purged. The Bolsheviks escaped to America where, with the help of the Rockefellers who financed the Bolshevik Revolution in the first place, they were able to obtain positions within the U.S. government, intelligence and corporate structures and in the CIA itself. How could 'Nazi' agents and 'KGB' agents work side-by-side in the CIA? The answer is that Communism is NOT a Russian phenomena, it began in Bavaria when the German government smuggled their agent LENIN into Russia via train to stir up Revolution. The Communists had later broken away from the Bavarian and Roman secret societies which had backed their revolution, under pressure from the anti-Catholic Greek Orthodox Church. This is why the 'holy Roman Empire' also known as the 'Axis' Powers decided to invade Russia. The Nazi S.S. was literally teeming with Jesuits according to researcher Edmond Paris. The German - Roman connection still existed as it did in ancient Roman Empirical times. The Nazis and Communists later worked together in the UNITED NATIONS in a common effort to attack America via virulogical warfare by collaborating in the AIDS conspiracy. The only difference between the National Socialists [Nazis] and Global Socialists [Communists] is not in the style of totalitarian government, but on just WHO would control the New World Order in the end. With the creation of the Bilderberger Organization, it seems as if the Bavarians have taken the upper hand.

Another connection is the Rockefellers, who helped to finance both the Communist AND Nazi movements according to Economics analyst Antony Sutton. However, the Rockefellers were/are members of Masonic secret societies which have their ultimate

center of power in Germany. So either way you look at it, it all traces back to Bavaria. As for the present Russian government, they are of the old Nationalist-Tzarist Russian classes who fought the Bolsheviks in the Revolution. One of the reasons for their war against the 'American' [or rather CIA/NSA] covert military space operations, according to the source in question, is because the **PENTAGON - BAVARIAN NAZI - BOLSHEVIK KGB alliance WITHIN THE CIA** wants to initiate a nuclear holocaust which they believe they will be able to ride-out in their underground bases, sacrificing both America AND Russia in the process. The Bavarian "New World Order" Empire of Europe -- now known as the **EUROPEAN COMMUNITY** or E.C. -- will be far enough away from the infernos that they expect to ride out the storm and emerge with total control or America, Russia AND THE WORLD in the end.

Just before the end of the WWII, two German provision U-boats, U-530 and U-977, were launched from a port on the Baltic Sea. Reportedly they took with them members of the antigravity-disk research and development teams **(ULTRA)**, and the last of the most vital disc components (much of this technology and hardware had been transported to the base during the course of the war). This included the notes and drawings for the latest saucer or aerial disk designs, and designs for the gigantic underground complexes and living accommodations based on the remarkable underground factories of Nordhausen in the Harz Mountains. The two U-boats duly reached the new land of Neu-Schwabenland where they unloaded everything.

When the two ships entered an Argentine port months after the end of the war American Intelligence officials were alerted. They appre- hended the crewmen and -- based on "rumors" that Martin Boorman, Evan Braun and even Adolph Hitler himself managed to escape to a top secret base in Antarctica -- they interrogated the Nazi personnel from both U-boats. In recent years it has been discovered that the dental records of the "suicide" found in the ashes of Berlin -- which were supposed to be the remains of Adolph Hitler -- did not match other dental records of the Nazi leader that have surfaced since the end of World War II. Apparently these interrogations by military Intelligence agents led to a dramatic American Naval Military response against the "Last Battalian" of the Third Reich.

There have been persistent 'rumors' that Navy Admiral Richard E. Byrd engaged Nazi forces in battle at the South Pole, a mission that was covered-up by a government that may have been embarrassed to admit that they had failed to entirely destroy the Nazi war machine. Reports stated that four of Byrd's planes were lost with all hands in the battle, and ground crews could not advance because of the 'sonic cannon' that Nazi scientists had developed which produced severe psychological effects. The battle was said to have ended in a stalemate and ceased three weeks after it began. It has also been claimed that when an en- raged Admiral Byrd returned to the United States, he 'suggested' to the President and the Joint Chiefs of staff in an almost demanding tone that Antarctica be turned into a thermonuclear test range. Some have suggested that this did not come to pass, either through the interference of fascist infiltrators within the CIA or as a result of the intimidation that may have been felt in Washington D.C. after [what may have been Nazi] discs buzzed the White House in perfect military formation, a few years after the war in Antarctica. All of these events of course were classified ABOVE TOP SECRET [higher than the H-bomb]. Now, of course the allegations that Byrd's 'Operation Highjump' was actually a cover for a military operation might be

stretching the limit of credibility. However one would have to explain why this 'scientific expedition' involved **THIR- TEEN SHIPS, TWO SEAPLANE TENDERS, AN AIRCRAFT CARRIER, SIX TWO-ENGINE R4D TRANSPORTS, SIX MARTIN PBM FLYING BOATS, SIX HELICOPTERS AND A STAGGARING TOTAL OF 4,000 ELITE NAVY COMBAT TROOPS?** If anything, it was certainly al ALL- OUT 'scientific' expedition...

If the Antarctican "New Berlin" base is still active at this time, it may be the actual headquarters of the Nazi conspiracy as it stands today.

What courses of action might be taken in regards to all of the above? I would personally suggest the initiation of a major Congressional Investigation of the Corporations and agencies mentioned above, with the specific purpose of confirming any links with the global Nazi conspiracy. Once the traitors are discovered, perhaps we can use the concentration camps that they have prepared for "US" to confine THEM, and then commence to try and re-build what's left of this country and restore the American dream as it was envisioned by our founding fathers.

It is believed by some that the Nazi's, as a last resort, may use neutron bombs that have been placed in strategic positions in major cities as a means of "nuclear blackmail" if their "**Global 2000"** coup d'etat does not come off as planned. They may have the potential to do so. An I.T.N. World News Broadcast out of London made a brief mention in early 1995 of a plane that had been intercepted en-route from Moscow to Frankfurt, Germany. The plane carried a shipment of weapons-grade plutonium, and the rumors were that the Bavarian Secret Service had created a nuclear black market in the former Soviet States and were bringing a steady stream of plutonium into Germany for some undisclosed purpose. This report appeared once, yet strangely there were few if any follow-up reports in later broadcasts, and certainly nothing of significance was reported in the American media.

The Bavarian Empire pulled this number on us during the First and Second World Wars, into which America was drawn and in which many Americans died. Now they have declared war on the Free World for the third time. Well... as President Clinton would say when referring to "repeat offenders"...

"THREE STRIKES AND YOUR OUT!"

In light of the above, we might consider the battle-cry which the Jews have adopted after losing over 6,000,000 of their men, woman and children to Nazi genocide during World War II...

"NEVER AGAIN!!!"

WITNESSES CLAIM THEY SAW ALIENS AT U.S. BASES

By Elaine Douglass

The U.S. government has a close working relationship with alien beings, three unnamed witnesses told a California

radio station in a program aired in June.

The four-hour program, produced and broadcast by KPFA-FM in Berkeley, Calif., ranged widely over the UFO topic, but the most explosive segments were the testimony of a construction contractor who said he saw aliens at Edwards Air Force Base and at the China Lake Naval Weapons facility in California; the testimony of a man who described **"saucers"** being launched from a Northrop facility near Edwards; and a woman's second-hand account of a meeting between aliens and U.S. military officers.

Moreover, it now appears that KPFA's voice in the UFO area has been silenced. Although in June the program producer Ralph Steiner promised additional coverage of the UFO issue in future broadcasts, inquires from the Forum were met with this blunt message from Mr. Steiner: **"Do not re- broadcast the tape. Persons whose testimony is on the tape have been threatened and their lives are in danger."** Subsequent inquiries from The Forum to Mr. Steiner have gone unanswered.

The Forum has obtained a tape of the KPFA broadcast. What follows is a summary and excerpts from witness No. 1. The testimony of witness No. 2 and No. 3 will be discussed in Part Two of this article next issue.

According to the KPFA broadcast, the interviews were conducted in April 1991 in communities surrounding Edwards Air Force Base in the Antelope Valley of Southern California. Witness No. 1 described himself as a Vietnam veteran, former Green Beret, military medal-holder, and a licensed general contractor who has worked on construction projects at Chuna Lake and at Nellis, Scott, Edwards, and Andrews Air Force Bases. The projects, the witness said, were **"mostly underground."**

*** Underground Structures, Alien Beings**

Each of these facilities has extensive underground installations, and they are **"definitely not normal military structures,"** the witness said. He described 4-foot thick concrete walls and electronically-con-trolled oval-shaped doorways. **"In one building I worked on at Edwards, called Haystack Buttes, it took us over 5 minutes to get from the top to the bottom by elevator,"** the witness said. **"We estimated it was 30 stories deep."** It was here that the witness first saw an alien. **"We were walking down a hall,"** the witness said, **"and these doors opened and there was a very particular person or things that caught my eye for an instant. This man was over seven feet tall. I'd say between 8 and 9 to 10 feet, wearing a lab jacket and talking to two [human] engineers.**

"This man's arms were almost down to his knees! It threw me into shock," the witness said. **"And then the doors closed. Security saw us and told us to**

get out of there. Next day I walked off the job," the witness said.

Asked if the being he saw was a human, the witness replied, **"Definitely not. He had big slanted eyes. A big head. Fingers were extremely long. Greenish skin."** The witness said he saw the being for **"just a couple of seconds. Three-quarters of its face is what I saw and I said, this guy would make a hell of a basketball player!"**

*** One Witness Scared, the Other Dead**

The witness said his co-worker **" 'bout died"** when he too saw the being. The witness compared the height of the being to the height of the humans standing next to it. He said he knew one of the humans, whose height he estimated at 6 feet 6 inches.

Witness No. 1 described a second encounter with aliens. He said he and co-workers saw **"greys"** at the China Lake naval facility.

"They [security] thought we had left--me and two other guys. But we decided to stay over and finish this job. We walked past a hangar and we could see through a window," the witness said.

"One of the guys I was with, Paul, he saw them first. He said, 'Come here! Hurry up! I want to show you something!' And we looked in the window and there's these four little grey guys about 3 feet tall.

"Right then, security saw us and they told us, 'We thought you guys left.' And they escorted us and said, **'You're not allowed around this hangar. This hangar is off- limits to everybody. You'll get yourself shot.'**

"And it messed with Paul's mind so much that every chance he got he snuck over there. He finally got caught and was kicked off the base. About three months later they found him mysteriously dead in Orange County. **This kinda put a scare in me. I know why not to mess with something,"** the witness said.

"After that I said, Ain't nobody pulling the blanket over my head any more. l know what's going on now. l know what I saw at Edwards is real. Somebody's playing games with us," the witness said.

It should be noted that KPFA is one of five **"Pacifica"** stations, the first of which was founded in the late 1940s. The Pacifica stations, in New York, Berkeley, Los Angeles, Fresno, and Washington, D.C., are alternative, non- commercial and listener-sponsored, with a long tradition of political activism and precedent-making First Amendment struggles.

Wright Patterson AFB : What's Going On There?

Captain Edward Ruppelt while head of the U.S. Air Force's Air Technical Intelligence Center **(ATIC) "Project Bluebook",** was stationed at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. - Some believe Wright-Patterson to be a 24 hour Top Secret UFO monitoring and research station. - After the July 2, 1947 crash of a UFO at Roswell, New Mexico, the wreckage of the craft was loaded onto a B-29 and shipped directly to Wright-Patterson AFB in Dayton, Ohio. - Wright Field (as it was formerly known) was the headquarters for the Air Materiel Command (AMC). General Nathan Twining was the Commanding General of the AMC back in 1947.

He is also implicated as being one of the original **"MJ-12"** members. - Gun camera film taken from F-86A Sabre jets in 1953-54 was later taken to Wright-Patterson AFB for evaluation. - Colonel John Burnett was the Air Attache to the Foreign Technology Division at Wright-Pat in 1965 and met with a Captain Bruce Cathie, a New Zealand airline pilot who related to Burnett that he had discovered evidence for a **"worldwide grid system used by UFOs"**. Burnett revealed to Cathie that intensive UFO research was going on there.

In Cathie's second book he says the following...**"The scientific laboratory there, set up for the purpose, was described as a complex of buildings covering a large area and staffed by many of the world's top scientists. Experimental work was carried out twenty-four hours a day, 365 days a year. - The crash of a 100ft in diameter saucer with 16 dead aliens aboard near Aztec, New Mexico in 1948, had its remains sent to Wright-Pat shortly thereafter. - In a book by Jean-Charles Fumoux in 1981 entitled "Preuves Scientifiques OVNI"**, the author relates how Leon B. Visse, an alleged expert on histons (elements connected with cellular genetic material) was invited in 1959 to a military compound at Wright-Patterson AFB, where he was asked to perform an experiment on the histonic weight of particular cells.

Visse was later taken into a special room where he viewed two humanoid corpses. - Leonard Stringfield contacted a former Navy test pilot known as "P.J.", who related the story of him and several other Navy pilots coming across a saucer-shaped aircraft which was being guarded at Wright-Patterson AFB back in April/1962. He was puzzled by the seeming lack of security since the object was not located in the test facility of the AFB. - Tommy Blann, a researcher, interviewed a Colonel "X" who said, **"In the earlier years they had taken some bodies to this base, but later it depended on where they were found.**

They had a hell of a time setting up procedures for this operation, as well as getting craft out of the area without it being observed. Usually this was done at nighttime." Colonel "X" also told Blann that he believed that in more recent years the bodies were flown outside the U.S. to a secret naval installation on an island in the Pacific. - Senator Barry Goldwater was denied access into a building at Wright Patterson AFB because it was classified above Top Secret. Goldwater did say that he understood that a plan was underway to release all or part of this material sometime in the future...although he didn't know what it was, he did say that he was aware of the rumours.

*** Note: The above was taken from Timothy Good's 1988 UFO Book entitled "Above Top Secret".**

WPAFB: Underground Vaults?

Top Secret Sensitive Compartmented Information Facility (SCIF)

Revised: 01-14-2000

As a preamble note I wish to emphasize to the reader that this "Vault Report" is just the tip of a greater iceberg that contains truths from many sources. These include many of the dedicated UFO researchers as well as our government which is reported to have enough Sensitive Compartment Information (SCI) documentation to fill a full size Mayflower moving van from front to back, bottom to top. This of course doesn't begin to touch upon the amount of information our supposed aliens have.

Updated:01-14-2000

After the reported Roswell recovery of aliens and their flying saucer in July of 1947 the many stories and rumors suggested that these artifacts were brought to WPAFB in Dayton, Ohio. If this was the case then the next logical question would be where? The folklore rumors state that it was Hangar 18. But, through the many years of intensive effort the only evidence we found to support such stories was a series of buildings called 18 A, B, C, etc. but no Hangar 18. The evidence does not support the idea that buildings 18 A, B, C, etc. had anything to do with our "Little Green Men" as the stories go. But, from all this investigation it appears that Hangars 4 A, B, C may have been our famous Hangar 18 and even today there are classified projects still being conducted in these hangars.

Note: On a 1954 Area B map of WPAFB Hangar 4 is identified as Hangar 4 instead of 4 A, B, C, etc. If Hangar 4 was just a holding area until they found a place to put these recovered artifacts then where did everything go ? With the help of "Hi Level Sources" and "Tech Support" we believe that we may have found underground vaults (Figure 1 - 30k file) in Area B of WPAFB and it is believed that this is were the recovered artifacts went: And from all the investigation up to this point it appears that this underground vault system was quite extensive and very well kept thanks to "Black Funds" up until 1982/83 when the remaining artifacts were reportedly moved out and the vaults permanently sealed. (See Far Out magazine, Spring 1993, for an initial discussion of this vault system.) On a historical note, these vaults were already reportedly present at the time of the Roswell incident and were used to store nitrate film. Considering its potentially explosive nature, what better place than 40 feet below ground where it is naturally cool?

Directing the reader's attention to Figure 1, this figure is based on source data and overhead imagery. Between these two sources this "vault overlay" was developed. As time goes on this could change but we suspect from what we know it will do so only slightly. More details on this overhead imagery later.

By starting first with Bldg 620 (Avionics Bldg) on the south end of Area B we will work our way approximately north, then west, and then north again along this tunnel system connecting the reported underground vault system.

According to a retired AF Lt. Colonel and other sources who have worked or been in Bldg 620 have stated that one entrance to this underground vault system was down a set of stairs under the Avionics Tower. These stairs are now blocked. There were two

freight-size elevators under the Avionics Tower. One was used to go to a second basement area. This "other" freight elevator was reportedly removed in the mid to late seventies. The Colonel said he was down in this area during the 1972-74 time frame. There were key inserts in this elevator; one was used for basement access. The Colonel said he used the stairs and not the elevator during this particular time.

Figure 2 (14k file) is a detailed, rough drawing of what was reportedly the north first floor entry and entrance to the underground vault system through a second basement. Figure 3 (12k file) shows a picture of this north entry on the west side of the building under the Avionics Tower with the West Auditorium off to the right. The reader will note the new construction taking place in 1995. Those walls go down about thirty feet and if the reader will notice this new basement area avoids the area were this tunnel and vault would be approximately 40 feet down. The parking lot under which this vault is located is out of view and off to the right. (See Figure 1.)

Figure 1:

Figure 2:

Figure 3:

An interesting fact is that the construction team was complaining of the walls rolling on the new construction and the reason given was a poor foundation filler. But privately, they said that they suspected underground structures. Perhaps one more reason for the walls rolling in this case is when an unknown drawing or site plan surfaced for the years 1972/73 as an addition to Bldg 620. This plan was not a proposal according to CE because proposals are not kept on file. This addition sits exactly where the new addition to Bldg 620 sits today. We don't know if this 72/73 addition is well below ground or if it in fact exist at all. But then, there is a blueprint for it.

A WPAFB Civil Engineering (CE) source attempted to gain access to this blocked area in December 1992 by going through the first basement to an East Basement Vaulted Lab Area. By going through this East Basement Lab they reached the area they were looking for, but, it was blocked by 2-inch steel bars placed there for security reasons according to the Security Manager in Bldg 620. The steel bars blocked a tunnel leading approximately west-northwest back to where the double vaulted doors would have been in the reported second basement area. (See Figure 2.) It was reported that this set of double, vaulted doors led to a long hallway with a second set of double, vaulted doors to an anteroom elevator and stairs, and then a long tunnel that led to one of the main vaults under the north parking lot of Bldg 620. (See bottom Figure 2 and Ref. drawing #35-06-48, not shown.) Shown in this drawing is an unidentified extension in silhouette going away from the building on the north side just under the Avionics Tower. WPAFB CE sources stated that they had no idea what this extension meant but this "silhouette" is in the shape of a hallway going in the direction of the reported tunnels/vaults. This extension away from the building also showed up on a NASA image that was taken at the request of Wright Labs to test a new Synthetic Aperture Radar System (see below).

There is a vaulted door under the West Auditorium - behind this vaulted door there is test equipment area and access to the steam and electrical inputs to Bldg 620. But, not mentioned before and sitting at the back of this large room elevated at the first-floor level, is a vault. This vault is located in exactly the same area as the reported freight elevator used for basement access. The only access to this vault is down a utility ladder and then back up. Note: 99 % + of the people in Bldg 620 did not know that this vault existed. (See Figure 2 for steel ladder location and vault.) This utility ladder also gives access to the steam pipes and power buses for Bldg 620. These same power and steam lines were believed to supply the tunnel /vault system on this end of Area B.

Before Bldg 620 was built in the early sixties the primary reported entry at this end was through an old wooden building called 618 which has been since torn down after 620 was built. Bldg 618 appears on a 1954 Area B map and was directly in line with the reported north- south tunnel. And Bldg 618 was just a straight shot right up the road from Hangar 4. There has since been a new Bldg 618 built which is attached to the east side of Bldg 620. This new 618 is not lined up with the reported north-south tunnel.

Moving west over to Bldg 45 (Wright Lab Headquarters), (See Figures 1, 5 [14k], and 6 [13k]) the arrow points in the direction of another reported vault, not shown, within 90 to 120 feet of Bldg 45 in a southerly or northerly direction. I can't be sure at this point from data. But, here we will deviate from the previous way of reporting things and

instead let a source give you a description of a visit he made to WPAFB on a rainy day in May of 1982.

Figure 4:

Figure 5:

Figure 6:

An interesting fact is that the construction team was complaining of the walls rolling on the new construction and the reason given was a poor foundation filler. But privately, they said that they suspected underground structures. Perhaps one more reason for the walls rolling in this case is when an unknown drawing or site plan surfaced for the years 1972/73 as an addition to Bldg 620. This plan was not a proposal according to CE because proposals are not kept on file. This addition sits exactly where the new addition to Bldg 620 sits today. We don't know if this 72/73 addition is well below ground or if it in fact exist at all. But then, there is a blueprint for it.

A WPAFB Civil Engineering (CE) source attempted to gain access to this blocked area in December 1992 by going through the first basement to an East Basement Vaulted Lab Area. By going through this East Basement Lab they reached the area they were looking for, but, it was blocked by 2-inch steel bars placed there for security reasons according to the Security Manager in Bldg 620. The steel bars blocked a tunnel leading approximately west-northwest back to where the double vaulted doors would have been in the reported second basement area. (See Figure 2.) It was reported that this set of double, vaulted doors led to a long hallway with a second set of double, vaulted doors to an anteroom elevator and stairs, and then a long tunnel that led to one of the main vaults under the north parking lot of Bldg 620. (See bottom Figure 2 and Ref. drawing #35-06-48, not shown.) Shown in this drawing is an unidentified extension in silhouette going away from the building on the north side just under the Avionics Tower. WPAFB CE sources stated that they had no idea what this extension meant but this "silhouette" is in the shape of a hallway going in the direction of the reported tunnels/vaults. This extension away from the building also showed up on a NASA image that was taken at the request of Wright Labs to test a new Synthetic Aperture Radar System (see below).

There is a vaulted door under the West Auditorium - behind this vaulted door there is test equipment area and access to the steam and electrical inputs to Bldg 620. But, not

mentioned before and sitting at the back of this large room elevated at the first-floor level, is a vault. This vault is located in exactly the same area as the reported freight elevator used for basement access. The only access to this vault is down a utility ladder and then back up. Note: 99 % + of the people in Bldg 620 did not know that this vault existed. (See Figure 2 for steel ladder location and vault.) This utility ladder also gives access to the steam pipes and power buses for Bldg 620. These same power and steam lines were believed to supply the tunnel /vault system on this end of Area B.

Before Bldg 620 was built in the early sixties the primary reported entry at this end was through an old wooden building called 618 which has been since torn down after 620 was built. Bldg 618 appears on a 1954 Area B map and was directly in line with the reported north- south tunnel. And Bldg 618 was just a straight shot right up the road from Hangar 4. There has since been a new Bldg 618 built which is attached to the east side of Bldg 620. This new 618 is not lined up with the reported north-south tunnel.

Moving west over to Bldg 45 (Wright Lab Headquarters), (See Figures 1, 5 [14k], and 6 [13k]) the arrow points in the direction of another reported vault, not shown, within 90 to 120 feet of Bldg 45 in a southerly or northerly direction. I can't be sure at this point from data. But, here we will deviate from the previous way of reporting things and instead let a source give you a description of a visit he made to WPAFB on a rainy day in May of 1982.

We had lunch at the WPAFB Officer's Club. We then drove over to the Foreign Technology Division (FTD) now the National Air Intelligence Center (NAIC) to pick-up a AF Lt. Colonel at Det 22. The Lt. Colonel and others escorted myself [sic] over to a huge red brick building (Bldg 45) in Area B of WPAFB. This building was about a half mile from the Fire Truck Wash Rack. We parked by some trees in the front of the building. We went up a set of brick stairs and through a pair of heavy doors with glass windows (front entry of Bldg 45). Then down a set of stairs into the basement and then through a set of hallways (see Bldg 45 Basement Route arrowed pathway) finally turning into the Secure Hallway where the first badge check was done, see Secure Hallway Bldg 45. We went pass a small auditorium and into a small vaulted room and then up another set of stairs into another vaulted room (Mezzanine) and then down again using the stairs even though there was an elevator available. At the bottom we went through another check point before going through a very long tunnel about 90 to 120 feet with multiple bank-size vault doors. [Note, this tunnel system was reported to have carpeting all along its length and wide enough to drive a pick-up truck through.]

We then entered an anteroom where we were checked again. There were a lot of people working in this area. (Bob F. accompanied me on this trip). We then proceeded down the remaining tunnel which forked at a guard duty station. We forked to the left down another tunnel into a huge vaulted room estimated to be 100 X 100 feet at least. In this huge vault room I estimated there to be at least 20 vats and I couldn't be sure all the vats were in use. This huge room had vertical tanks that looked like missiles on the opposite side of the room. On the right as you entered the huge room were four to five horizontal tubes that looked like lung breathers. The vertical "missile tubes" were surrounded by what looked like cryogenic liquid [i.e., liquid Nitrogen??]. The vertical tubes extended to the ceiling approximately 10 feet high.

The source stated that this vault was very similar to the one he had been in a remote area of Washington DC. He stated that he had been to so many of this type of facility that he would get the particulars mixed-up. It seems that the Air Force builds these underground SCI facilities like they build Chow Halls because they are all the same. The source stated they opened a few of the "lung breathers" or caskets up that (I don't know whether this was at WPAFB or DC). In the first one the alien body was so badly cut-up from all the autopsy work that he got sick to his stomach. In the second casket he stated that the body was in much better shape and looked exactly like what was shown in the alien graphics which reportedly came from the Foreign Technology Division of Wright-Patterson Air Force Base.(1)

Moving north we come to Bldg 450, the Flight Dynamics Lab. (See Figures 1, 4 [12k], and 7 [13k].) Not much is known about this building other than it does have a second basement. (See Figure 1 again.) There is a reported tunnel going off in the direction of Bldg 30 close to Medical Bldg 29. Near Bldgs 29 and 30 is a reported small vault that was used for VIP viewing. This VIP area was reportedly used all the way back to the Eisenhower era.

Figure 7:

In September of 1995, an aircraft over flew Area B equipped with Synthetic Aperture Radar or Long Wavelength Ground Penetrating Synthetic Aperture Radar. The wavelength is classified. The image from this scan turned-up a large number of underground structures in Area B. The first image overlay showed tunnel structures near both Bldg 620 and Bldg 450. The underground shots only went down 20 to 30 feet. The second scan went down 50 to 100 feet in April of 1996. These two images scans come in two versions: Sanitized and Unsanitized. The USAF will say there is only one version.

Finally, there is one question which has been brought up repeatedly. "Why just don't you find a way to get into those vaults and take a few pictures and there would be the evidence?" I ask the reader to think about and then think about the signs around Area 51: "Deadly Force Authorized." In the case of these reported vaults, although reportedly sealed, the mere existence of them is a threat to the security of this subject area. On October 13, 1994 a pair of AFOSI agents walked into the CE office at WPAFB and presented the CE person there with a complete transcript of our phone conversations for the last several days. The agents then told the CE person to stay away from me. And they informed the CE person that they knew me well. I hope this will give the reader an idea of just how closely the Air Force monitors security in this area even for the reportedly sealed-up vaults. Quite something for an area that "doesn't exist."

And lastly, this has been a thirteen-plus year effort dating back to 1985. This effort would not have been possible without the needed sources and technical support. I would

like to dedicate this effort to the people who supported me and many of those unnamed sources in seeking the TRUTH, whatever that might be.

As more information becomes available with new projects the readers will be kept up to date.

(1) It has also been reported that most if not all of the MD's who did the alien autopsy work are being paid hush money by the Justice Department out of "Black Funds." An MD by the name of Robert T. Crowley is one example of this. Dr. Crowley was born in 1910 and is more than likely deceased. Bill Moore and I have a personal transcript of Bill's interview with Crowley back in December 1981 in which Crowley admited to getting a check from the Justice Department.

ADDENDUM TO MAIN TEXT 06/26/96

Important Note to Reader:

I just found out today (06/04/96) from my contact at WPAFB Civil Engineering (CE) , that over two weeks ago he had his Secret Clearance pulled and was forced to go on leave for two weeks. This happened about five days after I posted a prelim report (05/12/96) on the "Underground Vaults at WPAFB" with various newsgroups. I was also told that my name was being past around by a number of generals and colonels at WPAFB. The CE person was informed that his clearance was being pulled "for the good of the Air Force."

Here are some links to what are considered "Real Aliens" from Roswell. The information allegedly came from the Foreign Technology Division, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base,OH: Site : FTD-WP: "Real" Roswell Alien Evidence?